



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

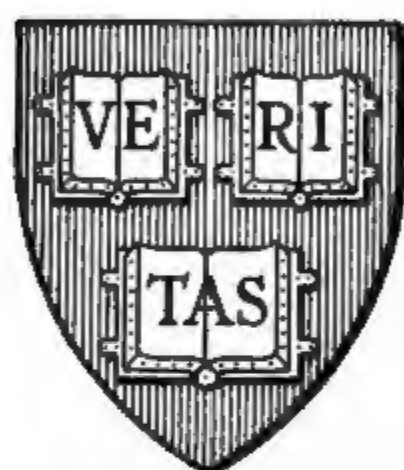
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

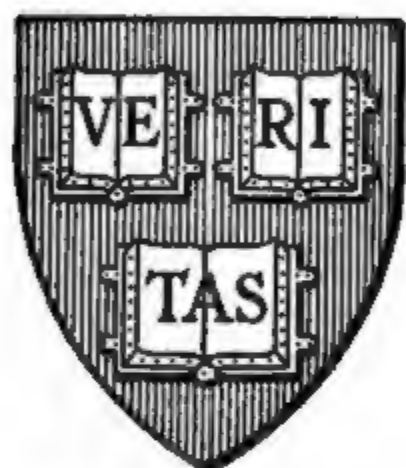
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

11543.1



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY




HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY





C. H. Sawyer

*unpublished
August 29, 1888*

<p>3</p> <p>Colony</p> <p>Province</p> <p>State</p> <p>1623-1888</p>	
---	--

HISTORY OF NEW HAMPSHIRE

BY

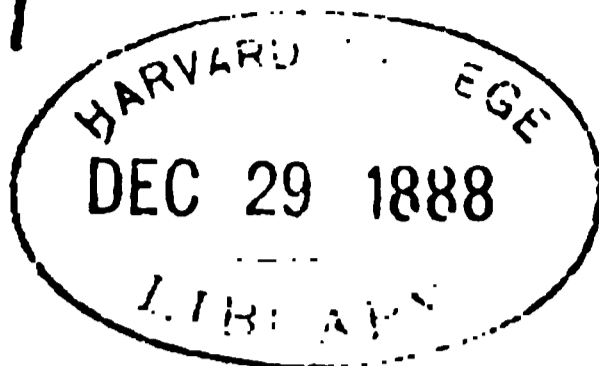
JOHN N. McCLINTOCK



BOSTON
B. B. RUSSELL, CORNHILL
1888

~~H321.21~~

W 8 11543.1



By exchange

BOUND

26 APR 1912

COPYRIGHT, 1888,
By JOHN N. MCCLINTOCK.

To
HIS EXCELLENCY CHARLES H. SAWYER,
GOVERNOR OF NEW HAMPSHIRE,
This work is respectfully dedicated by the
AUTHOR.

ERRATA.

- Page 21. *For* "Mohegan" *read* "Monhegan."
- " 39. *For* "Cape Anne" *read* "Cape Ann."
- " 40. *For* "Rev. William Burdet" *read* "Rev. George Burdet."
- " 58. Title of illustration should read "House of the Seventeenth Century."
- " 69. *For* "George" *read* "Governor."
- " 71. *For* "Rev. James Langdon" *read* "Rev. Samuel Langdon."
- " 76. Illustration, "First Fort at the mouth of the Piscataqua," was omitted.
- " 91. Illustration, "The Bell House, New Castle," was omitted.
- " 108. Illustration, "Our Alley," was omitted.

PREFACE.

THE Author and Compiler of this work desired to produce a book of reference for the home, for the office, and for the public library, which would be available for the student and of interest to the general reader. For his facts he has drawn liberally upon Rev. Dr. Jeremy Belknap's History of New Hampshire, George Barstow's History, John M. Whiton's History, Prof. E. D. Sanborn's History; the ten volumes of the Provincial and State Papers, edited by Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Bouton; the six volumes edited by Isaac W. Hammond, A. M.; the eight volumes issued by the New Hampshire Historical Society; the three volumes, published by Farmer and Moore; the five volumes of the Adjutant-General's Reports, 1865, 1866, and 1868; Major Otis F. R. Waite's New Hampshire in the Rebellion; the Life of William Plumer; the Life of Jeremiah Mason; the works of John Scribner Jenness; the many town histories, county histories, and registers; Manuscript Records in the Office of the Secretary of State; Official Succession, by Hosea B. Carter; the Author's unpublished History of Pembroke; and the eleven volumes of the Granite Monthly. From the last he has taken bodily many sentences, paragraphs, and whole articles, which he considered especially worthy of reproduction, from the pen of ex-Governor Charles H. Bell, LL. D.; Samuel C. Bartlett, LL. D., President of Dartmouth College; ex-Chief Justice J. Everett Sargent, LL. D.; ex-Judge George W. Nesmith, LL. D.; Hon. Joseph B. Walker; Hon. Charles Levi Woodbury; Mr. George Wadleigh; General George Stark; Rev. Dr. Alonzo H. Quint; Mr. John Albee; L. A. Morrison, A. M.; Mr. Fred Myron Colby; Mr. C. S. Spaulding; Rev. Dr. F. D. Ayer; John M. Shirley, Esq.; Rev. Dr. C. W. Wallace; Mr. Asa McFarland; Mr. C. C. Lord; Dr. William

G. Carter ; Rev. Daniel Rollins ; Mr. W. F. Whitcher ; Mr. L. W. Dodge ; and many others,— proper credit to whom is given in footnotes.

By an oversight, several corrections were not made as marked in the proof, and errors have been printed in the whole edition but are noted among the Errata.

Necessarily many facts and events of interest in New Hampshire history have been omitted ; many have simply been alluded to which would require many pages for their proper recital. There is enough history connected with every town in the State to require a large volume to contain it. A history of every regimental organization during the Rebellion should be, and is to be, printed. Hon. Charles H. Bell is preparing a History of the Bench and Bar of New Hampshire ; and Dr. Irving A. Watson is to issue an account of the doctors and the medical profession of the State.

This work, such as it is, is submitted to the Public with the hope, on the Author's part, that it will be kindly received, and awaken an interest in historical research and in the preservation of the history of New Hampshire.

J. N. M.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENTS, 1623-1641.

	Page
Introduction.—Description — Early Voyagers — Martin Pring — Captain John Smith — Winter Fisheries — Aborigines — Virginia — Council of Plymouth — Sir Ferdinando Gorges — Captain John Mason — Mariana — Maine — David Thomson — The Hiltons — First Settlement — Little Harbor — Dover Neck — Landing — Character — Progress — Thomas Morton — Massachusetts Charter ¹ — New Hampshire Grant — Laconia ² — Hilton's Patent ³ — Isles of Shoals — Piscataqua Grant — Walter Neal — White Mountains — Dixy Bull — Division of Patent — Death of Mason — Thomas Wiggin — Dover — Captain John Underhill — Rev. John Wheelwright — Exeter — Rev. Stephen Batchelor — Hampton — Union with Massachusetts	17

CHAPTER II.

UNION WITH MASSACHUSETTS, 1641-1679.

Laws — Courts — Judges — Masonian Claim — Deputies — Magistrates — Dover — Norfolk County — Town Lines — Roads — Portsmouth — Survey of Northern Boundary — Endicott Rock — Market — Dunstable — Witchcraft — Quakers — King's Commissioners — Corbet — Masts — Sabbath Laws — Harvard College — Oyster River — Indian War — Effect of Union — Church History: Hampton — Exeter — Dover — Portsmouth — Massachusetts Governors — Magistrates and Deputies	49
---	----

CHAPTER III.

KING PHILIP'S WAR, 1675-1678.

Long Peace — Character of Indians — Edward Randolph — French — Dutch — New York — Mohawks — Causes of War — Indian Vices — Sachem Philip — Mount Hope — Rum — Indian Shortcomings — Licensing the Sale of Arms — Loss to the Colonies — Loss to the Indians — Philip's Straits — Terms of Peace — French Estimate of Indian	
---	--

	Page
Character—Kindness to Quakers—Injustice to Indians—Indian Youth anxious for War—Squanto—Insult to Squaw—Attitude of Penacooks and Cochecos—Praying Indians—Their Loss—Murder of their Old People—Indian Depredations in New Hampshire—Peace—Death of Philip—Simon, Andrew, and Peter—War in Maine—Treachery at Major Waldron's Garrison—Expedition to Ossipee—Mohawks warring on Friendly Indians—Defeat at Black Point—Major Andros and Peace—Independence of the Colonists—St. Castine	77

CHAPTER IV.

ROYAL PROVINCE, 1680-1692.

Condition of affairs—John Cutt—Council—Assembly—Laws—Capital Offences—Penal Offences—Grants Confirmed—Randolph—Barefoote—Mason—Richard Waldron—Tax-Payers in New Hampshire—Cranfield—Edward Gove's Rebellion—Lawsuits—Appeal to King—Riots—Joshua Moodey—Dudley—Andros—Revolution—Union with Massachusetts—King William's War	92
---	----

CHAPTER V.

KING WILLIAM'S AND QUEEN ANNE'S WARS, 1689-1713.

Causes—St. Castine—Grievances—Richard Waldron's Death—Dover—Oyster River—Salmon Falls—Newington—Lamprey River—Wheelwright's Pond—Sandy Beach—Portsmouth—Rangers—Durham Massacre—Widow Cutt—Breakfast Hill—Return of Captives—Treatment of Captives—Queen Anne's War—Peace at Pemaquid—Eastern Settlements ravaged—Hampton—Kingston—Removal of Indians to Canada—Dunstable—Death of Colonel Winthrop Hilton—Peace—Condition of Parties	109
---	-----

CHAPTER VI.

ROYAL PROVINCE, 1692-1715.

Samuel Allen—John Usher—New Council—Small Pox—Post Office—New Castle incorporated—Kingston incorporated—William Partridge—Piscataqua Rebellion—Earl of Bellomont—Governor Allen—John Usher—Mutilation of Records—New Trial of Claim—Appeal to King—Joseph Dudley—Decision of English Courts—Nashua—Offers of Compromise—Death of Allen—Renewal of Suit—New Trial—Death of Thomas Allen—Hampton Falls—Newington	123
--	-----

CONTENTS.

9

CHAPTER VII.

ROYAL PROVINCE, 1715-1722.

	Page
Introduction — George Vaughan — Samuel Shute — John Wentworth — Commerce — Two-Mile Slip — Scotch-Irish — Londonderry — Early Settlers — Chester	136

CHAPTER VIII.

ROYAL PROVINCE, 1722-1740.

Lieutenant-Governor John Wentworth — Governor Samuel Shute — Fourth Indian, or Lovewell's War — Indian Grievances — Depredations in New Hampshire — Attack on Nashua — John Lovewell's Three Expeditions — Suncook — Peace — Penacook — Rye — Rumford — Timothy Walker — First Church of Concord — Hollis — Bow — Suncook Settled — Other Settlements — Newmarket — William Burnet — Jonathan Belcher — Death of Wentworth — Character — David Dunbar — Durham — Amherst — Boscawen — Charlestown — Riot at Exeter — Commerce — Episcopal Chapel — Throat Distemper — Suncook — Boundary Line adjusted — Massachusetts Documents — Windham — Retirement of Belcher	151
--	-----

CHAPTER IX.

ROYAL PROVINCE, 1741-1760.

Governor Benning Wentworth — Wentworth Hall — Martha Hilton — A Cold Winter — Epping — Windham — Brentwood — French and Indian War — Louisburg — Sir William Pepperrell — Pepperrell House — William Vaughan — Number Four — Incorporation of various Towns — Rumford (Concord) — Wrestling Matches — Old Style and New Style — The Bow Case — Coos County — The "Seven Years' War" — Rogers' Rangers — Rev. John Houston — An Audacious Reconnaissance — A Fierce Fight in the Woods — John Stark — Conquest of Canada — Saint Francis Indians — Quebec and Montreal — Pontiac and Major Rogers — Rogers House	187
---	-----

CHAPTER X.

ROYAL PROVINCE, 1760-1775.

Hampshire Grants — Taxation by Parliament — Stamp Act — Its Repeal — Resignation of Governor Benning Wentworth — Governor John Wentworth — His Popularity — Early Settlers — Their Customs — Gilmanton — Marlboro — Canaan — Enfield — Lyme — Orford — Bath — Lebanon — Hanover — Goffstown — Newport — Plainfield —	
--	--

	Page
Danville — Peterborough — Bow Controversy — Suncook — Candia — Wilton — New Ipswich — Lisbon — Gilsum — Lancaster — Claremont — Wentworth — Salisbury — Milan — Berlin — Hillsborough — Fitzwilliam — Annals of Portsmouth — Paul Revere — Capture of Fort William and Mary — Holderness and the Livermores — Whitefield — White Mountain Notch — Colonial Laws	251

CHAPTER XI.

THE REVOLUTION, 1775-1783.

Lexington — Portsmouth Fortified — Bunker Hill — General Stark — General Reed — Nottingham — Meshech Weare — House of Representatives — Gov. John Wentworth — Gen. John Sullivan — Siege of Boston — Exeter in 1776 — Committee of Safety — Bennington — Stillwater — Saratoga — First Schoolmasters — Keene Raid — Free-will Baptists — Samuel Livermore and Family — Slavery — Northfield — Shakers — Canterbury — General Stark	314
--	-----

CHAPTER XII.

STATE UNDER FIRST CONSTITUTION, 1784-1792.

Constitution of 1784 — First Legislature — First President — Council — Senate — House of Representatives — Lawlessness — Trouble at Keene — Mock Convention at Concord — John Langdon — John Sullivan — Mob at Exeter — Federal Constitution — Littleton — United States Constitutional Convention — Election under Constitution — Members of the Continental Congress — Officials at Portsmouth — Josiah Bartlett — Town of Bartlett — Orange — Revision of Statutes — Constitutional Convention — Ancient Singing	401
---	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

STATE GOVERNMENT, 1792-1812.

John Taylor Gilman — Walpole — Mr. West — Milford — Turnpikes — Portsmouth — Methodists — Centre Harbor — Tithing Men — Death of Washington — Second New Hampshire Turnpike — Banks — Laws — Judge Smith — Middlesex Canal — Judge Pickering — Federal Judges — Fourth New Hampshire Turnpike — Republicans — Post-Offices — Daniel Webster — Burnham — Navigation on the Merrimack — Embargo — Patriots — Governor Jeremiah Smith — Crow Bill — William Plumer	444
---	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

WAR OF 1812 — 1812-1815.

	Page
Causes of the War — Right of Search — Orders in Council — Declaration of War — Governor William Plumer — State Militia — Daniel Webster — Governor John Taylor Gilman — Federalists restored to Power — Change of the Judiciary — Jeremiah Mason — Defence of Portsmouth — False Alarms — Hartford Convention — Peace . . .	487

CHAPTER XV.

STRUGGLE FOR TOLERATION, 1815-1819.

The Federalists disband as a Party — Dartmouth College — September Storm — Middlesex Canal — Dartmouth University — State House — Chief Justice Richardson — Daniel Webster — Baptist Denomination — President Monroe's Visit — Governor Samuel Bell — Bristol — The Town House — The Toleration Act — Colonial Laws for the Support of the Ministry and Public Schools	507
---	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

ERA OF GOOD WILL, 1819-1828.

Power-Loom at Amoskeag — Shelburne — New Hampton Hurricane — Levi Woodbury — David L. Morrill — Great Freshet — Militia — General Lafayette's Visit — The Farmer — Governor Benjamin Pierce and Family — John Bell — Franklin	530
---	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

TURNPIKES, CANALS, RAILROADS, 1828-1840.

Journey from New Hampshire to Philadelphia — War against Turnpikes — Matthew Harvey — Concord — Canal and River Navigation — Samuel Dinsmoor — Visit of Andrew Jackson — Murder in Pembroke — New Hampshire Asylum for the Insane — William Badger — Nathaniel P. Rogers — Parker Pillsbury — Railroads — Isaac Hill — Surplus Revenue — Judge Boswell Stevens — End of Turnpikes — John Page — Edmund Burke — James Wilson — Eastern Railroad	556
--	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

ANTI-SLAVERY AGITATION, 1841-1860.

Stephen S. Foster — Harry Hubbard — Pittsburg — Indian Stream War — John H. Steele — John P. Hale — Anthony Colby — Manchester — Jared W. Williams — Samuel Dinsmoor, Jr. — Dr. Noah Martin — Franklin Pierce — Kansas — Countess Rumford — Nathaniel B. Baker — Ralph Metcalf — Daniel Clark — William W. Haile — Ichabod Goodwin — Reminiscences	582
--	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

WAR OF THE REBELLION, 1861-1865.

	Page
Election of Abraham Lincoln — Seceding States — Firing on Sumter — First Regiment — Mason W. Tappan — Old Militia — Governor's Horse Guards — Thomas L. Tullock — Second Regiment — Gilman Marston — J. N. Patterson — Nathaniel S. Berry — Third Regiment — Enoch Q. Fellows — John H. Jackson — John Bedel — Fourth Regiment — Thomas J. Whipple — Louis Bell — Fifth Regiment — Edward E. Cross — Charles E. Hapgood — Edward E. Sturtevant — Sixth Regiment — Simon G. Griffin — Henry H. Pearson — Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, and Seventeenth Regiments — Colonel Henry O. Kent — Joseph A. Gilmore — Eighteenth Regiment — Cavalry, Artillery, and Sharpshooters — Summary of Number of Volunteers — E. H. Durell — George Hamilton Perkins	611

CHAPTER XX.

IRISH IN NEW HAMPSHIRE.

Early Irish Settlers — Soldiers in Indian Wars — At Louisburg — Conquest of Canada — Revolution — Emigration of 1840-60 — Ship Fever — Terrors of the Plague — Hawthorne's Description — Mob in Manchester — Rebellion — Growth of Catholic Church — Bishop Bradley	631
---	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

SINCE THE REBELLION, 1865-1888.

Frederick Smyth — Sylvester Marsh — Provincial Papers — Rev. Dr. Bouton — Walter Harriman — Public Instruction — Academies and High Schools — John B. Clark — J. C. Moore — People — Newspapers — Onslow Stearns — James A. Weston — Bishop Baker — E. A. Straw — Asa Fowler — J. E. Sargent — Charles H. Burns — P. C. Cheney — Phillips Exeter Academy — Constitutional Convention — B. F. Prescott — J. F. Briggs — White Mountains — Natt Head — Charles H. Bell — Frank Jones — Ossian Ray — S. W. Hale — C. H. Bartlett — J. H. Gallinger — Moody Currier — C. H. Sawyer — Jonathan Sawyer — Joseph Wentworth — Jonathan Kittredge — W. E. Chandler — Harry Bingham — Railroads — J. W. White — Dr. Edward Spalding — Summer Resorts — Manufacturing — George H. Emery	646
--	-----

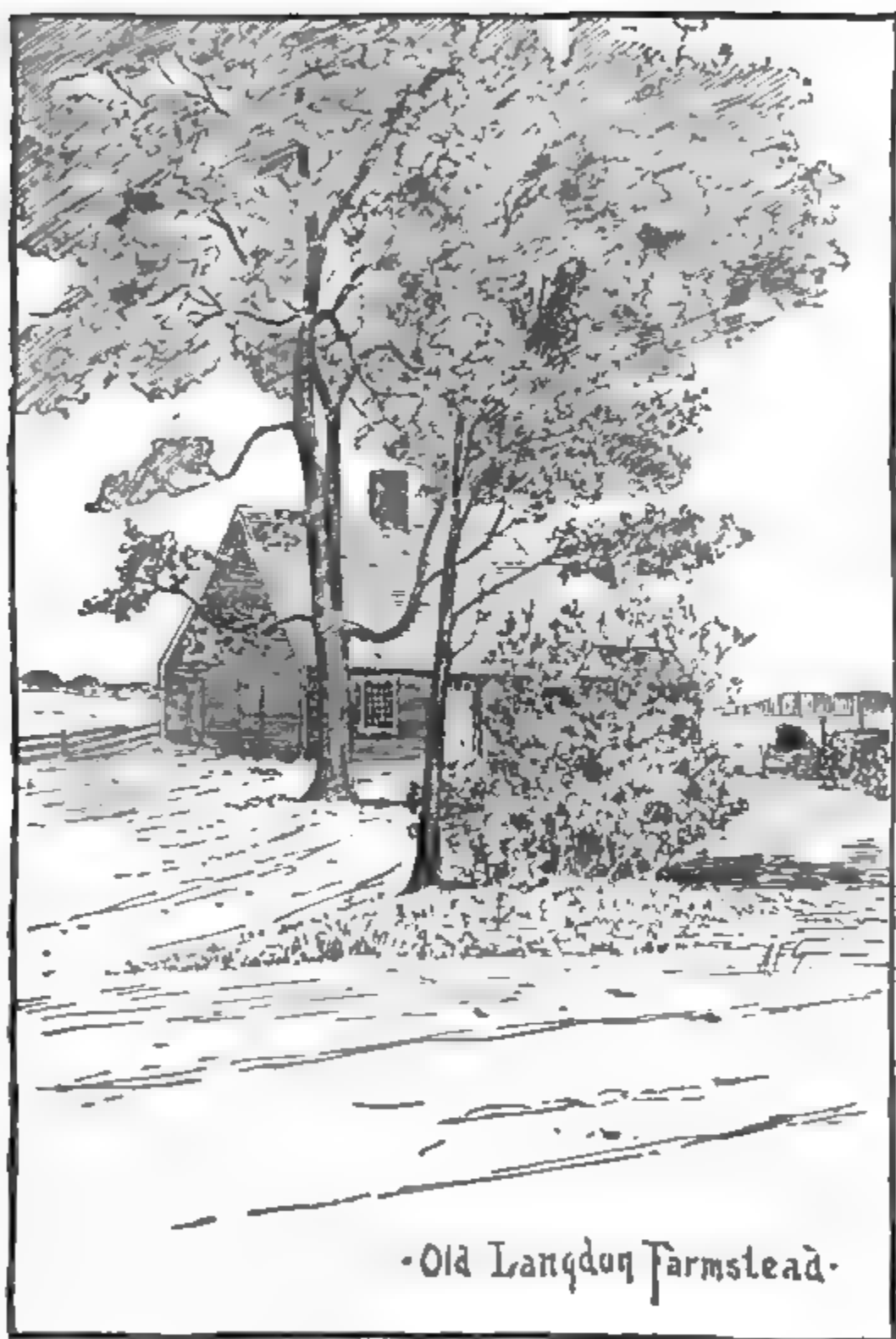
ILLUSTRATIONS.

Seal of Province	Title Page
Seal of State	“ “
Old Langdon Farmstead	16
White Mountain Range, from Milan	19
Great Bay	32
Scene in White Hills	35
Summit of the Ravine, White Mountains	36
Farmhouse of Seventeenth Century	58
Governor John Winthrop	75
The First Fort at the Mouth of the Piscataqua	76
An Indian visiting the Settlers	78
Garrison House, built about 1645	85
Treaty of Peace between the Indians and the Settlers	86
Death of King Philip	87
The Conflict	90
The Bell House, Newcastle	91
Our Alley	108
Garrison House in King William's War	112
Hannah Dustin at the Massacre	116
The Well	120
Rev. John Emerson	122
Portion of Old Province House	123
Old Church, New Castle	124
Autograph and Seal of Theodore Atkinson	126
Seal of Richard Jose	126
Map of New Castle	127
Cape Road, New Castle	135
New Castle Fishermen	150
First Congregational Church at Concord	166
Plan of Eastern Part of Suncook, or Lovewell's Township	170
Rural Scene	172
Piscataqua Gundalow	188
Old Wentworth House, Rye	190
Mantel, Old Wentworth House	193
Frontier Block House, 1746	206
White Mountain Scene	226
Scene in Coos County	227
New Hampshire Farm Scene	276

	Page
Lancaster	277
Warren	278
Plymouth	279
View from Bridge in Berlin	288
Governor John Wentworth's House, Portsmouth	294
Paul Revere's First Ride	296
Notch of White Mountains	313
Battle of Lexington	315
Post Rider of the Revolution	361
Jaffrey Cottage, New Castle	362
Governor John Taylor Gilman's House, Exeter	369
Town House, Exeter	374
Residence of Mr. Joseph B. Walker, Concord	397
Littleton	414
View of Portsmouth Harbor	427
Giant Stairs, Bartlett	434
Old Blodgett Mansion, Amoskeag Canal, Manchester	476
With Wind and Current	477
Boat entering Locks	477
Tow-path of the Canal	478
Mending Lobster Nets	486
Fort McClary	492
On the Beach	492
Whaleback Light	493
Walbach Tower	495
Daniel Webster	497
Gateway of Fort Constitution	503
Shot of Lumber coming out of a Lock	509
Pushing against the Current	509
State House, Concord	513
Squam Lake and Mount Chocorua	529
New Hampton Institute	537
Residence of Prof. A. B. Meservey	537
Mount Carter, from Gorham	555
New Hampshire Asylum for the Insane	567
Railroad Cut	581
View near Meredith Village	610
Mount Washington Railroad	650
Phillips Exeter Academy	665
Echo Lake, Franconia Notch	669
Castellated Ridge of Mount Jefferson	670
Governor Charles H. Bell	675
Hooksett	688
Concord Depot	690
Laconia	694
George H. Emery	696
Pembroke Academy	697

LIST OF STEEL ENGRAVINGS.

	Page
✓ Governor Charles H. Sawyer	Frontispiece.
✓ Chief Justice Jeremiah Smith	481
✓ Hon. John P. Hale	594
✓ Hon. Abraham P. Olzendam	597
✓ General Gilman Marston	611
✓ Hon. Thomas L. Tullock	614
✓ Colonel Henry O. Kent	628
✓ Judge Edward H. Durell	630
✓ Right Rev. Dennis M. Bradley, Bishop of Manchester	631
✓ Governor Frederick Smyth	646
✓ Colonel John B. Clarke	654
✓ Hon. Joseph C. Moore	655
✓ Governor Onslow Stearns	656
✓ Governor James A. Weston	657
✓ Chief Justice J. Everett Sargent	660
✓ Hon. Charles H. Burns	661
✓ Governor Person C. Cheney	662
✓ Hon. Daniel M. Christie	667
✓ Hon. James F. Briggs	668
✓ Hon. Aretas Blood	674
✓ Hon. Frank Jones	676
✓ Hon. Virgil C. Gilman	677
✓ Hon. Ossian Ray	678
✓ Governor Samuel W. Hale	678
✓ Hon. Charles H. Bartlett	679
✓ Hon. Jacob H. Gallinger	680
✓ Governor Moody Currier	681
✓ Mr. Jonathan Sawyer	682
✓ Colonel Joseph Wentworth	685
✓ Hon. William E. Chandler	686
✓ Hon. Harry Bingham	689
✓ Mr. Jeremiah W. White	692
✓ Hon. Edward Spalding	693
✓ Governor Anthony Colby	595
✓ Governor Noah Martin	601
✓ Governor Ichabod Goodwin	608
✓ Captain George H. Perkins, U.S.N.	629
✓ Governor Walter Harriman	651
✓ Judge Asa Fowler	659



• Old Langdon Farmstead •

HISTORY OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

CHAPTER I.

DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENTS, 1623-1641.

INTRODUCTION — DESCRIPTION — EARLY VOYAGERS — MARTIN PRING — CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH — WINTER FISHERIES — ABORIGINES — VIRGINIA — COUNCIL OF PLYMOUTH — SIR FERDINANDO GORGES — CAPTAIN JOHN MASON — MARIANA — MAINE — DAVID THOMSON — THE HILTONS — FIRST SETTLEMENT — LITTLE HARBOR — DOVER NECK — LANDING — CHARACTER — PROGRESS — THOMAS MORTON — MASSACHUSETTS CHARTER — NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANT — LACONIA — HILTON'S PATENT — ISLES OF SHOALS — PISCATAQUA GRANT — WALTER NEAL — WHITE MOUNTAINS — DIXY BULL — DIVISION OF PATENT — DEATH OF MASON — THOMAS WIGGIN — DOVER — CAPTAIN JOHN UNDERHILL — REV. JOHN WHEELWRIGHT — EXETER — REV. STEPHEN BATCHELOR — HAMPTON — UNION WITH MASSACHUSETTS.

THE history of New Hampshire involves an account of the first settlements at the mouth of the Piscataqua and on the shores of Great Bay, their growth into towns and their union under the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Colony ; the formation of the Royal Province of New Hampshire ; the woful conflict with the Indians and with the French ; the inroad into the province of the Scotch-Irish and the spread of Massachusetts settlers up the valleys of the Merrimack and Connecticut rivers ; the contest of the inhabitants with the Masonian proprietors ; the part taken by the people of the province in achieving national independence ; the formation of an independent State government ; the compact settlement of the State and the growth of

manufactures, railroads, and cities ; the share taken in the Great Rebellion ; the changes in the laws, habits and customs of the people ; together with some account of those men who, in the different generations, have guided and directed the destinies of the people in church, state and municipal affairs. It is the story of the evolution of a settlement of poor, uneducated, bigoted and brave people, fresh from the tyranny of the laws of the old world, and imbued with the prejudices of their time, into a sovereign state, a liberal and enlightened commonwealth, one of the partners in the great Republic, the United States of America.

New Hampshire, one of the New England States and one of the original thirteen colonies which formed the American Union, lies between $70^{\circ} 37'$ and $72^{\circ} 37'$ west longitude, and between $42^{\circ} 40'$ and $45^{\circ} 18' 33''$ north latitude, and has an area of 9,336 square miles. It is bounded on the north by the Province of Quebec, the line following Hall's stream to its source and the watershed between the valley of the St. Lawrence and the Atlantic coast ; it is bounded on the east by the state of Maine and the ocean, the Salmon Falls and Piscataqua rivers forming a part of the boundary ; it is bounded on the south by the State of Massachusetts, the line running north of, parallel with, and generally three miles from, the Merrimack river, from its mouth to where the course of the river is south, thence due west by compass to the Connecticut river ; and it is bounded on the west by the State of Vermont, the west bank of the Connecticut river being the boundary line. The general shape of the State is that of a triangle, with a base of one hundred miles and a length of one hundred and eighty-five miles. It is drained on the west by the Connecticut river, on the east by the Androscoggin, the Saco and the Piscataqua rivers, while the central and southern part of the State is drained by the Merrimack river and its tributaries. Between the Merrimack and Connecticut rivers there is a high ridge, frequently rising to lofty elevations, extending from the Massachusetts line to the Franconia and White Mountain ranges, the loftiest summits on the Atlantic seaboard. The northern



WHITE MOUNTAIN RANGE FROM MILAN

section of the State is very mountainous. In the central part there are many large ponds and lakes, the grandest of which is Lake Winnipiseogee, with an area of seventy square miles, elevated five hundred feet above the ocean. The height of Mount Washington is 5,293 feet, and the mountainous tract of which it is the highest elevation occupies a territory of fourteen hundred square miles, sometimes called the Switzerland of America. The average elevation of the State above the sea is estimated to be twelve hundred feet.¹

Soon after the discovery of land beyond the Western Ocean by Christopher Columbus, in 1492, adventurous sailors from Spain, Portugal, France, Holland and England hastened to imitate the great discoverer and crossed the Atlantic in search of fame and fortune. As early as 1523, Verazzano, an Italian captain in the employ of the French government, sailed from Europe and struck America south of Cape Hatteras; thence he followed the shore northward. From his accurate description of the prominent landmarks, he probably landed, the following summer, at or near the mouth of the Piscataqua river, and traded with the natives. He stated that the Portuguese had been before him in these parts. It was admitted by contemporary writers that for half a century, from as early as 1504, the Basques were whaling and fishing on the American coast. The patent authorizing a settlement in Newfoundland, in 1610, says that the coast had been used for more than fifty years for the fishery by the English. In 1527, John Rut, sent by Henry VIII to explore, reported that he saw in the harbor of St. Johns "eleven sail of Normands, one Breton and two Portuguese barks, all a fishing." A French fisherman rescued his party from starvation. Jacques Cartier, in 1534 and 1535, explored the gulf and river of St. Lawrence, and reported that he met many ships of France and Brittany. Robeval, in 1542, found "seventeen ships of fishers" at St. Johns.

The official explorers found on their voyages fleets of fishermen already practical pilots of the coasts and harbors.²

Martin Pring, with two small ships, sailed into the Piscataqua

¹ Prof. C. H. Hitchcock.

² Charles Levi Woodbury.

in June, 1603. The French discoverer, De Champlain, visited the river in July, 1605, and claimed the discovery of the Isles of Shoals.¹

Of the voyagers who visited the northern coast of America, for the sake of its furs and fish, one of the most remarkable was Captain John Smith, who ranged the shore from Penobscot to Cape Cod, in 1614, and, in his route, discovered the river Piscataqua, which he found to be a safe harbor with a rocky shore.² He states that, prior to this voyage, he had procured seven or eight charts from the fishermen and traders, who had been in the habit of frequenting the coast of New England, and that he did not enter the Merrimack river because two French ships were lying there. The French had traded with the natives in the vicinity for several years.³

The map which Captain Smith made was presented to Prince Charles, who gave to the whole country the name of New England.

Early in the seventeenth century it was discovered that fishing along the New England coast was more profitable in winter than in summer, a fact which soon led to permanent settlements, not only at the Isles of Shoals and at Little Harbor, but at Dover Point, York, Portland, Pemaquid and Mohegan, and at other points to the eastward. In fact, voyagers coming west attempted to make their landfalls at Mohegan and the Isles of Shoals, and took their departure from them, when returning to Europe.³

Before the advent of the first white settlers, there were living within the present limits of New Hampshire a powerful tribe of Indians. For how many generations they had occupied the country and who were their predecessors, are unsettled questions. There are few or no traces of a more civilized race having lived here before the Penacook Indians, a tribe of the Algonquin family. Their chief rendezvous was in the neighborhood of Concord, where they rudely cultivated the Indian corn. They subsisted chiefly on fish and game, and made annual migrations from the interior to the seaboard. In prehistoric

¹ John K. Lord.

² John Farmer's, *Pelknap*, p. 2.

³ Charles Levi Woodbury.

times there is a tradition that a fierce battle occurred between them and their enemies, the Mohawks of the west, on the east bank of the Merrimack, near the village of East Concord. In the early part of the seventeenth century their number is said to have been greatly reduced by a plague. One of their favorite haunts was about the shores of Lake Winnipiseogee, where many traces of them may yet be found. The names they gave to the lakes and streams and mountains have been adopted by those who came after them. They continued to live within the limits of the State for a hundred years after the first settlement by Europeans, and their history is closely linked with that of the settlers, until the remnant, left after many disastrous wars, withdrew and joined their people on the banks of the St. Lawrence. In the main they were friendly to the colonists, but seem to have been drawn into hostilities by neighboring tribes, under the influence of the French.

The importance of effecting permanent settlements on the coast having become apparent, King James, in 1606,¹ granted a patent limiting the dominion of Virginia from the thirty-fourth to the forty-fourth degree of northern latitude. This territory was subdivided into North and South Virginia; South Virginia was assigned to certain noblemen, knights and gentlemen of London; North Virginia was granted to others of Bristol, Exeter, and Plymouth.²

In 1620,³ the King, by his sole authority, constituted a council of forty, by the name of "The council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling and governing of New England, in America."⁴

They were a corporation with perpetual succession, by election of the majority, and their territories extended from the fortieth to the forty-eighth degree of northern latitude. This patent, or charter, is the foundation of all the grants that were made of the country of New England. For some unexplained reason, their affairs were transacted in a confused manner from the beginning, and the grants which they made were so inaccurately

¹ April 10.

³ November 3.

² Farmer's Belknap.

⁴ Hazard's Collection, 103-118.

described and interfered so much with each other as to occasion difficulties and controversies of a serious character.¹

Two of the most active members of this council were Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Captain John Mason. The former had been an officer in the navy of Queen Elizabeth, intimately connected with Sir Walter Raleigh, and had been appointed by King James governor of the fort and island of Plymouth. While he resided there, Captain Weymouth brought from Pemaquid into the harbor of Plymouth five American Indians, whom he had treacherously kidnapped.² Three of these Gorges retained in his service several years, treated them kindly, won their affection, and learned from them the character of New England. He became very enthusiastic about the new world, fitted out several expeditions to visit this coast, and upon the formation of the Plymouth Council was elected its president. Captain John Mason was a merchant of London, who became a sailor and was appointed governor of Newfoundland. While there he befriended two Indians, who had been forcibly abducted from New England and sold into slavery by Thomas Hunt, a lieutenant of Captain John Smith, and won their good will by sending them to their homes.

While in Newfoundland he acquired a knowledge of America, it being asserted by late writers that, in company with his friend Gorges, he personally explored the coast of his future province, and upon his return to England, receiving the appointment of governor of Portsmouth in Hampshire, he became interested in the Plymouth Council. A vacancy occurring he was elected a member and became the secretary. He procured a grant from the council, in 1621,³ of all the land from the river Naumkeag, now Salem, round Cape Ann to the river Merrimack, and all land embraced by these two rivers to their heads, and all outlying islands within three miles of the shore. The district was called Mariana, and was granted on the supposition that the two rivers forming its bounds flowed directly east from their source to their outlet. The following year⁴ Gorges and Mason received

¹ Farmer's Belknap.

³ March 9, 1622. Palfrey, 204.

² J. C. A. Abbott.

⁴ August 10, 1622.

jointly the grant of territory, which included all the land between the Merrimack and the Sagadahock rivers, from the ocean to the great lakes and rivers of Canada.¹

The grant of that date in the New Hampshire Provincial Papers² gives the name THE PROVINCE OF MAINE to the territory, which is thus described: "All that part of the main land in New England lying upon the sea-coast betwixt ye rivers of Merrimack and Sagadahock, and to the furthest heads of the said rivers, and soe forwards up into the land westward until three-score miles be finished from ye first entrance of the aforesaid rivers, and half way over: that is to say, to the midst of the said two rivers."

Under the authority of this grant, Gorges and Mason, who united with them several merchants of London, Bristol, Exeter, Plymouth, Shrewsbury and Dorchester, attempted the establishment of a colony and fishery at the river Piscataqua.

¹ The time when, the manner in which, and the individuals by whom the first settlements were made by Europeans at Little Harbor and Dover Point, where, it is generally acknowledged, the original "planting" of New Hampshire was commenced, are so obscure, and have been so frequently a matter of controversy, that historians gladly welcome all attempts which are made to elucidate them.

For more than two hundred years, on the authority of Hubbard, Prince, and other early historians, followed by Belknap, the facts in relation to these settlements, briefly stated and generally accepted, were, that Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Capt. John Mason, having obtained from the Council constituted by the King of England, "for the planting,³ ruling and governing of New England," a grant of all the land between the rivers Merrimack and Sagadahock, extending back to the great lakes and river of Canada, formed a company with several merchants of London and other cities, and styling themselves "The Company of Laconia," attempted the establishment of a colony and fishery at the mouth of the Piscataqua river. For this purpose, in the spring of 1623, they sent out David Thomson and Edward and William Hilton, who had been fishmongers in London, with a number of other people, in two divisions, furnished with all the necessaries for carrying out the design. Thomson landed at the river's mouth, at a place which he called Little Harbor, where he built a house, afterwards known as "Mason Hall," erected salt works, and made other preparations for carrying on his business, but the Hiltons set up their fishing stages eight miles further up the river, on a neck of land which the Indians called Winnichahannet, but they named it Northam and afterwards Dover. Thomson,

¹ Palfrey and Belknap.

² Provincial Papers, vol. i, p. 10.

³ George Wadleigh.

not being pleased with his company or situation, removed the next spring, or a short time after, to an island in Massachusetts Bay, where he lived and soon after died, while the Hiltons and their associates remained and made a permanent settlement at Dover.

All efforts to ascertain the precise date of their arrival, or the ship in which they came, had proved unavailing. The day of the month and the month were unknown. In 1823, at the celebration of the 200th anniversary of the settlement of the State, at Portsmouth, when it was considered desirable to fix upon the day of their arrival, if possible, for the purpose of suitably observing it, all efforts to do so were found to be in vain. It was then declared that "Prince, the most laborious of all antiquaries in New England, in 1736, could give no precise date, and no discovery of documents since has made it more definite" than that they arrived in the *spring* of the year. From the fact that no vessel was known to have arrived from England in that year until about June 1, it was conjectured that the colonists might have been landed at the Piscataqua late in May, and May 23 was accordingly selected for the celebration.

These statements remained unquestioned and were incorporated in all our histories and school books, until a document found among the ancient papers of Gov. Winthrop¹ gave a different reading to our early history. This document is an indenture, dated Dec. 14, 1622, between David Thomson on the one part, and three merchants, Abraham Colmer, Nicholas Sherwill and Leonard Pomroy, all of Plymouth, England, on the other part.

The indenture recites that the Council for New England had granted to Thomson (Oct. 16, 1622) six thousand acres of land and one island in New England, and that Thomson had conveyed one quarter part of the island to the three merchants named and agreed also to convey to them one quarter part of the six thousand acres, on these conditions:—

1. That the three merchants, at their own charge, should provide and send that present year two men with Thomson, in the ship Jonathan of Plymouth, to New England, with such victuals, provisions, &c., as shall suffice them till they are landed.

2. The three merchants, at their own charge, were also to provide and send the same year three additional men in the ship Providence of Plymouth, if they could so soon be gotten, or in some other ship, to New England; the charges of these three men to be borne equally by all the parties.

3. Two other men were also to be sent the same year in the Jonathan; the charges to be borne by all the parties equally.

4. Thomson, with the seven men, as soon as landed, was to find a fit place and make choice of six thousand acres of land and a fit place to settle and erect buildings.

Further provision was made for dividing the property at the end of five years agreeably to the indentures, three fourths to Thomson and one fourth

¹ Now in the possession of his descendant, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop. A copy of it has been published in the proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, with notes by Charles Deane, Esq.

to the other three. Three fourths of the charge for planting, building, &c., was to be borne by Thomson, and one fourth by the others. All the profits from fishing, trading, &c., were to be divided equally, the three merchants having liberty to employ the ships to fish, at their own charge, if Thomson did not choose to bear his share of such charge.

From this agreement it appears reasonably certain that Thomson did come over as stipulated, arriving at the mouth of the Piscataqua sometime in the spring of 1623, as Hubbard has recorded. By the indenture he was to proceed "this present year" (1622). By the method of reckoning at that time, the year ended on the 24th of March following. It is equally certain, however, that he did not come out as the agent of the Company of Laconia, for that company was not then in existence, not having been formed until 1631. This error appears to have originated with Dr. Belknap, who knew that Mason and Gorges had a grant (Aug. 10, 1622) embracing the territory between the Merrimack and Sagadahock, which they intended to call the Province of Maine, but of which they never made any use, as the council afterwards made other grants covering the same territory. Dr. Belknap also knew that Mason and Gorges, with other persons, were members of the Company of Laconia. From this and some statements of Hubbard, he doubtless concluded that the grant of 1622 was the Laconia grant, and that the associates, under the name of the Company of Laconia, began the settlement at Little Harbor and Hilton's Point in 1623. It is now known that the Laconia Patent was not issued until Nov. 17, 1629, and the company was formed soon after.

There is no direct evidence in the indentures, that the Hiltons were associated with Thomson in the enterprise, either as partners or servants. From this fact and other considerations drawn from contemporaneous history, Mr. Jenness, in his "Notes on the First Planting of New Hampshire," discredits the statement of Hubbard, and claims that the Hiltons never saw Dover Point until five or six years after Thomson and his party landed at Little Harbor, or at least that no settlement could have been made there in 1623, as has been generally believed.

To establish this position he quotes the early historians to show that no such place was known to, or once spoken of, by any of the visitors of Thomson, of whom there were several, during the years 1623 and 1624; that it is absurd to suppose that Edward Hilton, without any colony to assist him, should have gone so far from the succor of his friends, into the wilderness, in the midst of treacherous and cruel savages, when the whole country practically lay open before him, to go in and occupy where he would; that the "stages," which it is alleged were set up at the Point, were "large and expensive structures" intended for use in the fishing business, and that "no experienced fisherman would have selected such a site for a fishing establishment, five or six miles above the mouth of the Piscataqua, a stream of such rapidity that it is often impossible for a boat to contend against it, while the great cod fisheries are several miles out at sea, which a fisherman, leaving Hilton's Point at the very turn of the ebb tide, could not reach and return from the same day, if he stopped to cast his hook."

As to the fact of priority of settlement, if a mere fishing and trading post is to be regarded as such, we may as well admit that at Little Harbor (now in the town of Rye) the first planting of New Hampshire was commenced. There is no doubt that Thomson and his men first disembarked, at or near that place, and pitched their tents or erected such huts as were requisite for shelter. Its site is now known as Odiorne's Point, and was well chosen for defence against the attacks of an enemy. Seven men were to be furnished to assist him. Four were to come over in the Jonathan, and three more were to be provided the same year.

It is reasonable to conclude that Edward Hilton may have come over from England in one of the vessels which brought David Thomson and his men to the Piscataqua, on his own account, if not as an assistant of Thomson, as Hubbard asserts. David Thomson is described by Thomas Morton; in "The New England Canaan," as "a Scottish gentleman that was conversant with those people (the natives), a scholar, and a traveller that was diligent in taking notice of these things, as a man of good judgment." The Hiltons had been fishmongers in London, and were acquainted with at least one branch of the business in which Thomson was to engage. They were just the men who would be selected to assist in the enterprise. William Hilton had previously been in America. He came to Plymouth in 1621, and his wife and two children came over in 1623. He may have gone back and returned with them, or they may have come over to join him here. Hubbard, who wrote in 1680, is supposed to have been personally acquainted with the Hiltons, and must have had some knowledge of their history and movements. William Hilton had a grant of land in Plymouth in 1623, but he left that place soon after, apparently on account of some disagreement in relation to church matters, and is found next at Piscataqua with his brother.

As the business of Thomson and his assistants was to be fishing, and trading with the Indians, it is not probable that they would all remain permanently in the same place. The Hiltons, with one or more of the party, after seeing the others safely established at the mouth of the river, may have come up to the Point, as Hubbard records. Or, as the party is said to have come over in "two divisions," it is more probable that they did not arrive until after Thomson and the four men who came in the Jonathan had established themselves at Little Harbor. Of the other three who were to be provided and sent over in the Providence, the Hiltons may have been two. The tradition has always been that Thomas Roberts was one of the original emigrants with them. If he was, this would complete the number which was to be provided.

The distance between Little Harbor and the Point was but six or seven miles, and the location at the Point was doubtless at first selected for the convenience of trading with the Indians about the falls of the Cochecho, a favorite resort with them. It was also in the vicinity of good fishing ground, for the various branches of the Piscataqua, up to their first falls, must at that day (as they did long after and do now at some seasons) have swarmed with fish, and there was no need of going far to cast the hook and obtain them.

It is not supposed that a party of three men, at the most, would go miles at sea to the great fishing grounds, to obtain fish, when there was an abundance of fish so near them, or that large and expensive stages were required for curing them. By the terms of the indenture, the owners of the *Jonathan* were to pursue the fishing business independently of Thomson and his men, if he did not choose to bear part of the charge. It is probable that the vessels from England attended to the deep sea fishing, while the parties on shore confined their operations to the harbor and rivers.

If the Hiltons were never mentioned by visitors to Little Harbor in 1623 and 1624, the same may be said of the other men who were with Thomson. The name of no man who was with him — and there were seven — is known, unless we accept the statement of Hubbard.

It may have been that the fishing and trading post at the Point was at the outset regarded rather as a temporary than permanent settlement — a place to which at first they resorted only during the day, returning at night to the common rendezvous at the mouth of the river. But its advantages must have been soon seen and appreciated. The “whole country was open before them, to go in and occupy where they would,” and they could hardly have found a more inviting place than the Point, either for fishing, planting, or trading with the Indians — exchanging such articles as they brought with them from England for the beaver skins and other peltries of the Indians. For safety, no resort could have been better than this narrow neck of land, and from which, by their boats, there were such immediate means of escape, if escape was at any time necessary. For planting, also, in which they were to engage, so far at least as they could contribute to their own wants, the Point was of all places the spot which they would select, and was far preferable to any land nearer to Little Harbor.

Thomson's enterprise, it appears, was not a success. He abandoned it after about three years' residence (by some accounts “the next year”) and removed to Massachusetts, Hubbard says, “out of dislike either to the place or his employers.” His son is said to have been the first white child born in New Hampshire. He never set up any claim afterwards to the patent, nor does it appear that his partners in England reaped any advantages from it. Thomson's men are supposed to have remained at Little Harbor after his departure, but even this is uncertain. The only evidence that it was occupied is that there was a settlement somewhere at “Piscataquack,” besides Hiltons' in 1628, and that such a settlement paid £2:10 as its contribution for expelling Morton from Merry Mount. What is there more probable than that the Hiltons may have remained at the Point or in its vicinity, with some of the other men of the company, after Thomson left?

If, as it is alleged, there is no authentic information of Edward Hilton's being in this vicinity previous to 1627 or 1628, the information which we get of him at that time is sufficient to show that he must have been settled here for some years and that he had a considerable stake in the country. In 1628, as recorded by Bradford, he was assessed £1 toward the expense of the war upon Morton of Merry Mount, already alluded to, the whole expense of the

campaign being £12:07, of which the Plymouth colony paid £2:10, or but little more than twice the amount contributed by Hilton. It is also evident that the Hiltons must have been among the men which the partners of Thomson provided and sent over in 1623, from the fact that they settled so near to Little Harbor, on territory which must have been included within that which Thomson's patent covered, where they would not have been, by any right, had they not been connected with Thomson's company, and that when in 1630 Edward Hilton obtained a patent from the council of Plymouth of the land upon which he had settled he had been for some considerable time established thereon, so long, in fact, that the place had come to be known by his name, for his patent included "all that part of the river Piscataqua *called or known by the name of Hilton's Point*, with the south side of said river, up to the falls of Squamscott and three miles into the main land for breadth," and it sets forth that Hilton and his associates had "transported thither servants, built houses and planted corn, and intended the further increase and advancement of the plantation."

It cannot be believed that Hilton founded a plantation at Hilton's Point in 1623, seven years before he got a deed of the land. If he came out with or soon after Thomson, it is seen for what purpose he came. He was one of the men sent out by Thomson's partners, the merchants in England, to assist in the enterprise, and as a representative of their interest in it. He had no legal claim to the soil under the patent. Thomson gave up his claim and went off before the expiration of the five years, when the profits of the enterprise as well as the land were to be divided between the parties. The patent granted was evidently regarded by him as of little value, because neither he or his heirs, or his partners, ever afterwards set up any claim to it. All the interest which they possessed at Little Harbor passed into the hands of the Laconia Company, of which Gorges and Mason were chiefs, under a new grant from the council, when Edward Hilton, for his own security, finding himself abandoned by Thomson and the company by which he had been employed, obtained, in 1630, a patent for the settlement at the Point. This patent he afterwards sold in part to other parties, who appointed Captain Thomas Wiggin their agent, by whom, in 1633, a considerable acquisition was obtained to the population.

The Laconia Company, in the meantime, having obtained possession of the lands granted to Thomson at Little Harbor, appointed Captain Neal as their agent, not for the settlement of a colony, but for the management of a fishing and trading company, a speculation similar to that in which Thomson had been engaged. In a few years this company broke up and the servants were discharged; the whole scheme proving a failure. On a division of the property Mason bought the shares of some of his associates and sent over a new supply of men, set up saw-mills, and soon after died.

The Thomson house erected at Little Harbor in 1623, though built of stone, could have been no such substantial structure as is imagined. It is not probable that "it presented the general appearance of the dwelling houses of the time of James I., vast numbers of which still remain in good

preservation all over the old country," as Mr. Jenness states. Had it been of this character it would hardly have been reduced to the dilapidated condition in which it was found by Hubbard in 1680, less than fifty years after its erection, when only "the chimney and some parts of the stone wall were standing." It is probable that, as it must have been hastily built, it only sufficed for the immediate needs of Thomson and his little party, as a shelter from the elements. Such as it was it passed into the hands of Mason's men, and was sometimes called his "stone-house," though it is now conceded that the term "Mason Hall" was never, as has been popularly supposed, applied to it.

Further researches, which will undoubtedly be made by those who feel an interest in the early history of the State, may remove any doubts which now exist in relation to its first settlement. In England there are in all probability records which would throw light on the subject. Until this investigation is made Little Harbor is entitled to the monument which it is proposed to erect "in commemoration of the first settlement of New Hampshire," because it is the place where Thomson, the leader in the enterprise, and his associates, first touched its soil; and Dover Neck, the site of the first meeting-house erected in the State, is also entitled to a monument in commemoration of that fact as well as that contemporaneous with the settlement at Little Harbor, or very soon thereafter, a portion of the same company established themselves in that vicinity.

Under the lead of David Thomson, this little band of adventurers, evidence to the contrary not being obtainable, probably arrived at the mouth of the Piscataqua sometime in the early summer of 1623; and as their little vessel, with its high stern and antique prow, floated into the land-locked harbor of Portsmouth, with its islands decked to the water's edge with verdure, and on every side the lofty pines, the stately oaks, and the flowering shrubs of the primeval forest indicating a generous soil, the change from a long sea voyage, with its storms and fogs and terrors, to a peaceful haven, — more enchanting then in its wild and picturesque beauty than now with its navy yard, coal pockets, spike-bridge, and evidences of thrift and commerce, — must have been welcome. Their not leaving on record an account of their hardships is evidence that they arrived at an auspicious time. They must have been delighted with the prospect. Here they and their children were to found a State.

It was a goodly scene. Fair islands lay,
In virgin beauty, greening to their marge,

Enfolded in the atmosphere of June.
The birds sang welcome to the stranger ships,
And from their coverts timid deer looked out
To shyly scan the unfamiliar sight.

Far swept the coast, marked by its piny fringe,
And there upon the near horizon's verge
Rose gentle isles, with verdure clad, that seemed
Fair satellites of the majestic main,
Resting, like emerald bubbles, on the sea,
And all was wonderful and new and grand!

It is probable that before disembarking their goods they met the grave and friendly natives in council, and in return for knives, fish-hooks, gaudy beads, and such commodities, obtained the good will of the lords of the soil, permission to start their settlement, and the right to all the land they could use for years to come.

The Hilton brothers, who afterwards became so prominent in the plantations, probably explored the river and Great Bay and located their infant colony with reference to the future agricultural prospects of the region round about. They may have bought of the Indians a deserted corn field,—cleared land being of the utmost importance to those early comers,—but the sea afforded a never-failing supply of cod-fish; salmon and trout were in the river and brooks; clams were on the shore; game was in the woods, and birds were flying overhead or feeding in the marshes.

Any land about Great Bay, with its islands, creeks, and sinuosities, like a section of a park in the domain of some mighty monarch, must have seemed good to these Englishmen. All their lives they had been cramped for room on the estate of some landowner of the old world, who valued his game and his trees more than the lives of his tenants. Here they could have land for the taking; its value would depend on the labor expended. Here they could grow, and their children in coming generations would rival, in store of worldly goods and breadth of mental culture, the descendants of the ancient nobility of Europe.

They were fishermen, farmers, laborers and servants. Some of them ignorant of the learning of the schools, superstitious, imbued with the prejudices of the time ; some of the Established Church, some Puritans, but all pious after a fashion ; the most of them honest, believing in fair play and scorning treachery and hypocrisy. They were self-reliant and law-abiding, and being left in a few years without lawful authority over them were competent to establish a little State of their own. Without a lawfully constituted ruler, they did not lapse into anarchy, but accepted of their own will the strong government and stern justice of their ascetic neighbors of the Bay colony.



GREAT BAY.

The scattered settlements from Plymouth to the Piscataqua, made during these years, maintained a neighborly intercourse, following their respective employments of fishing, trading and planting, until, in 1628, they were united in a common alarm by the course pursued by Thomas Morton, who, from his station at Mount Wollaston or Merry Mount, was charged with furnishing arms and ammunition to the Indians. Eight settlements along the coast shared the expense of arresting Morton and sending

him to England for trial. The settlement at the mouth of the Piscataqua paid towards the expense the same as the colony at Plymouth, and over twice as much as that at Dover, showing their relative importance.¹

Morton is said to have returned to New England and is reported to have died at one of the Piscataqua settlements.

To understand the early history of New Hampshire it becomes necessary to consider the various grants issued by the Plymouth Council, for these grants led to a conflict of interests and a struggle which lasted for over a hundred years and was not finally settled until the breaking out of the Revolution. The grant to Gorges and Mason of 1622 was not perfected, nor was the earlier one to Mason of Mariana, for we learn from a grant by the Plymouth Council to Sir Henry Roswell, dated March 19, 1627-8, that he and his associates were entitled to all lands embraced between the Charles river and the Merrimack river, and also all lands "which lie * * within the space of three English miles to the northward * * of the Merrimack or to the northward of any and every part thereof." The following year² King James I chartered the Massachusetts Company, confirming to them the early grant to Roswell.

On November 7, 1629, the Plymouth Council, "upon mature deliberation, thought fit, for the better furnishing and furtherance of the plantations in those parts, to appropriate and allot to several and particular persons divers parcels of land within the precincts of the aforesaid granted premises," and deeded to Captain John Mason "all that part of the mainland in New England lying upon the sea-coast, beginning from the middle part of the Merrimack river, and from thence to proceed northwards along the sea-coast to Piscataqua river, and so forwards up within the said river and to the furtherest head thereof, and from thence north-westward until three score miles be finished from the first entrance of Piscataqua river; also from Merrimack through the said river and to the furtherest head thereof, and so forwards up into the lands westwards, until three score miles be finished; and from thence to cross overland to the three score

¹ John Farmer.

² March 4, 1628-9.

miles end accompted from Piscataqua river; * * which said portions of land, * * the said Captain John Mason, with the consent of the President and Council, intends to name New HAMPSHIRE."¹

It would seem that Mason had the earliest claim to the three-mile strip north of the Merrimack river from previous grants; but his claim was never sustained, and the land, so far up the river as Pawtucket Falls, went into the undisputed possession of the Massachusetts Company and remained there ever after.

Captain John Mason died in November or December, 1635,² and left his title to lands in New England to be a source of litigation to his heirs for several generations, as will hereafter appear.³

In the spring of 1631, Edward Hilton and his associates received from the Plymouth Council the grant of Dover Neck.

After his grant of 1629 had been confirmed to him, Captain Mason was especially active in advancing the interests of his manor in New Hampshire. He sent over eight Danes to build mills, saw timber, and make potash, and forwarded twenty-two women to the colony. At Newichwannock he built the first saw-mill and corn-mill in New England, and a large house, well fortified. The "great house," so-called, was at Piscataqua, or Strawberry Bank. He imported a large number of cattle, from which descended the so-called native cattle of New Hampshire and Maine. At about this time, the Isles of Shoals, which, while one of the earliest, was one of the most important fishing stations on the coast, was divided between Gorges and Mason, the southern section, in after years, becoming incorporated as a New Hampshire town by the name of Gosport.

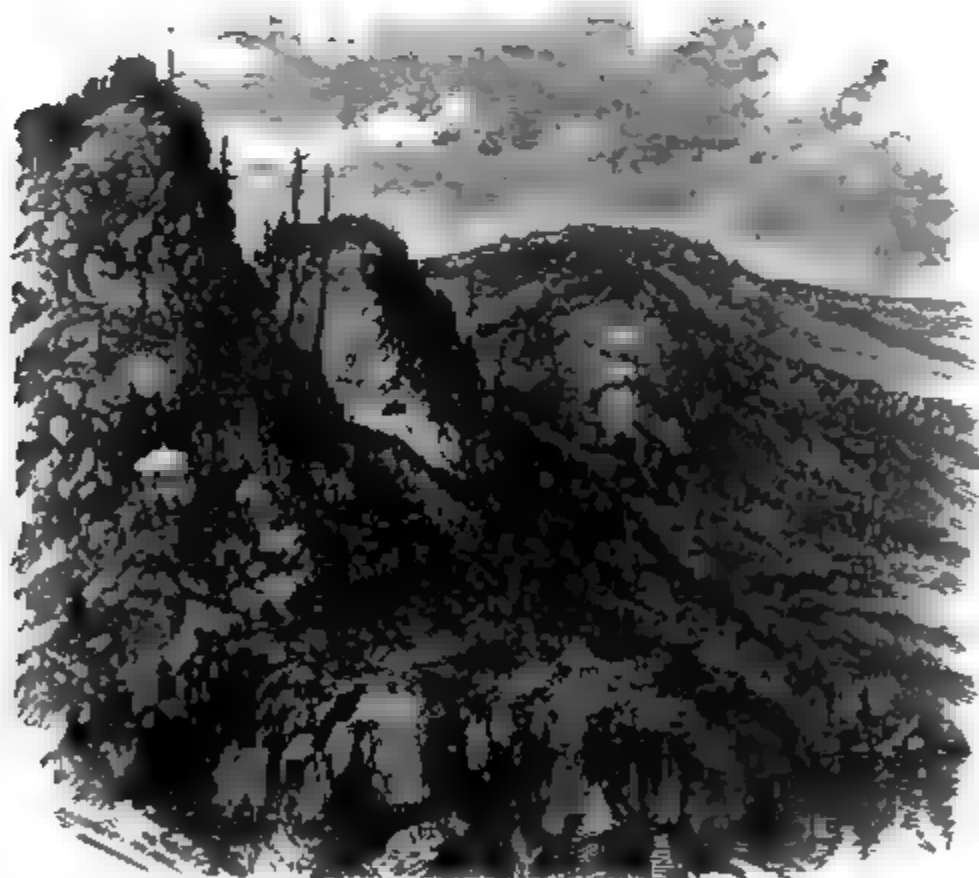
After the grant to Hilton, Captain John Mason and his associate adventurers obtained a further grant from the Plymouth Council of "that part of their patent on which the building and salt-works were erected, situate on both sides the harbor and river Piscataqua, to the extent of five miles westward by the sea-coast, then to cross over towards the other plantation in the

¹ N. H. Provincial Papers, vol. i. p. 24.

² N. Bouton, D.D.

³ By patent of Plymouth Council to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Captain John Mason, dated Nov. 27, 1629, LACONIA was granted, including "lands lying and bordering upon the great lakes and rivers of the Iroquois and other nations adjoining."

hands of Edward Hilton." The whole interest having been divided into two parts, Captain Thomas Wiggin was appointed agent for the upper, and Captain Walter Neal for the lower plantation. With Neal were associated Ambrose Gibbons, George Vaughan, Thomas Warnerton, Humphrey Chadbourne, and Edward Godfrey, as superintendents of trade, fishery, salt-making, building and husbandry. Neal resided at Little Harbor with Godfrey, who had the care of the fishery. Chadbourne built the *great house* at Strawberry Bank, in which Warnerton resided. Gibbons had the care of the saw-mill, and lived in the fortified house at Newichwannock, where he carried on trade with the Indians. He afterwards removed to Sander's Point, and was succeeded by Chadbourne. The proprietors provided for the defence of the settlement by sending to the plantation several cannon; and a fort was planned on the northeast point of the Great Island at the mouth of the harbor.¹



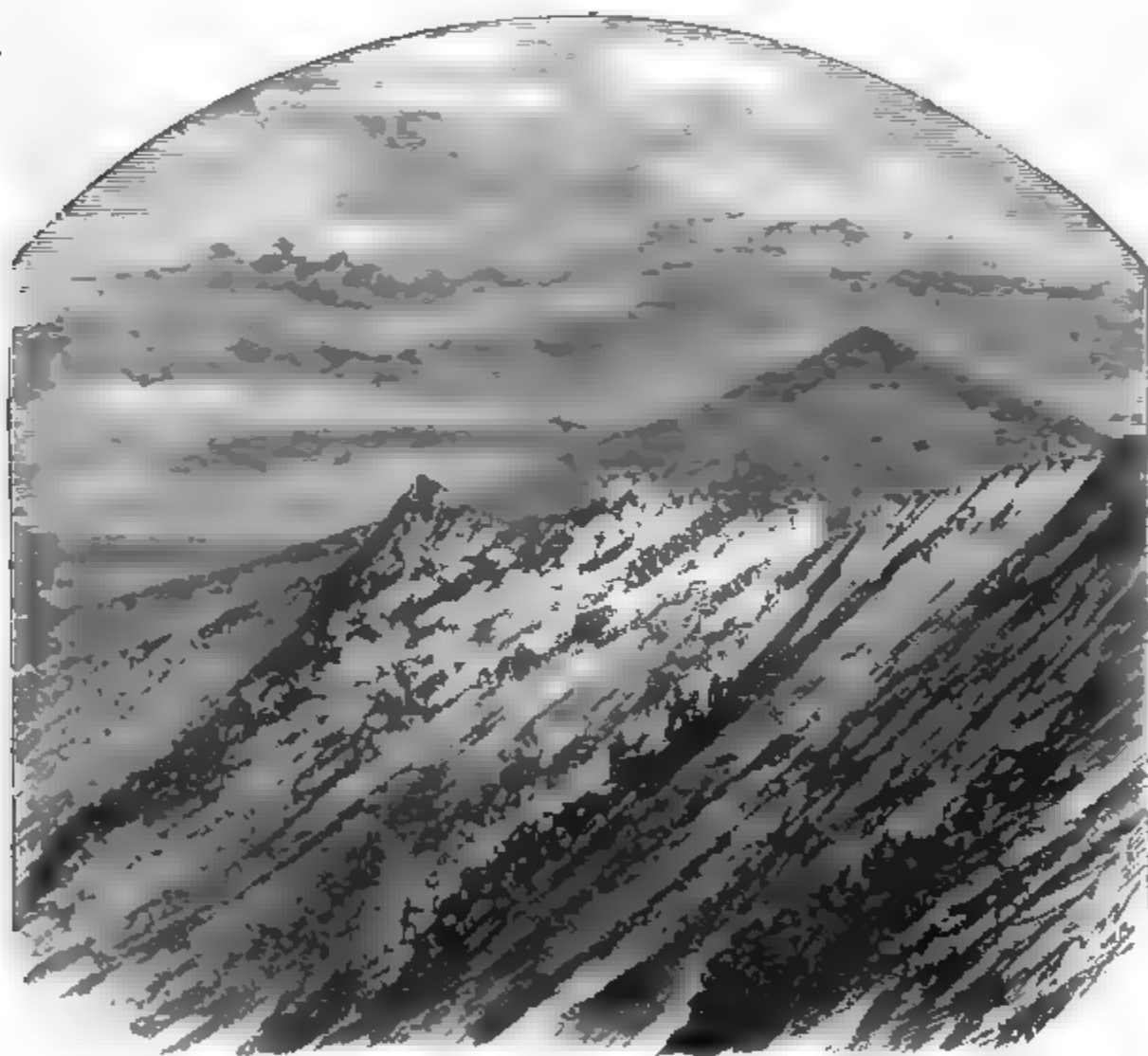
SCENE IN WHITE HILLS

Captain Neal's mission was to explore and report on the province of Laconia, and accordingly, in 1632, in company with

¹ Belknap.

Jocelyn and Darby Field, he set out on foot to discover the interior, and establish a trade with the Indians. The party visited the White Mountains, which they christened the Chrystal Hills;¹ but probably they did not go beyond the foot-hills of the great White Mountain range.

Some writers, depending on a statement in Rev Samuel Danforth's Almanac for 1647, have ascribed this visit to June



SUMMIT OF THE RAVINE WHITE MOUNTAINS.

4, 1642. ²Among recent authors, however, Chandler E. Potter was of the opinion that the original account of Dr. Belknap was the true one, that Walter Neal, Jocelyn, and Darby Field went to the White Hills in 1632, that the Jocelyn here mentioned was not the author of "New England Rarities Discovered," whose first visit to New England was in 1638. This

¹ Belknap.

² Prof. J. H. Huntington

among other things had given discredit to Dr. Belknap's account. By some it is thought that the man referred to was Mr. Henry Jocelyn. The first mention of the White Hills in print was by Mr. John Jocelyn, in the book just mentioned. It is stated that about a month after Field's first visit, he went again with five or six in his company, and that the glowing account he gave "caused divers others to travel thither, but they found nothing worthy their pains." Among those who went are mentioned Thomas Gorges and Mr. Vines, two magistrates of the province of Sir Ferdinando Gorges. They went about the end of August, of the same year. Prof. E. Tuckerman, in 1840, endeavored to trace the path of these early explorers, and he had little doubt that Field entered the valley of Ellis River, and left it for the great south-east ridge of Mount Washington, the same which has since been called Boott's Spur. Not finding minerals or precious stones, but only high mountains with narrow valleys and deep gorges, there were no inducements for further explorations.

Neal, on his return from this expedition, raised a force of forty men from both plantations, and in company with a party of twenty from Boston, pursued the pirate Dixy Bull to Pemquid, which place the latter had pillaged. The freebooter having gone further east, and the party pursuing being detained by contrary winds and bad weather, they returned in their four small vessels to the Piscataqua, stopping long enough on their way to hang an Indian at Richmond's Island.¹ During the following year, 1633, the proprietors were put to large expense in the way of wages to their employees on the Piscataqua, for the settlements were not self-supporting. Very little attention had been paid to agriculture, and not only provisions, but clothing, utensils, medicines, articles of trade, implements for building, husbandry, and fishing had to be furnished to the plantations, so that the proprietors, discouraged in the hope of the discovery of mines or a remunerative commerce, one after the other lost their interest or sold to the original and more hopeful proprietors, Gorges and Mason.

¹ *Belknap.*

Captain Walter Neal recorded that (in company with Captain Thomas Wiggin) he divided the patent into four townships in this year, 1633, which were afterwards known as Portsmouth, Dover, Exeter and Hampton; and later in the year, returned to England.¹ John Albee, the graceful writer, and historian of Newcastle, thus writes of the first governor of New Hampshire:

Captain Walter Neal was a true soldier of fortune; always ready for an expedition or campaign; always seeking that kind of employment from the English court or any transient patron among the gentry; always begging for something and not averse to recounting his own services, merits or demerits. He describes himself, when seeking an appointment in these parts, as never having had any other profession but his sword, nor other fortunes than war; and he adds, pathetically, that his debts are clamorous and his wants insupportable. When not otherwise engaged he acted as captain and drill master of the London Militia. He was a free lance, among the last of the knights-errant and of the Round Table. Such was the first governor of New Hampshire and all the lands to the eastward of Massachusetts Bay. He has nothing in common with the solemn and pragmatical Winthrops and Endicotts, and instead of settling down at Mason Hall to found a church and raise corn, he goes in search of the fabled land of Laconia, in expectation of finding precious stones and mines of gold. For three years he explored the woods, planned fortifications, drilled the settlers in arms, and chased pirates. He is a typical character, of the same family of Raleigh, Smith and Standish, men who discovered new countries, founded colonies, — uniting the real and romantic as never before, — and went trading and exploring round the world, writing love songs and marvelous narratives, and all as if it were the pastime of the moment and every day would bring a “noble chance.”

Although the names bestowed upon the towns were not given until several years afterward, it may be well to believe that some such a survey was made during the year, although not recorded until later, when the towns were named. Certain it is, however, that in 1633 the Massachusetts authorities intimated that their jurisdiction extended over New Hampshire.² There was Mason's claim to Mariana interfering with their grants from the Charles river to the Merrimack, which had to be offset by a claim, founded on however doubtful an origin, upon New Hampshire.

¹ Belknap.

² Winthrop's History of New England, and Provincial Papers, vol. i. p. 106.

These differences were in the way of an amicable adjustment at the time of Captain Mason's death, Henry Jocelyn, representative of Captain Mason, agreeing with Matthew Cradock, first governor of the Massachusetts Company, to give Massachusetts that land about Cape Anne secured to Mason by a patent granted before the Massachusetts patent, while Cradock agreed that "Captain Mason should have that land which was beyond Merrimack and granted to the Massachusetts'." ¹ This agreement was sent to Henry Jocelyn to get recorded at Boston, but before he could have leisure to go there, he heard of Captain Mason's death and failed in his duty. To this time very little improvement had been made on the lands; the lakes were not explored; the vines were planted, but came to nothing; no mines were found but those of iron, and those were not wrought; three or four houses only were built during the first seven years. The peltry trade with the Indians was of some value, and the fishing served for the support of the inhabitants, but yielded no great profit to the adventurers, who received but inadequate returns in lumber and furs. Bread was either brought from England or Virginia.²

In 1634, Mason and Gorges gave new life to the settlement by sending over a fresh supply of servants and materials for carrying on the plantation, and appointed Francis Williams their governor,—a gentleman of such good sense and discretion, and so acceptable to the settlers, that when they combined in a body politic they continued him at their head. The next year, 1635, the Plymouth Council surrendered their charter to the King, first securing, or having confirmed, certain grants to individuals; and Captain John Mason died, an event of much importance to the New Hampshire settlers. It had been his design to establish in his province of New Hampshire a manor, but death overtook him before his plans had been consummated. His personal property in New England seems to have been appropriated by his former servants and agents, with what justice it is unnecessary to inquire, while his interest in the

¹ Hutch. Coll. Papers, p. 423. F. Belknap, 58.

² Farmer's Belknap, 13.

land was left to youthful heirs, who were in no condition to assert their rights until many years afterward.

In the meanwhile, the affairs of the settlement on Hilton's Patent, at Dover, were managed by Captain Thomas Wiggin with sagacity. In 1633 he brought from England Rev. William Leveridge, a worthy and able Puritan minister, and settled him over the parish, building for him the first church in New Hampshire. Mr. Leveridge remained a short time only, removing to the Plymouth colony. During the year the small-pox raged among the Piscataqua Indians, greatly reducing their numbers. The next year, 1634, Rev. William Burdet, an artful impostor,¹ who had been minister at Yarmouth, England, and who was a good scholar and plausible in his behavior, settled in Dover, and "continued for sometime in good esteem with the people as a preacher, till, by artful insinuations, he raised such a jealousy in their minds against Wiggin, their governor, that they deprived him of office and elected Burdet in his place."

Burdet, while loyal to the Church and King, was not in sympathy with the authorities of the Massachusetts colony and complained of them as hypocritical and disaffected with the government, as was shown by intercepted correspondence in 1638. He received the exiles from the Bay colony and was at length forced to remove to Agamenticus, whence he was again obliged to remove, finally going to England and joining the royalists.¹ It was charged that he was not altogether circumspect in his habits while residing in New Hampshire. Among the Antinomians, who were banished from Boston and took refuge in these plantations, was Captain John Underhill. He had been a soldier in the Netherlands and was brought over to New England by Governor Winthrop, to train the people in military discipline. He served the country in the Pequod war, and was in such reputation in the town of Boston that they had chosen him one of their deputies. Coming into conflict with the Massachusetts authorities, from his sympathy with Wheelwright, he came to Dover, where he procured the office of

¹ Belknap.

governor in place of Burdet. Being settled in his government he gathered a church at Dover. Rev. Hansard Knollys was chosen minister, who was not only not orthodox, but an Anabaptist and an Antinomian, which rendered him very obnoxious to the Puritans of Boston. They complained to the principal inhabitants on the river of a breach of friendship in advancing Underhill, and summoned both Underhill and Knollys to appear before the court at Boston to answer to charges. The people of Dover voted Underhill out of office and chose Thomas Roberts in his place. Rev. Thomas Larkham, a native of Lyme, Dorsetshire, a minister from Northam, near Barnstable, differed from the church authorities of Boston, and settled in Dover, where he drew away the followers of Knollys and caused much trouble, which terminated in a riot. Underhill siding with Knollys, the Larkham party called in the intervention of Governor Francis Williams of the lower settlement, and at a trial Underhill was found guilty of disorderly conduct and banished from the plantations. Knollys was dismissed from the church and returned to England, where he died over sixty years later, "a good man in a good old age."¹ Captain Underhill returned to Boston, and later went to the Dutch settlement on the Hudson, where he received important commands in the military service of that colony. After Knollys' departure, Mr. Larkham, for whom the township was named Northam, charged with moral obliquity, hastily left the colony, returning to England, where he died some thirty years afterwards, "well-known there for a man of great piety and sincerity."

One of the exiles from Massachusetts was Rev. John Wheelwright, a preacher at Braintree, who, having been banished from Massachusetts on account of his Antinomian principles, obtained a grant from the Indians, and settled, in 1638, with many of his followers, at the falls of Squamscott, giving the place the name of Exeter. Wheelwright was a friend and fellow collegian of Oliver Cromwell; had been vicar of Bilsby, in Lincolnshire, England, and brought his family to this country in 1636. Landing in Boston, the next year he was banished

¹ Belknap.

from the colony. There is a distinct tradition that there were residents at Exeter before Wheelwright arrived. He at once gathered a church there, built a meeting-house, a primitive structure of small dimensions, and became the minister. He drew up a form of civil government, called a "combination," which, in a modified form, was signed by him and thirty-four others in 1640. He remained at Exeter until the extension of the jurisdiction of Massachusetts over the settlements of New Hampshire, when he withdrew, with some of his warmest supporters, to Wells, in Maine. In the year 1638, Rev. Stephen Batchelor, with whom was soon after associated Timothy Dalton and a party, chiefly from Norfolk, in England, to the number of fifty-six, made a settlement at Hampton at a place known to the Indians as Winnicomet. This was strictly a Massachusetts colony; and although their settlement was objected to by the agents of the Mason estate and the settlers at Exeter, it was persisted in, and soon after led to the claim of Massachusetts to jurisdiction over the whole of the territory of New Hampshire. After the death of Captain Mason, his widow and executrix sent over Francis Norton as her attorney to manage the estate. The expense exceeding the income, she was obliged to relinquish the care of the plantation, and to let the servants shift for themselves. They shared the goods and cattle,—Norton driving one hundred head to Boston and there selling them. Some removed to other parts, but many remained, claiming their lands and betterments, and formed a permanent settlement about Strawberry Bank.

At this time there were four distinct governments, including Kittery, on the Piscataqua river, united by mutual "combinations" or forms of government. The political revolution in England deprived the people of hope of receiving the royal attention, and being divided among themselves, the Massachusetts party, which had been strengthened by large additions among the new settlers of Dover, prevailed, and it was resolved by the "more considerate persons" to treat with Massachusetts about taking them under their protection. The affair was more than a year in agitation, but was finally concluded, April 14, 1641, when

Strawberry Bank, and the inhabitants of Hilton's Patent, or Northam, and Exeter, submitted to the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts colony. This was greatly desired by the authorities at Boston, for they hoped thus to stretch the limits of their patent so as to take in a great extent of territory. It was of advantage to the people of the Piscataqua, for it gave a strong government, which to them was the same as peace and justice.

Exeter at that time was not very orthodox, nor was Dover ; while the people of Strawberry Bank inclined to the Established Church of England. So the people demanded and received several concessions before consummating the union. Captain Thomas Wiggin seems to have been the most influential man in the colony in bringing about the desired end, and was rewarded by high magisterial authority, under the new order of things. One of the most important concessions made was that a representative from the Piscataqua could serve, though he was not a church member.

Thus was formed a union, under which, for nearly forty years, New Hampshire submitted to the laws and jurisdiction of Massachusetts.

Of the second governor of the Piscataqua settlements, Francis Williams, who succeeded Walter Neal and continued as governor until the union with Massachusetts, little is known to the writer, save that he became a magistrate, and an associate justice in Norfolk county, and continued in office until 1645.

The obscurity which surrounds the first settlement of New Hampshire has been partially cleared up by the researches of the late John Scribner Jenness. A careful perusal of the following extracts from his "Notes on the First Planting of New Hampshire and on its Piscataqua Patents," may be of general interest, especially as the work was privately printed, and had a very limited circulation :

"Advancing from this starting-point (the settlement of David Thomson and his company, in 1623, at Pannaway, or Little Harbor), only a few steps further into the early history of New Hampshire, the student is again shut in by a dense fog,

through which, for a long time, he is compelled to grope his uncertain way. Before the year 1632 is passed, he finds himself in the midst of a number of patents on the Piscataqua, none of which can he clearly make out and define. He perceives long and bitter contests between those rival patents, the true ground of which he cannot understand. He discovers that at last all these contending patentees and planters are in some way swept into the jurisdiction of Massachusetts Bay, but the dexterous legerdemain by which the annexation was effected entirely escapes his detection. In vain does he seek for light in the pages of the Pilgrim or the Puritan historians. That whole confraternity, indeed, avowedly look upon the Piscataqua plantations with utter contempt, and waste little or no time upon the annals of those 'sons of Belial' who haunted about the lower part of the river." It became the policy of the Bay Colony, in prosecuting their designs over the Piscataqua, to say or write as little as possible on the subject, so that in case they should ever be called to account for their conduct in the matter, they could not, in any event, be condemned out of their own mouths.

The instrument which has been the chief cause of the confusion and obscurity was the patent granted in 1629-30 to Edward Hilton and his associates—a petty conveyance of a small tract of land around Dover Neck—covering "all that part of the river Piscataquack, called or known by the name of Wecanacohunt or Hilton's Point, with the south side of the said river, up to the fall of the river, and three miles into the main land by all the breadth aforesaid." Beginning at Hilton's Point or Dover Neck, the boundary line ran up along the southerly side of the Piscataqua river to the lower, or Quampegan Falls, a distance of seven or eight miles, and reached back into the interior country three miles along the entire river frontage. Formal possession was given to Hilton, July 7, 1631.

Before Hilton's title was perfected, Strawberry Bank had begun to be settled. No less than sixty men were employed in the Laconia Company's business on the Piscataqua, and a plantation had been established at Newichwannock, not

far from Quampegan Falls, and on the opposite side of the river from Hilton's grant.

As the Laconia patent conveyed to the adventurers no portion of Piscataqua river, and as during two years' occupation they had acquired an accurate knowledge of the region and its many advantages for traffic and commerce, it was their first care to procure a grant of the desired region not previously conveyed to Edward Hilton. Their grant was dated November 3, 1631, and embraced all lands east of Great Bay, and five miles south of Little Harbor, and a width of three miles on the north and east of the Piscataqua from the sea to Quampegan Falls. It included the present town of Portsmouth, Newington, Greenland, Newcastle and Rye. It did not conflict with the Hilton patent, as it was made by the same grantor, the grand council for New England.

The charter of Massachusetts Bay passed the seals March 4, 1628-29, thus ante-dating Mason's patent of New Hampshire as well as both the Piscataqua river grants. If the Massachusetts construction of their charter should prevail, then all the patents on the river would be swept away; the whole of that region would fall by prior title into their hands and jurisdiction, and neither Mason nor Hilton could have offered any effectual opposition.

This ingenious interpretation of the charter having been hit upon, there appeared as early as 1631, upon the banks of the Piscataqua, one Captain Thomas Wiggin, a stern Puritan, and a confidential friend of Governor John Winthrop, who spent his whole after-life in maintaining the title of Massachusetts Bay Colony, under their great charter of 1628, to the lands about the Piscataqua.

As the construction the Bay Colony put upon their charter would, if enforced, have swept away the entire property of all the Piscataqua planters, it must have encountered a hot and determined opposition from the whole river. The Massachusetts perceived that the Piscataqua planters were bitterly hostile to them in political and religious principles, and would on that account be likely to receive official aid from the old country in

case of an open conflict. In these difficulties, the Bay magistrates deemed it prudent to break up and confuse, if possible, the solid front of opposition before making an attack; and to that end they resolved to get into their own hands the entire Hilton patent.

Accordingly, after concerting the plan with Governor Winthrop and his assistants, Captain Wiggin, shortly after his quarrel with Captain Walter Neal over possession of Bloody Point, went out to England in 1632, and forming a company of "*honest men*," as Winthrop calls them, succeeded, with their aid, in purchasing from Hilton and his Bristol associates the entire Hilton patent, at the price of £2,150. The purchasers were all Puritans and friends of the Massachusetts colony who had been "writ unto."

Captain Wiggin, appointed manager for the new company, returned to New England in 1633, with reinforcements and supplies, and took immediate steps to submit the territory to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts; but Wiggin found it impossible to complete the bargain. Intense hostility against the design sprang up at once among the original Hilton Point planters, many of whom were Royalists and Churchmen, who could not maintain their titles to land before a legal tribunal; and they set up an independent government among themselves under the name of a combination. In 1637, they chose George Burdet, a staunch Churchman, as their governor, in place of Wiggin.

Captain John Underhill, who was chosen governor in 1638, on account of his supposed opposition to the Massachusetts claim, was found to be plotting with his ally, Hanserd Knollys, to establish that claim. This led to the riot in which Mr. Larkham led the people against the governor, and was sustained by Governor Francis Williams of Strawberry Bank. Underhill and Knollys were both ordered out of the Piscataqua plantations by a court presided over by Mr. Williams.

But now at last, in 1640, amidst the turmoils and bitter quarrels among the inhabitants, Massachusetts saw her long awaited opportunity to spread her jurisdiction over the Piscataqua.

Hugh Peters and two others were sent "to understand the minds of the people, to reconcile some differences between them, and to prepare them." On his return in 1641, he reported to Governor Winthrop that the Piscataqua people were "ripe for our government. They grone for Government and Gospel all over that side of the Country. Alas! poore bleeding soules."

"The precise methods used in *preparing* the people for the Puritan annexation have never been fully disclosed. Edward Hilton's assent was purchased by a covenant. Governor Francis Williams, of the lower plantation, was secured for the measure, but the manner is not revealed. The chief inducement, however, held out to the population at large seems to have been the promise of the Bay Colony, that they should "enjoy all such lawful liberties of fishing, planting and felling timber as formerly."

The inhabitants at Strawberry Bank and vicinity at the time of the Union, 1640, were :

Gov. Francis Williams.	Jno. Wall.	William Berry.
Asst. Ambrose Gibbons.*	Robert Puddington.	Jno. Pickering.
William Jones.	Mathew Cole.	Jno. Billing.
Dr. Renald Fernald.	Henry Sherburne.	Jno. Wolten.
John Crowther.	John Lander.	Nicholas Row.
Anthony Bracket.	Henry Taler.	William Palmer.
Michael Chatterton.	John Jones.	

Among the stewards and servants sent to New Hampshire by Captain John Mason were :

Thomas Comack.	Wm., Wm. Jr., and Humphrey Chadbourne.	James Newt.*
William Raymond.	Jeremiah and Thos. Wal-	Francis Mathews.*
George Vaughan.	ford.	Francis Rand.
Thomas Wannerton.	Thomas Chatherton.	James Johnson.
Henry Jocelyn.	John Williams.	Anthony Ellins.
Francis Norton.	John Goddard.*	Henry Baldwin.
Sampson Lane.	Thomas Fernald.	Thomas Spencer.
Ralph Goe.	Thomas Withers.	Thomas Furrall.
Henry Goe.	Thomas Canney.*	Thomas Herd.
William Cooper.	John Symonds.	Roger Knight.
Henry Longstaff.*	John Peverly.	William Seavey.
Hugh James.	Thomas Moore.	Joseph Beal.
William Bracket.	Alexander Jones.	John Ault.*
William Brakin.		James Wall.

Eight Danes and twenty-two women.

* Settled in Dover.

Among the Dover settlers at the time were also :

Thomas Beard.	Thomas Johnson.	Richard Pinkham.
George Burdet.	Hanserd Knowles.	Wm. Pomfret.
Edward Colcott.	Thomas Larkham.	Thomas Roberts.
John Darn.	Thomas Layton.	Henry Tebbits.
William Furber.	William Leveridge.	John Tuttle.
John Hall.	James Nute.	Richard Waldron.
John Heard.	Hatevil Nutter.	Thomas Wiggans.
Edward and Wm. Hilton.	James Ordway.	

At Exeter the signers of the " combination " were :

Rev. John Wheelwright.	Chr. Helme.	Nicholas Needham.
Augustus Storre.	Darby Ffield.	Thomas Willson.
Thomas Wight.	Robert Reid.	George Rawbone.
William Wentworth.	Edward Rishvorth.	William Coole.
Henry Elkins.	Francis Matthews.	James Wall.
George Walton.	Ralph Hall.	Thomas Leavitt.
Samuel Walker.	Robert Soward.	Edmond Littlefield.
Thomas Pettit.	Richard Bullgar.	John Crame.
Henry Roby.	Christopher Lawson.	Godfrey Dearborn.
William Wenbourn.	George Barlow.	Philemon Pormot.
Thomas Crawley.	Richard Morris.	Thos. and Wm. Wardell.
Robert Smith.		

Fourteen of whom made their marks.

At Hampton were early the following settlers :

Rev. Stephen Batchelor.	William Fuller.	James Davis.
Mr. Christopher Hussey.	William Sargeant.	Abraham Perkins.
Thomas Cromwell.	Richard Swayne.	Philemon Dalton.
Samuel Skullard.	William Sanders.	John Huggins.
John Osgood.	Robert Tucke.	Jeoffrey Mingay.
Samuel Greenfield.	John Cross.	Thomas Marston.
John and Thomas Moulton.	John Brown.	Lieut. Wm. Hayward.
William Estow.	Edmund Johnson.	Isaac Perkins.
William Palmer.	Thomas Jones.	Francis Peabody.
Robert Caswell.	Robert Saunderson.	Robert Page.
William Marston.	Arthur Clark.	Joseph Smith.
John Philbrick.	Joseph Austin.	Walter Roper.
Henry Ambrose.	Wm. English.	Wm. Fifield.
Moses Cox.	Wm. Wakefield.	Anthony Taylor.
Thomas Ward.	Thomas King.	Wm. Saunders.
Daniel Hendrick.	Giles Fuller.	Thomas Chase.
	John Wedgewood.	

CHAPTER II.

UNION WITH MASSACHUSETTS, 1641-1679.

LAWS — COURTS — JUDGES — MASONIAN CLAIM — DEPUTIES — MAGISTRATES — DOVER — NORFOLK COUNTY — TOWN LINES — ROADS — PORTSMOUTH — SURVEY OF NORTHERN BOUNDARY — ENDICOTT ROCK — MARKET — DUNSTABLE — WITCHCRAFT — QUAKERS — KING'S COMMISSIONERS — CORBET — MASTS — SABBATH LAWS — HARVARD COLLEGE — OYSTER RIVER — INDIAN WAR — EFFECT OF UNION — CHURCH HISTORY: HAMPTON — EXETER — DOVER — PORTSMOUTH — MASSACHUSETTS GOVERNORS — MAGISTRATES AND DEPUTIES.

AT the time of the union, the breach between the Puritans and the Established Church of England was not so wide as it was soon destined to become. Most of their early ministers were regularly ordained and many had been educated at Oxford or at Cambridge. The differences were not so much in the creed as in church government and the forms of worship. Even the ritual had not been entirely discarded. There were at that time, and for many years after, even until the creation of the royal province, two parties within the New Hampshire towns, the Puritan or republican party, and the opposition, made up of ardent Churchmen, Royalists, Anabaptists,¹ Antinomians,² Quakers, freethinkers, and free lances.

During the union of these plantations with Massachusetts they were governed by the general laws of that colony and the terms of the union were strictly observed. Exeter and Hampton were at first annexed to the jurisdiction of the courts at Ipswich, till the establishment of a new county, which was called

¹ The Anabaptists denied the validity of infant baptism and believed in immersion.

² The Antinomians believed in "the indwelling of the person of the Holy Ghost in the heart of the true believers" and encouraged the women in taking part in religious meetings.

Norfolk, and comprehended Salisbury, Haverhill, Hampton, Exeter, Strawberry Bank and Dover. These towns were then of such extent as to contain all the lands between the rivers Merrimack and Piscataqua. The shire town was Salisbury, but the Piscataqua settlements had always a distinct jurisdiction, though they were considered as part of this new county. A court was held in one or the other, sometimes once and sometimes twice in the year, consisting of one or more of the magistrates or assistants, and one or more of the commissioners, chosen by the General Court out of the principal gentlemen of each town. This was called the Court of Associates, and their power extended to causes of twenty pounds' value. From them there was an appeal to the Board of Assistants, in Boston, which, being found inconvenient, it was, in 1670, ordered to be made to the county court of Norfolk. Cases under twenty shillings in value were settled in each town by an inferior court, consisting of three persons. After some time, the towns had liberty to choose their associate justices, which was done by the vote of both towns, opened at a joint meeting of their selectmen, though sometimes they requested the Court to appoint them as before. "That mutual confidence between rulers and people which springs from the genius of a republican government is observable in all their transactions." ¹

² The extension of the jurisdiction of Massachusetts over New Hampshire could not fail of being noticed by the heirs of Mason ; but the distractions caused by the civil wars in England were invincible bars to any legal inquiry. The first heir named in Mason's will dying in infancy, the estate descended after the death of the executrix to Robert Tufton, who was not of age till 1650. Joseph Mason came over as agent to look after the Masonian interests. He found the lands at Newichawannock occupied by Richard Leader, against whom he brought suit in the county court of Norfolk ; but a dispute arising, whether the lands in question were within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, there was an appeal to the General Court at Boston, which resulted in the survey by Jonathan Ince and John Sherman. Two experi-

¹ Farmer's Belknap, pp. 53, 54.

² Belknap.

enced ship masters determined that the parallel of latitude extended from the outlet of Lake Winnipiseogee to a point in Casco Bay, on the coast of Maine, and this line was determined by the General Court to be their northern boundary, thus including the most of the territory granted to Mason. They also decided that a quantity of land proportionable to Mason's disbursements, with the privilege of the river, should be laid out to his heirs. The agent made no attempt to recover any other part of the estate, but returned to England, and the estate was given up for lost, unless the government of England should interfere. During the Commonwealth, and the protectorate of Cromwell, there could be no hope of relief, as the family had always been attached to the royal cause, and the colony stood high in the favor of the Parliament and of Cromwell.

At the restoration of Charles II, Robert Tufton, who took the name of Mason, applied to the King for redress, and the attorney-general decided that the claim of Mason to the province of New Hampshire was good and legal. The commissioners who came over in 1664 were to inquire into this as well as other matters. The reception of the commissioners resulted in a report to the King unfavorable to the Massachusetts claims. While in New England they took many affidavits, but made no determination of the controversy. After the return of the commissioners, the government took no active measures for the relief of Mason, who became discouraged and joined with the heirs of Gorges in proposing an alienation of their respective rights in the provinces of New Hampshire and Maine to the crown, but the Dutch wars and other foreign transactions prevented any determination concerning them till the country was involved in all the horrors of a general war with the natives.

From the annals of New Hampshire, gathered with great care by the late Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Bouton, from town records, court records, Massachusetts records, and New York documents, and published in the first volume of the "Provincial Papers," are extracted most of the following items of more or less interest.

The union of the four New Hampshire towns with Massa-

chusetts was perfected by an act passed by the General Court held at Boston on the "9th day of the 8th month, 1641." The preamble having asserted that, according to the Massachusetts patent, the Piscataqua river was within their jurisdiction and that a conference had been had with the people living there, who consented to the arrangement, it was ordered that the people "inhabiting there are and shall be accepted and reputed under the government of the Massachusetts"; that "they shall have the same order and way of administration of justice and way of keeping courts as is established at Ipswich and Salem"; "that they shall be exempted from all publique charges other than those that shall arise for or from among themselves"; "shall enjoy all such lawful liberties of fishing, planting, felling timber as formerly"; that "Mr. Simon Bradstreet, Mr. Israel Stoughton, Mr. Samuel Symonds, Mr. William Tyng, Mr. Francis Williams and Mr. Edward Hilton, or any four of them, whereof Mr. Bradstreet or Mr. Stoughton to be one, shall have the same power that the Quarter Courts at Salem and Ipswich have"; that "the inhabitants there are allowed to send two deputies from the whole river [settlements] to the Court at Boston"; that the commissioners have power to appoint two or three to join with Mr. Williams and Mr. Hilton to govern the people for the ensuing year as was done in Massachusetts; and that the authority exercised by the officers of the "combination" should continue until the arrival of the commissioners.

On the 10th of December, 1641, "Mr. Wiggin, Mr. Warnerton and Mr. Gibbons" were joined in commission. In May, 1642, Captain Wiggin, Mr. Edward Hilton, Mr. Warnerton and Mr. William Waldron were commissioned magistrates on the Piscataqua, with whom were associated William Hilton and Edward Colcord; and William Hayward, John Crosse and James Davis, at Hampton; with power to settle cases under £20.

During the year it was granted that all the inhabitants of Piscataqua who formerly were free there should have the liberty of freemen in their several towns to manage all their town affairs, and that each town should send a deputy to the General Court, though he was not a church member. During the year Northam

was regularly incorporated and Samuel Dudley, William Paine, Mr. Winslow and Mathew Boyes were appointed to settle the town limits or bounds. The town was called Dover the following year.

In 1643 Norfolk county was established, containing Salisbury, Hampton, Haverhill, Exeter, Dover, Strawberry Bank. Exeter petitioned to have its bounds determined; and William Wembourn, Robert Smith and Thomas Wardell were appointed magistrates.

In 1644 the inhabitants of Exeter were enjoined from gathering a church and settling the Rev. Mr. Batchelor before their reconciliation and fitness was manifest. The decree of banishment against Rev. Mr. Wheelwright was recalled. Passaconaway and his sons submitted to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. The bounds between Dover and Strawberry Bank were determined. Samuel Greenfield, innkeeper of Exeter, had his license revoked, and Richard Bulgar of Hampton was commissioned lieutenant of the militia. Francis Williams, Mr. Fernald and William Sherburne were appointed magistrates at Strawberry Bank. Trouble between Mr. Batchelor and Hampton was referred to a commission.

In 1645 Philemon Dalton was licensed to marry at Hampton. Anthony Stanyan, Samuel Greenfield, Robert Smith and John Legatt were appointed magistrates of Exeter; Captain Wiggin, Mr. Williams and Mr. Smith, associate magistrates at Dover. The General Court discountenanced the holding of slaves at Piscataqua and ordered that a negro brought from Guinea should be returned.

In 1646 the bounds between Exeter and Hampton were determined by Samuel Dudley, Edward Rawson and Edward Carleton. William Waldron was appointed recorder of deeds at Dover, and Mr. Waldron and Lieutenant Hayward laid out a road from Dover to Salisbury. The court of the Piscataqua district was holden twice at Dover and Captain Wiggin, Mr. Smith and Ambrose Gibbons were appointed associate magistrates. A road was laid out across the Hampton marshes.

In 1647 a road was laid out from Haverhill to Exeter; and

“towne marks” agreed upon by the General Court “for horses, [were] ordered to be set upon one of the nere quarters. S(trawberry-banke) N(ortham) H(ampton) E(xeter).”

In 1648 it was ordered that court should be holden at Salisbury, the neglected shiretown of Norfolk county, and also at Hampton. Musters for military training were held eight times a year. Samuel Dudley, Captain Wiggin and Robert Clements were commissioned justices for the county and authorized to administer the oath to the three commissioners for small causes in the several towns. Edward Starbuck was tried, having been charged with “profession of Anabaptism.” The courts had to deal justice for the crime of murder, as in the case of Mrs. Willip, as well as for the crime of wearing the hair long, and professing “Anabaptism.”

In 1651 the inhabitants of Strawberry Bank petitioned for a survey of their bounds and for the establishment of a court and for the protection against the heirs of John Mason. Brian Pendleton and Henry Sherburne were appointed associate magistrates with Captain Wiggin, and the line between Strawberry Bank and Hampton and between Hampton and Exeter was ordered to be determined. Exeter was authorized to choose a constable “acceptable to the court.” Four hundred acres of land between Hampton and the Piscataqua were granted to Captain William Hathorne and six hundred acres to Emanuel Downing. Governor John Endicott, learning that the inhabitants of Strawberry Bank were designing to throw off their allegiance to Massachusetts and set up an independent government, commanded Captain Wiggin to arrest the ringleaders and send them to Boston for trial. Dover was fined £10 for not sending a deputy to the General Court.

In 1652 court was holden by Mr. Bellingham at Hampton, Salisbury, Dover and Strawberry Bank, and Mr. George Smith, Mr. Richard Waldron and Mr. Valentine Hill were appointed associate justices. Captain Simon Willard and Captain Edward Johnson were appointed commissioners to determine the most northerly part of the Merrimack river. They accordingly employed John Sherman of Watertown and Jonathan

Ince, a student at Harvard College, to determine the latitude of Aquadahian, the name of the Merrimack where it issues out of Lake Winnipiseogee ; and on August 1 they found the latitude was forty three degrees, forty minutes, and twelve seconds, "besides those minutes which are to be allowed for the three miles more north which runs into the Lake."

¹ One of the most interesting objects connected with the early history of New Hampshire, yet one that is little known, is the "Endicott Rock," which is situated on the head of a small island in the channel, at the Weirs. Probably the exploring party who left their names chiseled upon it, were the first white men that ever gazed upon the waters of the beautiful lake. Although two and a half centuries have elapsed since that time, yet this inscription still remains as a monument to their bravery and endurance.

The inscription can still be entirely read by much study, but is fast wearing away, and must soon entirely disappear under the constant action of the elements. Recognizing this fact, the Lake Company, on whose domain it stands, have had several plaster casts taken, one of which is to be seen in their office at Lake Village ; while others have been presented to the Historical Societies of New Hampshire and Massachusetts.

When, and by whom, the discovery of this interesting relic was made, is not definitely known, but is supposed to have been made by Stephen Lyford and Nathan Batchelder of Meredith Bridge, the constructors of the "Old Belknap," as they built a dam across the channel on the Meredith side, in 1832, for the purpose of deepening the other one, in order that that famous steamer could pass down to Lake Village, which was then a thriving village of about a dozen houses. Others claim that Messrs. Daniel Tucker and John T. Coffin, president and cashier of the Meredith Bridge Savings Bank, were the original discoverers. The State has recently provided for the preservation of this interesting monument.

The inscription reads as follows :—

E I

S W.

W. P. JOHN
ENDICVT
GOV

Dover was declared entitled to send two deputies to the General Court and Strawberry Bank one. It was determined that the northern bounds of Dover should extend from the first fall of the Newichawannock river upon a north by west line four miles ; and the Lampereel river was confirmed as the bound between Exeter and Dover.

¹ Granite Monthly.

In 1653 the inhabitants at Strawberry Bank, claiming to have between seventy and eighty men able to bear arms, and between fifty and sixty families, desired the privileges of a township, and were incorporated by the name of Portsmouth. The free-men of Dover chose Captain Waldron and Valentine Hill as associates; and their choice was confirmed by the General Court.

In 1654 William Pomfret was "appointed and authorized to marry such at Dover as shall be duly published and otherwise fitt to joyne in marriage according to law:" and Roger Shaw of Hampton was "impowered and ordered to sell wine of any sort and strong liquors to the Indians as * * shall seeme meete and necessary for their relief, in just and urgent occasions, and not otherwise." The rates assessed for supporting the ministry were payable in money, beaver, beef, pork, wheat, pease, malt, cheese, butter, or in any one of these commodities; and the deputies at the General Court at Boston dined together during the session at Lieutenant Phillips' tavern, at the expense of the colony, and "the keeper of said tavern shall be paid for the same by the treasurer by discounting the same in the custom of wine:" and they were also required to provide boarding-places for the deputies who should succeed them. Lieutenant Phillips charged three shillings a day for breakfast, dinner and supper, fire and bed, "with wine and beer between meals," or eighteen pence for dinner alone, "with wine and beer betwixt meals." The Great and General Court defined the law thus: "and by wine is intended a cup for each man at dinner and supper, and no more."¹

In 1655, "at the request of the towne of Hampton, by their deputy, itt is ordered that there shall be a market kept there on one day in every week, viz., on the fifth day, which is their lecture day."

In August, 1655, Captain Simon Willard and Edward Johnson, surveyors, who were employed by the provincial court of Massachusetts, came from Woburn with an exploring company, which usually consisted of a guard of eight or ten men, to protect the surveyors from Indian invasion as they penetrated the

¹ The deputies were paid by the towns they represented. The Dover deputy was allowed thirty shillings for travelling expenses, two shillings and sixpence per day besides his "diet," while in attendance.

unbroken forests. They are supposed to be the first white men ever in West Dunstable,—traversing the Merrimack river and its tributaries, going up Pennichuck brook to Pennichuck pond, also exploring what has been known for a period of over two hundred years as the Witch Brook Valley, and embraced that portion of West Dunstable known later as Monson and Hollis.

Witch Brook was discovered by those who belonged to the exploring company of Johnson and Willard. Some of their number went up this brook quite a distance, and, leaving its bank to get a view of the surrounding forests, were unfortunate enough to lose their way. Night came on before they regained the brook; and a thick fog set in, which rendered it extremely difficult for the men to follow it. Some one of their number remarked that the place was bewitched, and that the brook was bewitched; hence, it received its present name long before any settlement was made in the vicinity. There were many considerations which helped to promote the early settlements there. One was, that a great portion of meadow land was made available by reason of the beavers building their dams for the purpose of flowing ponds, which hunters and trappers would break; and the whole tract was drained, leaving a mowing-field already cleared for the new settler. Another consideration was, that the Indians had planted fields of corn on the uplands as late as 1665, which were found ready for cultivation. And still another reason that actuated the people in settling in the section was, that its facility for fur catching was second to no other in the State.*

In 1656 the witchcraft craze reached New Hampshire. March 30, Susannah Trimmings of Little Harbor, Piscataqua, going home at night with Goodwife Barton, separated from her at the freshet next her house. On her return, between Goodman Evans' and Robert Davis' she heard a rustling in the woods, which she at first thought was occasioned by swine, and presently after there did appear to her a woman, whom she apprehended to be Goodwife Walford, who asked her where her consort was and wanted to borrow a pound of cotton. Upon

* C. S. Spaulding.

being refused, the old woman threatened and then left her, vanishing toward the water side in the shape of a cat, while Susannah was struck as with a clap of fire on the back. She returned to her home and was ill a number of days. This statement was sworn to before Brian Pendleton, Henry Sherburne and Renald



THE MILES STANDISH HOUSE, DUXBURY.

Fernald, and the fact of her sickness was corroborated by the testimony of others. Agnes Puddington testified that a little after sunset she saw a yellowish cat ; that her husband, John Puddington, saw a cat in the garden and took down his gun to shoot her.

"The cat got up on a tree, and the gun would not take fire," and afterwards the lock would not work. She afterwards saw three cats. On this and similar testimony, Goodwife Walford was bound over to the next court. At the court of associates, holden in June, Jane Walford was bound over until the next court, "upon suspicion of being a witch." The complaint was probably dropped at the next term, for some years afterwards Goodwife Walford brought an action for slander against one Robert Couch, for calling her a witch, and recovered five pounds and costs.

By an act of the General Court this year, a fine of one hundred pounds was imposed on any ship master who should import a Quaker, and that "what Quakers soever shall arrive in this country from forraigne parts, or come into this jurisdiction from any parts adjacent, shall be committed to the house of correction, and at their entrance to be severely whipt." A penalty of five pounds was imposed for importing any Quaker books, the same for keeping on hand such books ; while any person within the colony defending the opinions of the Quakers, for a first offence should be fined forty shillings, four pounds for the second offence, while a third offence would subject the guilty party to imprisonment and banishment from the realm. The act closed with the gentle assurance that "what person or persons soever shall revile the office or person of magistrates or ministers * * shall be severely whipt or pay the some of five pounds."

In 1657 the land and properties of "the honored Capt. Wiggin," not hitherto within the limits of any town, were placed within the limits of Hampton. The people of Portsmouth built a meeting-house, and the next year settled Rev. Joshua Moody as minister. This year the law against Quakers was made more severe. Whoever harbored them was fined forty shillings for every hour's entertainment or concealment of Quakers. Any Quaker who should return to the jurisdiction of the colony after having been banished, should, if a male, for the first offence, have one of his ears cut off ; for the second offence, have the other ear cut off ; if a woman, she should be "whipt severely." For a third offence, every Quaker, he or she, "shall have their

tongues bored through with a hot iron, and kept at the house of correction, close to worke, till they be sent away at their own charge." A native Quaker fared the same as a foreign Quaker. Our ancestors sought, in the wilderness, to obtain religious freedom for themselves, without toleration for other creeds than their own. A party of eight persons were drowned off Hampton during the year. The line between Hampton and Salisbury was determined, beginning at the ocean in the middle of Hampton river.

In 1658 the inhabitants of Portsmouth were ordered to attend all military service under command of Capt. Brian Pendleton, and to observe the laws concerning the selling of strong liquors and to keep good order in ordinaries. Dover this year voted to raise twenty pounds for the maintenance of a schoolmaster, who could "reid, write, cast accompt * * as the parents shall require."

In 1659 occurred the execution, at Boston, of several Quakers, under the authority of the law passed in 1656.

The forefathers must have been sorely afflicted with Quakers, for in 1661 the General Court decreed that any discovered within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts should "be stripped naked from the middle upwards, and tied to a cart's taylor and whipped thro' the towne, and from thence immediately conveyed to the constable of the next town towards the borders of our jurisdiction; * * so from constable to constable, till they be conveyed thro' any the outwardmost townes of our jurisdiction;" and for a third offence should be branded on their left shoulder with the letter R. Truly, in those days, these shores may be said to have been inhospitable. The unkindest part of this act was in the provision that "the constables of the several townes * * were empowered * * to impresse cart, oxen, and other assistance." The Isles of Shoals were incorporated as a town by the name of Appledore, during the year.

In 1662 Eunice Cole, a reputed witch of Hampton, after an imprisonment, was banished from the colony. A New England poet, John G. Whittier, has immortalized the name of Eunice Cole, in his "Tent on the Beach," as the witch of Hampton

who caused the drowning of the party off the mouth of Hampton river, in the year 1657. Still more cruel was the execution of the sentence imposed by Richard Waldron upon Anna Colman, Mary Thompkins, and Alice Ambrose, Quakers, who received ten strokes each on their naked backs, while made fast to a cart's tail, in each of the towns of Dover and Hampton on their way through Massachusetts. The order to the constables was dated at Dover, in midwinter, December 22, 1662. The order was executed in Dover, Hampton, and Salisbury, but in the last named town the women were rescued by Walter Barefoote, who sent them out of the Province. They were probably shipped to Rhode Island, the Barbadoes, or Nova Scotia.

In July, 1664, the King's commissioners, Sir Robert Carre, George Cartwright and Samuel Maverick, arrived at the Piscataqua, and during their visit found the King's authority of very light weight within the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts colony. They informed the Massachusetts authorities that the King did not grant away his sovereignty when he granted powers to the corporation to make wholesome laws and to administer justice by them. Nor had he parted with his right of judging whether those laws were wholesome, or whether justice were administered accordingly or no. He had not granted supreme authority over such of his subjects as were within the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. The King reserved that authority and prerogative for himself. The commissioners threatened the Massachusetts Colony with the loss of their charter. They were not kindly received by the authorities, and having made a tour of the settlements, in 1665, they made a report, in which they charged that Massachusetts had usurped authority over the Province of New Hampshire as well as over Maine, writing of the former: "This Province reaches from three miles north of the Merrimack river to Piscataquay, and sixty miles into the country. We find many small patents in it, and the whole Province to be now under the usurpation of the Massachusetts, who once set up a bound house three large miles north of the Merrimacke and owned it for about twelve years, yet since claims all this and sixty miles more to the north to be within

their patent." "We were up with the Piscataquay River, July the 9 (1665), when we received his Majesty's letter of January 28. There being an excellent harbor, large and safe, and seven or eight ships in it, and great store of masts, we sent warrents to 4 towns upon that river, with an intent to have gotten that harbour fortified by them; but the Massachusetts sent a prohibition to them and a letter to us, by their Marshall, which put a stop to our endeavours. This place, we think, deserves fortifying as much as any place in New-England." "We are told by some of themselves that they have appointed a General Court * * to consider how to manage their opposition, for * * they intend to maintain the bounds of their patent as far as they have stretched them."

Then came a conflict of authority on the Piscataqua. The King's commissioners having settled the Province of Maine under the King's immediate government, one Abraham Corbett, of one of the Piscataqua towns, who had assisted the commissioners by circulating petitions and obtaining evidence, was summoned by the Massachusetts authorities to appear at court, and was arrested by the marshals of Dover and Portsmouth, and lodged in jail in Boston. Bail was refused for him.

In the report of the King's commissioners are the following charges against the Massachusetts colony: "To elude His Matie's desire of their admitting men civill and of competent estates to be free-men, they have made an act whereby he that is 24 years old, a house keeper, and brings one certificate of his civill life, another of his being orthodox in matters of faith, and a third of his paying ten shillings (beside head money), at a single rate, may then have liberty to make his desire known to the court and it shall be put to vote.

"The comiss^{rs} examined many townships and found that scarce three in a hundred pay 10s. at a single rate; yet if this rate was general it would be just; but he y^t is a church member, though he be a servant and pay not 2d., may be a free-man.

"They will not admit any who is not a church member of their church, to the communion, nor their children to baptisme, yet they will marry their children to those whom they will not

admit to baptisme, if they be rich, They did imprison and barbarously use Mr. Jourdain for baptising children.

“Those whom they will not admit to the communion, they compel to come to their sermons by forcing from them five shillings for every neglect; yet these men thought their own paying of one shilling, for not coming to prayer in England, was an insupportable tyranny.

“They have put many Quakers to death of other Provinces. * * First they banished them as Quakers upon pain of death, and then executed them for returning. * *

“They have beaten some to jelly, and been (other ways) exceeding cruell to others. * * They yet pray constantly for their persecuted bretheren in England.

“They have many things in their lawes derogatory to His Ma^{tie}'s honour; of which the Com^{rs} made a breviat and desired that they might be altered; but they have yet done nothing in it. Amongst others, whoever keeps Christmas day is to pay Five Pounds.

“They caused, at length, a map of their Territories to be made, but it was made in a chamber by direction and guess. In it they claime Fort Albany, and beyond it all the land to the South Sea. By their south line they intrench upon the colonies of New-Plymouth, Rode Island and Conecticot, and on the East they have usurped Captain Mason's and Sr Ferdinand Gorges patents.

“The comiss^{rs} being at Piscataquay when they receaved His Ma^{tie}'s letter, which comanded them to see the Harbours fortified, &c., sent their warrants to fower towns upon that river requiring them to meet at such time and place to heare his Ma^{tie}'s letter read; one of these warrants was sent post to Boston, from whence two marshalls were sent by the Governor and Councell, with another warrant to forbid the townes either to meet or to do anything comanded them by the Com^{rs}. at their utmost perill.

“Colonel Whalley and Goff [the regicides] were entertained by the magistrates with great solemnity, and feasted in every place; after, they were told they were Traytors, and ought to

be apprehended. They of this colony say that King Charles y^e First gave them power to make laws and execute them * * and that they are not obliged to the King, but by civility.

“This colony furnished Cromwell with many instruments out of their corporation and their colledge; and those that have retreated thither since His Matie's happy returne, are much respected and many advanced to be magistrates. They did solicit Cromwell, by one Mr. Winsloe, to be declared a Free State, and many times in their lawes stile themselves this State, this Commonwealth, and now believe themselves to be so.

“They demand what taxes they please, but their accounts could never yet be seen. Some few soldiers they keep at their castle. * * They convert Indians by hiring them to come and hear sermons * * which the more generous natives scorne.

“This colony, which hath engrossed the whole trade of New England, and is therefore the richest, hath many towns, but not one regularly built within its limits; w^{ch} the comiss^{rs} find to be Seconnet Brook on the southwest and Merrimack River on the northeast, and two right lines drawn from each of those two places till they come within twenty miles of Hudson's River.

“The comodities of the countrey are fish, which is sent into France, Spaine and the Streights, pipe-staves, masts, firr-boards, some pitch and tarr, pork, beif, horses and corn; which they send to Virginia, Barbadoes, &c., and take tobacco and sugar for payment, which they (after) send for England. There is good store of iron made in this Province. Their way of government is Common-wealth-like; their way of worship is rude and called Congregationall; they are zealous in it, for they persecute all other forms.”

The action of the Massachusetts authorities was prompt in arresting Corbet, who was an innkeeper at Portsmouth and had been active in circulating the petition to the King, but revealed that he was not alone in his wish to escape from the tyranny of the elders. The next year he was arraigned before the General Court and fined £20, and costs £5, and put under bonds of £100 for his peaceable demeanor, “prohibiting his irregular practices by retailing Beer, Cider, Wine or Licquors,” and disabling him

from "bearing any office in the town where he lives." During the year 1665, the General Court so far complied with the wishes of the King, as expressed by the King's commissioners, as to vote a fortification at the mouth of the Piscataqua, and the people of Dover voted a "Terrett" upon the meeting house "for to hang a bell."

In 1666 the Massachusetts colony received a summons from King Charles II to send as delegates four or five persons to represent their cause before him, and explain their course towards the King's commissioners, and were forbidden to punish any one for petitioning or appealing to the King.

In 1667 the General Court granted a township, six miles square, above Dover, to be within the jurisdiction of Dover, to pay for fortifying the mouth of Piscataqua, and ordered that all disaffected persons seeking to change the form of government of the townships on the Piscataqua should be sent to Boston for trial.

In 1667 the fur trade with the Indians had become so important that the Provincial Court of Massachusetts passed an act regulating it; and the exclusive right of this trade upon the Merrimack river was sold to Major Simon Willard for the sum of £25. The trade on Nashua river was sold at the same time for £8; that of Penichuck brook and its tributaries was sold to Joseph Burroughs for £4. Almost all the first land grants were selected by eager adventurers, with a view of having within their borders the greatest facilities for trapping.

In 1668 the bounds of Exeter were determined, and trees fit for masts were reserved as public property, and a proper observance of the Sabbath was commanded. No servile work was allowed that day, save works of piety, of charity, or of necessity. The penalty was more severe in case of "prophaners or high handed presumption." Who ever should "travell upon the Lord's day, either on horse backe or on foote, or by boats from or out of their owne towne to any unlawful assembly or meeting not allowed by law," were "declared to be prophaners of the Sabbath," as were those who did "servile work."

In 1669, Portsmouth appropriated £60 per annum for seven

years for aid to Harvard College. The inhabitants of that part of Dover, called Oyster River, petitioned the General Court for parish privileges, and that they might have a minister settled over them. They mustered seventy soldiers.

In 1670 there were sixty soldiers in Exeter, and John Gilman was commissioned lieutenant. A causeway was built across the marsh at Hampton. Dover and Portsmouth seem to have been raised to the dignity of a county.

In 1671 the custom dues on imported goods and powder, raised at Portsmouth, were declared due to the colonial treasury, except such as were imported by the inhabitants of the river settlements.

The next year, 1672, the duties collected at Portsmouth, as well as rates derived from the selling of beer and wine, were voted to be used in fortifying the harbor. Dunstable, including Nashua and a part of Hudson, Londonderry, Litchfield, Merrimack, Amherst, Milford and Hollis, was incorporated by Massachusetts authority, Oct. 15, 1673; and a tract of land for a village was laid out above Dover township to the inhabitants of Portsmouth.

The soldiers of Great Island, with the soldiers of Kittery, from Spruce Creek eastward, were detailed to garrison the fort on Great Island, and Richard Cutt was appointed commander-in-chief of the fort and garrison.

In 1674 Mr. Stoughton was appointed to hold court in Norfolk county, and Major Thomas Clark in Dover and Portsmouth, as well as in Yorkshire, in Maine.

In 1675 the inhabitants of Oyster River were granted liberty to choose their selectmen. A company of forty men was placed under command of Major Waldron, twenty-two of whom were from Essex County. Hampton was assessed £28 and Exeter £8, to defray the expenses of the war, which will be treated of in another chapter.

In 1676 a force of seventy men from Essex, and sixty from Middlesex, were sent as a reinforcement to the Piscataqua. Exeter and Haverhill were declared frontier towns. Scouting parties were maintained, and a bounty was offered for scalps of Indians. The county of Dover and Portsmouth were authorized to make

a special rate of taxation to meet the expenses of the war. The refugees from the eastward were enrolled; and seventy soldiers from Suffolk were sent to reinforce Piscataqua. Major-General Denison was appointed commander-in-chief. During the war a contest was being carried on in England of much importance to New Hampshire, as Robert Tufton Mason, grandson of Captain John Mason, had presented his petition to the King, claiming the Province of New Hampshire as his patrimony, while his claim was being combatted by William Stoughton and Peter Bulkley, the agents of the Massachusetts colony. The hearing was had in April, 1677. Gorges, the claimant of Maine, who brought his suit jointly with Mason, won his case, when his claim was promptly bought up by the Massachusetts agents. Mason's claim was not for the government but for the land, and was left open for further adjudication. Edward Randolph, Mason's kinsman and agent, visited New England in the summer of 1676, and rather caustically reported on the state of affairs in the colonies to the Council of Trade: "No advantages, but many disadvantages, have risen to the English by this warr, for about six hundred men have been slain and twelve captains, most of them stout and brave persons and of loyal principles, whilst the Church members had liberty to stay at home and not hazard their persons in the wilderness." So it is not surprising that the next year, 1677, a more stringent observance of the Sabbath was ordered. "Offenders that shall any way transgress against the Laws, title Saboath, either in meeting house by abusive carriage or misbehavior, by making any noyse or otherwise, or during the day * * shall * * be * * put into a cage in Boston, set up in the market place," * * and in other towns where county courts shall appoint, and there remain till tried. The Indians about the Piscataqua who had submitted were held on a reservation at Cocheco, and were forbidden to carry arms unless licensed by Major Waldron.

The commission constituting a President and Council for the Province of New Hampshire passed the Great Seal of England, Sept. 18, 1679.

The erection of New Hampshire into a royal province was

undoubtedly due to the claims of Mason, who could get no redress from the Massachusetts courts. As events proved, he found the people of the new Province, who had enjoyed possession of their lands for over half a century, as bitterly opposed to his claims and demands for rent as ever. They threw every obstacle in his way, and he got very little satisfaction from the arrangement. He died a disappointed man.

During the union with Massachusetts the Congregational, or republican form of church government, had become firmly seated in the four townships, and the people had become accustomed to self-government, in open town meeting. From feudal dependents they had become independent freemen, jealous of their rights and impatient of an irresponsible authority. Many of the more severe laws of the Bay Colony, on account of public sentiment, were a dead letter in their courts. Their descendants have only to blush at the whipping of some Quaker women. On the other hand, they had submitted to strict laws, established an impartial judiciary, built churches and settled learned orthodox ministers, called in the schoolmaster and contributed to the enlargement of Harvard College, and had been greatly prospered in their agriculture and in their commerce. Already the foundation of large fortunes had been gathered in Portsmouth and on Great Island.

They had become not only a law-abiding, but a religious community, and as Church and State were closely identified in those early days, before considering the Indian wars, it may be of interest to glance at the

CHURCH HISTORY.

To appreciate fully the importance of the Church in early colonial history, it must be remembered that it was not until nearly half a century after the Revolution that Church and State were finally separated in New England. Over the most of the civilized world, at that period, the Pope claimed and exercised supreme authority. Northern Germany and northern Europe generally had followed the lead of Luther, Calvin and other reformers, and had separated from the Church of Rome. In England, commencing with Henry VIII, the crown had assumed to be at the head of spiritual as well as temporal affairs, and arbitrarily dictated the creed and the forms of worship. To escape this tyranny, the Pilgrims and Puritans, from among

whom came the early settlers of Hampton, Exeter and Dover, had obtained their charter for New England. The form of government which they established was a theocracy as well as a democracy, under which the Church was all important. The Puritans, however, while claiming toleration for themselves, were not willing to grant toleration to others. Respect for the Church and for the ministers and for the ordinances of religion was rigidly enforced, severe punishment being inflicted for the slightest departure from uniformity of belief. The ministers, in one sense, were the rulers of the community, and as such deserve a place in the civil history of the Commonwealth. Descent from one of these early magnates, to a New Englander, is equivalent to a patent of nobility.

When the township of Hampton was granted for a plantation, in September, 1638, some of the grantees were already "united together by Church government." The original members of the Church and the first settlers of the town, generally, were Puritans. They brought a pastor with them, and soon after their arrival they selected a site and built a meeting-house. Rev. Stephen Batchelor, the first pastor, may be regarded as the father and founder of the town. At that time he was not far from seventy-seven years old. On landing in Boston, in 1632, he joined his son-in-law, Christopher Hussey, at Lynn, and later made the settlement at Hampton. In 1639, Rev. Timothy Dalton was associated with Mr. Batchelor, but dissensions arose and Mr. Batchelor accepted a call to Exeter. In 1656, or 1657, he returned to England, where he died at the age of one hundred years. His associate, Mr. Dalton, was sixty years of age when he settled in Hampton. In 1647 he had associated with him Rev. John Wheelwright, formerly pastor of the church at Exeter, and later from Wells, who remained ten years. In 1658, Mr. Wheelwright was in England, where he met his old college friend, Oliver Cromwell, but on the restoration of Charles II he returned to America and was settled over the church in Salisbury, where he died,¹ the oldest pastor in New England. Rev. Seaborn Cotton,² eldest son of Rev. John Cotton, of Boston, was associated with Mr. Dalton, in 1658, and on Mr. Dalton's death, in 1660, was ordained pastor. He died suddenly in April, 1686, "a thorough scholar and an able preacher." The town gave Mr. Cotton a farm of two hundred acres. His wife was Dorothy, daughter of George Simon Bradstreet. After his father's death, Rev. John Cotton, 2d,³ preached occasionally, as did Rev. John Pike, who had been driven from Dover by Indian depredations. Mr. Cotton was ordained minister at Hampton in 1696. He was "beloved and respected, and died, very much lamented," in 1710, very suddenly, and was succeeded by Rev. Nathaniel Gookin, who continued as pastor until 1734. Mr. Gookin's successor was Rev. Ward Cotton, who continued to preach until 1765, when he was dismissed and was succeeded by Rev. Ebenezer Thayer,⁴ whose labors terminated with his life, in 1792. After his death, there came a rupture between town and church, the

¹ November, 1679.

² Born in 1633 (Harvard College, 1651), while his parents were crossing the Atlantic.

³ Born in 1658, Harvard College, 1678.

⁴ Born 1734, Harvard College, 1753.

former calling and settling, in 1796, Rev. William Pidgin,¹ and voting themselves Presbyterians; the latter ordaining Rev. Jesse Appleton,² the same year. Mr. Appleton remained at Hampton until elected second president of Bowdoin College in 1807. He married, in 1800, Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Robert Means of Amherst, and their daughter was the wife of President Franklin Pierce.³ Mr. Pidgin was also dismissed in 1807, receiving a call to Minot, Maine, and afterwards dying at Portland.⁴ After this the two factions became united, and settled, in 1808, the Congregational minister, Rev. Josiah Webster, who continued with the church until his death in 1837. He was followed, in 1838, by Rev. Erasmus D. Eldredge; in 1849, by Rev. Solomon Payson Fay; in 1855, by Rev. John Colby. From this account it will be seen that the Congregational church of Hampton is the oldest in the State.

At Exeter, after Mr. Wheelwright removed to Wells, in 1641, there was no settled minister, on account of divisions in the church, until Rev. Samuel Dudley, a son of Governor Thomas Dudley of Massachusetts, was settled in 1650. There is no record of a church during his ministry, which lasted until his death, in 1683. A church was organized and Rev. John Clark⁵ was settled in 1698. Rev. John Odlin⁶ was settled in 1706; married the widow of his predecessor, and ministered to the town until his son, Rev. Woodbridge Odlin, was ordained as his father's colleague and successor in 1743. The son's ministry continued thirty-two years. Rev. Isaac Mansfield⁷ was ordained in 1776 and dismissed in 1787. He moved to his native town and became a magistrate. Rev. William F. Rowland⁸ was settled in 1790 and dismissed in 1828. He was succeeded in 1829 by Rev. John Smith; in 1838, by Rev. William Williams; in 1843, by Rev. Joy H. Fairchild; in 1845, by Rev. Roswell D. Hitchcock. There was a rupture, in 1744, of the church of Exeter, when the second church was formed, and Rev. Daniel Rogers⁹ was first pastor. He was a descendant of John Rogers, the martyr of Smithfield, a friend of Whitefield, a pall-bearer at his funeral, and closed his ministry and life in 1785. He was succeeded in 1792 by Rev. Joseph Brown, a native of Chester, England, who remained five years. In 1817, Rev. Isaac Hurd was settled and continued three years in the ministry. Rev. Asa D. Mann was settled, in 1851, as a colleague pastor.

Rev. William Leveridge, the first minister of Dover, received the degree of A. B. from Cambridge College, England, in 1625; that of A. M. in 1631. He was an able and worthy Puritan minister, — ardent, industrious, enterprising, and possessed a good deal of independence of character. He left Dover in 1635, from want of support, and died on Long Island in 1692. He was succeeded, in 1637, by George Burdet, a minister from Yarmouth, England, — restless, intriguing and ambitious, — whose course has been

¹ Dartmouth College, 1794.

² Born 1772, Dartmouth College, 1792.

³ Mr. Appleton died at Brunswick in 1819.

⁴ In 1848, aged seventy-five.

⁵ Born in Newbury, Mass., in 1670; he died in 1705.

⁶ Born in Boston, 1681; Harvard College, 1702; died in 1754.

⁷ Born at Marblehead, 1750; Harvard College, 1767; died in 1826.

⁸ Born in Plainfield, Conn., in 1761; Dartmouth College, 1784; died in 1843.

⁹ Harvard College, 1725.

noted. Then came Hanserd Knollys,¹ who landed at Boston in 1638 and the same year settled and organized the first church in Dover. In the trouble with Larkham, the more ardent Puritans sustained Knollys, who, however, in 1641, became weary of contention and left the field, returning to his aged father in England, where he joined the Baptists, and was persecuted till he died fifty years after. Thomas Larkham² was an able and learned man, but as turbulent as Burdet. He favored the Episcopacy, using its liturgy in burial services. He returned to England in 1642, became a devotedly pious man, and died in 1669. The Puritans having gained the ascendancy in Dover, the people applied to the authorities in Boston, for a minister, and Daniel Maud, a graduate of Emanuel College, Cambridge, a schoolmaster in Boston, was settled and continued to minister to the parish from 1642 till his death in 1655. He was succeeded by Rev. John Rayner, Rev. John Rayner, Jr., and Rev. John Pike, before the separation from Massachusetts. Under the former came the trouble with the Quakers, the exchange of a drum for a bell for calling the worshippers together, and the building of a meeting-house at Oyster River; under the latter came the Indian troubles.

Among the assets of Captain John Mason, there were articles which indicated that some attention had been paid to religion — of the Established form. As early as 1640, a glebe of fifty acres was deeded to the churchwardens and a chapel and parsonage seem to have been built. The first orthodox minister was Joshua Moody, who was settled in 1658. To encourage him, those who slept or took tobacco on the Lord's day during service were doomed to a cage. A church of eight members was organized in 1671. After the separation from Massachusetts, he got into trouble, in 1684, with Governor Cranfield, for refusing to administer the sacrament of the Lord's Supper indiscriminatingly, was imprisoned and released only on his promising to leave the colony. He returned in 1693 and died in 1697. He was succeeded by Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, who was succeeded, in 1723, by Rev. John Fitch; in 1746, by Rev. James Langdon, who was called to be president of Harvard College in 1774; in 1779, by Rev. Joseph Buckminster; in 1812, by Rev. Israel W. Putnam.

There is one feature of the union of New Hampshire and Massachusetts, the distorted construction of the Hilton Patent, which Mr. Jenness has carefully investigated, and from his valuable pamphlet the following extracts are taken:

Having obtained jurisdiction over the territory about the Piscataqua river, the Massachusetts General Court, in June, 1641, enacted a law defining the Hilton Patent as extending from the mouth of the river at Strawberry Bank, thence around the

¹ Born in 1598, at Cawkwell, England; a graduate at Cambridge, England, ordained in the Established Church in 1629.

² Born in 1601; a graduate of Jesus College, Cambridge.

shores of the Great Bay up the Exeter river to Squamscott Falls, and three miles back into the country. The additional territory thus embraced was known as the Squamscott Patent. This construction was never fully carried out, but served to furnish the Bay Colony with a pretext for jurisdiction. In the act of annexation, the voluntary submission of the planters and patentees was not mentioned, although their course alone made annexation possible; but the Massachusetts authorities sagaciously resolved that the whole territory was "within the Massachusetts bounds."

Having securely extended their jurisdiction, they had little or no further interest in the river patents; but difficulties and injustices of many sorts soon sprang up all over the annexed territory, which long disturbed the quiet of the new government. When Dover was laid out, in 1642, Bloody Point was excluded from the new township. The following year, however, the marsh and meadow and four hundred acres of upland on Bloody Point were annexed to Dover; and in 1644 the entire neck of land was joined to that township. The inhabitants of Strawberry Bank and of Dover were hostile to the construction placed upon the Hilton or Squamscott Patent. The lower plantation on the Piscataqua, after 1641, had undergone a complete transformation, civil and religious. A party of strict Puritans had, by the aid of Massachusetts, gotten possession of that plantation, and under the system of the Bay Colony were enabled to perpetuate their power at their own pleasure, and to allot among themselves, some eight or ten in number, nearly all the valuable common lands within their limits. According to a petition to the King, made in 1665 by some of the non-freemen of Portsmouth, "five or six of the richest men of the parish ruled, swayed, and ordered all offices, both civil and military, at their pleasure," and "have kept us under hard servitude, and denied us our public meeting, the common prayer sacraments, and decent burial of the dead;" and "have also denied us the benefit of freemen * * and have engrossed the greatest part of the lands within the limits of the plantation into their own hands."

In 1655 the General Court attempted a compromise, and appointed a committee to settle the bounds of the Squamscott Patent, and excluded all the settlements below Boiling Rock. John and Richard Cutts, Captain Brian Pendleton, Richard Martyn and Joshua Moodey, and a few others who then ruled the lower plantation and were owners of the Piscataqua or Great House Patent, accepted this line, but soon acquired by purchase, for a nominal sum, nearly all the lands embraced by their own claim.

The only substantial advantage derived from the Massachusetts construction of the Hilton Patent was taken by the Massachusetts themselves. Jurisdiction over the Piscataqua had been obtained by the skilful use of that instrument, and once got it was firmly kept, after that instrument had disappeared. But this usurpation, of which it was said by Judge Potter, "a more unjust and tyrannical act never was perpetrated on this continent," was not destined to endure for many years. The people of the lower Piscataqua were in spirit deadly hostile to the Massachusetts Bay. Shortly after the annexation, a few of the Puritan sort and faith had crept into the country, and by the aid of the Bay had seized on the offices and places of power and appropriated to themselves nearly all the common lands; but the original planters grew daily more and more incensed. In 1651 the inhabitants of Strawberry Bank openly rebelled and attempted to withdraw their subjection to the Boston government. But this outbreak was suppressed. Another effort was made to the same purpose on the arrival of the Royal Commissioners, in 1664, though without permanent success. But in 1679, the Massachusetts usurpation over the Piscataqua was terminated by the erection of New Hampshire into a Royal Province.

Thus did the last fruits of the Hilton Patent decay and perish; thus were the angry broils of forty years composed. The proprietors of the Patent had, after all, profited little or nothing by the attempted appropriation of Piscataqua lands. The Massachusetts were in the end compelled to disgorge the purloined jurisdiction they had so uneasily obtained and kept, and thus retributive justice was at last meted out to all actors in the transaction.

It was the desire of Massachusetts Bay to include the Piscataqua region within her limits and to secure there a good neighborhood of "honest men." which led her magistrates to effect, through their friend, Captain Thomas Wiggin, in 1633, a purchase and transfer of the Hilton Point Patent to the Puritan Lords and Gentlemen of Shrewsbury, whose successors in 1641, in accordance, we suppose, with the original understanding, made a full submission of the Patent to Massachusetts jurisdiction. At the same time, in furtherance of the same general design, a statutory construction was put upon the Patent, by which it was split into two distinct portions, and the lower or Squamscott portion was violently stretched, so as to cover the whole southern bank of the river from Squamscott Falls to its mouth.

The Hilton Patent having thus served its political and religious purpose, was never fully enforced. Large portions of its territory were granted to Dover, and a still larger part was retained by Strawberry Bank, and in the conclusion of the whole matter, the Squamscott patentees took but trifling advantages from the distorted misconstruction of their grant.

The long controversy was no doubt of trifling importance, but whoever will study it attentively will see displayed such a stubborn conflict between patentee and planter, such a hot contention between Royalist and Round-head, such a fierce hatred between Puritan and Churchman, and at all times such political sagacity and vigor of thought, as make the story of the Hilton Point Patent the most instructive, if not entertaining, in the early annals of New Hampshire.

Until a very recent date, the only original materials for a real history of New Hampshire during the first half century of its existence, available to students, were the scanty relics of town and county records, and a few documents preserved among the archives of Massachusetts, or in private hands, together with some casual hints and prejudiced notices of the Piscataqua to be found among the historians of Plymouth and the Bay.

GOVERNORS OF MASSACHUSETTS DURING THE UNION.

At the time of the union, Richard Bellingham was governor of Massachusetts. He was re-elected in 1654 and again in 1665, serving eight years for his last term. He died Dec. 7, 1672, aged eighty years.

John Winthrop, a former governor, was re-elected in 1642, 1643, 1646, 1647 and 1648. He died March 26, 1649, aged sixty-one years.

John Endicott was elected governor in 1643, 1649, 1651, 1652, 1653 and every year for ten years from 1655. He died March 15, 1665, aged seventy-six years.

Thomas Dudley was elected governor in 1645, and was re-elected in 1650. He died July 13, 1653, aged seventy-seven years.

John Leverett was elected governor in 1673 and served six years. He died March 16, 1679.

Simon Bradstreet, elected governor in 1679, served until 1685. He was again elected in 1689 and served three years. He died March 27, 1697, aged 94 years.

During the union with Massachusetts, Hampton was represented at the General Court at Boston by Lieutenant William Hayward,* William English, William Estow,* Geoffrey Mingay, Roger Shaw, Mr. Anthony Stanyon,* Henry Dow, Mr. Robert Page, Lieutenant Christopher Hussey, Mr. William Fuller, Mr. Samuel Dalton,* Captain William Gerrish, Mr. Thomas Marston, Mr. Joshua Gilman.

The magistrates of the town, aside from the representatives, were William Wakefield, John Cross, and James Davis.

* Magistrates.



GOVERNOR WINTHROP.

Strawberry Bank, or Portsmouth, was represented at the General Court by Mr. James Parker, Mr. Stephen Winthrop, Mr. Brian Pendleton,* Mr. Henry Sherburne,* Mr. Nathaniel Fryer,* Mr. Elias Stileman,* Captain Richard Cutt,* Mr. Rich. Martyn,* John Cutt, of whom Brian Pendleton and Richard Cutt were longest in service.

The magistrates of the town, during the union aside from the representatives, were Francis Williams, Thomas Warnerton, Ambrose Gibbons, Renald Fernald and Thomas Daniell.

Dover was represented at the General Court by Edward Starbuck, Mr. William Hilton,* Captain Thomas Wiggin,* William Heath, William Waldron,* William Furbur, Lieutenant John Baker, Mr. Valentine Hill,* Major Richard Waldron,* Lieutenant Richard Cooke, Lieutenant Peter Coffin, Anthony Nutter. Aside from these, the magistrates were Edward Hilton, William Waldron, George Smith, William Pomfret, John Hale, Thomas Clarke and Edward Colcord. Richard Waldron, first elected in 1654, was re-elected twenty-three consecutive times, twenty-five times in all, being in command of a force during the King Philip war in 1676. In 1679 he was elected from Kittery. During eight sessions he was chosen speaker.

Exeter sent no representative. Robert Smith and John Legatt were magistrates.

* Magistrates.

CHAPTER III.

KING PHILIP'S WAR, 1675-1678.

LONG PEACE—CHARACTER OF INDIANS—EDWARD RANDOLPH—FRENCH—DUTCH—NEW YORK—MOHAWKS—CAUSES OF WAR—INDIAN VICES—SACHEM PHILIP—MOUNT HOPE—RUM—INDIAN SHORTCOMINGS—LICENSING THE SALE OF ARMS—LOSS TO THE COLONIES—LOSS TO THE INDIANS—PHILIP'S STRAITS—TERMS OF PEACE—FRENCH ESTIMATE OF INDIAN CHARACTER—KINDNESS TO QUAKERS—INJUSTICE TO INDIANS—INDIAN YOUTH ANXIOUS FOR WAR—SQUANDO—INSULT TO SQUAW—ATTITUDE OF PENACOOKS AND COCHECOS—PRAYING INDIANS—THEIR LOSS—MURDER OF THEIR OLD PEOPLE—INDIAN DEPREDACTIONS IN NEW HAMPSHIRE—PEACE—DEATH OF PHILIP—SIMON, ANDREW, AND PETER—WAR IN MAINE—TREACHERY AT MAJOR WALDRON'S GARRISON—EXPEDITION TO OSSIPPEE—MOHAWKS WARRING ON FRIENDLY INDIANS—DEFEAT AT BLACK POINT—MAJOR ANDROS AND PEACE—INDEPENDENCE OF THE COLONISTS—ST. CASTINE.

SOON after the jurisdiction of Massachusetts was extended over New Hampshire and the coast of western Maine, a combination had been effected between the New England colonies for offensive and defensive purposes. According to its provisions, the quota of men and money required from each of the members of the combination was strictly determined in case of war; and it had all the advantages of a centralized, although a republican, government. It made possible the defeat and extermination of Philip and his followers.

The colonists had been settled along the shores of New England for half a century before there was any general trouble with the natives. With the exception of the Pequod war, in which that tribe was practically exterminated, there had been a profound peace, the Indians in their contact with the white men even

submitting to the colonial laws. They were held accountable for crimes the same as the settlers, and even the hanging of an offending Indian, if done legally, did not provoke hostility between the races. We have been accustomed to take the Massachusetts view of the trouble which so exasperated the



AN INDIAN VISITING THE SETTLERS

Indians that a general war was waged all along the New England coast. Supposing the reader familiar with the often told story of the bravery of their ancestors, and the treachery and cruelty of their savage foes, a view of the other side may be of interest.

Physically the American Indian is a splendid type of manhood.

As he was found by the first comers, he was honest, honorable, and hospitable. He welcomed the new comers as neighbors and surrendered to them for a paltry consideration his most valuable lands and privileges.

The settlers did not treat them fairly. They were "children of the forest" and should have been treated as children or wards. The land was theirs by every human law and their rights should have been protected and guarded. Under a proper cultivation, a very small part of their territory would have amply sufficed for their maintenance and would have been as valuable as the vast area which they did not use and needed only for the wild game. For fifty years they had lived beside the settlers as friends.

Edward Randolph came to New England in 1676, and from his report to the Council of Trade a few extracts may show the view taken of the war by an unprejudiced Englishman.

¹ The French have held a civil correspondence with the inhabitants of Hampshire, Maine and the Duke's Province, although the government of Boston, upon all occasions, is imposing upon the French and encouraging an interloping trade, which causeth jealousies and fears in the inhabitants bordering upon Acadie, that the French will some time or other suddenly fall upon them, to the breach of the national peace. The government of the Massachusetts hath a perfect hatred for the French, because of their too near neighborhood and loss of their trade, and look upon them with an evil eye, believing they had a hand in the late war with the Indians. * * *

For the government of the Massachusetts loves no government that is not like their owne, and therefore they were more kind and friendly to the Dutch (even in time of warr) when they were possessed of New York, than they are to their countrymen, the English.

However, the governor of New York hath proved very friendly and serviceable to the Massachusetts in this warr, and had the magistrates of Boston either conferred with or hearkened to the advice of Colonel Andross, the Indian warr had either been diverted or proved less destructive, for he offered and would have engaged the Mohawks and Maquot Indians to have fallen upon the Sachem Phillip and his confederates; but his friendship, advice and offers were slighted.

Nevertheless, Colonel Andross, out of his duty to his Majestie kept the aforesaid Indians from taking any part with the Sachem Phillip.

Various are the reports and conjectures of the causes of the late Indian wars. Some impute it to an an imprudent zeal of the magistrates of Boston to Christianize those heathens, before they were civilized, and enjoining them to the strict observation of their laws, which, to people soe rude and

¹ N. H. P. P., vol. i, p. 441.

licentious hath proved even intolerable; and that the more, for while the magistrates, for their profit, severely putt the laws in execution against the Indians, the people on the other side, for lucre and gain, intice and provoke the Indians to the breach thereof, especially to drunkenness, to which these people are so generally addicted, that they will strip themselves to the skin to have their fill of rum and brandy.

The Massachusetts government having made a law that every Indian being drunk should pay ten shillings or be whipped, according to the discretion of the magistrate, many of these poor people willingly offered their backs to the lash, to save their money. Upon the magistrate finding much trouble and no profit to arise to the government by whipping, did change that punishment of the whip into a ten days' work, for such as would not or could not pay the fine of tenn shillings; which did highly incense the Indians.

Some believe that there have been vagrant and Jesuitical priests, who have made it their business and design for some years past to go from sachem to sachem, to exasperate the Indians against the English and to bring them into a confederacy, and that they were promised supplies from France and other parts, to extirpate the English nation out of the continent of America.

Others impute the cause to arise from some injuries offered to the Sachem Phillip, for he being possessed of a tract of land called Mount Hope, a very fertile, pleasant and rich soil, some English had a mind to dispossess him thereof, who, never wanting some pretence or other to attain their ends, complained of injuries done by Phillip and his Indians to their stocks and cattle. Whereupon the Sachem Phillip was often summoned to appear before the magistrates, sometimes imprisoned, and never released but upon parting with a considerable part of his lands.

But the government of the Massachusetts (to give it in their own words) doe declare these are the great and provoking evils which God hath given the barbarous heathen commission to rise against them :

The woful breach of the fifth commandment, in contempt of their authority, which is a sinn highly provoking to the Lord.

For men wearing long hair and perriwigs made of women's hair.

For women wearing borders of hair and for cutting, curling and laying out their hair and disguising themselves by following strange fashions in their apparel.

For prophaneness of the people in not frequenting their meetings, and others going away before the blessing is pronounced.

For suffering the Quakers to dwell among them, and to sett up their thresholds by God's thresholds, contrary to their old laws and resolutions, with many such reasons.

But whatever was the cause, the English have contributed very much to their misfortunes, for they first taught the Indians the use of arms and admitted them to be present at all their musters and trainings, and showed them how to handle, mend and fix their musquets, and have been constantly furnished with all sorts of arms by permission of the government, soe that the Indians are become excellent fire-men, and at Natick, a town not far

distant from Boston, there was gathered a church of praying Indians who were exercised as trained bands, under officers of their own. These have been the most barbarous and cruel enemies to the English above any other Indians, — Captain Tom, their leader, being lately taken and hanged at Boston, with one other of their chiefs.

That notwithstanding the ancient law of the country, made in 1633, that no persons should sell any arms or ammunition to any Indian: * * yet the government of the Massachusetts, in the year 1657 (upon design to monopolize the whole Indian trade to themselves), did publish and declare that the trade of furs and peltry with the Indians, within that jurisdiction, did solely and properly belong to their commonwealth, and not to every indifferent person; and did enact that no person should trade with the Indians for any sort of peltry, except such as were authorized by that Court: * * giving liberty to all such as should have license from them to sell unto any Indians, guns, swords, powder and shot, paying, etc. * * By which means the Indians have been abundantly furnished with great store of arms and ammunition, to the utter ruin and undoing of many families in the neighboring colonies, for to enrich some few of their relations and church members.

No advantages, but many disadvantages, have arisen to the English by the warr, for about six hundred men have been slain and twelve captains, most of them stout and brave persons and of loyal principles, whilst the church members had liberty to stay at home and not hazard their persons in the wilderness.

The loss to the English in the several colonies, in their habitations and stock, is reckoned to amount unto one hundred and fifty thousand pounds; there having been about twelve hundred houses burnt, eight thousand head of cattle, great and small, killed, and many bushels of wheat, pease and other grain burnt (of which the Massachusetts colony hath not been damnified one third part, the great loss falling upon New Plymouth and Connecticut colonies), and upward of three thousand Indians, men, women and children, destroyed, who, if well managed, would have been very serviceable to the English: which makes all manner of labor dear.

The warr, at present, is near ending, for Sachem Phillip, not being able to support his party or confederates, hath left them to make the best terms they can: he himself sculking in the woods with a small party of two or three hundred men, being in despair of making his peace.

In Plymouth colony the Indians surrender themselves to Governor Winslow upon mercy, and bring in all their arms, and are wholly at his disposal, excepting life and transportation; but for all such as have been notoriously cruel to women and children, soe soon as discovered, they are to be executed in the sight of their fellow Indians.

The government of Boston have concluded a peace upon these terms:

1. That there be from henceforward a firm peace between the English and Indians.

2. That after the publication of the articles of peace by the General Court,

if any English shall willfully kill an Indian, upon due proof he shall die for the fact; and if an Indian kill an Englishman and escapeth, the Indians are to produce him, and he to pass tryal by the English laws.

3. That the Indians shall not conceal or entertain any known enemies to the English, but shall discover them and bring them to the English.

4. That upon all occasions the Indians are to aid and assist the English against their enemies, and to be under English command.

5. That all Indians have liberty to sit downe at their former habitations without any lett or interruption.

By this report it will be seen that the English lost six hundred *men* — the Indians, three thousand *men, women and children*.

Mons. du Bratz says of the Indians: "There needs nothing but prudence and good sense to persuade these people to what is reasonable and to preserve their friendship without interruption. We may safely affirm, that the differences we have had with them have been more owing to the French than to them. When they are treated violently or oppressively, they have no less sensibility of injuries than others." They are said to have been cruel. So have been all races and nations, rude or civilized, from the Persians, Romans, Carthaginians, to the modern European people. The English have always been cruel. There are cruel laws on the statute books of New Hampshire to-day. If they were treacherous, so were their foes. A Quaker would trust them, it seems, rather than the tender mercies of the Massachusetts magistrates, who bored his tongue, lopped off his ears, and put him to death.

It is said that Philip was forced on by the fury of his young men, sorely against his own judgment and that of his chief counsellors; and that as he foresaw that the English would, in time, establish themselves and extirpate the Indians, so he thought that the making war upon them would only hasten the destruction of his own people. The inhabitants of Bristol show a particular spot where Philip received the news of the first Englishman that was killed with so much sorrow as to cause him to weep: a few days before he had rescued one who had been taken captive by his Indians and privately sent him home.

There dwelt near the river Saco, a sachem named Squando, a person of the highest dignity, importance and influence among

all the eastern Indians. His squaw, passing along the river in a canoe, with her infant child, was met by some rude sailors, who, having heard that the Indian children could swim as naturally as the young of the brute kind, in a thoughtless and unguarded humor overset the canoe. The child sunk and the mother instantly diving fetched it up alive, but the child dying soon after, its death was imputed to the treatment it had received from the seaman; and Squando was so provoked that he conceived a bitter antipathy to the English and employed his great art and influence to excite the Indians against them.¹

The first alarm of the war in the Plymouth colony spread great consternation among the distant Indians and held them a while in suspense what part to act. Quarrels and misunderstandings soon drew the Eastern Indians into the contest.¹

In this first war it is uncertain just what part the native New Hampshire Indians took. In 1660, Passaconaway, the chief of the Penacooks, to whom all the New Hampshire Indians were in subjection, had relinquished all authority over his tribe to his son Wannalancet. Numphow, who was married to one of Passaconaway's daughters, was the chief for some years of the village at Pawtucket Falls. In 1669, Wannalancet, in dread of the Mohawks, went down the river with his whole tribe, and located at Wamesit, and built a fortification on Fort Hill, in Belvidere, which was surrounded with palisades. The white settlers in the vicinity, catching the alarm, took refuge in garrison houses. In 1674 there were at Wamesit fifteen families, or seventy-five souls, enumerated as Christian Indians, aside from about two hundred who adhered to their primitive faith in the Great Spirit. Numphow was their magistrate as well as chief. The log meeting house presided over by the Indian preacher, Samuel, stood near the Eliot church in Lowell. In May of each year came Eliot and Gookin: the former to give spiritual advice, the latter to act as umpire or judge, having jurisdiction of higher offences and directing all matters affecting the interests of the village. Wannalancet held his court as sachem in a log cabin near Pawtucket Falls. At the breaking out of King Philip's War,

¹ Belknap.

he, with the local Indians, are said to have remained faithful to the counsels of Passaconaway to be friends with the English, and either took sides with the colonists or remained neutral. Between the two parties they suffered severely. Some were put to death by Philip, for exposing his designs; some were put to death by the colonists, as Philip's accomplices; some fell in battle, fighting for the whites; some were slain by the settlers, who mistrusted alike praying and hostile Indians. During the following year, 1676, the able-bodied Indians of Wamesit and Pawtucket withdrew to Canada, to be out of the contest, leaving a few of their helpless and infirm old people at the mercy of their neighbors. When the Indians returned, after peace had been declared, their old people and dependents were no more, having been wantonly murdered, and their lands confiscated. After a while, having been located on an island in the river, they had parted with their last acre, and in after years took refuge with the St. Francis tribe on the St. Lawrence.

Squando, possibly, was the chief who directed the attack on the New Hampshire settlements. The war raged mainly to the eastward and to the westward, the trouble in New Hampshire being caused by one or more small companies of mischievous Indians. In September they burned two houses at Oyster River, killed two men in a canoe and carried away two captives, both of whom soon after made their escape. About the same time a party of four laid in ambush near the road between Exeter and Hampton, and killed Goodman Robinson. His son, who was with him, escaped into the swamp, and reached Hampton about midnight. They took another captive, who escaped by the help of an Indian. A few days later they made an assault on a house in Newichawannock and captured two children. The two following days they made several appearances on both sides of the river, using much insolence, and burning two houses and three barns, with a large quantity of grain. Five or six houses were burned at Oyster River and two more men were killed. A scouting party from Dover, of twenty young men, came upon a party of five Indians near a deserted house, two of whom they captured, the others escaping. All the plantations

at Piscataqua were now filled with fear and confusion. Business was suspended, and every man was obliged to provide for his own and his family's safety. They took up their quarters in the garrison houses and were on guard night and day, subject to continual alarms.¹



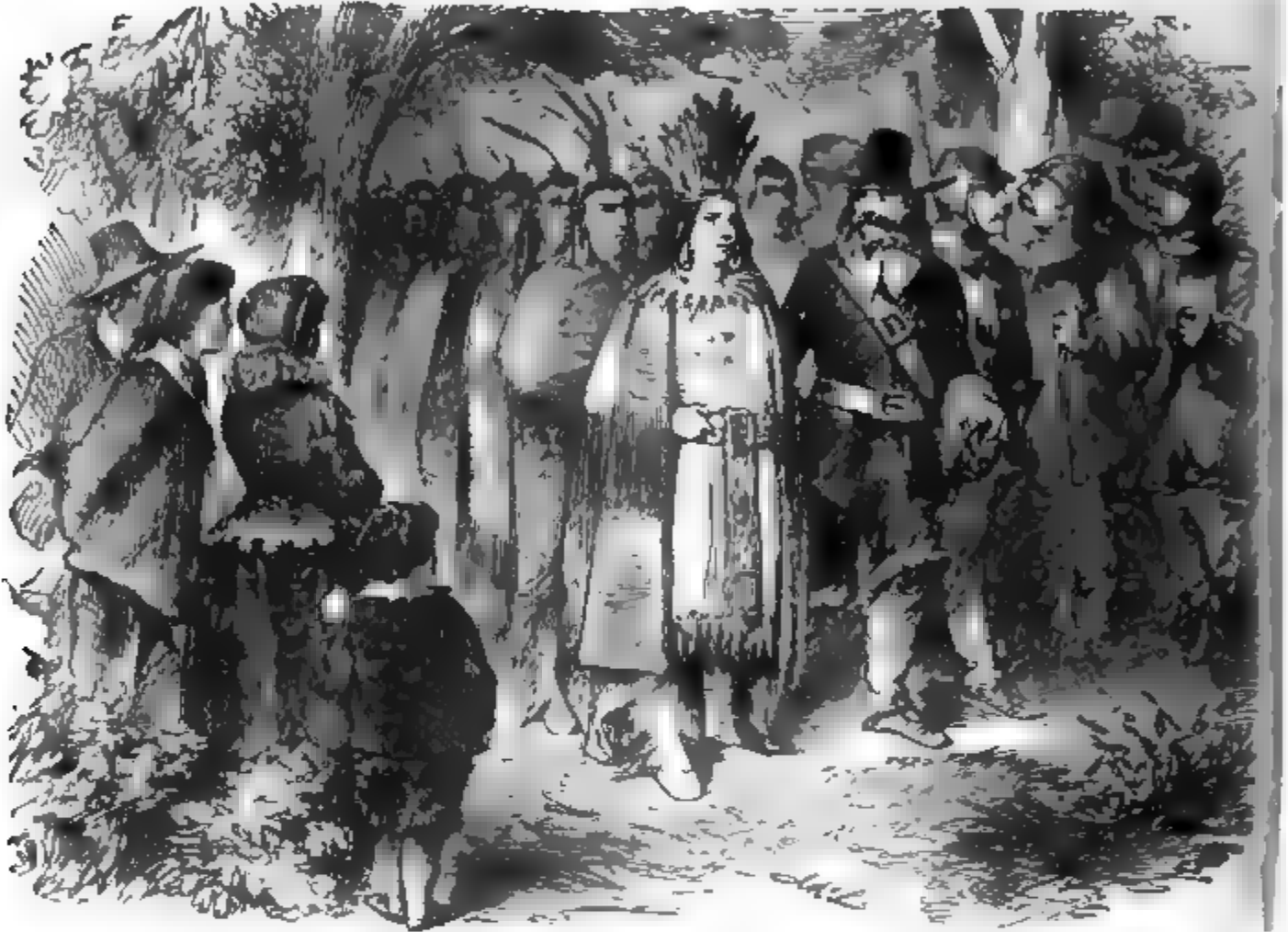
GARRISON HOUSE, BUILT ABOUT 1645.

In October, a day of fasting and prayer was observed. Soon after, an old man named Beard was killed at Oyster River. A party of Indians threatened Portsmouth from the Maine side, but a pursuing party compelled them to abandon their packs and plunder. They soon after did more mischief at Dover and Lamprey River, and killed one or two men at Exeter. The Massachusetts government planned an attack, late in the fall, upon the Indian settlement at Ossipee or Pigwacket, but it was not carried out on account of the deep snow and the severity of the weather.

These Indians, during the winter, were pinched with famine, and having lost about ninety of their number, by war and want of food, sued for peace. They came to Major Waldron, expressed

¹ bell cap.

great sorrow for what had been done and promised to be quiet and submissive. By his mediation, a peace was concluded with the whole body of eastern Indians, which continued until August, 1676. The restoration of the captives made the peace more pleasant.



TREATY OF PEACE BETWEEN THE INDIANS AND THE SETTLERS.

The affairs of Philip, who renewed hostilities in the spring, became more and more desperate. Many of his allies and dependents forsook him, and he was slain in August. The western Indians who had been engaged in the war, now fearing total extirpation, endeavored to conceal themselves among their brethren of Penacook who had not joined in the war, and with those of Ossipee and Pigwacket who had made peace. Several of them were taken at different times and delivered up to public execution. Three of them, Simon, Andrew and Peter, who had been concerned in killing Thomas Kimball of Bradford,¹ and

¹ Belknap

taking his family captive, restored the woman and five children. It being doubted whether this act of submission was sufficient atonement, they were committed to Dover prison for trial. Fearing the result of the trial, they escaped and joined the Indians of the Kennebec and Androscoggin, who renewed hostilities in August, and later they were active in distressing the people on the Piscataqua.



DEATH OF KING PHILIP.

This renewal of hostilities in 1676 occasioned the sending of two companies to the eastward, under Captains Joseph Syll and William Hathorne. In the course of their march they came to Cocheco early in September, "where four hundred mixed Indians were met at the house of Major Waldron, with whom they had made peace and whom they considered as their friend and father. The two captains would have fallen upon them at once, having it in their orders to seize all Indians who had been concerned in the war. The major dissuaded them from that purpose, and contrived the following stratagem"¹ — or treach-

¹ Belknap.

ery, which led to untold horrors in years to come. "He proposed to the Indians to have a training the next day, and a sham fight, after the English mode; and summoning his own men, with those under Captain Frost of Kittery, they, in conjunction with the two companies, formed one party, and the Indians another. Having diverted them for a while in this manner, and caused the Indians to fire the first volley, by a peculiar dexterity the whole body of them (except two or three) were surrounded before they could form a suspicion of what was intended. They were immediately seized and disarmed, without the loss of a man on either side. A separation was then made. Wannalancet, with the Penacook Indians and others who had joined in making peace the winter before, were peaceably dismissed; but the strange Indians (as they were called), who had fled from the southward and taken refuge among them, were made prisoners, to the number of two hundred, and being sent to Boston, seven or eight of them, who were known to have killed any Englishmen, were condemned and hanged. The rest were sold into slavery in foreign parts." "This action was highly applauded by the voice of the colony."¹

"The remaining Indians, however, looked upon the conduct of Major Waldron as a breach of faith, inasmuch as they had taken those fugitive Indians under their protection and had made peace with him."

"A breach of hospitality and friendship, as they deemed this to be, merited, according to their principles, a severe revenge, and was never forgotten or forgiven. The major's situation on this occasion was, indeed, extremely critical, and he could not have acted either way without blame. It is said that his own judgment was against any forcible measure, as he knew that many of those Indians were true friends of the colony."

Late in the fall an expedition was undertaken to Ossipee to destroy the Indian fort at that point, but they returned without meeting a hostile Indian. A peace was brought about in November, through Mogg, a Penobscot Indian, with the Penobscot and Eastern tribes, and several captives were returned. A fear

¹ Belknap.

that the Indians did not make the peace in good faith led to an expedition under Major Waldron in February, 1676-7, as far east as Pemaquid. The company started, "a day of prayer having been previously appointed for the success of the enterprise," and again Major Waldron was charged with treachery, inasmuch as the company returned after having killed thirteen Indians in time of peace. Hostilities again commenced in 1677. Two envoys from Massachusetts visited the warlike Mohawks and secured their alliance to punish the eastern Indians. About the middle of March the Mohawks made their appearance at Amoskeag Falls, when they fired upon a son of Wannalancet. "Presently after this they were discovered in the woods near Cocheco. Major Waldron sent out eight of his Indians, whereof Blind Will was one, for further information. They were all surprised together by a company of Mohawks,—two or three escaped, the others were either killed or taken." Blind Will, who was a chief of much influence, was killed. Two who were taken with him, and escaped, reported that the mission of the Mohawks was to kill all the Indians in these parts without distinction. As the attacks of the Mohawks happened to be always on the friendly and unarmed Indians, they became estranged from the English and took refuge with the French in Canada. From friends many of the Cocheco tribe became cruel enemies. Nor did the Mohawks inspire the hostile Indians of Maine with terror; they commenced hostilities early in the spring. The three Indians, Simon, Andrew, and Peter, before mentioned, killed John Keniston in Greenland. In May six friendly Indians were surprised near Portsmouth by a party led by Simon. In June, four men of Hampton were killed. An expedition of two hundred Natick Indians and forty soldiers, under Captain Benjamin Swett of Hampton, started on an expedition to the Kennebec, but at Black Point, at the mouth of the Scarborough river, were decoyed into a general engagement with the Indians, and lost sixty of their number, including the captain, before they could retreat into the fort. The victorious savages then surprised about twenty fishing vessels, at anchor along the coast, their crews falling an easy prey. All through

the summer, the Indians continued their depredations and kept the settlers along the eastern coast in constant alarm, while the war greatly reduced their number.



THE CONFLICT.

In August, Major Andros, governor of New York, took possession of the district of Maine, which had been granted to the Duke of York, fortified Pemaquid, and concluded a treaty of peace with the Indians, who returned their prisoners and the captured fishing vessels.

In the spring of 1678, commissioners were appointed to settle a formal treaty of peace with Squando, which was made at Casco, when the remaining captives were returned to their friends.

Thus ended a war of three years duration. The Massachusetts government carried it on without appealing to the King for assistance, and took upon themselves all the expense. Through it all they conducted themselves as an independent State. Contemporary authority states that the Indians were

supplied with arms and ammunition by the Baron de St. Castine, who occupied a plantation on the east side of Penobscot Bay, where the town of Castine is situated, but this was never corroborated. The settlers themselves had furnished the Indians enough ammunition for the campaign.

CHAPTER IV.

ROYAL PROVINCE, 1680–1692.

CONDITION OF AFFAIRS—JOHN CUTT—COUNCIL—ASSEMBLY—LAWS—CAPITAL OFFENCES—PENAL OFFENCES—GRANTS CONFIRMED—RANDOLPH—BAREFOOTE—MASON—RICHARD WALDRON—TAX-PAYERS IN NEW HAMPSHIRE—CRANFIELD—EDWARD GOVE'S REBELLION—LAW-SUITS—APPEAL TO KING—RIOTS—JOSHUA MOODEY—DUDLEY—ANDROS—REVOLUTION—UNION WITH MASSACHUSETTS—KING WILLIAM'S WAR.

THE people of the four towns of New Hampshire were incorporated as a Royal Province without being consulted as to their wishes. They had become accustomed to the laws enacted by the Bay Colony, and their deputies had assisted in framing them. They enjoyed many privileges under the republican government which had been over them, which they could foresee were to be abridged; and they knew that the new government was imposed upon them to help Mason perfect his claim to the Province. During the union, the Massachusetts settlements had spread out over the State across the Connecticut river; while the four New Hampshire towns, save for the natural increase within their borders, remained *in statu quo*, from the fact that there was no competent authority to grant townships or lands. They had become attached to their homes and farms, their hills and valleys, with a patriotism natural to the Saxon race, had defended their possessions from savage Indians, and were united and determined to hold them against any claimants. They made no claim to the wild lands, but demanded peaceful possession of what they had reclaimed from the wilderness, had occupied over half a century, and had defended with their best blood.

When the four towns of Portsmouth, Dover, Exeter and Hampton were taken from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and elevated to the ambitious condition of a Royal Province, they included within their bounds two hundred and nine qualified voters — less than are now registered in many of the smaller towns of the State — and they would be now entitled to only two representatives in our present Legislature. Their export trade consisted of masts, planks, boards, staves and other lumber, of great bulk and little value. The fishing business had sought other ports. There was not enough grain raised for home consumption, and the people were slowly recovering from their losses incurred by the disastrous Indian conflict, in which houses and barns had been burned, stock killed, fields laid waste, and many of the most promising of the rising generation had fallen victims to the fatal tomahawk and scalping knife. Taxes, under the circumstances, were very burdensome.

There was a fort, for the protection of the harbor, erected on Great Island during the Dutch war of 1665, which mounted eleven six pounders. There was also a battery of five guns at Portsmouth for the defence of the town against Indians.

The records of the port for the year 1680 show that twenty-two ships, twenty barks and brigs, and five smaller vessels entered the harbor, mostly unladen, and seeking a load of lumber.

For a number of years the inhabitants had been accustomed to the confinement and inconvenience of garrison life, and at the first indication of danger would hasten to the protection of a neighboring block-house. Arms were kept in readiness at all times for instant use, and were generally carried on all occasions, — in the field, at church, at town meeting and at all social gatherings.

The commission constituting a president and council for the Province of New Hampshire was issued by Charles II, and passed the Great Seal, Sept. 18, 1679, and went into effect Jan. 21, 1680. The jurisdiction of Massachusetts was declared illegal, and John Cutt of Portsmouth was named the first president. With him, as a council, were associated Richard Martin,

William Vaughan and Thomas Daniel of Portsmouth, John Gilman of Exeter, Christopher Hussey of Hampton and Richard Waldron of Dover. In accordance with the commission from the King, they chose to join them in the council Elias Stileman of Great Island, who had been a clerk of the county court, and whom they appointed secretary; Samuel Dalton of Hampton, and Job Clements of Dover. The president nominated Waldron as deputy or vice-president, Richard Martin was appointed treasurer, and John Roberts marshal.

The administration included the leading men in the four townships. The president was one of three brothers, John, Robert, and Richard Cutt, from Wales, who settled on the Piscataqua before 1646. Richard at first carried on the fisheries at the Isles of Shoals, and was afterward in command of the fort on Great Island. He died in Portsmouth in 1670. Robert Cutt located at Great Island, and afterwards at Kittery, where he carried on ship building. President John Cutt settled at Strawberry Bank, where he acquired much wealth from mercantile pursuits, but was aged and infirm when appointed to office. He was of acknowledged probity, and held in high esteem in Portsmouth. His daughter, Hannah, married Colonel Richard Waldron, son of Major Richard Waldron of Dover. His widow, Ursula Cutt, was killed by the Indians, in the summer of 1694, at "The Pulpit," a few miles up the Piscataqua. President Cutt died in March, 1681. The Cutt brothers were the largest landowners in Portsmouth in their generation.

Of the council, Richard Martin was a man of good character and great influence, and had been very active in procuring the settlement of a minister in the town. He died thirteen years later.

William Vaughan was a wealthy merchant, generous and public spirited, and of undaunted resolution. He was of Welsh extraction, but had been bred in London. He died in 1719.

Thomas Daniel was a person of much note and importance. He died three years after he was appointed to office.

John Gilman was a leading and influential man in Exeter, and the ancestor of many men of note in Province and State. He died in July, 1708, at the age of eighty-four years.

Christopher Hussey was a principal man in Hampton. He died four years later, at the age of seventy-five years.

Major Richard Waldron of Dover, was a native of Somersetshire, and one of the early settlers on the river. He had been especially prominent in military affairs, a justice in the Court of Associates, and many years a member of the Massachusetts General Court. According to Brewster, the "Rambler" of Portsmouth, his son was elected to the council the following year, and succeeded Cutt as president. Belknap and Farmer state that it was the father who succeeded Cutt.

The commission was brought to Portsmouth by Edward Randolph, whose caustic report of the causes and results of King Philip's war were noted in the preceding chapter, but three weeks elapsed before it was published. Dr. Belknap is of the opinion that the council accepted their offices with reluctance, and only to prevent others from being appointed whose aims might not be to the best interests of the commonwealth. "This change of government gratified the discontented few, but was greatly disrelished by the people in general, as they saw themselves deprived of the privilege of choosing their own rulers, which was still enjoyed by the other colonies of New England, and as they expected an invasion of their property soon to follow." When writs were issued for calling a General Assembly, the persons in each town who were judged qualified to vote were named in the writs, and the oath of allegiance was administered to each voter. A public fast was observed, to ask divine blessing on the approaching Assembly, which met at Portsmouth about the middle of March, and was opened with prayer and a sermon by Rev. Joshua Moody.

Portsmouth, with seventy-one qualified voters, sent as deputies Robert Elliot, Philip Lewis and John Pickering; Dover, with sixty-one voters, sent Peter Coffin, Anthony Nutter and Richard Waldron, Jr.; Hampton, with fifty-seven voters, sent Anthony Stanyan, Thomas Marston and Edward Gove; and Exeter, with twenty voters, sent Bartholomew Tippen and Ralph Hall.

Their first act was to acknowledge the royal favor of the

commission creating a distinct government ; their next, to address the authorities of Massachusetts, excusing their acts of independence ; and then they proceeded to frame a series of laws for their future government. They discovered sixteen crimes worthy of capital punishment, and twenty-one penal offences. Among the former were idolatry, blasphemy, treason, rebellion, murder, witchcraft, perjury, man-stealing, cursing parents, and rebellion against parents ; among the latter were swearing, profaning the Lord's day, contempt of God's Word or ministers, forgery, bribery, defacing records or landmarks, lying, burning or breaking down fences, gaming, lottery, drunkenness, and firing woods.

The first act in the new code provided "that no Act, Imposition, Law or Ordinance be made or imposed" without the approval of the Assembly, council and president.

All charters and grants of land were confirmed ; the General Court were a supreme court of judicature ; law cases were to be tried by juries, and inferior courts were constituted at Dover, Hampton and Portsmouth.

The military establishment of the Province consisted of one company of foot soldiers in each town, one company of artillery at the fort, and one troop of horse, all under the command of Major Waldron.

The authorities were especially jealous of their rights and resolutely withstood any encroachment of their privileges by Randolph, who had been commissioned collector, surveyor and searcher of the customs for all New England. Captain Walter Barefoote was the deputy collector at Portsmouth. In the execution of his commission, Randolph seized a vessel belonging to Mark Hunking of Portsmouth, bound from Maryland to Ireland, which put into the harbor for a few days. For this he was sued at a special court and had to pay damages and costs. The deputy collector was also indicted and fined "for disturbing and obstructing his Majesty's subjects in passing from harbor to harbor" in requiring that all vessels should be entered and cleared with him.

In December, Mason, the claimant, came from England with

a royal command requiring the council to admit him to a seat on the board. Having become a member he commenced to make demands, persuading some of the people to take leases of him, threatening others, forbidding them to cut firewood and timber, asserting his right to the Province, and assuming the title of lord-protector. The people became very uneasy, and petitions came into the Assembly from every town. At length Mason was indicted for an offence which was deemed "an usurpation over his Majesty's authority" as established in the Province, but escaped arrest by flight to England, in March, 1681, about the time of President Cutt's death. Another vacancy was caused in the council by the death of Samuel Dalton of Hampton, and Richard Waldron, Jr., of Portsmouth and Anthony Nutter of Dover were elected to the office. Richard Waldron was president of the council from the death of Cutt to the arrival of Lieut.-Governor Edward Cranfield early in October, 1682. Waldron died in June, 1689, aged eighty.

TAX PAYERS IN HAMPTON, IN MAY, 1680.

Nathaniel Bachilder.	James Samuel, Philbrick.*	Godfre, Thomas,
Jacob, Tho., Ben., Jon., Browne.	Caleb and Jacob Perkins.	Hen. and John Dearborn.
Nath'l Boulter, Sen. & Jr.	Joseph Palmer.	John Hussy.
John Blake.	* Henry Roby.	Jon., Nehemiah and
Mark Baker.	* Jon. Redman, Sen. and Jr.	Morris * Hobs, Sen. and Jr.
* Moses Cocks (Cox).	Tho. Row.	Tim. Hilyard.
Edw. and Sam'l Colcord.	Jon. and Will. Sanborne, Sen.	James Johnson.
Joseph and Sam'l Cass.	Richard and Jon. Sanborn, Jr.	Francis Jennis.
Abraham Drake, Sen. and Jr.	* Ant. and Jon. Taylor.	John Knowles.
Alexander Denham.	Samuel and Daniel Tilton.	Aretus, * Tho. and Hizrom Lovitt.
Gershom Elkins.	Phillips Towle.	Daniel Lamprey.
* Will. and John Fuller.	John Tuck.	Samuel Sherborn.
Sam'l Fogg.	Tho. Thurtten.	Benj. and Jos. Swett.
Ben. and Will.* Fifield, Sen.	Mr. Andrew Wiggin.	* Anthony and Jno. Stanyen.
Henry and Abra. Greene.	Mr. Tho. Wiggin.	* Robard Smith.
Jon. and Isaac Godfree.	Nath'l Weare.	Jon. Smith, tayler.
Edw. Gove.	Tho. Warde.	Jon. Smith, cooper.
Jon. and Jacob Garland.	Tho. Webster.	

* Between 70 and 90 years.

Isaac, Jon. and Eph.	Jonathan and David	* Tho. Sleeper.
* Thomas, Will. and	Wedgwood.	Jos. and Ben. Shaw.
James Marston.	Ralph Welch.	Will Swaine.
Henry, Jon., Joseph and	Nath'l Wright.	Joseph Smith.
Benj. Moulton.	Tho. Rachel and James	Will Sanborne, Jr.
* Jon. Marion.	Chase.	Jon. Sleeper.
Jon. Masson.	Abra'm Isaac, Cole.	George Swete.
Joseph Mead.	Benj. and Tho. Cram.	{ Samuel Dalton, John Sanborne, Henry Moulten, Nathaniel Weare, John Smith,
Tho. Nud.	Israel, * John Clifford,	
* Abra. and Isaac Perkins.	Sen. and Jr.	
Francis and Tho. Page.	Elias Crichtt.	
Tho. Philbrook, Jonathan	Henry, Jos. and Daniel	{
Christopher Palmer and	Dow.	
sons.		<i>Selectmen.</i>

TAX PAYERS AT EXETER, IN APRIL, 1680.

Imp. Gov. Robt. Wadlee.	George Jones.	Robert Stewart.
Mr. Moses Gillman.	Jona'n Robinson.	Humphrey Wilson.
Mr. John Thomas.	Jeremy Canaugh.	Robert Powell.
Mr. Barthol'w Pipping.	Eleazer Elkins.	Andrew Constable.
Mr. Edward Hilton.	Alexander Gorden.	Nic. Listen.
Mr. Sam'l Hilton.	Robt. Smart, Sen.	John Bean.
Mr. Richard Scamon.	John Young.	'Tege Drisco.
Mr. Wiggin's mill.	David Robinson.	Joell Judkins.
Major Sharpleigh, for Hil-	Will'm Hilton.	Ephraim Marston.
ton's mill.	Sam'l Hall.	Theop. Dudley.
Major Clark, for his mill.	Ralph Hall.	Thos. Mekins.
Nic. Norris.	Kinsley Hall.	Biley Dudley.
Peter Follsham.	John Sinckler.	Robt. Smart, Jun'r.
Christian Dolhoff.	William Moore.	Rich'd Morgan.
Sam'l Leavitt.	Phillip Cartey.	Thos. Tidman.
Moses Leavitt.	John Wedgewood.	John Clark.
David Lawrence.	Henry Magoon.	James Kid.
John Follsham, Jun.	Jonathan Thing.	Nad. Lad.
Sam. Follsham.	Joseph Taylor.	James Perkins.
Ephraim Follsham.	Anthony Goff.	{ John Gillman, Sen. Ralph Hall, Edw'd Smith,
Nat. Follsham.	Charles Gledon.	
Edward Gillman.	Edw'd Sowell.	
John Gilman, Jun.	Jonathan Smith.	<i>Trustees of Exeter.</i>
Cornelius Larey.	Samuel Dudley, Jr.	

COCHIECO TAX PAYERS.

Major Richard Waldron.	Isaac Hanson	Rich. Nasson.
Left. Peter Coffin.	Widow Hanson.	Jno. Ellis.

* Between 70 and 90 years.

Jno. Ham.
 Will Horn.
 Zacherie Field.
 Jinkin Jones.
 Tho. Downes, Jr.
 Benjamin Herd.
 Ezekill Winford.
 Sam'l Wentworth.
 Elder Wentworth,
 George Ricker.
 Tho. Paine.
 Gorshem Wentworth.
 Jno. Heard, Sen.
 John Heard, Jr.
 Will Harford.
 Stephen Ottis.
 Tho. Hanson.
 Peter Masson.
 Robert Evens.
 Tobias Hanson.

Capt. Jno. Gerrish.
 Jonathan Watson.
 Ralph Twomley.
 Tho. Austyn.
 Humphrey Barney.
 Mr. Will. Partridge.
 Tho. Douns, Sen.
 Nathan'l Stephens.
 Jno. Church.
 Mark Goyles.
 Tho. North.
 Mr. John Evens.
 Timothy Hanson.
 Mr. Goff.
 Jno. Frost.
 William Kim.
 James Stagpoll.
 Harvey Hobbs.
 Rich. Ottis, Sen.
 Rich. Ottis, Jun.

Rich Seamon.
 Wm. Yerington.
 Jno. Knight.
 Joseph Sanders.
 Maturin Ricker.
 Jno. Windicot.
 Will. Gifford.
 Will. Tasket.
 Jno. Derry.
 James Derry.
 Phillips Chesley.
 Tho. Chesley.
 Jno. Roberts, Jr.
 Nath'l Kene.
 Abraham Clarke.
 Edward Tayler.
 Jno. Michill.
 Edward Eayers.
 Will. Tomson.
 James Hawkins.

DOVER NECK TAX PAYERS.

Jno. Dam, Sen.
 Jno. Cox.
 Jno. Roberts, Sen.
 Tho. Roberts, Jr.
 Widow Tibets.
 Jeremy Tibets.
 Wildrum Dam.
 Abraham Nutt.
 Phillips Cromwell.
 Tho. Whitehouse.

John Pinkham.
 Will. Willey.
 John Hall, Jr.
 John Hall, Sen.
 John Tuttle.
 Rich. Rich.
 Job. Clements, Esq.
 Joseph Beard.
 Joseph Canie.
 Nathan Hall.

James Nutt, Sen.
 James Nutt, Jr.
 Edward Allin.
 Tho. Perkins.
 Isaac Stokes.
 Tho. Young.
 Thos. Roberts, Sen.
 Mr. Will. Henderson.
 Jno. Cooke.
 John Meader, Jr.

BLOODY POINT TAX PAYERS.

William Furber, Sen.
 William Furber, Jr.
 Richard Roe,
 Left. Nutter.
 John Dam, Jr.
 John Bickford, Jr.
 Samuel Rawlens.
 James Rawlens.

Iccobad Rawlins.
 Jno. Hudson.
 Widd. Catter.
 Jno. Bickford, Sen.
 Michael Brown.
 Henry Longstof.
 Widd. Trickie.
 Joseph Trickie.

Isaac Trickie.
 William Shackford.
 Nicholas Harris.
 Joseph Hall.
 Luke Mallune.
 William Gray.
 Benjamin Rawlins.
 Eframe Trickie.

PORTSMOUTH TAX LIST, SEPT., 1681.

Jno. Cutt.
 Jno. Dennet.
 Geo. Hunt.

Jno. Partridge.
 Jno. Fabins.
 George Fabins.

Robt. Rousley.
 Antho' Elms' Estate.
 Edward Cate.

Mr. Rich. Walden.	Jno. Pickering.	Jno. Shipway.
Mr. Otsella Cutt.	Wm. Sheller.	Wm. Vaughan, Esq.
Rich. Watts. and negro.	Jno. Jackson, seaman.	Ja. Treworgie.
Mr. Jno. Huckins.	Jno. Bartlet.	Wm. Williams.
Mrs. Elenor Cutts.	Walter Ell.	“ Crafts.
Wm. Ham.	Wm. Pitman.	Tho. Gill.
Rich. Jackson and sons.	Alexander Denet, Jr.	Tho. Wakan.
Wm. Earle.	Wm. Brookin.	Lodwick Foulcr.
Jno. Cotton.	Nat. White.	Edward Holland.
Ruben Hull.	Tho. Stevens.	Jno. Seavie.
Rich. Martyn, Esq.	Rich. Monson.	Robt. Wilkams.
Jno. Seward and man.	Francis Jones.	Wm. Mason.
Francis Mercer.	Jno. Bandfield	Mr. Moody, for Mary
Jno. Hardy.	Phil Tucker.	Cutts' land.
Sam'l Case.	Dan. Duggin.	Dan'l Westcot.
Jno. Frenchman, smith.	Ja. Jones.	Ephriam Linn.
Phil. Severet.	Wm. Cotton.	Jno. Wakan.
Obad Moss.	Neh. Partridge and 2.	Jno Baker.
Edward Melcher.	Rich. Webber.	Jno. Chevalier & man.
George Loveis & Son.	Tho. Ladbroke.	Wm. Rocklief.
Jno. Fletcher.	Tho. Jackson.	Nico. Walden.
Jno. Cutt, mariner and	Geo. Bramhall.	Rich, at Jno. Tucker's.
man.	Jno. Light.	Hubertus Matton.
Jno. Tucker and three	Hen. Kerch.	Ditto Journaman.
heads.	Sam'l Whidden.	Phil Founds.
Tho. Harvey and man.	Jno. Whidden.	Ja. Levet.
George Snell.	Tho. Gubbtail.	Wm. Roberts.
Sam. Clark.	Jno. Presson.	Jno. Muchmore.
Mat. Nelson.	Leo. Drown.	Robt. Almonie.
Tim. Davis.	Wm. Richards.	Tho. Daniel.
Jean Jose and Richard.	Hugh Leer.	Jno. Jackson, Sen.
Rich. Door.	Hen. Savage.	Jno. Jackson, Jr.
Peter Ball.	Wm. Walker.	Tho. Pickering.
Mark Hunckins.	Wm. Cate.	Peter Harvey.
Rich. Shortridge,	David Griffith.	
Lewis Williams.	Francis Huckins.	[Signed by]
Jno. Brown.	Jno. Jones.	Elias Stileman
Rob't Pudington.	Joseph Jewell.	William Vaughan.
Rob't Lang.	Roland, at Hunt's.	Thom. Daniel.
Rich. Waterhouse.	Anthony Furbur.	Robert Elliot. ¹

Cranfield had been commissioned by the King, and instructed by the English authorities to sustain the claims of Mason. He arrived in New Hampshire in October, 1682, and published his

¹ P. P., vol. i, 424-28.

commission. His council consisted of Mason, styled proprietor, Waldron, Daniel, Vaughan, Martin, Gilman, Stileman and Clements, of the old board, and Walter Barefoote and Richard Chamberlain. Mason had mortgaged his whole interest in the Province to Cranfield, who made no secret of his intention to reap a rich harvest. Within a week after his arrival, Waldron and Martin were suspended from the council, Cranfield having the supreme authority. When the Assembly, which had been summoned, met about the middle of November, Waldron and Martin were restored to their seats in the council, and conciliation was attempted by both parties. The Assembly voted the governor £250 and adjourned. At the next session, in January, 1683, there was an open rupture. He vetoed the bills of the Assembly and they would not accede to his wishes, so he dissolved them, after he had suspended Stileman from the council and from the command of the fort. Stileman's offence was in allowing a vessel under seizure to go out of the harbor. Barefoote was made captain of the fort in his place. The dissolution by the governor of the Assembly, a thing before unknown, aggravated the popular discontent and secured him the ill-will of the men of New Hampshire; and soon the feeling of resentment rose so high as to result in a rebellion. In a report made to the Board of Trade by Randolph, there is an account of this rebellion :

A short time after [the dissolution], one Edward Gove, who served [in the Assembly] for the town of Hampton, a leading man and a great stickler for the late proceedings of the Assembly, made it his business to stir the people up to rebellion by giving out that the governor, as vice-admiral, acted by the commission of his royal highness, who was a Papist, and would bring Popery in amongst them; that the governor was a pretended governor, and his commission was signed in Scotland. He endeavored, with a great deal of pains, to make a party, and solicited many of the considerable persons in each town to join with him to recover their liberties infringed by his Majesty's placing a governor over them; further adding that his sword was drawn, and he would not lay it down till he knew who should hold the government. He discoursed at Portsmouth to Mr. Martyn, treasurer, and soon after to Captain Hall of Dover, which they discovered to the governor, who immediately dispatched messengers with warrants to the constable of Exeter and Hampton to arrest Gove; and fearing he might get a party too strong for the civil power (as indeed it proved, for Justice Weare and a marshal were repulsed), the governor forthwith ordered the militia of the whole

Province to be in arms: and understanding by the marshal that Gove could not be apprehended at Hampton by himself and a constable, but had gone to his party at Exeter (from whence he suddenly returned with twelve men mounted and armed with swords, pistols, and guns, a trumpet sounding, and Gove with his sword drawn riding at the head of them), was taking horse, and with a part of the troop intended to take Gove and his company: but the Governor was prevented by a messenger from Hampton, who brought word that they were met withal, and taken by the militia of the town, and were secured with a guard; the trumpeter forcing his way escaped, after whom a hue and cry was sent to all parts, but as yet he is not taken. This rising was, unexpectedly to the party, made on the 21st day of January, 1683. It is generally believed that many considerable persons, at whose houses Gove either sent or called to come out and stand for their liberties, would have joined with him had he not discovered his designs, or appeared in arms at that day. For upon the 30th of January being appointed by the governor a day of public humiliation, they designed to cut off the governor, Mr. Mason, and some others whom they affected not. The governor sent a strong party of horse to guard the prisoners, then in irons, from Hampton to Portsmouth. They were brought before the governor and council and examined, when Gove behaved very insolently.

When arrested, Gove and his companions were put under the charge of Captain Walter Barefoote at New Castle, so the record quaintly says, "In regarde that ye prison was out of repaire." While in custody there, Gove wrote a letter to the justices who were about to try him, and in it he describes his condition. He says: "My tears are in my eyes, I can hardly see. * * If ever New England had need of a Solomon or David it is now. * * We have a hard prison, a good keeper, a hard Captain, irons an inch over, five foot seven inches long, two men locked together, yet I had, I thank God for it, a very good night's rest." On the 15th of February, 1683, a special court was called to try Gove and his comrades, and "after long consideration the jury found Gove guilty of high treason, * * and all the rest in arms. * * The governor ordered the court to suspend its judgement (on the latter) till His Majesty's pleasure should be known therein; most of them being young men and unacquainted with the law." The judge, Richard Waldron, who, it is said, shed tears while sentencing Gove, pronounced the dreadful sentence that he should be hung, drawn and quartered, -- that being the punishment for the offence.

Most of Gove's companions were pardoned ; and Gove himself, after being sent over to England and confined in the Tower for some years, was pardoned and sent back to Hampton. There is on file in the State Paper Office in England a petition of his wife to pardon her husband. She gives as his excuse that he was intoxicated at the time, and hints at a streak of insanity which ran in his family. After his return to America he lived but a short time, and always contended that a slow poison had been administered to him in prison. His house, a part of it, still stands in Seabrook, and there is growing on the premises a pear-tree which it is said he brought from England with him. His descendants became Quakers, and some of them still worship in the old Quaker meeting-house in Seabrook, which was formerly a part of Hampton ; and it is near this old church that Gove's remains lie buried.

Thus ended the first rebellion in New England. It hastened Cranfield's removal, but was of little permanent consequence compared with that which occasioned the downfall of Sir Edmund Andros six years afterward, when Cranfield, Randolph and many other supporters of tyranny went down with Sir Edmund. Randolph, who had been active in punishing Gove, was himself imprisoned in Boston, and wrote many piteous letters to King William, asking to be set free.¹

The governor and the people of the Province could not arrive at an amicable adjustment of their conflicting interests. The former, as well as Mason, was rash and impetuous, and in dealing with such sagacious men as Major Waldron, John Wingate and Thomas Roberts, three of the principal landowners in Dover, they were easily led into the wrong. The governor made extravagant threats, but the people were not intimidated. They had offered to refer the matter to the King, and their offer being refused, they felt that they had justice on their side. On some fresh pretence, Waldron, Martin and Gilman were suspended from the council, and the deaths of Daniel and Clements left two other vacancies. Vaughan held his seat the longest, but was at last thrust out. Their places were filled by

¹ J. C. Sanborn.

Nathaniel Frye, Robert Elliot, John Hinckes, James Sherlock, Francis Champernoon and Edward Randolph, a council made up to the governor's satisfaction. The courts were overturned. Walter Barefoote, the deputy governor, was judge, Mason was chancellor, Chamberlain was clerk, Randolph was attorney-general, and Sherlock was provost-marshal and sheriff. Some, "awed by threats or flattered by promises," took leases from Mason, and served for deputy sheriffs, jurors and witnesses. Then followed a multitude of lawsuits, which were not contested by the landowners; and Mason came into possession of most of the cultivated land of the Province. No attention was paid to legal forms; and as the only redress laid in a direct appeal to the King, Nathaniel Weare of Hampton was privately furnished with petitions and statements, and sailed from Boston for England, as the agent for the towns. William Vaughan accompanied Weare as far as Boston, and on his return was thrown into prison and confined for nine months. In the meanwhile Cranfield had assumed the whole legislative power, prohibited vessels from Massachusetts to enter the port, altered the value of silver money, changed the bounds of townships, sued the former treasurer of the province, and was altogether arbitrary and tyrannical. Finding that he could not raise money for his wants, he summoned the Assembly in January, 1684, and demanded that they should pass an act which had been approved by the council. They took time to deliberate, going from Great Island during the night to Portsmouth to consult with Mr. Moodey, and on their return refused to do as the governor desired. They were dissolved, and many of them were immediately appointed constables, liable to fines for not collecting the rates. Moodey became an object of hatred; and an early opportunity was taken to visit the governor's displeasure upon him. He was prosecuted as a Non-conformist, according to a law in force in England, sentenced to imprisonment, and confined with Major Vaughan at the house of Captain Stileman on Great Island for thirteen weeks. Rev. Seaborn Cotton of Hampton fled to Boston to escape persecution. Mr. Moodey was released from confinement on his promising to leave the Province.

All through the year 1684, disorder ruled in New Hampshire. The people united to resist the oppression of Cranfield. His marshals and sheriffs were treated to a great variety of abuse. They were welcomed with hot water and clubs. One was tied to his horse and carried to Salisbury. The militia was called out to suppress the riot, but not a trooper appeared. At length Cranfield, finding his authority all gone, was forced to desist. In the meanwhile Weare had received a hearing in England, and the governor was called upon to defend his course. Upon receiving the letter from the Board of Trade, he suspended Mason's suits till the question concerning the legality of the courts should be decided.

At a hearing in March, 1685, it was decided by the English court that Cranfield had exceeded his authority and had not pursued his instructions. Having received a leave of absence with the report, he gave over the contest, and quietly embarked for Jamaica. He was afterwards collector at Barbadoes, and died about the year 1700.

After Cranfield's departure in May, 1685, his authority devolved on Walter Barefoote, deputy governor; and he and his friend Mason, the claimant, had a very uneasy time of it. One Thomas Wiggin, in company with Anthony Nutter, a large and powerful man, called at Barefoote's house on Great Island, where Mason was sojourning. Wiggin took the law into his own hands and gave Mason a thrashing. Barefoote interfering, received his share of the assault, in which he lost a tooth and had two ribs broken. Nutter left his friend to do the whipping, while he stood by laughing, and prevented outside interference. The authority of the deputy governor was held in as much contempt as had been that of the governor.

Charles II died in February, 1685, and was succeeded by his even more arbitrary and tyrannical brother, James II, who immediately put in force a new scheme for the government of New England. A commission was issued to a president, Joseph Dudley, a son of the former governor, Thomas Dudley of Massachusetts, and to a council, only one member of which, John Hinckes, was a resident of New Hampshire, for the governing

of all New England. The territory was divided into the four counties of Suffolk, Middlesex, Essex and Hampshire, and the three provinces of Maine, New Hampshire and Narragansett. New courts were established. The new form of government went into effect in May, 1686; and from the tolerable decency with which it commenced operations, the way was paved for the appointment of a governor general. At the end of the year Sir Edmund Andros, who had been governor of New York, arrived at Boston, with a commission appointing him captain-general and governor-in-chief of the territory and dominion of New England, which was made to include Plymouth colony, with the counties and provinces before mentioned. In the council of fifteen, besides Hinckes, were Robert Mason and Edward Randolph. No Assembly was provided for. Members of the council were judges. The governor and any five of the council constituted a quorum; seven were a full board, and were authorized to make laws, execute them, and preside as justices. Andros commenced his administration with the fairest professions, but soon became a tyrant. Those of his council who did not sustain him in all his designs were not summoned. Randolph and Mason were his confidants. The press was restrained, liberty of conscience infringed, and exorbitant fees and taxes demanded. The people had no privilege of representation. Titles to land were annulled. Indian deeds were declared "no better than the scratch of a bear's paw." New patents were issued, covering old grants, as the charter was vacated. The only town meeting allowed was for the election of town officers. No person was permitted to go out of the country without express leave from the governor. An appeal to the King was of no effect.

All through the year 1687 and 1688 the people submitted to the encroachments of the government. In England, at the same time, the people were subjected to like obnoxious laws, and were preparing for a change. On the annexation of New York to New England, Andros found ready tools for his service, and neglected Mason and his claims. Having received a favorable verdict before the English court of appeal, Mason returned

to New England to take possession of his province, when he was met by a new difficulty. The new authorities seemed jealous of his increased importance, and would not grant execution, or allow that he had the power to grant land by leases. In the midst of his troubles he died, in July, 1688, leaving his claims and lawsuits to his two sons, John and Robert Mason.

On the news of the landing in England of William Prince of Orange reaching Boston, Andros imprisoned the messenger; but the people of Massachusetts rose in April, 1689, and seized the governor and his accomplices, whom they imprisoned, and afterward sent as prisoners of State to the old country. The magistrates under the old charter, with Bradstreet, the late governor, at their head, assumed the name of a Council of Safety, and maintained a form of government until orders were received from England.

New Hampshire was left without a government.

The people of the Province were persuaded by some of the leading men to meet in convention and take measures for their future government. The following deputies were chosen: From Portsmouth, Major William Vaughan, Richard Waldron, Nathaniel Fryer, Robert Elliot, Thomas Cobbet and Capt. John Pickering; from Dover, Capt. John Woodman, Capt. John Gerrish, John Tuttle, John Roberts, Thomas Edgerly and Nicholas Follet; from Exeter, Robert Wadley, William Moore and Samuel Leavitt. Hampton was in sympathy with the movement, but dissensions arising in town meeting no deputies were sent. At an adjourned meeting of the convention in January, 1690, it was decided to renew their union with Massachusetts until the King's pleasure should be known. A petition signed by 372 "inhabitants and trained soldiers of the Province of New Hampshire" was presented to the Massachusetts authorities, and favorably received.

This union was the more desired on account of the breaking out of what was known as King William's War, and lasted until the appointment, in 1692, of Governor Samuel Allen and Lieutenant-Governor John Usher.

During the union, Portsmouth was represented at the Massachusetts General Court in 1690, 1691 and 1692, by one or two of their delegates, Elias Stileman, John Foster, Richard Waldron and John Pickering. The military and civil officers of the Province during the union approved by the governor and council were: Samuel Penhallow, treasurer; John Pickering, recorder; William Vaughan, Richard Martin and Nathaniel Fryer, justices of the peace, at Portsmouth: John Gerrish, at Dover: Robert Wadleigh, at Exeter; Major William Vaughan, commander of the military forces. Of the military company, at Dover, John Gerrish was commissioned captain; John Tuttle, lieutenant; William Furber, ensign: at Oyster River (Durham), John Woodman, captain; James Davis, lieutenant; Stephen Jones, ensign: at Portsmouth, Walter Neale, captain; John Pickering, lieutenant; Tobias Langdon, ensign: at Exeter, William Moore, captain; Samuel Leavitt, lieutenant; Jonathan Thing, ensign: at Great Island (New Castle), Nathaniel Fryer, captain; Thomas Cobbet, lieutenant; Shadrach Walton, ensign: at Hampton, Samuel Sherburne, captain; Edward Gove, lieutenant; John Moulton, ensign.

CHAPTER V.

KING WILLIAM'S AND QUEEN ANNE'S WARS, 1689—1713.

CAUSES — ST. CASTINE — GRIEVANCES — RICHARD WALDRON'S DEATH — DOVER — OYSTER RIVER — SALMON FALLS — NEWINGTON — LAMPREY RIVER — WHEELWRIGHT'S POND — SANDY BEACH — PORTSMOUTH — RANGERS — DURHAM MASSACRE — WIDOW CUTT — BREAKFAST HILL — RETURN OF CAPTIVES — TREATMENT OF CAPTIVES — QUEEN ANNE'S WAR — PEACE AT PEMAQUID — EASTERN SETTLEMENTS RAVAGED — HAMPTON — KINGSTON — REMOVAL OF INDIANS TO CANADA — DUNSTABLE — DEATH OF COLONEL WINTHROP HILTON — PEACE — CONDITION OF PARTIES.

THE first Indian war resulted to the advantage of the settlers. A large proportion of the New England Indians had been exterminated. The most stalwart and the fiercest, who survived, nursed their wrath, magnified their grievances, and plotted future vengeance. Their anger was increased by artful enemies of the English settlers, until the basest treachery and demoniac cruelty became a part of their character in their dealings with the New England colonies. The war became one of extermination on both sides. The French made it a little less fearful by offering a much larger bounty for captives than for scalps. A bounty on scalps was offered also by the colonial authorities. In 1689 commenced a contest of races, which, with but a brief suspension of hostilities, was destined to be prolonged for a quarter of a century, a generation, and to result in the practical dispersion of the aborigines from the whole territory of New England, their former home and hunting ground.

King William's War was the most disastrous as it was the most prolonged of the many contests in which the New Engl-

and colonists were engaged. It lasted with but an occasional truce for ten years, and was the more fierce because to race hatred was added religious fanaticism. Besides, the Indians had a base of supplies in Canada, and counted on the French as allies and confederates. Before the French monarch, Louis XIV, had made war on William and Mary, the sovereigns of England, in the interest of James II, the dethroned king, Andros, by his overbearing and arbitrary course in New England, had prepared the way, before he was driven from office, for a general Indian war, the horrors of which were greatly increased when war was declared between the home governments of France and England. France held all land to the eastward of Penobscot river by treaty, and Baron de St. Castine had for many years resided on the peninsular of Castine and carried on a large trade with the Indians. A new line was run which left Castine within English territory, and soon afterward, in 1688, Andros went with an armed force and plundered De Castine's house and fort. Thereupon the Frenchman, who had the sympathy and confidence of the Indians to the fullest extent, incited them to open hostility. This was the more easily done as they had grievances of their own for which they could obtain no redress. Their tribute of corn was withheld, seines obstructed their fishery, cattle destroyed their crops, and their land was granted to settlers without their consent. To this was added the fact that they had become Catholics, and considered the English as heretics and their natural enemies. War commenced in Maine. Andros led an army of seven hundred men into their territory; but the only loss was sustained by his own force, for not an Indian was seen on the march.

The treachery of Major Waldron, a dozen years before, still rankled in the memory of the Cocheco, the Pigwacket, and the Penacook tribes. The strage Indians, who had been sold into slavery in foreign countries, and had escaped and returned, were thirsting for revenge, and formed a confederacy for surprising the Cocheco settlement and taking vengeance. Their plans were carefully matured. Wannalancet, as chief of the Penacooks, was succeeded by Hagkins, who had been treated

with neglect by Cranfield and was ready to listen to Castine's emissaries.

Ostensibly they were at peace with the Province, when near the last of June, 1689, they assembled in the neighborhood of Dover. The veteran magistrate, Richard Waldron, feared no treachery. Some of the inhabitants were uneasy on account of meeting so many Indians and warned Waldron without effect. An official warning was on its way from Boston, but arrived too late. There were at the time five garrisoned houses near the first falls of the Cocheco river, Waldron's, Otis's and Heard's on the north side of the river; Peter Coffin's and his son's on the south side. The Indians sent two squaws to each of the garrisoned houses in the evening, to ask shelter for the night, and they were welcomed at all, except the younger Coffin's, and allowed to sleep by the open fire when the family had retired. One of the chiefs, Mesandowit, was hospitably entertained by Major Waldron the day before, and the squaws told him to expect a trading visit from the Indians the following day. When all was quiet, the squaws opened the gates and admitted their confederates. Waldron, on being aroused, sprang from his bed and bravely defended himself until he was overpowered and cruelly put to death, amid the jibes of his captors. His son-in-law, Abraham Lee, was also killed. The Otis garrison, next to Waldron's, shared the same fate. Heard's and Elder Wentworth's were accidentally saved. The elder Coffin's was surprised, and his son surrendered to save his father; but both families escaped while the Indians were plundering the houses. Twenty-three people were killed and twenty-nine were carried away captives. Five or six houses and the mills were burned, and the Indians had departed with their prisoners and booty before assistance arrived from other parts of the town. The prisoners were carried to Canada and sold to the French; and they were said to have been the first ever carried there. A pursuing party, under command of Captain Noyes, destroyed the corn of the Indians at Penacook; and another party, under Captain Wincol, killed several Indians at Lake Winnipiseogee, and despoiled their fields.

In August, the Indians surprised Huckin's garrison at Oyster River and killed them all, to the number of eighteen, while at



GARRISON HOUSE IN KING WILLIAM'S WAR.

work in a field, and took the children, after killing three or four of their number, and the women into captivity.

In 1690, Count de Frontenac, the French governor of Canada,

entered resolutely into the war and furnished the hostile Indians with arms and supplies. He offered a bounty for scalps and prisoners. Salmon Falls was attacked in March by a combined French and Indian force, and twenty-seven of its brave defenders were slain, and fifty-two, mostly women and children, were carried into captivity. After plundering the place, the houses, mills, and barns, together with the stock within them, were burned. The assailants were followed on their retreat and an engagement ensued, in which four or five of the pursuing party were killed and the rest retired. The enemy lost two of their number.

In May, the Indians made an assault on Fox Point, in Newington, burned several houses, killed fourteen people, and retreated with six captives. They were pursued by Captains Floyd and Greenleaf, and some of the captives escaped, but the Indians made good their retreat.

In July, the enemy were very active. Within three days they killed eight at Lamprey river, eight at Exeter, and sixteen at Wheelwright's pond, in Lee, taking only one captive. The loss in Exeter was in defending the Hilton garrison house. The loss at Wheelwright's pond was in a bloody engagement in which Captain Wiswall, Lieutenant Flagg and Sergeant Walker were killed. Both parties retreated. Within a week following the Indians killed forty people between Lamprey river and Amesbury. Captives, if not healthy and vigorous, were cruelly tortured and put out of the way. There were very few instances of mercy during the war. In the fall there was a cessation of hostilities, which lasted until June, 1691, when two men were killed at Exeter. In September, the Indians came from the eastward in canoes, landed at Sandy Beach, or Rye, and killed or carried away twenty-one persons. Captain Sherburne of Portsmouth was killed during the year.

In 1692, the frontiers were guarded by ranging parties in the woods, after the destruction of York; and the Indians found it difficult to surprise a garrison. A party of them near Cocheco were themselves surprised and only one of their number escaped.

Tobias Hanson of Dover was the only victim during the year 1693, except a poor family captured at Oyster River. A truce

was agreed upon at Pemaquid in August, and the settlers had a respite for the rest of the year. They had become so disheartened that they were almost persuaded to leave the Province. To add to their troubles, there was a misunderstanding with the Massachusetts authorities, who had been rather occupied with witchcraft trials than the prosecution of the war, and assistance was sparingly afforded to their neighbors. At length all the Massachusetts soldiers were withdrawn.

After the middle of July, 1694, a long meditated attack was made by two hundred and fifty Indians, led by *Sieur de Villieu*, upon the settlement at Oyster River (Durham). There were block-houses for the defence of the inhabitants; but, not suspecting danger, many families were at their own unfortified homes, and the garrisons were unprepared for an attack. Of the twelve fortified houses five were destroyed. Fourteen people were surprised and killed in one. The deserted houses were set on fire. Over ninety people were killed or carried into captivity. There were many narrow escapes and many scenes of frightful cruelty. A French priest accompanied the expedition, which was composed of Maine and New Brunswick Indians, from the Kennebec, Penobscot and St. John rivers, and French troops. Seven of the garrison houses were bravely and successfully defended. The enemy, having done what mischief they could, retired; and the scalps taken were afterward presented to Count Frontenac, in Canada.

Within a few days a wandering party of Indians killed *Madam Ursula Cutt*, widow of the first president, and three of her laborers, while haymaking at a place called the Pulpit. In July, 1695, two men were killed at Exeter. In May, 1696, *John Church* was killed at Cocheco. Near the end of June the Indians came from the Nubble, at York, in canoes, and landed at Sandy Beach, or Rye, and made an attack on five houses at once. At Sagamore's Creek, in Portsmouth, fourteen people were instantly killed and four carried into captivity. The whole number slain, according to *John Farmer*, was twenty-four. A pursuing party recovered the prisoners at Breakfast Hill, but the Indians escaped and eluded a fleet of boats sent to cut off their retreat.

to the eastward. In July, a party in Dover were waylaid while returning from church. Three were killed, three wounded, and three carried away captives. In August, one settler was killed in Rye and another at Lubberland, on Great Bay. In June, 1697, an attack was planned on the town of Exeter, which was averted by an accident. One person was killed, another wounded, and a third carried into captivity. During the year a grand invasion of the country of New England was planned by the French, but was happily postponed until the towns were fortified, when peace was declared. A final treaty was made with the Indians at Casco early in January, 1699, and many captives were restored to their friends. Many of them, however, had become members of Indian tribes and did not return to civilization. •

During the war of ten years the four towns in the province of New Hampshire and the adjoining settlements at York, Kittery, and Berwick, lost, in killed, wounded and captives, about four hundred of their number. The stories narrated by the returning captives were full of woe. They had been forced to look upon the torture and death of many of their companions, who had incurred the ill-will of the savages. They had been forced to hasten through a wilderness, without proper food or raiment, and had been subjected to so many hardships that only the most robust and healthy survived. The Indians, from friendly neighbors, had become relentless foes. The treachery of Major Waldron, from which they had lost faith in the English settlers, and the attack of the Mohawks on the peaceably inclined Indians, had converted them into fiends incarnate. Nothing seemed too horrible for them to imagine and perpetrate. From superstition or some other cause they respected the chastity of their female captives, but would as ruthlessly murder them as their male prisoners. During an incursion made upon Haverhill, in 1697, the Indians attacked the house of Hannah Dustin. Her husband effected the rescue of his children, but the mother fell into the hands of the attacking party, who murdered her babe and compelled her to rise from a bed of sickness, and, with her nurse, to follow them towards Canada. During their journey, the party,

captors and captives, stopped for the night at the small island at the mouth of the Contoocook river at Penacook. Here the two captive women with the assistance of a boy, planned and



HANNAH DUSTIN AT THE MASSACRE.

Upon this spot (the island of Contoocook, N. H.) stands a monument erected to the memory of Hannah Dustin, through the efforts of Colonel Robert B. Caverly, poet and historian.

executed an escape, which was done by killing ten of the twelve Indians of the party, and following the river back to the settlements. As a matter of course, they were forced to take their

captors at a disadvantage, killing them while they were asleep, and possibly drunk.

The peace of Ryswick, which closed King William's War, was of short duration. Louis XIV proclaimed the Pretender king of England, and his governor, Villebon, had orders to extend the Province of Acadia to the Kennebec river. The English claimed to the St. Croix river. Governor Dudley had particular orders to rebuild the port at Pemaquid, but the Massachusetts Assembly would not consent to the expense. He met at Casco delegates from the tribes of the Norridgewock, Penobscot, Pigwacket, Penacook and Androscoggin Indians, and concluded a firm peace with them in June, 1703. This did not prevent the Indians, however, after the declaration of the Queen Anne War, from joining the French and invading New England. They killed and took captive one hundred and thirty people between Casco and Wells in a few weeks, burning and destroying all before them. About the middle of August a force of thirty killed five people at Hampton, a Quakeress among the number, and plundered two houses; but fled before a pursuing party. Instantly the whole frontier was in arms. A visit of a company to Pigwacket in the fall led to the death of six and the capture of six Indians. During the winter the settlers were very active in carrying the war into the enemy's country, under the command of Major Winthrop Hilton and Captains John Gilman of Exeter, and Chesley and Davis of Oyster River.

During the year 1704 the aggressive policy of New England was continued, yet the Indians succeeded in killing and capturing several people in the Province, one at Oyster River in April, and several at Lamprey River the next day. In August they killed several at Oyster River. In January, 1708, Colonel Hilton led a force against Norridgewock, which was only successful in destroying the village. During the year another attempt was made to settle the township of Kingston, which did not succeed. Amongst the settlers were Ebenezer Webster, an ancestor of Daniel Webster, Moses Elkins, Jonathan Sanborn, Ichabod Robie, Aaron Sleeper, Thomas Webster, Thomas Philbrick and

Jabez Colman. The first birth in the town was that of Benjamin Webster, in 1701. In 1725 the town contained eighty-one families. In 1732, it had one hundred and sixty-four ratable inhabitants and one hundred and fifteen dwelling houses, of which sixty-four were two stories high.

An attempt was made to settle Rev. William Thompson in 1720. Rev. Ward Clark was ordained and settled in 1725; Rev. Peter Coffin, in 1737; Rev. Amos Tappan, in 1762; Rev. Elihu Thayer, D. D., in 1776; Rev. John Turner, the last minister settled by the town, in 1818.

The Indians of New England had been encouraged to remove to Canada by the French governor, and accordingly had been incorporated with the St. Francis tribe on the St. Lawrence and were thus more readily wielded against the English. At the re-opening of hostilities, in 1706, after a short truce, a small party of Indians attacked the house of John Drew, at Oyster River, in April, and killed eight and wounded two; but the women successfully defended the place. On the retreat of the Indians they killed John Wheeler, his wife and two children, who fell into their hands. In June two men were killed in Dover. In July two men were killed at Dunstable. In August an attack was made on Dover, in which ten men lost their lives or were carried into captivity. The Indians also killed several others during the summer at Dunstable, Hampton, and along the frontier. During the winter of 1707, Colonel Hilton was successful in cutting off a party of twenty-two, near Black Point, in Maine. During the following summer, while a force of a thousand men were attacking Port Royal, a harassing warfare was kept up by the enemy along the frontier and several men were killed at Oyster River, at Kingston, and at Exeter. The Indians were accustomed at this time to wander in small parties and the settlers were always armed and generally within the protection of their block-houses. In September, a lumbering party was surprised at Oyster River by a party of French Mohawks and eight of their number were instantly killed.

New Hampshire escaped any loss during the year 1708, but in the spring of 1709 several men were captured in Exeter, and one

was killed at Oyster River. One of the Exeter captives was inhumanly tortured. During the year an expedition was planned against Canada, but was not carried into effect.

In July, 1710, the Indians, who had before made several attempts, succeeded in killing Colonel Winthrop Hilton. Two of his companions were killed at the same time, and two others were captured. Colonel Hilton was the son of Edward Hilton and Ann (Dudley) Hilton. Edward Hilton was the son of Edward Hilton, the first settler of Dover. Ann Dudley, Colonel Hilton's mother, was the daughter of Rev. Samuel and Mary (Winthrop) Dudley, and was the granddaughter of Governor Thomas Dudley and Governor John Winthrop. His loss was severely felt in the Province, and he was buried with military honors. Soon after the attack on Hilton's party, the Indians killed or took captive several persons at Exeter, four at Kingston and one at Cocheco. During the summer Colonel Shadrack Walton led the New Hampshire quota of one hundred men to help capture Port Royal. Late in the fall he led a force to the eastward, and slew several hostile Indians. In the spring of 1711 five men were killed at Dover, and a party returning from church fell into an ambush. During the summer a formidable expedition of some six thousand troops were sent to reduce Canada, but lost a thousand of their number in the St. Lawrence river during a stormy night, and the balance of the fleet returned to Boston.

The Indians, encouraged by the failure of this attack, commenced their aggressions in the spring of 1712, killing a settler in Exeter, another at Dover, and another at Oyster River. A marauding party of eight Indians were surprised and killed on the Merrimack. During June and July the enemy attacked the settlers at Exeter, Kingston and Dover, and caused some loss of life. In the autumn the news of the peace of Utrecht was received and a suspension of arms was proclaimed at Portsmouth. In July, 1713, a formal treaty of peace was made with the Indians, and an exchange of prisoners was brought about the next summer. During the whole war, Usher was a faithful officer. He frequently came into the province by Dudley's

direction, and sometimes resided in it several months, inquiring into the state of the frontiers and garrisons, visiting them in person, and consulting with the officers of the militia as to the proper methods of defence.

The drain of the war had been fearful on the little province of New Hampshire, still it was more than offset by the large families and the natural increase within the colony. It had bred a race of men skilled as the Indian in the arts of woodcraft and the peculiar stratagems of Indian warfare. Children had been reared amidst the alarms of the dread war-whoop and the whistle of the hostile bullet. Boys were trained as soldiers at an early age, and even the women, on occasion, successfully defended their homes from the prowling savages. Hannah Dustin is a typical heroine of that era. After such a school those boys could never wear the yoke of servitude. Henceforth they were freemen.

The Indians, on the other hand, suffered from war and famine. Sleuth hounds, for the sake of the reward or to revenge the massacre of a family, in the shape of desperate man-hunters, rangers and scouts, were continually on their trail and diminishing their numbers. In endurance the white man was their superior and was bound to be the victor in the end.



CHAPTER VI.

ROYAL PROVINCE, 1692-1715.

SAMUEL ALLEN — JOHN USHER — NEW COUNCIL — SMALL POX — POST OFFICE — NEW CASTLE INCORPORATED — KINGSTON INCORPORATED — WILLIAM PARTRIDGE — PISCATAQUA REBELLION — EARL OF BELLOMONT — GOVERNOR ALLEN — JOHN USHER — MUTILATION OF RECORDS — NEW TRIAL OF CLAIM — APPEAL TO KING — JOSEPH DUDLEY — DECISION OF ENGLISH COURTS — NASHUA — OFFERS OF COMPROMISE — DEATH OF ALLEN — RENEWAL OF SUIT — NEW TRIAL — DEATH OF THOMAS ALLEN — HAMPTON FALLS — NEWINGTON.

THE administration of John Usher, as lieutenant-governor, representing his father-in-law, Samuel Allen, and Governor Joseph Dudley, was at a time the most mournful in the history of the Province or the State, and the most illy suited for the establishment of claims to lands which were occupied by people defending them from a savage foe, and exciting sympathy in the minds of home and foreign judges by their bravery and sacrifices. According to the common law of England, Allen was undoubtedly right. The discovery and occupation of a vast continent, however, brought different elements into the legal questions involved. The right of even a prince to grant land to the exclusion of actual settlers in long and undisturbed possession is seriously questioned. When to the difficulties of the case is added the purchase of the territory from its undoubted owners, the Indians, and thereafter the maintaining the possession by right of conquest, one's sympathy must lean towards the settlers. In a foreign war, it is the patriotic duty of a citizen to sustain his government, right or wrong ; but even in that case, when it becomes a matter of history, he may question the justice and equity of the course pursued by the public or the State.

In the midst of the Indian war, the Province of New Hampshire was placed under a new government. The people desired for the most part to continue their union with Massachusetts, but Samuel Allen of London, who had purchased the interest of the heirs of Mason to New Hampshire, claimed recognition of his title from the crown, and a commission for the government of the province. A petition from the people for a union with Massachusetts was neglected, and the power of govern-

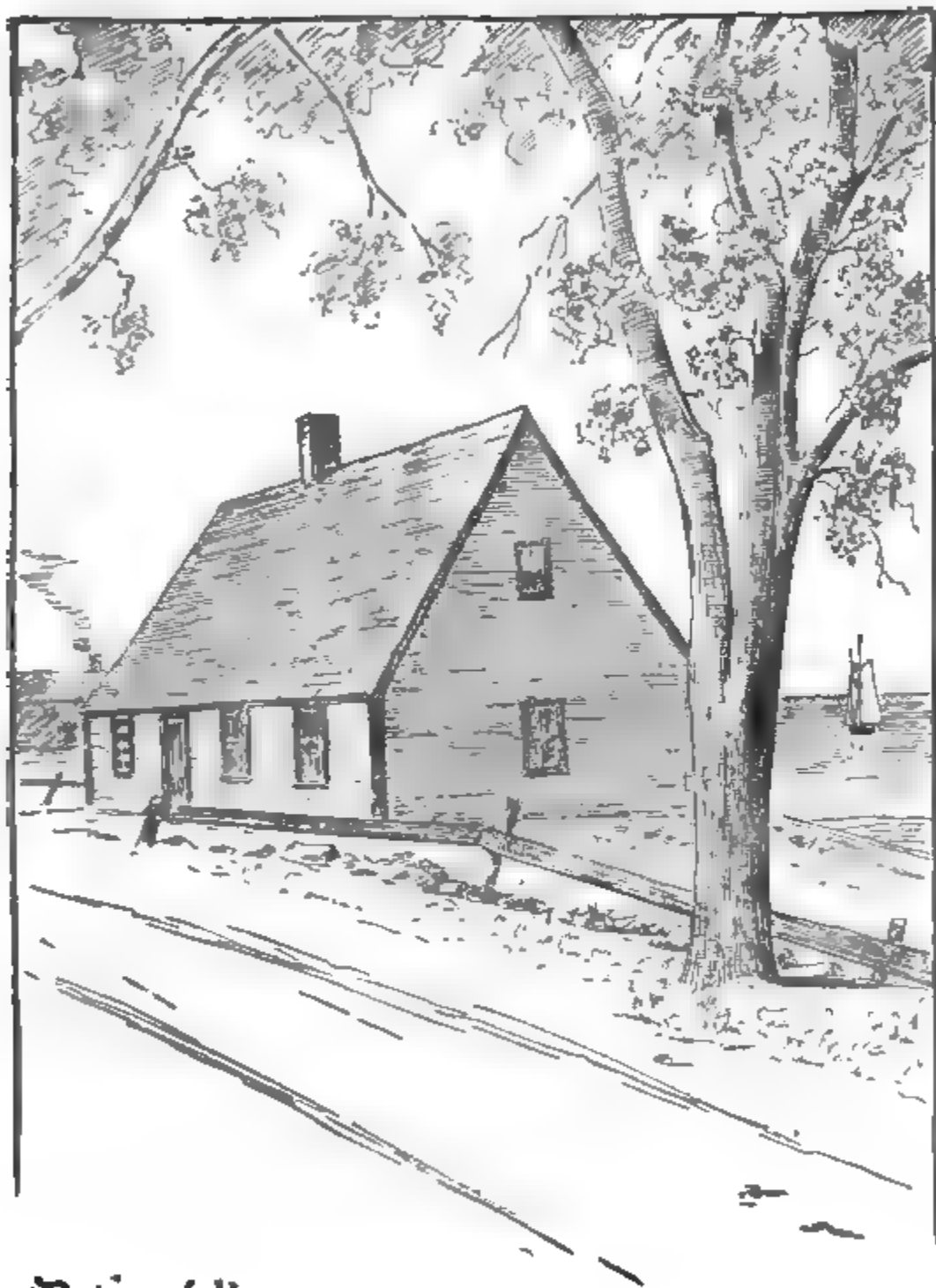


Rev. John Emerson

ment was conferred upon Allen. His son-in-law, John Usher, was appointed lieutenant-governor in his absence. The councillors named in the commission were John Usher, John Hinckes, Nathaniel Fryer, Thomas Graffort, Peter Coffin, Henry Greene, Robert Elliot, John Gerrish, John Walford and John Love. To these were afterwards added Major Vaughan, Nathaniel Weare and Richard Waldron.

The lately appointed lieutenant-governor arrived and published his commission in August, 1692. His council were generally men who had the confidence and good will of the people, but Usher himself was unpopular on account of his connection

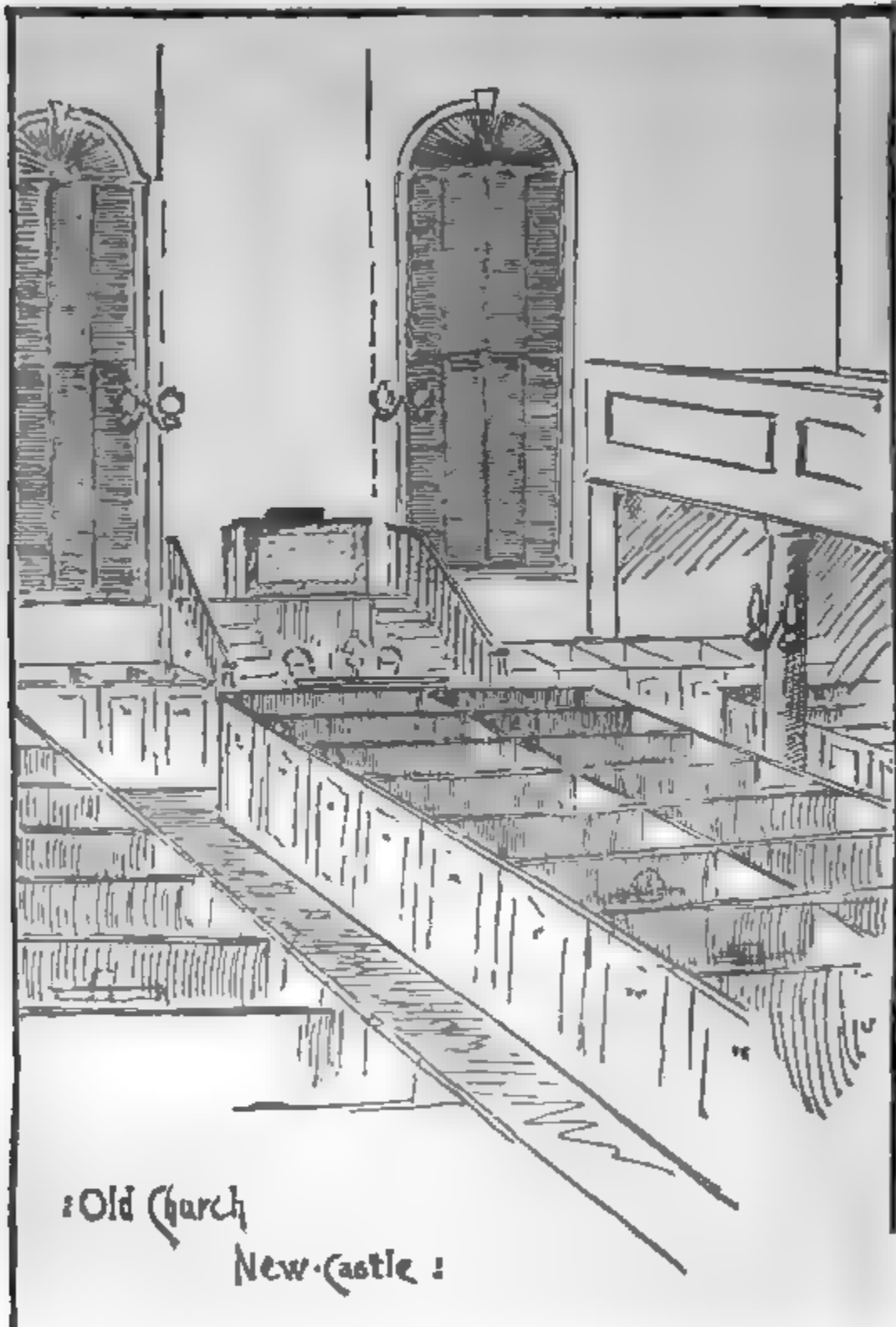
with the government under Andros and his interest in Allen's claim to the lands. He was a native of Boston, a tradesman of considerable wealth, and had successfully conducted the



Portion of old
Province House :

negotiations on the part of Massachusetts for the purchase from Gorges of the Province of Maine. He had been treasurer in the government of Sir Edmund Andros, and was largely

interested in land speculation. He was good-natured, open, and generous ; but no statesman or courtier. He was not affa-



: Old Church
New-Castle :

ble, but rather stern and severe. He prided himself on his authority, was consequential and dictatorial, but fairly governed during the Indian troubles.

During the year 1692, besides the terror of the Indian war, a very fatal epidemic of small pox raged at Portsmouth and Greenland.

In 1793 the first post-office in the Province was established at Portsmouth. During the same year Great Island, Sandy Beach (Rye), and Little Harbor were incorporated as the town of New Castle. Great Island had been a place of considerable importance. During Cranfield's administration it was the seat of government. It was afterwards reduced in size by the incorporation of Rye, until to-day, with an area of only 458 acres, it is the smallest township in the State. It was the home in later years of Theodore Atkinson, chief justice of the Province.

Rev. Samuel Moody preached at New Castle before 1700; Rev. John Emerson was ordained in 1704; Rev. William Shurtleff, in 1712; Rev. John Blunt, in 1732; Rev. David Robinson, in 1748; Rev. Stephen Chase, in 1750; Rev. Oliver Noble, in 1784.

¹ What was the population of New Castle at the date of its charter, it is quite impossible to determine accurately. On one occasion forty men signed a petition, which list included none of the government officials. It is probable that, in 1693, there were within the whole territory of this town not far from five hundred inhabitants.

The records of the town from 1693 to 1726 were lost for many years, and were not recovered until 1873, when they were found in the hands of a private gentleman of England, who presented them to the town authorities.

The following description of a New Hampshire town meeting is taken from Mr. Albee's readable History of New Castle:

In general, it may be said that it is an occasion when some public business is transacted, of the necessary sort, and the year's accumulation of criticism, grievances, and personal grudges be discharged. In New Castle we deliberate with our hats on, after the manner of the British Parliament. We always think there is time enough to take them off when we go to bed. No sooner is a new town government elected than it begins to be watched and found fault with. Then appears that almost natural impulse of our race, or, perhaps, inherited in its long contests for freedom, which impels it to

¹ John Albee.

consider its civil rulers natural enemies. In town governments this watchfulness and criticism are not always an unmixed good; they often become frivolous, and turn on personal or party sympathies and antipathies.

"How can I find my family history?" said a gentleman to a genealogist—"Simply by running for an office," was the answer. The selectmen are seated behind a long table, on which are the records, the account books and papers, and a law book or two—the town officer, perhaps, and the statutes of the State. They look nervous, but defiant. Indeed, it does put a man on his mettle to face a body of citizens to whom he is directly accountable. Before the selectmen stand their fellow citizens—perhaps fifty, perhaps two hundred—ready to listen to the report of the year's transactions; ready, also, to put the most provoking questions. The town methods of conducting business are clumsy, absurd, informal; the manners of the meeting rough—now violent, now indifferent; matters proceed confusedly; but the ends attained are the pride of our civilization,—equitable taxation, safe roads and bridges, care of the poor, public order, and equal and sufficient education for all.

There was a period in the history of all New England towns when they had the care of religion.

That the ancient town meetings were much like the modern, is evident from careful reading of the records. It is clear enough when matters are in contention; it is clear what is of public interest from year to year.

The first town clerk of New Castle, by election, was Theodore Atkinson.

Theo: Atkinson



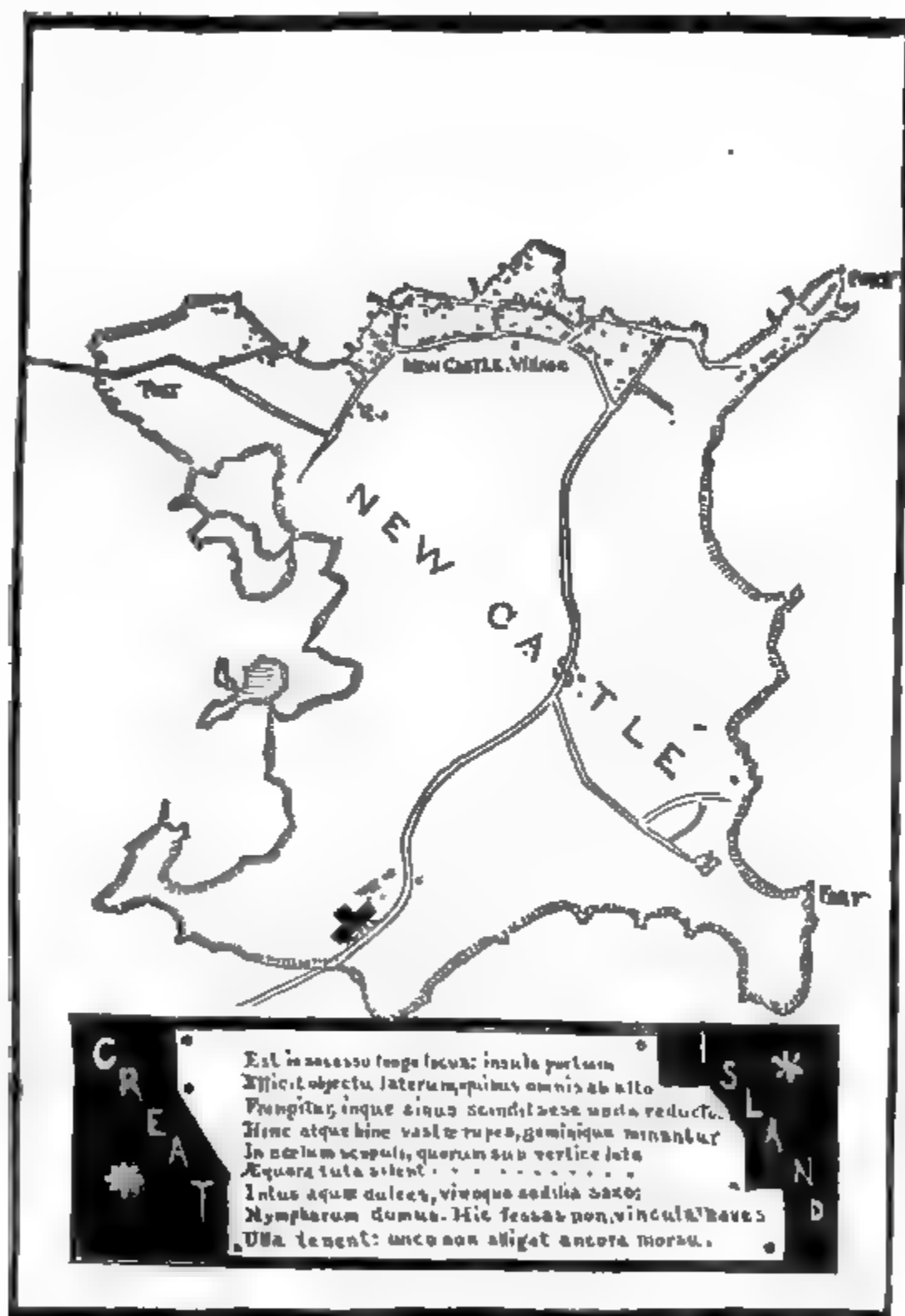
Below is the seal of Richard Jose, sheriff of the Province and town, in the seventeenth century.



There was a regular night watch for all parts of the town; and every night the constable, with four men of the watch, visited all public houses to enforce the regulations concerning them. No strangers were allowed in New Castle above fourteen days, without notice to the selectmen. Whoever

sold liquor to a common drunkard was liable to fine; and the selectmen gave to the innkeeper the names of persons to whom they were forbidden to sell.

The selectmen, in early times, met monthly to attend to any business



brought before the board. They also sat as judges, deciding trivial matters appertaining to the community.

Sampson Sheafe, a graduate of Harvard College, was the first schoolmaster. Among the inhabitants of New Castle for two centuries, appear the names

of Amaseen, Bell, Frost, Lear, Meloon, Tarlton, Vennard, White and Yeaton. Here have lived those of the name of Atkinson, Elliot, Estwick, Fryer, Hinckes, Jackson, Jaffrey, Jones, Jordan, Langmaid, Leach, Odiorne, Parker, Rand, Randall, Seavy, Stileman, Trefethen, Tucker, Waldron, Walford, Wallis, Walton, Sargent, and Prescott.

The following year, 1694, an attempt was made to extend the settlements, and the township of Kingston was granted to a party of twenty men from Hampton and the town was incorporated; but within two years the settlers deserted the place and did not return until peace was declared in 1799.

GRANTEES OF KINGSTON.

James Prescott, Sen.	Benjamin Sanborn.	John Mason.
Thomas Philbrook, Jr.	Daniel Moulton.	Nathaniel Sanborn.
Samuel Colcord.	Isaac Godfrey.	John Moulton.
Samuel Dearborn.	Gershom Elkins.	Francis Towle.
Jacob Garland.	Thomas Webster.	
Ebenezer Webster.	William Godfrey.	

During the two or three first years of Usher's administration the public charges were provided for by an excise on wines and liquors and a tax on merchandize, the Assembly voting them year by year. During the year 1695 the deputies became unmanageable and refused to grant money, except for the defence of the Province. Nor could Usher obtain money from Allen, the proprietor of the Province, for his drafts were dishonored. He desired Governor Allen to take the government into his own hands or find a successor to himself. The people, however, had anticipated him, for having removed Hinckes, Waldron and Vaughan from the council, on account of their opposition of the proprietary claim, he so irritated the leading men of the Province that they conspired for his removal, and privately recommended William Partridge as his successor as lieutenant-governor. "Partridge was a native of Portsmouth, a shipwright, of extraordinary mechanical genius, of a politic turn of mind, and a popular man."¹ He was treasurer of the Province, largely concerned in trade, well known in England as a dealer in masts and timber for the navy, and he received his commission as lieutenant-governor

¹ Belknap

in June, 1696. He returned to New England and assumed the duties of office in January, 1697, and the suspended councillors resumed their seats. John Pickering, "a man of rough and adventurous spirit, and a lawyer," was made King's attorney, and the records which Usher had compelled him to deliver up were deposited in the hands of Major Vaughan, who was appointed recorder.

Usher, who resided in Boston, claimed these acts to be illegal, and sent his secretary, Charles Story, to England, with an account of what he styled the "Piscataqua rebellion;" and received directions from the English authorities to keep his office of lieutenant-governor until Partridge was legally "qualified." He was frustrated in his designs, for Partridge went through the required forms and duly "qualified" himself the day after Usher arrived in Portsmouth with his commission, in December, 1697.

The Assembly met early in January, 1698, and approved what had been done, and sent Ichabod Plaisted to meet the Earl of Bellomont, the newly-appointed governor of New England, upon his arrival in New York. During the year, Governor Allen, a man "of a pacific and condescending disposition," came from England, and, as his commission was still in force, took the oaths and assumed the command. Usher was reinstated in the council, Partridge was suspended, and an altercation ensued between the governor on the one part and the council and the Assembly on the other. Elliot withdrew, and was soon followed by Coffin and Waldron; the Assembly refused to appropriate money; and the governor dissolved them. Fryer, of the old board, alone remained in the council. Joseph Smith of Hampton and Kingsley Hall of Exeter were appointed to the council, and Sampson Sheafe, the secretary, and Peter Weare, made up a quorum.

In the summer of 1699, the new governor-general, the Earl of Bellomont, "a nobleman of distinguished figure and polite manner, a firm friend to the revolution, a favorite of King William, and one who had no interest in oppressing them," published his commission in New Hampshire, to the great joy of the people. Upon the change in rulers, Partridge took his seat as lieutenant-

governor, and the displaced councillors were again called to the board. Richard Jose was made sheriff in place of William Ardell, and Charles Story secretary in the room of Sheafe.

Peace within and without the Province having been temporarily restored, and the government modelled in favor of the people, both parties in the land suits agreed to leave the decision to properly constituted courts. The Assembly having voted Bellomont £500, he left the Province within three weeks to the government of his lieutenant-governor, Partridge. Partridge appointed Hinckes chief justice and Peter Coffin, John Gerrish, and John Plaisted assistants; and Waldron chief justice of the inferior court, with Henry Dow, Theodore Atkinson, and John Woodman, for assistants.

During the summer of 1700, Colonel Romer, a Dutch engineer under Bellomont's direction, planned a fortification for the harbor to cost £6,000, but the Assembly pleaded their poverty as an excuse for not building it. In the mean while, Allen saw very little chance for him to recover his rights under the new courts as then constituted. The records of the superior court having been mutilated, all evidence of judgments recovered by Mason were lost and suits had to be commenced from the beginning. Waldron, one of the principal land-holders, and a strenuous opposer of the proprietary claim, was singled out to stand foremost in the controversy with Allen, as his father had with Mason. The decisions were invariably given in favor of the defendant with costs. "Allen's only refuge was in an appeal to the King, which the courts, following the example of their brethren in Massachusetts, refused to admit." He then petitioned the King, who granted an appeal, and censured the court for not permitting it.

During the year 1701, Bellomont died in New York; and the Assembly confirmed the grants of land within their townships and ordered their township lines to be determined. But Allen prevented the laws being enacted and sent Usher to England to attend to his appeal before the English courts.

King William having died, Queen Anne, his successor, appointed Joseph Dudley, a former president of New England, to

be governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and his commission was published in Portsmouth in July, 1702. The Assembly, by a well-timed present, interested him in their favor; but Usher was successful before the Queen, and not only won Allen's case, but secured for himself the appointment of lieutenant-governor of the Province, against the protest of Waldron, who represented the people of New Hampshire.

In 1703 the attorney-general of the English court reported that Allen's claim to the waste land of the Province of New Hampshire was valid, and late in the year Usher published his commission in Portsmouth.

¹ During the year of 1702 the colonial court of Massachusetts built a trading-house for the Indians, and established a fortified garrison at Watanic—the Indian name for Nashua—which was afterwards called Queen's garrison, and situated about sixty rods easterly of Main street, in Nashua, and about as far north of Salmon brook. This was the head-quarters of trade with the Indians for many years.

If we consider the appearance and extent of the primitive forests, in the midst of natural scenes like these, it is not surprising that these bold pioneers should select a place like this in which to rear their log huts; for, as Governor Wentworth said, the royal or mast pines of Dunstable plains were the best in New Hampshire; and they presented a majestic appearance. These trees often grew to the height of two hundred feet, and as straight as an arrow, many of them forty inches in diameter. These pines were, by royal enactment, reserved for the king's navy, and were designated by the surveyors of the woods by a mark made to represent an Indian arrow, and the owners of the land were forbidden to cut them.

The town of Greenland was set off from Portsmouth in 1705, and incorporated as a parish in 1706. There were at the time about 320 inhabitants. Settlements had commenced within the territory many years before; and men, women and children had been accustomed to walk six and eight miles to attend services and meetings at Portsmouth. Rev. William Allen was ordained and

¹ Granite Monthly.

settled as their minister in 1707 ; Rev. Samuel McClintock, D.D., in 1756 ; Rev. James Neal, in 1805 ; Rev. Ephraim Abbott, in 1813 ; Rev. Samuel W. Clark, in 1829 ; Rev. Edwin Holt, in 1848 ; Rev. Edward Robie, in 1852.

INHABITANTS OF GREENLAND IN 1714.

John Allen.	William Haines.	John Neal.
Daniel Allen.	Matthew Haines.	Thomas Perkins.
Joseph Berry.	William Hodge.	Thomas Packer.
Nathaniel Berry.	Nathaniel Huguen.	Joshua Peirce.
James Berry.	Ebenezer Johnson.	John Philbrook.
Robert Bryant, Jr.	John Johnson.	John Philbrook.
John Bryant.	Nathan Johnson.	Benjamin Skilan.
John Cate.	James Johnson.	Nathaniel Watson.
Samuel Davis.	Sarah Jackson.	Joshua Weeks.
Daniel Davis.	James March.	Jonathan Weeks.
John Docom.	Israel March.	Joseph Weeks.
Robert Goss.	Samuel Neal.	Samuel Weeks.

The year 1704 was remarkable for the renewal of the Indian war and dissensions between the lieutenant-governor and his council and the Assembly. The recorder refused to deliver the records to Penhallow, the secretary, without a vote of the Assembly. The latter appropriated thirty-eight shillings towards Usher's support, and voted him the use of two rooms at New Castle, — a rather meagre allowance, considering the wealth and state of the lieutenant governor. The decision of the English courts having been communicated to the Assembly by Governor Dudley, they signified their consent to the proprietor's claim to the waste lands of the Province, but asserted that he had gone beyond his rights in taking possession of the commons within the incorporated township. In fact, Allen had served legal papers upon Waldron, and urged the governor's presence to enforce the Queen's decree ; but Dudley was attacked by a seasonable fit of sickness at Newbury, which prevented his attendance at court. At length, fairly worn out by the controversy with such determined adversaries, Allen made advantageous offers of compromise, in 1705, accepting for himself a tract forty miles long and twenty miles wide, at the head of the old township, and reasonably large farms in each of the settled

towns and £2,000 in cash, while he released all title to the balance of the territory of the province. Death again prevented this happy arrangement, for Samuel Allen died in May, 1705, the day after the necessary papers were to have been signed. He was "a gentleman of no remarkable abilities, and of a solitary rather than a social disposition; but mild, obliging, and charitable. His character as a merchant was fair and upright, and his domestic deportment amiable and exemplary. He was a member of the Church of England, but attended the Congregational services at New Castle." He died in his seventieth year, leaving one son and four daughters.

The year after his death, his son, Thomas Allen of London, renewed the suit in the inferior court of the Province, in 1706, and was defeated. On an appeal to the superior court, in 1707, he was again defeated. This was the most celebrated trial of the case. James Menzies and John Valentine appeared for the proprietor and John Pickering and Charles Story for the defence. The jury paid no attention to the Queen's directions, and the case was again appealed to the English courts. Then, on the account of the loyalty of the people, and their sufferings during the war, no decision was arrived at until the case was abruptly closed by the death of Allen, in 1715.

Hampton Falls, originally a part of Hampton, set off in 1709, was incorporated in 1712, when Rev. Theophilus Cotton was settled as the minister. He was succeeded in 1727 by Rev. Joseph Whipple; in 1757, by Rev. Josiah Bayley; in 1763, by Rev. Paine Wingate; in 1781, by Rev. Samuel Langdon, D. D., for several years president of Harvard College; in 1798, by Rev. Jacob Abbott, the last Congregational minister, who was dismissed in 1827.

PETITIONERS FOR INCORPORATION OF HAMPTON FALLS.

John Brown.	Jonathan Fifield.	Robert Reed.
William Brown.	Jonathan Filbrook	John Swayn.
Israel Black.	John French.	Caleb Swayn.
Nath. Bacheler.	John Gove.	Joseph Sweet, Jr.
Benj. Bacheler.	Ebenezer Gove.	Jacob Stanyan.
Moses Blake.	Isaac Green.	John Sanborn.
Philemon Blake.	Nathan Green.	Wm. Sanborn.

Timothy Blake.	Ephraim Holt.	Joseph Swett.
John Cass.	Timothy Hutchins.	Samuel Shaw.
Joseph Cass.	Benj. Hillyard.	Caleb Shaw.
John Cram.	Saml. Healy.	Joseph Sanborn.
John Cram.	Nehemiah Heath.	Enoch Sanborn.
Thomas Cram.	John Morginn.	William Shipperd.
Benjamin Cram.	Saml. Melcher.	Joseph Tilton.
Zachariah Clifford.	Bonos Norton.	Daniel Tilton.
Israel Clifford, Jr.	Benj. Perkins.	Jethro Tilton.
Jacob Clifford.	Caleb Perkins.	David Tilton.
John Drown.	Jonathan Prescott.	Peter Weare.
John Eaton.	Nath. Prescott.	Nathl. Weare.
Joseph Emons.	James Prescott. Sen.	Nathl. Weare, Jr.
Benjamin Fifield.	Thos. Philbrook.	Edward Wilkins.

During all these years of war, John Usher continued in his office of lieutenant-governor. "His austere and ungracious manners, and the interest he had in Allen's claim, prevented him from acquiring that popularity which he seems to have deserved." What was most remarkable, he had to serve for the honor of the office without any of the emoluments. His predecessor had been liberally paid, but even the great popularity of Dudley could not induce the Assembly to give Usher a salary. Their first allowance to him was less than £2 for travelling expenses from Boston, which amount they increased to £5, and in a fit of generosity, at Dudley's suggestion, they again increased it to £10. They also provided him with quarters on Great Island, which he complained of as not fit for his servants. Upon his retiring from office, in 1715, he returned to Medford, where he lived in state for nearly a dozen years, dying at the age of seventy-eight years.

He was succeeded in office by George Vaughan, in October, 1715. Governor Dudley had become very popular. His salary was freely appropriated, and petitions were sent to the Queen to keep him in office; but he was superseded in October, 1716, by Samuel Shute.

With the departure of Usher and the death of Allen, the Masonian claim was taken from the courts for the last time, but in another generation it was destined to arise and trouble people in another way for many years to come.

Newington was named, in 1714, by Governor Dudley, and had already been incorporated as a parish. It included the disputed territory called Bloody Point, which, in 1644, had contained twelve families. The settlers at that time were: James Johnson, Thomas Canning, Henry Longstaff, Thomas Fursen, John Fayes, William Frayser, Oliver Trimings, William Jones, Philip Lewis, Thomas Trickey, John Goddard and one other. It had town privileges as early as 1737. Rev. Joseph Adams was ordained and settled in the town in 1715, and was followed, in 1795, by Rev. James Langdon, the last settled Congregational minister.



CHAPTER VII.

ROYAL PROVINCE, 1715-1722.

**INTRODUCTION — GEORGE VAUGHAN — SAMUEL SHUTE — JOHN WENTWORTH
— COMMERCE — TWO-MILE SLIP — SCOTCH-IRISH — LONDONDERRY. — EARLY
SETTLERS — CHESTER.**

PEACE having been assured, by a treaty with the French and Indians, from 1715 to 1722 the Province took rapid strides in the line of progress. Commerce was fostered, and settlements were rapidly advanced upon hitherto ungranted lands. The power of the Indians had been broken by repeated contests, and only a few of them remained, scattered over the Province, to impede the advance of settlers. The rights of the proprietors, under the Masonian grant, had fallen into the hands of minors, or non-resident claimants, and were not very definite. From repeated suits the representatives of the claim had come to realize that the people of the Province would never submit to hold their lands as tenants under a landlord. The claimants watched the progress of events, but could not control them.

Up to this time the settlements had been confined to a narrow territory bordering upon the ocean and Great Bay. On account of the uncertainty of title, the inland valleys and meadows had not been occupied. Within ten years, the frontiers were advanced nearly fifty miles into the interior.

George Vaughan, the lieutenant-governor, who superseded John Usher, arrived in the Province and opened his commission in October, 1715. After his arrival, Governor Dudley, daily expecting his successor, did not come into New Hampshire, but left the government to Vaughan. George Vaughan was the son of Major William Vaughan and received the office as a recognition

of the services of his father, who had suffered financially and physically in defending the colonists from the rapacity of the proprietors. Lieutenant-Governor Vaughan held the office of chief magistrate one year before the arrival, in October, 1717, of Governor Samuel Shute. He summoned the Assembly, who refused to make appropriations for a longer time than one year, whereupon he dissolved them.

Samuel Shute, governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, made several changes in the council upon his arrival in Portsmouth, confining his new appointments to residents of that town. This was not satisfactory to the rural portion of the Province, who remonstrated with the governor, and complained that the traders of Portsmouth were favored in imposing taxes to the injury of the farmers. The governor judiciously left the matter to be settled by his council.

In 1717, the authorities, at the recommendation of the governor, issued bills of credit or bonds, to the amount of £15,000, bearing 10 per cent. interest. A difficulty soon arose between Governor Shute and Lieutenant-Governor Vaughan. The latter claimed to be chief magistrate in the absence of the former and suspended councillors and dissolved the Assembly on his own authority. To this Governor Shute objected, and the council sustained him; whereupon he suspended Vaughan, reinstated Penhallow, a deposed councillor, and recalled the dissolved Assembly. John Wentworth, sometime later in the year, received the appointment of lieutenant-governor, his commission arriving early in December.

Wentworth had accumulated considerable property. He was prudent, obliging, and popular with the people; and, having served five years in the council before he was appointed lieutenant-governor, he was familiar with the forms and duties of the office. As a merchant, he could develop the resources of the Province to the best advantage, and, as it was a time of peace, find for the lumber and naval stores a ready and profitable market.

Under Wentworth's wise administration various industries were fostered. An old Massachusetts grant was revived, and a

strip of land bordering on Dover, called the two-mile slip, was given to encourage the mining of iron ore. Besides masts, there was considerable commerce in tar, pitch, and turpentine ; and a start was made in raising hemp. All the available land in the Province already granted was not sufficient for the wants of the people.

At this juncture, a large party of emigrants from the north of Ireland arrived in New England and requested of Governor Shute the grant of a township on which to settle. He sent a party of them along the eastern coast, but they returned to Boston without finding land that suited them. Hearing of a desirable place ungranted above Haverhill, they chose to locate their grant of a township there. This was in 1719. A new difficulty now arose. Who could grant the territory? The King could not do so without interfering with private property, for his predecessors had already granted it. Some three years before, the authorities of Massachusetts and New Hampshire had attempted to decide their boundary line, but could not agree. There were many claimants under the Masonian grant ; and there was an Indian title. The new settlers at first bought the latter title and applied to Usher, representative of the Masonian claim, for a deed from him for his interests, but could not obtain one. So they laid out their township, and, as they could do so, perfected their titles. They brought with them the cultivation of the Irish potatoes, and the necessary materials for the manufacture of linen. They came with their ministers and their school-masters ; and were pious, brave and frugal. They at once organized a church, and receiving an act of protection from the New Hampshire authorities, were permitted to have a justice of the peace, James McKeen, and a deputy sheriff, Robert Weir, among them. Their number was rapidly increased by later arrivals, so that, in 1722, the town was incorporated by the name of Londonderry.

The Scotch-Irish, so called in New England history, were of Saxon lineage, with their blood unmixed, in the seventeenth century, with the half barbaric Scotch highlanders, or their rude cousins, the Irish Celts. They were rigid Presbyterians, fol-

lowers and admirers of Oliver Cromwell, enemies of Popery and the Established Church of England, brave, zealous, lovers of learning and liberty, and withal bigoted in their advanced notions. Cromwell had peopled the waste districts of northern Ireland with these, his most trusted and reliable troops, to pacify that land most effectually. A change in the government brought careless King Charles II to the throne, a Catholic at heart, an Episcopalian by profession, a voluptuary in practice, who withdrew his support from, and deprived of arms for defence, the Scotch colony planted in Ireland, leaving them to the mercy of a revengeful peasantry. Who so ready to welcome a revolution as these brave Scots, oppressed by the government, cruelly persecuted by their neighbors, and powerless to oppose? William of Orange became their champion, and, like the Ironsides of Cromwell, their fathers, they drove the Irish from their borders, and withstood the most determined siege in history within the walls of Londonderry, resisting the power of the Irish and French troops seeking to reduce them.

They could present a brave front to an open attack, but they were not equal to withstanding the petty encroachments of the Established Church insidiously undermining their beloved Kirk. The Pilgrims had found religious freedom in a new and undeveloped country, and thither the Scotch-Irish sent agents to spy out and report the condition of the land and its fitness for occupation. The Irish had not intimidated them; they scorned the untutored Indian. Like an invading host they flocked to the sea-board and poured into New England, Pennsylvania, and the southern provinces, pushing the frontiers rapidly into the untrodden wilderness, and settling the fertile valleys and hillsides far in advance of their predecessors. One stream striking Boston was diverted to Londonderry. The Scotch-Irish colony located there in 1719 came to stay. Hundreds followed in their footsteps, tarried awhile with their friends so happily settled, and pressed on into the wilderness, over the hills to the Falls of Amoskeag, up the Merrimack, by Hooksett Falls, to the fertile valley of the Suncook, still further to the blooming intervalles of Penacook and the wide meadows of the Contoocook. They

were cultivating fields in Epsom before the township was laid out to the grantees. The Massachusetts surveying party laying out Concord reported that they were in possession of the intervals, and were protected by a fort from disturbance of friend or foe. The law dislodged them from that favored spot, now the site of the village of East Concord, and was invoked to keep them out by the first settlers: for among the first regulations adopted by the proprietors of "Penacook" was one forbidding the alienation of any lot without the consent of the community under penalty of forfeiting the right to the lot to the proprietors — a rule evidently intended to exclude a "parcel of Irish people" known to be seeking homes in the neighborhood.

The proprietors of Suncook no doubt found the land occupied by these same strangers and aliens, but the same prejudice did not prevail, for early in the records of the township the Scotch-Irish were holding "original rights," were admitted as proprietors and freeholders, and even as early as 1737 were claiming a majority. No doubt they held the title to their lands first by possession and occupation, next by legal conveyance from the Suncook proprietors. Being in a majority they claimed a voice in the settlement of a minister to preach the gospel, but were "counted out," and paid their rates towards the support of a minister not to their liking with evident disrelish.

¹ What wealth of associations is connected with the name of Londonderry! The Scotch Covenanters, stern, brave men, who made a garden of the north of Ireland, who so stubbornly and successfully defended their devoted city, who helped so manfully to maintain the monarch and the cause that later would oppress them as aliens, surrounded by enemies at home, burdened by obnoxious laws enforced by their allies of the Established Church, sought in the wilderness of America liberty and that religious freedom which the Puritans, a century earlier, had successfully gained. A young man, Holmes by name, son of a Presbyterian minister, brought a good account of the promised land. Four congregations, led by their respective clergymen, commenced the exodus, which, in a few years, rendered possible

¹ Hon. L. A. Morrison, A. M.

the American Revolution. Governor Shute, of Massachusetts, was above the narrow prejudices of his contemporaries in the colony, and welcomed this band of hardy settlers, resolute warriors, scholars and skilled artisans, and generously granted them a large section of land. April 11, 1719, the congregation, under the spiritual guidance of Rev. James MacGregore, arrived at Horse Hill and commenced the settlement of the township of Londonderry, a tract, as originally granted, twelve miles square. It cornered on the present Massachusetts State line, and was bounded on the south by Pelham, on the west by Litchfield, on the north by Chester, and on the east by Hampstead. It included the present towns of Londonderry, Derry, and Windham, and tracts now embraced within the towns of Salem, Hudson, and the city of Manchester.

These settlers, whose descendants have removed the odium attached to the name of Scotch-Irish, and have written their names on the imperishable pages of history, receiving their original grant from Massachusetts, had it confirmed to them by the authorities of New Hampshire, purchased the right claimed under the Wheelwright deed and evidently entered into a compact with the Indians, for they were never disturbed in their possessions, although a frontier town. During the first summer they united in cultivating a field in common, amicably dividing the produce in the autumn. Although not rich, they brought with them considerable property from the old country, and very soon were surrounded with many of the comforts and even luxuries of civilization. A two-story house was built for their minister, and a commodious church for public worship. Schools were established in different parts of the town and much attention given to the education of the young. It is a characteristic fact that ninety-five out of one hundred of the original proprietors left their autographs in a fairly legible hand on various petitions.

The progress made by the town of Londonderry was remarkable. Its wealth and population increased rapidly. In 1775 it contained 2,590 inhabitants, ranking next to Portsmouth in importance. By 1820 Gilmanton and Sanbornton had outstripped it, and it held the fourth position among the New Hampshire towns.

The vanguard of the Scotch-Irish invasion which settled Londonderry, according to John Farmer, were :

Randel Alexander.
Samuel Allison.
Allen Anderson.
James Anderson.
John Barnet.
Archibald Clendenin.

James Clark.
James Gregg.
John Mitchell.
John Morrison.
James McKean

John Nesmith.
Thomas Steele.
Sterrett.
John Steward.
Robert Weir.

Within a few years they were followed by

James Adams.
John Adams.
James Aiken.
Nathaniel Aiken.
James Alexander.
John Andersen.
Robert Arbuckel.
John Archbald.
John Barnett.
Moses Barnett.
John Barr.
Samuel Barr.
John Bell.
James Blair.
John Blair.
James Caldwell.
James Campbell.
David Cargill.
Benjamin Chamberlain.
Matthew Clark.
Andrew Clendenin.
Ninin Cochran.
Peter Cochran.
Robert Cochran.
William Cochran.
Thomas Cochran.
John Conaghie.
Hugh Craige.
John Craig.
Jesse Cristi.
John Cromay.
John Dinsmore.
Patrick Douglass.
William Eayrs.
James Gillmor.

Robert Gillmor.
John Goffe.
John Goffe, Jr.
Samuel Graves.
John Gregg.
William Harper.
James Harvey.
John Harvey.
William Hogg.
Abraham Holmes.
Jonathan Hollme.
John Hopkins.
Solomon Hopkins.
Thomas Horner.
Samuel Houston.
William Humphrey.
David Hunter.
Alexander Kelsey.
Robert Kennedy.
Benjamin Kidder.
James Leslie.
James Lindsay.
Edward Linkfield.
Daniel McDuffie.
Robert McFarlin.
Nathan McFarlin.
James MacGregore.
David MacGregore.
Robert McKean.
Samuel McKean.
Archibald Mackmurphy,
John McMurphy.
Alexander MacNeal.
John McNeill.
William Michell.

Hugh Montgomery.
John Moore.
William Moore.
James Morrison.
Robert Morrison.
Samuel Morrison.
David Morrison.
James Nesmith.
Alexander Nickels.
Hugh Ramsey.
James Reid.
Matthew Reid.
Alexander Renkine.
Samuel Renkin.
James Rodgers.
Hugh Rogers.
John Shields.
Archibald Stark.
Charles Stewart.
Thomas Stewart.
James Taggart.
John Taggart.
James Thomson.
William Thomson.
Robert Thompson.
Andrew Todd.
Samuel Todd.
Alexander Walker.
James Walles.
Archibald Wear.
Robert Weir.
Benjamin Willson.
James Willson.
Hugh Wilson.
Thomas Wilson.

And later by those of the name of

Taylor.	Pierce.	McAlester.
Gibson.	Spaulding.	Livermore.
Burns.	Prentice.	McClintock.
Parker.	Wallace.	Knox.
Proctor.	Choate.	Mann.
Thornton.	Patterson.	Cunningham.
Thom.	Fisher.	Daniels.
Simonds.	Pinkerton.	Martin.

The granting and incorporation of Londonderry to new comers was distasteful to men who for a generation had suffered to maintain a foothold along the coast against the attacks of a cruel and treacherous enemy, cramped for land as they and their large families had become ; and immediately all kinds of reasons were advanced why townships should be granted, both in New Hampshire and in what was then claimed as Massachusetts, bounded by a line parallel with the Merrimack river, extending to Governor's Island in Lake Winnipiseogee, and thence running due west across the present State of Vermont to the east line of the Province of New York. Some of these petitions were favorably received and acted upon. In 1722, Governor Shute, as his last official act, granted and incorporated, in the name of the King, the four townships of Chester, Nottingham, Barrington, and Rochester.

¹ The records of Chester commence with the proceedings of a meeting of the "Society for settling the Chestnut Country, held at said country, the fifteenth of October, 1719." The society had probably existed some time, and was composed principally of men of Hampton and Portsmouth. Afterward duplicate records were kept at Hampton. The number of the society was restricted to ninety. They had preferred a petition to the governor and council, and in March, 1720, it was withdrawn, and another presented. They also voted to keep three men on the ground, and a possession fence was built. They also laid out lots before obtaining any grant. This meeting was probably at Walnut Hill, near the south east corner of the township. There was also another company of Massachusetts men,

¹ Benjamin Chase.

headed by John Calf, who were endeavoring to procure a grant. John Calf was a clothier at the Falls, in Newbury, and was a grantee under the charter of Chester, and moved and carried on the trade there. They also tried to have possession. There is a deed on the records to Samuel Ingalls of "Cheshire," blacksmith, dated Oct. 23, 1717. He appears afterward, indeed, to be of Haverhill, but he had a constructive residence in Chester, and a constructive possession of the territory. There seems, by the House and council records, to have been other parties endeavoring to obtain a grant. There is a deed on Rockingham records, dated May, 1722, wherein Stephen Dudley, of Freetown (Raymond), in consideration of affection, conveys to Francis James of Gloucester, his right to 400 acres in Freetown, to be taken out of that tract bought of Peter Penuit, and Abigail his squaw, by deed, dated on Jan. 17, 1718.

This was probably a move for color of title and possession for some of the parties. There was a compromise made by admitting certain persons of the Massachusetts party, and also of Exeter, and a grant was obtained Jan. 4, 1720; but the charter of the town was dated May 8, 1722. The governor and lieutenant-governor had each a farm of 500 acres, and a home lot, by a vote of the society; and the charter provided that the first settled minister should have a right, also one for a parsonage, and one for a school. The boundaries commenced at the south-east corner, at the supposed intersection of Haverhill and Kingston lines. In 1674, Haverhill lines were run from Holt's Rocks (a little east of the Rock bridge), north-west; and from Merrimack river due north, until it cut the first line.

At this spot was "erected a great pillar of stones," which two old men, more than sixty years ago, told Benjamin Chase they had seen in Chester South Woods. When the Province line was settled in 1741, Daniel McDuffee and Hugh McDuffee, who lived near Kimball's corner in Derry, were cut off from Haverhill.

When the town was laid out into lots, there were 117 grantees; and each member of the council had a right. The home lots of 20 acres, from the corner by Kingston, and the old Haver-

hill line, to the head of Chester street, and a ten rod way crossing at right angles where the Centre now is, on which the first meeting-house was built, were laid out in 1719, before any grant was made. In 1724, an additional lot of fifty acres was laid out to each grantee. The beavers had built dams on the stream, which killed the growth, and when the beavers were killed and the dams went down, the grass came in, and in 1728 a meadow lot was laid out to each right. There is a stream, which heads near the Congregational church in Auburn, extending into Londonderry, with meadows, which was called the "Long Meadows"; and what is now Auburn was the "Long Meadows." In 1728, the first part of the second division of 100 acres, called the "Old Hundreds," which is the present town of Raymond; in 1736 the second part of the second division of 100 acres; in 1739 the third division of 80 acres, all in Candia; in 1745 the fourth division of 60 acres; and in 1752 the fifth division of 40 acres, all in Hooksett, were laid out. Maps of these divisions were made at the time, and have been preserved by copying, and all deeds gave the number and division of the lot, so that one can locate every settler whose deed is on record. The first settler was Samuel Ingalls, born in Andover, 1683, and moved to Haverhill, and had six children before coming to Chester; and his daughter Mehitable, born 1723, was the first child born in Chester. She married Samuel Moore, who afterwards lived at Candia corner. She died in 1818. There is a tradition that he came to Chester in 1720. In March, 1722, Samuel Ingalls of Winfield, otherwise Cheshire, sold a right, reserving the home lot, number 64, "on which I live." He built the first farmhouse about 1732; held the office of moderator, selectman and town clerk. In 1731, Samuel Ingalls is styled captain on the record and Ebenezer Dearborn, lieutenant, and Jacob Sargent, ensign, which was the first military organization. January, 1720, he and three others had land and a privilege granted to build a saw-mill, and in 1730 John Aiken had a grant of land to build a grist-mill.

Londonderry was granted to settlers, already on the ground, but there were but six of the original grantees of Chester who

ever lived here, except the Rev. Moses Hale, the first minister who settled on the minister's lot. The first settlement was at Walnut Hill, near the south-east corner, but settlers soon came in from different parts and settled in different places. The charter provided that every proprietor should build a house and settle a family in three years, and break up and plant three acres in four years, and a meeting-house should be built in four years, provided that there should be no Indian war in that time. The settlers, who were grantees, were Samuel Ingalls, William Healey of Hampton Falls, Dea. Ebenezer Dearborn of Hampton, who had five sons; Nathan Webster of Bradford, who had three sons; John Calf, who lived in Chester, and Thomas Smith of Hampton.

The sons of grantees were John and Samuel Robinson, sons of Ichabod of Hampton Falls; Ephraim, Thomas, and John Haselton, sons of Richard of Bradford; Anthony and Francis Towle, sons of Caleb of Hampton, and Elisha, a grandson, settled in Raymond; and John Shackford, son of Samuel of Portsmouth; and Samuel Emerson, son of Jonathan of Haverhill. His name first appears on the records in 1731, when he was elected town clerk, and was re-elected every year until 1787, when he died. His son John succeeded him until 1817. He was a land surveyor, and laid out the second part of the second division in 1736, and all subsequent divisions. He did all the surveying and wrote most of the deeds. He was a man of such judgment and integrity, and the people had such confidence in him, that nearly all the minor controversies were referred to him without any legal formalities, and his decision was beyond appeal or review. His son, Nathaniel, was a prominent man in Candia. Among the early settlers were Enoch and Benaiah Colby, and Paul and Sylvanus Smith of Hampton; Ensign Jacob Sargent from Amesbury, Sampson Underhill from Salisbury, Cornet John Lane from Rye; Henry, Jonathan, and Nathaniel Hall from Bradford; Thomas, Moses, Daniel, and Caleb Richardson; also, Benjamin Hill, who was the first representative elected, but not received; and Abel Morse, who was the first representative received, from Newbury: who were

Congregationalists. Then of the Scotch-Irish, who were Presbyterians; the grandfather, James Wilson, who died 1739, aged 100; the son, James, and his four sons, William, James, Robert, and Hugh. They came from Ireland to Stratham, thence to Chester in 1728; Alexander Craige, William White, William Crawford, John Talford, William and Robert Graham, John Aiken, and James Shirley. In 1728, the meeting-house was located at "Centre where four principal roads met," near the minister's lot. The dimensions were fifty by thirty-five feet, and each proprietor was to pay forty shillings. The house was not finished until several years afterwards, and in 1737 land was granted to Peter and Thomas Cochran, the builders. This house stood until 1773, when a new and noble house was erected, and since has been modernized.

In 1729, Mr. John Tuck of Hampton was called to be the minister, with a salary of £120, which he declined. January 15, 1729, Rev. Moses Hale was called to be the minister with a salary of £120. He was ordained October 20, 1731. He was born at Newbury, 1702; graduated, Harvard, 1722. He built a house on the minister's lot, and purchased Governor Wentworth's home lot, which was sold to his successor, Rev. Ebenezer Flagg. Mr. Hale soon became deranged, and was dismissed in 1735, and moved to Haverhill. June, 1735, Rev. Timothy White was called, but declined. June 23, 1736, Rev. Ebenezer Fiagg was called, with a salary of £120, silver at twenty shillings per ounce. He was ordained September, 1736. He was born at Woburn, October 18, 1704; graduated Harvard, 1725; died November 14, 1796, and was succeeded by Rev. Nathan Bradstreet, 1792.

The Presbyterians joined in building the meeting-house and paying Mr. Hale; but before he left they had hired the Rev. John Wilson, and afterwards built a meeting-house about a mile south of the other, and they protested against hiring or settling any other minister. They appealed to the governor and council by a document, in an excellent handwriting and language and noble sentiments; and the result was an act was passed, 1740, incorporating two parishes. There is in existence one of

Mr. Wilson's manuscript sermons, dated 1734. There was a small meeting-house built at the Long Meadows, and about one third of the preaching was there. In 1793, the two were taken down and a new one built at the Long Meadows. Mr. Wilson died February 1, 1778, succeeded in stated supplies by a Mr. Clark, Mr. Amfan and others, and Mr. Colby, installed 1863.

The first grant for a saw-mill was made to Samuel Ingalls and others, and a grist-mill to John Aiken. About 1734, John Calf moved to Chester, and in 1735, had a grant of land and privilege to build a fulling mill on the stream running into the pond, above the present mill-pond. There probably was none to the north of it for a long time, and an extensive business was done. His son Robert succeeded him, and built a saw-mill there. Samuel Shirley had built a corn-mill on the present site, and Calf's dam being cut away, he and his son-in-law, Joseph Blanchard, purchased Shirley's in 1777, and the privilege has been used for a grist-mill, saw-mill, clothing-mill and for other manufactures.

In 1739, land and privilege was granted to John McMurphy to build a grist-mill on Massabesic river, below the pond, reserving the right to build iron works, should ore be found. The first inventory on record was, in 1741, returned to the secretary's office to make a proportion of Province rates, on which are 150 names, 124 houses, 97 horses, 78 oxen. In 1776, there were 916 inhabitants. In 1744, a writ for the election of a representative was sent to Chester by the governor, and Benjamin Hill was elected, but was sent back because the writ was not issued by the Assembly. In 1748, Captain Abel Morse was received.

The committee of the society voted that when the next proprietor forfeited his lot, it should be appropriated to a school; January, 1721. In 1737, £30 were raised for a school; the master to be removed to different parts of the town. In 1740, it was voted that a school should be maintained through the year, partly by masters and partly by dames. In 1744, the town was divided, and school-houses built probably then. It was voted in 1750, that Charming Fare (Candia) and Freetown (Ray-

mond) should have their share of the school money. The town was required by law, having 100 families, to have a grammar school. The selectmen were once indicted for not having such a school.

It will be seen that Chester was a very large town, and now constitutes several towns. At the annual meeting, March, 1751, it was voted that "a tract at the south-west corner of the town, four miles long and five miles and three quarters wide, may be adjoined to a part of Londonderry, and the lands about Amoskeag may be set off as a separate parish." The land between Chester and the river called Harrytown had never been incorporated into any town.

Chester old line was about a mile from the city hall of Manchester. This was incorporated into a township, called Derryfield, September 3, 1751. The name was altered to Manchester, in 1810.

At the annual meeting, March, 1762, "voted that a tract about four miles and a half long, and four miles wide, may be incorporated into a parish;" incorporated December 17, 1793; named Candia. At a meeting, January 22, 1763, it was voted "that the north parish or Freetown shall be set off as a town or parish;" incorporated by the name of Raymond, May 9, 1764.

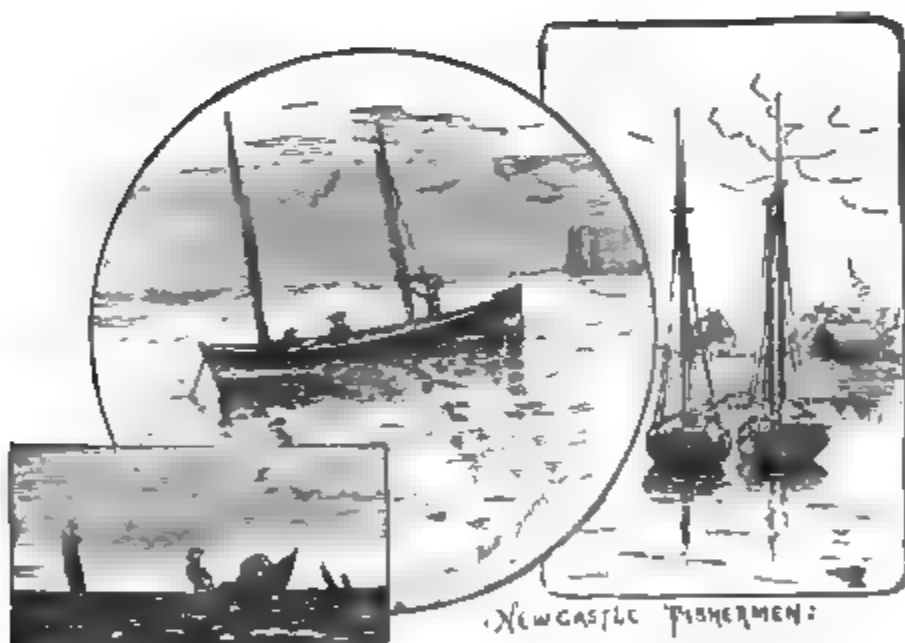
The inhabitants of that part of Chester, commonly called "Chester Woods," extending to Allenstown, suffering inconveniences, the farthest having to travel seventeen miles to town meeting, preferred a petition to be set off, and at the annual meeting, March, 1822, the town passed a vote in favor, and July 2, this, with a part of Dunbarton, was incorporated by the name of Hooksett.

In 1845 the town was divided, and the west part, which had been called the Long Meadows, containing about two-fifths of the territory and inhabitants, was incorporated by the name of Auburn.

Settlements were not commenced at Nottingham and Rochester until after the Lovewell war. Barrington was settled about 1732.

In February, 1717, occurred the greatest fall of snow recorded in the annals of New England — almost burying under the frozen mass the small log-houses of the new plantations. In Boston the snow was six feet deep. During the year the laws of the Province were printed for the first time, at Boston, in a folio volume of sixty pages.¹

¹ Whiton.



NEWCASTLE FISHERMEN.

CHAPTER VIII.

ROYAL PROVINCE, 1722-1740.

LEUTENANT-GOVERNOR JOHN WENTWORTH — GOVERNOR SAMUEL SHUTE —
FOURTH INDIAN, OR LOVEWELL'S WAR — INDIAN GRIEVANCES — DEPREDATIONS IN NEW HAMPSHIRE — ATTACK ON NASHUA — JOHN LOVEWELL'S THREE EXPEDITIONS — SUNCOOK — PEACE — PENACOOK — RYE — RUMFORD — TIMOTHY WALKER — FIRST CHURCH OF CONCORD — HOLLIS — BOW — SUNCOOK SETTLED — OTHER SETTLEMENTS — NEWMARKET — WILLIAM BURNET — JONATHAN BELCHER — DEATH OF WENTWORTH — CHARACTER — DAVID DUNBAR — DURHAM — AMHERST — BOSCAWEN — CHARLESTOWN — RIOT AT EXETER — COMMERCE — EPISCOPAL CHAPEL — THROAT DISTEMPER — SUNCOOK — BOUNDARY LINE ADJUSTED — MASSACHUSETTS DOCUMENTS — WINDHAM — RETIREMENT OF BELCHER.

THERE were within New Hampshire at this period not far from ten thousand inhabitants. Except for the Lovewell War, in which the Indians were by far the heaviest losers, it was a time of foreign and domestic peace ; and the Province advanced rapidly in numbers and in wealth. From the unfortunate quarrel between the royal governor and many of the leading men of the Province, the way was prepared for an independent and a separate government. The older towns continued to be nurseries for hardy and stalwart pioneers, who steadily pushed the settlements further and further into the wilderness. The gun had done its share in conquering the land, and now the axe and the plough became the instruments of civilization. The log huts of the settlers were rapidly replaced by the old-fashioned frame houses, and the adjoining fields became more and more extended. Husbandry, the chief occupation of the people, produced a race of men hardy, healthy and happy. Large families were the rule ; and sons, when they had chosen

their mates, were sure of obtaining a home in the woods, where their industry would soon provide them with a farm.

Lieutenant-Governor John Wentworth was chief magistrate of New Hampshire from the date when Governor Samuel Shute left the colonies for England, in June, 1723, to the arrival in America of his successor, Governor William Burnet, in 1728.

A violent party in Massachusetts had made such strenuous opposition to him, and caused him so much vexation, that Governor Shute found it desirable to ask leave to return to England. He is said to have been a man of humane, obliging and friendly disposition ; but having been used to military command, for he was a colonel in the English army before his appointment, he could not bear with patience the collision of parties, nor could he keep his temper when provoked. Fond of ease, and now in the decline of life, he would gladly have spent his days in America, if he could have avoided controversy. The people of New Hampshire were satisfied with his administration, as far as it respected them ; and were more liberal to him in voting him a salary than Massachusetts, in proportion to their means. He died April 15, 1742, at the age of eighty years.¹

Governor Shute left New England suddenly, while the people were in the distress and perplexities of Lovewell's Indian war. Upon his departure Lieutenant-Governor Wentworth conducted the affairs of the Province with prudence and energy. A system of garrisons and scouts being adopted, he saw that the garrisons were supplied with stores, and frequently visited the frontier posts personally, to see that duty was performed. He joined with Lieutenant-Governor William Dummer of Massachusetts in remonstrating with the governor of Canada for assisting the Indians.

The fourth Indian war, commonly called Lovewell's War, broke out in the summer of 1722. France and England were at peace at the time. The Indians were thought to have been instigated to assume the offensive by the French of Canada and by Jesuit priests resident among them. Fr. Ralle, at

¹ Farmer's Belknap.

Norridgewock, escaped from a force sent to arrest him ; but his papers, which fell into the hands of the English, confirmed their belief in French intervention. The chief grievance of the Indians was the rapid growth of the settlement along the coast of Maine, interfering with their fishing and hunting privileges. At first disputes arose between the settlers and the Indians, quickly followed by active hostilities, until the authorities of Massachusetts were at length forced to declare war. New Hampshire, situated between the two divisions of Massachusetts, was drawn into the controversy. Colonel Shadrach Walton, Colonel Thomas Westbrooke of the council, and Captain John Penhallow, were New Hampshire men, who were active in carrying on the war to the eastward. The military of the Province was organized, garrison houses fortified, and scouting parties were kept in the field. A bounty of one hundred pounds was offered for every Indian scalp ; a sum equal at that time to about two hundred Spanish dollars.

The first appearance of the enemy in New Hampshire was at Dover, in 1723, where they surprised and killed Joseph Ham, and took three of his children captives. The rest of his family escaped into the garrison. Soon afterwards they killed Tristram Heard. At Lamprey River, in August, they killed Aaron Rawlins and one of his children, taking his wife and three other children into captivity.

In the spring of 1724, the Indians killed James Nock, at Oyster River, and in May, captured Peter Colcord and Ephraim Stephens and two children. Colcord soon afterwards escaped. A week later they killed George Chesley and Elizabeth Burnham at Oyster River ; and took Thomas Smith and John Carr at Chester, who both escaped. In June, Moses Davis and his son were killed at Oyster River ; and one Indian was killed and two were wounded. In Dover, Ebenezer Downes, a Quaker, was taken ; and a part of the family of John Hawson, another Quaker, were killed and the rest taken into captivity. On account of these atrocities an expedition was planned to Norridgewock, which resulted in the death of Fr. Ralle and eighty Indians, the release of several captives, and the recovery

of considerable plunder. The Indians who were out on the war path continued their depredations, killing Jabez Colman and son at Kingston, but avoided their own villages, to escape a similar fate to what befell Norridgewock.

On the morning of September 4, 1724, Thomas Blanchard and Nathan Cross started from the harbor with a basket of lunch, a jug, and the indispensable gun, for the pine forest on the north side of Nashua river, to "box" trees for the manufacture of turpentine. Tradition in the Cross family locates their operations on Lock street, immediately back of the cemetery. The day proving wet and drizzly, they put the gun and dinner basket into a hollow log, for the purpose of keeping the powder and food from getting wet. How long they pursued their work is unknown, but some time before night a party of seventy French Mohawks from Canada fell upon them and made them prisoners. The people at the Harbor, or Salmon Brook, finding they did not return at night-fall, started out a party of ten to look for them. Arriving at the place where they had been at work, they found several barrels of turpentine had been spilled on the ground, and judged, from several marks made upon the trees with wax and grease, that the men had been carried away alive. The party, under the lead of Lieutenant French, decided to follow them and rescue their friends, if possible; but on arriving near the brook which flows from Horse Shoe pond, in Merrimack, to the Merrimack river, they were ambushed by the savages, and all killed except Josiah Farwell.¹ This, of course, ended pursuit, and Blanchard and Cross were taken to Canada as prisoners. After nearly a year's confinement they succeeded in effecting their own ransom, and returned home, finding their basket, jug and gun² in the hollow log as they had left them.

Aroused by these depredations, John Lovewell, Josiah Farwell, and Jonathan Robbins petitioned the Provincial Government of Massachusetts for authority to raise and equip a company of scouts to "kill and destroy" their enemy, the Indians. Receiving proper encouragement, Capt. Lovewell, with a com-

¹ Josiah Farwell was one of the grantees of Suncook.

² At the January meeting of the Nashua Historical Society, in 1874, the musket was presented to the society by Levi S. Cross.

pany of men zealous to revenge their injuries, carried the war into the country of the enemy, ranged up the Merrimack valley and to the northward of Lake Winnipiseogee, and succeeded in obtaining one captive and slaying one Indian.

On the second expedition of Captain John Lovewell's company, the following January, 1725, they surprised and killed ten Indians in the neighborhood of Tamworth. The third expedition, of forty-six men, left Dunstable April 16, 1725.

The following detailed account of the battle is taken from the work of Rev. Thomas Symmes, edited by Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Bouton, and published in May, 1861:

They had travelled but a short distance before Toby, an Indian, falling sick, was obliged to return, which he did with great reluctance.

When they had marched as far as Contoocook, Mr. William Cummings of Dunstable became so disabled by a wound that he had received from the enemy some time before that the captain dismissed him, together with a kinsman of his to accompany him back.

They proceeded on to Ossipee, and at this place Mr. Benjamin Kidder of Nutfield, falling sick, the captain made a halt, and tarried while they built a small fortification for a place of refuge to resort to if there should be occasion.

Here he left his doctor, a sergeant and seven other men, to take care of Kidder. And they left at this place, also, a considerable quantity of their provisions, to lighten the loads of the men and facilitate their march, and which they intended should serve as a recruit on their return.

With his company now reduced to only thirty-four men, with himself, Captain Lovewell, not at all disheartened by his misfortunes, proceeded on his march from his fortification at Ossipee for Pigwacket, about forty miles distant from said fort, through a rough wilderness.

The names of those who proceeded on from Ossipee, and who engaged Paugus, with his gang of about eighty Indians, are as follows (except one who, like a coward, ran from them at the beginning of the engagement, and sneaked back to the fort, and

whose name is unworthy of being transmitted to posterity), — being those brave fellows who boldly and successfully contended with more than twice their number, namely,

Capt. John Lovewell,

Lieut. Joseph Farwell,

Lieut. Jonathan Robbins,

Ensign John Harwood,

Sergeant Noah Johnson,¹

Robert Usher,

Samuel Whiting,

all of Dunstable.

Ensign Seth Wyman,

Corp. Thomas Richardson,

Timothy Richardson,

Ichabod Johnson,

Josiah Johnson,

all of Woburn.

Eleazer Davis,

Josiah Davis,

Josiah Jones,

David Melvin,

Eleazer Melvin,

Jacob Farrar,

Joseph Farrar,

all of Concord, Mass.

Chaplain Jonathan Frye, of Andover.

Sergeant Jacob Fullam, of Weston.

Corp. Edward Lingfield, of Nutfield.

Jonathan Kittridge, and

Solomon Keyes,

of Billerica.

John Jefts,

Daniel Woods,

Thomas Woods,

John Chamberlain,

Elias Barron,

Isaac Lakin,

Joseph Gilson,

all of Groton.

Ebenezer Ayer, and

Abiel Asten,

of Haverhill.

From the Thursday before the battle the company were apprehensive they were discovered and dogged by the enemy; and on Friday night the watch heard the Indians about the camp and alarmed the company, but it being very dark, they could make no further discovery.

On Saturday, the 8th of May, while they were at prayers,

¹ Noah Johnson was the last survivor of this company. He was one of the first settlers of Pembroke, where he was a deacon of the church. He received a pension from the Massachusetts government of £15 per year. He removed to Plymouth, N. H., in his old age, and died there August 25, 1798, in the one hundredth year of his age.

very early in the morning, they heard a gun ; and some little time after they espied an Indian on a point that ran into Saco pond.

They now concluded that the design of the gun and the Indian's discovering himself was to draw them that way. They expected now without fail to be attacked, and it was proposed and consulted whether it would be prudent to venture an engagement with the enemy (who they perceived were now sufficiently alarmed), or endeavor a speedy retreat. The men generally and boldly answered : " We came to see the enemy ; we have all along prayed God we might find them ; and we had rather trust Providence with our lives, yea, die for our country, than try to return without seeing them, if we might, and be called cowards for our pains."

The captain readily complied to lead them on, though not without manifesting some apprehensions ; and, supposing the enemy were ahead of them (when, as it proved, they were in the rear), ordered the men to lay down their packs, and march with the greatest caution, and in the utmost readiness.

When they had marched about a mile and a half, or two miles, Ensign Wyman espied an Indian coming toward them, whereupon he gave a signal, and they all squatted, and let the Indian come on. In a short time several guns were fired at him ; upon which the Indian fired upon Captain Lovewell with beaver-shot, and wounded him mortally (as is supposed), though he made but little complaint, and was still able to travel, and at the same time wounded Mr. Samuel Whiting. Ensign Wyman immediately fired at and killed the Indian, and Mr. Fry and another scalped him.¹

¹ Gov. Hutchinson, in his history of Massachusetts, has ranked this Indian with the Roman Curtius, who devoted himself to death to save his country. Dr. Belknap, who visited the spot in 1784, thinks there is no foundation for the idea that he was placed there as a decoy ; and that he had no claim to the character of a hero. The point on which he stood was a noted fishing place ; the gun which alarmed Lovewell's company was fired at a flock of ducks ; and when they met him he was returning home with his game, and two fowling pieces. The village was situated at the edge of the meadow, on Saco river, which here forms a large bend. The remains of the stockade were found by the first settlers of Fryeburg forty years afterward. Walter Bryant, of Bow, who was employed as surveyor in a company engaged in the intended expedition against Canada, in 1747, passed over the ground where the sanguinary conflict took place. He there " discovered Indian camps large enough to hold thirty men — saw the spot where Lovewell was killed, and the trees full of bullet-holes, hav-

They then marched back toward their packs (which the enemy had found in the mean time and seized), and about ten of the clock, when they came pretty near to where they had laid them, at the north-east end of Saco pond, on a plain place, where there were few trees and but little brush, the Indians rose up in front and rear in two parties, and ran toward the English, three or four deep, with their guns presented. The English also instantly presented their guns, and rushed on to meet them.

When they had advanced to within a few yards of each other they fired on both sides, and the Indians fell in considerable numbers ; but the English, most, if not all of them, escaped the first shot, and drove the Indians several rods. Three or four rounds were fired on both sides ; but the Indians being more than double in number to our men, and having already killed Captain Lovewell, Mr. Fullam (only son of Major Fullam of Weston), Ensign Harwood, John Jefts, Jonathan Kittredge, Daniel Woods, Ichabod Johnson, Thomas Woods, and Josiah Davis, and wounded Lieutenants Farwell and Robbins and Robert Usher, in the place where the fight began, and striving to surround the rest, the word was given to retreat to the pond, which was done with a great deal of good conduct, and proved a great service to the English (the pond covering their rear), though the Indians got the ground where the dead of our party lay.

The fight continued very furious and obstinate, till towards night — the Indians roaring and yelling and howling like wolves, barking like dogs, and making all sorts of hideous noises — the English frequently shouting and huzzaing, as they did after the first round. At one time Capt. Wyman is confident the Indians were diverting themselves in powowing, by their striking upon the ground, and other odd motions ; but Wyman, creeping up and shooting their chief actor, broke up their meeting.

Some of the Indians, holding up ropes, asked the English if they would take quarter ; but were briskly answered, that they would have no quarter but at the muzzles of their guns.

ing, also, imitations of men's faces cut out upon them." When Dr. Belknap was there the names of the dead, on the trees, and the holes where balls had entered and been cut out, were plainly visible. The trees had the appearance of being very old, and one of them was fallen.— *Hist. Coll.*, vol. i, pp. 29, 30.

About the middle of the afternoon the ingenious Mr. Jonathan Frye (only son of Captain James Frye of Andover), a young gentleman of liberal education, who took his degree at Harvard College, 1723, and was chaplain to the company and greatly beloved by them for his excellent performances and good behavior, and who fought with undaunted courage till that time of day, was mortally wounded. But when he could fight no longer he prayed audibly several times for the preservation and success of the residue of the company.

Sometime after sunset the enemy drew off and left the field to our men. It was supposed and believed that not more than twenty of the enemy went off well. About midnight the English assembled themselves, and upon examination into their situation they found Jacob Farrar just expiring by the pond, and Lieutenant Robbins and Robert Usher unable to travel.

Lieutenant Robbins desired his companions to charge his gun, and leave it with him, which they did; he declaring that "As the Indians will come in the morning to scalp me, I will kill one more of them if I can."

There were eleven more of the English who were badly wounded, namely, Lieut. Farwell, Mr. Frye, Sergeant Johnson, Samuel Whiting, Elias Barron, John Chamberlain, Isaac Lakin, Eleazer Davis and Josiah Jones; but they, however, marched off the ground with the nine others who received no considerable wounds, namely, Ensign Wyman, Edward Lingfield, Thomas Richardson, the two Melvins, Ebenezer Ayer, Abiel Asten, Joseph Farrar and Joseph Gilson. These all proceeded on their return for the fort, and did not perceive that they were waylaid or pursued by the enemy, though they knew our men had no provision, and must therefore be very faint.

Four of the wounded men, namely, Farwell, Frye, Davis and Jones, after they had travelled about a mile and a half, found themselves unable to go any further, and with their free consent the rest kept on their march, hoping to find a recruit at the fort, and to return with fresh hands to relieve them.

As they proceeded on they divided into three companies one morning, as they were passing a thick wood, for fear of making

a track by which the enemy might follow them. One of the companies came upon three Indians, who pursued them some time. Meanwhile Elias Barron, one of this party, strayed from the others, and got over Ossipee river, by the side of which his gun case was found, and he was not heard of afterward. Eleven, in another party, reached the fort at Ossipee; but to their great surprise found it deserted. The coward who fled in the beginning of the battle ran directly to the fort, and gave the men posted there such a frightful account of what had happened that they all fled from the fort and made the best of their way home.

Solomon Keyes also came to the fort. When he had fought in the battle till he had received three wounds, and had become so weak by the loss of blood that he could not stand, he crawled up to Ensign Wyman, in the heat of the battle, and told him he was a dead man; but (said he) if it be possible I will get out of the way of the Indians that they may not get my scalp. Keyes then crept off by the side of the pond to where he providentially found a canoe, when he rolled himself into it, and was driven by the wind several miles toward the fort; he gained strength fast, and reached the fort as soon as the eleven before mentioned, and they all arrived at Dunstable on the 13th of May, at night.

On the 15th of May, Ensign Wyman, and three others, arrived at Dunstable. They suffered greatly for want of provisions. They informed that they were wholly destitute of all kinds of food from a Saturday morning till the Wednesday following, when they caught two mouse-squirrels, which they roasted whole, and found to be a sweet morsel. They afterwards killed some partridges and other game, and were comfortably supplied till they got home.

Eleazer Davis arrived at Berwick, and reported that he and the other three who were left with him waited some days for the return of the men from the fort, and at length despairing of their return, though their wounds were putrefied and stank, and they were almost dead with famine, yet they all travelled on several miles together, till Mr. Frye desired Davis and Farwell

not to hinder themselves any longer on his account, for he found himself dying, and he laid himself down, telling them he should never rise more, and charged Davis, if it should please God to bring him home, to go to his father and tell him that he expected in a few hours to be in eternity, and that he was not afraid to die. They left him, and this amiable and promising young gentleman, who had the journal of the march in his pocket, was not heard of again.

Lieutenant Farwell, who was greatly and no doubt deservedly applauded and lamented, was also left by Davis within a few miles of the fort, and was not afterward heard of. But Davis, getting to the fort, and finding provision there, tarried and refreshed himself, and recovered strength to travel to Berwick.

Josiah Jones, another of the four wounded who were left the day after the fight but a short distance from the scene of action, traversed Saco river, and after a fatiguing ramble arrived at Saco (now Biddeford), emaciated and almost dead from the loss of blood, the putrefaction of his wounds, and the want of food. He had subsisted upon the spontaneous vegetables of the forest, and cranberries, &c., which he had eaten came out at a wound he had received in his body. He was kindly treated by the people at Saco, and recovered of his wounds.

Several of the Indians, particularly Paugus, their chief, were well known to Lovewell's men, and frequently conversed with each other during the engagement.

After the return of the English from their fight, Colonel Tyng, with a company, went to the place of action, where he found and buried the slain.

Colonel Tyng found where the Indians had buried three of their men, which were dug up, and one of them was known to be the bold Paugus, who had been a great scourge to Dunstable.

This encounter resulted in the course of a few years in the grant by Massachusetts authority of the township of Suncook, or Lovewell's township, to the survivors and to the heirs of those who had perished of Captain Lovewell's heroic company. With Rumford this township conflicted with the township of Bow and the matter was not settled until the incorporation of Pembroke,

many years after, and the granting of another township within the district of Maine.

Early in the year 1725, Theodore Atkinson, joined with two commissioners from Massachusetts, visited the French governor at Montreal and entered a formal protest against his encouraging the Indians in the war. He denied the responsibility, but admitted having much influence with them; and brought about a meeting of some of the chiefs with the commissioners. Upon their return to New England, by way of Crown Point and Albany, under escort to the frontiers, they brought sixteen captives whom they had ransomed, and made arrangements for the ransom of others.

The last attack of the Indians during the war was upon a party in Dover. Benjamin and William Evans were killed. John Evans was wounded, scalped and left for dead, but recovered, and lived fifty years after. The attacking party eluded pursuit, and took Benjamin Evans, Jr., a lad of thirteen, captive with them to Canada.

A treaty of peace was brought about in December.

That New Hampshire escaped with so little loss during this war is attributed to the fact that the fury of the enemy was directed to the destruction of the eastern settlements, and because the men of the whole Province, by training, had become veterans, soldiers, and scouts.

In May, 1726, the governor and council appointed Nathaniel Weare, Theodore Atkinson and Richard Waldron, Jr., a committee to warn off the settlers at Penacook; a commission promptly attended to, for they reported the same month that they had visited the locality known as Penacook, where they had found forty men clearing the land and laying out a town. In April, the Lieutenant-Governor, John Wentworth, addressed the General Assembly, held at Portsmouth, stating the case, and called for supplies to press upon the home government the need of determining the boundary of the Province adjoining the Massachusetts colony. The Assembly voted £100 to Mr. Agent Newman, for him "to prosecute and endeavor a speedy settlement of the lines between this Government and that of the Mass."

The township of Rye, taken from Portsmouth, Greenland, and Hampton, was incorporated in 1726. It was settled as early as 1635, and for many years it was known as Sandy Beach. The inhabitants having been obliged to attend religious services in neighboring towns, had at length built a meeting house of their own, in 1725, and demanded and received a town charter the following year. They had suffered, in common with adjoining towns, by the depredations of the Indians during the forty years of alternate war and peace preceding their incorporation.

Rev. Nathaniel Merrill was settled in 1726; Rev. Samuel Parsons, in 1736; Rev. Huntington Porter, in 1784, who preached his half century sermon in 1835. He died in Lynn in 1844, aged nearly eighty-nine years.

The first settlers of the town were of the names of Berry, Seavey, Rand, Brackett, Wallis, Jenness and Locke.

The Puritans were distinguished for their large families; and the older settlements, near tide-water, in the course of several generations, had become crowded. The young men viewed with envy the prosperity of the Scotch-Irish new comers. Why should not they receive land for actual settlement as well as aliens and strangers? Had not their fathers and grandfathers done good service in the various Indian wars? Many petitions were sent to the Great and General Court of Massachusetts, claiming grants on a multitude of pretexts. This northern part of the colony was even then in dispute, and might at any time, by decision of the home government, be decided to be within the limits of the Royal Province of New Hampshire.

The township of Penacook was granted by Massachusetts, January 11, 1725, to Benjamin Stevens, Ebenezer Eastman and others, and included seven miles square. Settlement was commenced the following year. In 1727, Captain Ebenezer Eastman moved his family into the place. In 1728, the south boundaries of the town were extended, as an equivalent for lands within the limits before granted to Governor Endicott, and claimed by heirs of Judge Sewall.

The first settlers of the plantation of Penacook were carefully selected men, brave, law-abiding, God-fearing, chosen from

among their fellows by a committee of the court, to establish a model community. They came to stay. Very many of the first families are represented by their descendants to this day. They laid out wide and beautiful Main street substantially as it is now; they divided the land into home lots and farms, cleared away the forest trees, built log-houses at first (which were soon replaced by frame buildings, some still standing), and a meeting-house. Their plantation was incorporated, under the name of Rumford, in 1733. They built several garrison-houses for the protection of their families, for an Indian war broke out soon after the settlement was effected. For a number of years this was a frontier post, exposed to the attacks of the savages. Of a Sunday their minister would go into the pulpit, armed with the best gun in the parish, and preach to a congregation armed and equipped to repulse a possible Indian surprise. Men went to their work in the fields with an armed escort.

¹ The First Congregational Church in Penacook or Rumford or Concord was organized in November, 1730. The proprietors of the town, at a meeting in Andover, Mass., in February, 1726, voted to build a block-house, which should serve the double purpose of a fort and a meeting-house. Early in 1727, the first family moved into the town, and Rev. Bezaleel Toppan was employed to preach one year from May. Mr. Toppan and Rev. Enoch Coffin, both proprietors of the town, were employed by the settlers to preach till October, 1730, when it was resolved to establish a permanent ministry. Rev. Timothy Walker was at once called to be the minister of the town.

He was a native of Woburn, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard College, in the class of 1725. He died suddenly, on Sabbath morning, in September, 1782, aged seventy-seven years, deeply mourned by the people he had so faithfully served and led, and between whom and himself the mutual attachment had remained strong to the last.

The deep impress of this early ministry has never been effaced, and the influence of Mr. Walker, to a large degree, decided the moral tone and habits of the town. For more than

¹ Rev. F. D. Ayer.

half a century he directed the thought, and was the religious teacher of the early settlers ; and his clear convictions, his bold utterances, and his firm adherence to practical principles, made him a wise leader. He served the town as well as the church. His wise counsel and prompt and judicious action in relation to every matter of public interest were of great benefit to the people, and gave him a wide and acknowledged influence. Three times he visited England, as agent for the town, to confirm its endangered rights, and was enabled by his personal influence and wisdom to make secure forever the claims and privileges of the settlers. His influence will be acknowledged, and his name remembered with gratitude by future generations. His daughter married Benjamin Thompson, afterwards Count Rumford, and was the mother of the Countess of Rumford.

The first meeting-house of Concord was built of logs, in 1727, and served as a fort and a place of worship. It stood near West's brook, and was occupied by this church twenty-three years. The second house was that so long known as the "Old North." The main body of the house was built in 1751. In 1783 it was completed with porches and a spire, and in 1802 enlarged so as to furnish sittings for twelve hundred people, and a bell was placed in the tower. Central in its location, it was for a long time the only place of public worship in the town, and was used by the Church for ninety years. It served the State also. In this house the Convention of 1788 met "to form a permanent plan of government for the State." Here, with religious services, in 1784, the new State Constitution was first introduced, and here, too, in June, 1788, the Federal Constitution was adopted, by which New Hampshire became one of the States of the Union. This was the ninth State to adopt that Constitution, the number required to render it operative ; so that, by this vote, it became binding upon the United States. After another church edifice was built this was used by the "Methodist Biblical Institute" till 1866. When it was destroyed by fire, in November, 1870, there passed from sight the church building which had associated with it more of marked and precious history than with any other in the State.

The third house of worship was dedicated in 1842 and burned in 1873. The present house of worship was dedicated in 1876.



FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AT CONCORD.

From the parent church have been separated the South church and the churches at East and West Concord. To Mr Walker

succeeded Rev. Israel Evans, a chaplain in the continental army, Rev. Asa McFarland, Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, D. D., the State historian, and the present pastor, Rev. Franklin D. Ayer, D. D.

Concord was incorporated by New Hampshire, June 7, 1765.

¹ So great was the security felt by the settlers at the close of Lovewell's war, that they emigrated into the wilderness in every direction. The first settlement in that part of West Dunstable known as Witch Brook Valley was made about the year 1728 by Caleb Fry, according to a copy of an original draft or plan of the township of Dunstable by Jonathan Blanchard, dated June, 1720. This plan is now in a tolerable state of preservation, to be seen at the office of the Hillsborough county registry of deeds at Nashua. Mr. Fry held a land grant west of Timothy Rogers's grant, lying on the west of Penichuck pond, and embraced nearly all the territory now included in District No. 8 in the town of Hollis, lying west of the school-house. According to tradition, he came from Andover, was a son of James Fry, who was a soldier in the Narragansett war of 1676, and a brother of James Fry, of Andover, one of the grantees of Souhegan West, afterwards called Amherst.

That Mr. Fry was the first one to occupy his own land grant in all this section is evident from the fact that he built a turning mill, and operated it a number of years. This mill was situated on the Little Gulf brook, east side of Ridge hill, so called, about twenty rods south of the road at the Spaulding place, in the north part of Hollis. At a short distance easterly from this mill is still to be seen the place of an old cellar-hole, indicating that a dwelling once stood there. It was on this spot in the wilderness that Mr. Fry erected his log-hut. It is evident that he cultivated a piece of land, and set out thereon three apple-trees, one of which is now standing, and in bearing condition, over one hundred and fifty years old, and is the largest apple-tree in the town of Hollis. Mr. Fry also manufactured wooden ware, and was employed a portion of the time in trapping. At what time he left is unknown, but it was before 1746.

The early landmarks have disappeared, and it is not easy to

¹ C. S. Spaulding.

reproduce the scenes in which they planted their habitations. To men employed in subjugating the forests, fighting wild men and wild beasts, clearing lots, and making paths, there was no leisure, and little disposition, to make records of their doings.

The survivors of Captain John Lovewell's expedition to Pig-wacket petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts for the grant of a township as a recompense for their sufferings, and received the grant of Suncook, or "Lovewell's Township."

Meanwhile the authorities of the Province of New Hampshire had jealously watched the proceedings of the Massachusetts Bay people. The township of Bow was incorporated May 20, 1727, conflicting with the grants of Penacook and Suncook. The township was laid out January 28, 1728-9, by Andrew Wiggin, William Moor, and Edward Fifield.

April 5, 1725, Colonel Tyng, in command of a scouting party ascending the Merrimack valley to Lake Winnipiseogee, reported meeting a company of "Irish," who were located on and occupying the lands on the intervale about the village of East Concord. They had built a fort for protection against the savages. Later they were dislodged from those fair fields and forced to move on. Previous to the granting of Epsom, in May, 1727, certain Scotch-Irish families, from Londonderry, had settled within that territory. It is probable that the fruitful and fertile lands of Lovewell's township had been thoroughly examined by these hardy pioneers before it was granted by either Province. They were not allowed to purchase land in Penacook; the proprietor forfeited his right if he sold to one of the race. No such restriction kept them from purchasing the rights of the proprietors of Suncook, or Lovewell's township; and a fair field was opened for their settlement.

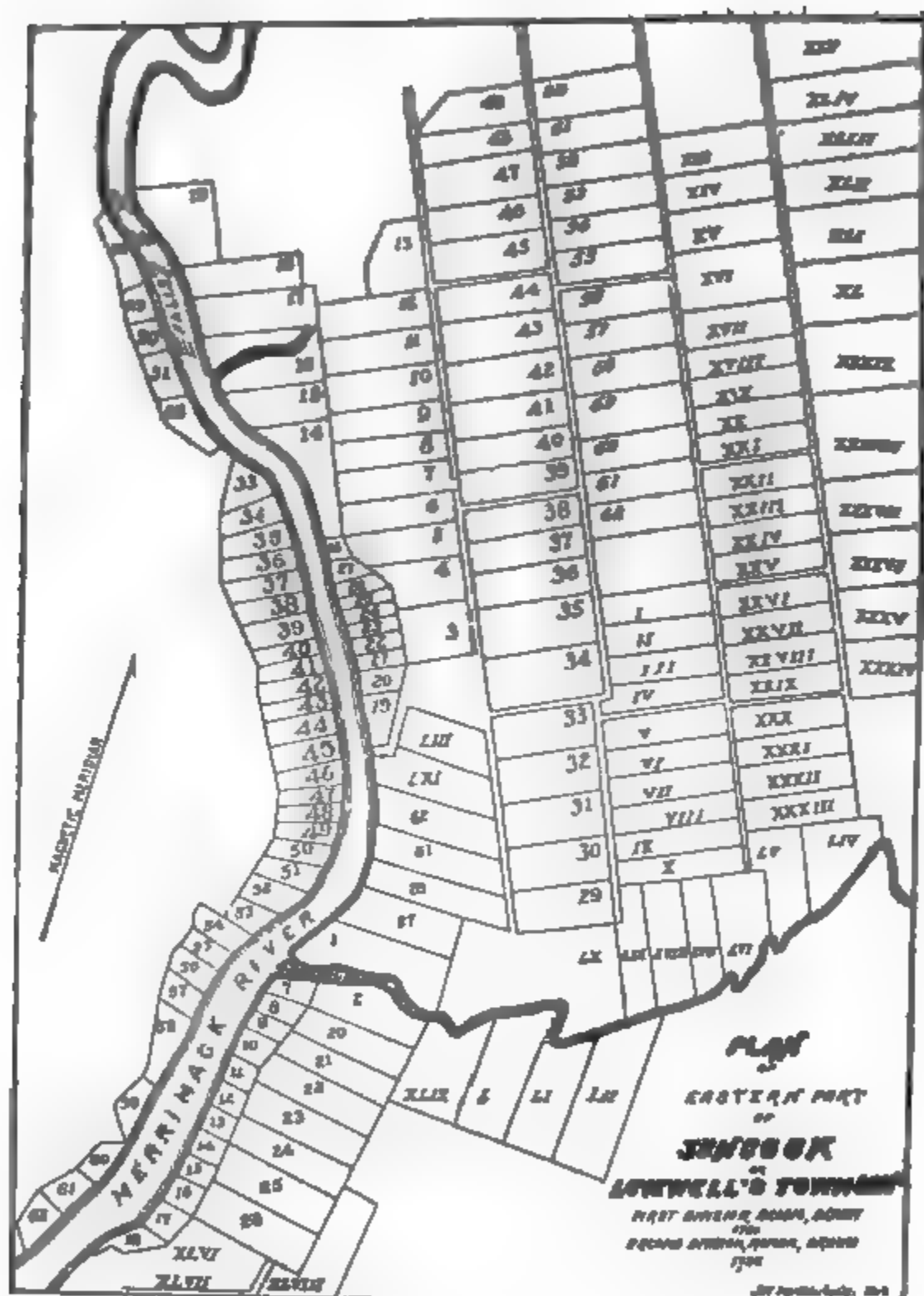
There is reason to believe that the first movement toward a settlement of Suncook was in the summer of 1728. It was the custom of the young men to start early in the spring for the newly-granted wild lands, build a rude log shanty for temporary shelter, and proceed at once to clear away the forest growth from their lots. The axe and fire-brand were the means employed. Not unfrequently the crop of the first season nearly

paid for the land. After the harvest the toilers would return to a more settled community in which to pass the winter.

Tradition asserts that Francis Doyne and his wife were the first white inhabitants who ever wintered in the township, 1728-9, and they may be said to have been the first permanent settlers. Their log hut is said to have been located about in the middle of the field west of Pembroke street, just north of the road leading toward Garvin's falls. After a severe snow-storm they were visited by a party from Penacook, who were anxious as to their safety, and were found in a roughly-built cabin, comfortable, contented, and protected against the inclemency of the weather. Doyne was one of Captain Lovewell's soldiers. During the same summer, 1728, the property was probably visited, both by many of the original grantees, their heirs, and others wanting to purchase. The amount of work accomplished during this first year towards effecting a permanent settlement is unknown; but there is reason to believe that the active settlement was undertaken during the summer of 1729. Land certainly was not at a premium at that time, when the right to three hundred and sixty-five acres, with the chance of drawing the best lands in the township, was sold for twenty-four pounds. As silver was reckoned at twenty shillings, or one pound, to the ounce then, the land brought but six and a half cents for an acre.

In a general sense the settlers of the township displaced the Indians, but no particular tribe is known to have occupied the territory save as a hunting-ground and fishing rendezvous. The name of one Indian only has come down to us as having any connection with the place, and his record is very traditional and vague. Plausawa, in whose honor the hill in North Pembroke is named, is said to have had his wigwam in that locality. With his comrades, Sabatis and Christi, he was a frequent visitor to this and neighboring sections, until war was declared, when he cast his lot with the St. Francis tribe. The three are charged with having led or instigated the attack upon Suncook and Epsom in after years. During a cessation of hostilities, Plausawa and Sabatis were killed while on a friendly visit to Boscawen, in 1753.

Lovewell's township, or Suncook, was a frontier town for many years after its settlement. That it suffered no more during the contest was owing to the fact that its young men were constantly on the scout toward the enemy.



The settlers were the Puritans, from the old Bay Colony; the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, from the settlement of London-

derry ; and, lastly, the New Hampshire settlers from the neighborhood of Exeter, Dover and Kingston, who came in later under Bow titles. Truly the town was not homogeneous. A French family was the first to locate in town, and several Welsh families settled there later.

The inroad of settlers in 1730 was probably rapid. The giants of the forest fell before the woodman's axe, and the log cabin was rendered homelike by the presence of women and children. The few scattering Indians remaining in the neighborhood were indifferent or friendly, and doubtless the settlers received occasional calls from them.

The log houses built by the pioneers of the last century have been replaced by framed buildings, but they may still be seen in the logging camps of Grafton and Coos counties, and in all new countries. In summer the life was not unpleasant ; the river teemed with shad, salmon, and trout ; the deer and the bear wandered in the neighboring forests ; the virgin soil yielded wonderful harvests. Their fare was simple, but with prudence and foresight one could provide for the family during the long winter months, with ordinary exertion. Fuel was at their very doors, to be had for the chopping, and pitch pine knots answered for candles and gas.

Wolves, lean and hungry, might howl about their safely barred windows, but could not enter their dwellings ; nor could the cold affect them, with logs hospitably piled in the open fireplace. The Bible and New England Primer might form their thoroughly read library, but tradition was a never failing source of interest to them.

James Moore probably erected his house this year, said to have been the first framed building in the township, and the frame to-day forms a part of Samuel Emery Moorc's house. Neighbors from Buckstreet and Concord assisted at the raising, and a few Indians are said to have helped. Tradition asserts that one of the latter was worsted in a friendly contest and trial of strength, usual from time immemorial on such occasions, and became very angry at his overthrow, threatening vengeance. His wrath was appeased by a potation from a brown jug which



NOTE. Very early in the Suncook records is a mention of a conflict between the Orthodox and Presbyterian churches. By the former Rev Aaron Whittemore was settled as the minister of the parish, the latter entering a formal protest. At the time of his settlement the Presbyterians were in a majority in the township; but absent grantees, residents in Massachusetts, claimed the right of voting by proxy, and maintained control of the political and religious affairs of the town.

Rev. Aaron Whittemore was a graduate of Harvard College, and for a third of a century sustained a leading position in the affairs of Suncook and Pembroke. During the French and Indian war his house was garrisoned by an armed force, and he had a commission in the militia. Many prominent families in the State trace back their ancestry to him, and his descendants are very numerous and influential. Among them are the Kittredges and Woodmans, besides the Whittemores scattered throughout the State from Nashua to the Upper Coos.

Submitting to the inevitable the Presbyterian members of the parish became reconciled; and for many years listened to the preaching, and paid their rates towards the support, of Mr. Whittemore.

The Province line, as determined, must have been to the latter a grievance, for he was a faithful son of the Bay Colony and in favor of its laws and institutions.

had already come into use. Moore was very sagacious in his treatment of the Indians, and gained their friendship ; his place was avoided by them in after years during the hostilities, although it was fortified to repel an attack.

Besides granting the township of Bow, the New Hampshire authorities, in 1727, granted Epsom, Barnstead, Chichester, Canterbury and Gilmanton to companies intending to form permanent settlements, thus extending the frontier out into the interior. Epsom and Canterbury were immediately occupied and garrisoned later during the French and Indian wars, while the other townships were not reclaimed from the wilderness until the return of peace.

Newmarket was cut off from Exeter in 1727. Rev. John Moody was ordained and settled in 1730 ; Rev. S. Tombs, in 1794 ; Rev. James Thurston, in 1800.

Governor William Burnet assumed the office of chief magistrate of Massachusetts and New Hampshire in July 1728, coming from New York, where he had acted in the same capacity. He was welcomed at Boston by a committee of the council and assembly of the Province of New Hampshire, and was afterwards granted a regular salary. He died in September, 1729, having visited New England but once, and was succeeded by Governor Jonathan Belcher.

Governor Burnet had been very popular in New York, and was described by Lieutenant-Governor Wentworth, in one of his speeches, as "a gentleman of known worth, having justly obtained a universal regard from all who have had the honor to be under his government." He died at the early age of forty-one years.

Belcher, a native of New England, was a merchant of large fortune and unblemished reputation. He had spent six years in Europe and had been presented at court. "He was graceful in his person, elegant and polite in his manners ; of a lofty and aspiring disposition ; a steady, generous friend ; a vindictive, but not implacable enemy." ¹

A controversy soon arose between the new governor and

¹ Belknap.

Wentworth, the lieutenant-governor of the Province, on account of a letter which Wentworth had written to Governor Shute, and all friendly relations between the two ceased. Belcher took active measures to express his enmity, curtailing the importance and emoluments of the office of lieutenant-governor, to the disgust and disappointment of Wentworth and his many friends. Wentworth himself did not long survive, but died Dec. 12, 1730, at the age of fifty-nine years.

Lieutenant-Governor John Wentworth was the son of Samuel and Mary (Benning) Wentworth of New Castle, and the grandson of Elder William Wentworth of Exeter, who signed the "combination" in 1639. He was born in June 16, 1672, and in early life was a sea-captain. After leaving the sea he was a merchant, and was reputed a fair and generous dealer. "He was a gentleman of good natural abilities, much improved by conversation; remarkably civil and kind to strangers; respectful to the ministers of the gospel; a lover of good men of all denominations; compassionate and bountiful to the poor; courteous and affable to all." ¹ In February, 1711-12, he was appointed a councillor by Queen Anne, in place of Winthrop Hilton, deceased, and was justice of the Court of Common Pleas from 1713 to 1718. He was appointed lieutenant-governor in 1717, and held the office until his death. Of his sixteen children, fourteen survived him, of whom one was Benning Wentworth and another the wife of Theodore Atkinson.

The course pursued by Governor Belcher was resented by the friends of Wentworth and the opposition was led by Benning Wentworth and Theodore Atkinson; but Belcher disregarded his opponents and apprehended no danger from their resentment.

Mr. Wentworth was succeeded as lieutenant-governor by David Dunbar, a native of Ireland, formerly a colonel in the British service, and unfriendly to Governor Belcher. He had been commander of the fort at Pemaquid, and upon his appearance in New Hampshire, in 1731, he joined the party in opposition to the governor. Soon after his arrival a petition was sent

¹ Belknap.

to England, praying for the removal of Governor Belcher, "alleging that his government was grievous, oppressive, and arbitrary." Richard Waldron, with a party friendly to the governor, drew up an address in Belcher's favor, and forwarded it at the same time. As a result of letters and petitions, Theodore Atkinson, Benning Wentworth, and Joshua Peirce were appointed councillors, but being kept out of office for two years, the two former were elected to the Assembly, where they maintained their opposition.

Dr. Belknap is of the opinion that it was the design of Governor Belcher to effect a union of New Hampshire with Massachusetts; but the people could not be brought to ask for it. The opposition favored a government entirely distinct from Massachusetts. The chief trouble which they encountered was the poverty and limited area of the Province, and so they advocated its enlargement. They were in favor of determining the boundary lines of the Province, which the governor and his friends were by no means anxious to settle. The New Hampshire authorities became more zealous to have the line determined than Massachusetts, although they realized that it would not greatly benefit them personally, as the territory would either revert to the King, to again grant, or become the property of the heirs of Mason and Allen.

The governor, as obliged by his instructions, frequently urged the settlement of the lines in his speeches; and a committee from both provinces met at Newbury, in the autumn of 1731, to arrange the affair; but the Massachusetts party prevented an accommodation; whereupon the New Hampshire authorities determined no longer to treat with Massachusetts, but to petition the King to decide the controversy.

Accordingly, in 1732, John Rindge, a merchant of Portsmouth, who had influential friends in England, was appointed by the Assembly agent for the Province. He visited the old country, and presented to the King a petition, requesting the establishment of the line between the two provinces; and upon his return to America the affair was left to the management of Captain John Thomlinson, a merchant of London, a gentleman of great penetration, industry and address. This petition, how-

ever, was not endorsed by the governor or by his council; but was authorized by the Assembly and the lieutenant-governor.

Governor Belcher charged Dunbar with being "false, perfidious, malicious, and revengeful, a plague to the governor and a deceiver of the people." The opposition alleged that the governor consented at every session of the Massachusetts Assembly to grants of land within the disputed territory.

In 1732, a vote of the proprietors of Suncook is the first mention in the town records of the Bow controversy. In case the claim of Massachusetts was sustained, the right of the grantees of Suncook would be established; in case New Hampshire obtained jurisdiction, the right to the land would be legally vested in the heirs of John Mason.

Oyster River, a parish of Dover, was incorporated as Durham in 1732. It had been made a parish in 1651; separated in 1675; incorporated in 1716. It had suffered severely during the Indian wars, the enemy frequently committing depredations within its limits. A church was built in 1655. The first minister, settled in the parish in 1674, was John Russ, who died in 1736, at the age of one hundred and eight years. He was also the parish physician. Rev. Hugh Adams was settled in 1718; Rev. Nicholas Gilman, in 1741; Rev. John Adams, in 1748; Rev. Curtis Coe, in 1780, who was dismissed in 1806.

The township of Narragansett No. 3, Souhegan West, or Amherst, was granted, in 1733, by Massachusetts. The first settlement was commenced, in 1734, by Samuel Walton and Samuel Lampson and others from Essex county. A meeting house was built in 1739. The town was incorporated in 1760, as Amherst, and upon the organization of Hillsborough County it was made the shire town. Milford, in 1794, and Mount Vernon, in 1803, were separated from Amherst. A church was organized in 1741, and Daniel Wilkins was settled as minister, and continued there until his death, in February, 1784. Rev. Jeremiah Barnard was settled in 1779; Rev. Nathan Lord, in 1816, afterwards president of Dartmouth College.

The township of Contoocook, afterwards Boscawen, was granted by Massachusetts in 1733, and a settlement was made

the next year by Nathaniel Danforth, Andrew Bohannon, Moses Burbank, Stephen Gerrish and Edward Emery, a colony from Newbury, Massachusetts. Soon twenty or thirty families were settled within the township. A fort, one hundred feet square and ten feet high, was built in 1739, in which the inhabitants were obliged to take refuge for a period of twenty-two years. Rev. Phineas Stevens was settled as minister in 1737, and a meeting house was built the next year, as large as that at Rumford and "two feet higher." Mr. Stevens was succeeded, in 1761, by Rev. Robie Morrill ; in 1768, by Rev. Nathaniel Merrill ; in 1781, by Rev. Samuel Wood, who continued in the ministry for over fifty years. The town was incorporated in 1760, and named in honor of Admiral Boscawen.

Settlements were pushed up the valley of the Connecticut as far as Charlestown soon after 1735, in which year that town, by the name of No. 4, was granted by Massachusetts to the citizens of Northampton, Hadley, Hatfield, Deerfield and Sunderland. The first settlers were several families by the name of Parker, Farnsworth, Sartwill from Groton, Hastings from Lunenburg, and Stevens from Rutland. In 1743 a fort was built, under the direction of Colonel Stoddard of Northampton ; and the first mills were erected the following year. The town was temporarily abandoned by the inhabitants in 1747, on account of the Indian war, but a garrison was stationed at the fort as a protection to the frontiers. Charlestown was incorporated in July, 1753. Rev. John Dennis was settled as minister in 1754 ; Rev. Bulkley Olcott, in 1761 ; Rev. Jaazaniah Crosby, in 1810 ; Rev. J. De F. Richards, in 1841 ; Rev. Worthington Wright, in 1851.

In the meanwhile, the relations between Governor Belcher and his lieutenant-governor, Dunbar, were not of an amicable character. Dunbar had no seat in the council, and was deprived of command of the fort at New Castle, and as many of his perquisites as possible, by the governor. In anger, Dunbar retired to his fort at Pemaquid, where he remained two years. Upon his return, he was treated with less severity by the governor.

Dunbar, in his office of surveyor-general of the King's woods,

was frequently arbitrary in his dealings with the people upon the Piscataqua, and incurred their enmity. At Exeter, while enforcing some of his obnoxious regulations, he was set upon by a force disguised as Indians, and, together with his party, received rough usage. They were obliged to tramp back to Portsmouth, as their boat was rendered unserviceable. For this offence he could receive no legal redress, as his assailants were unknown. As a retaliation, he ordered that courts should be holden only at Portsmouth, instead of at Exeter, Dover, and Hampton, as formerly. He was caressed by the opponents of Belcher, and, in 1737, went to England to prosecute his design of creating New Hampshire into an independent province, of which he desired to obtain control. Disappointed in his ambition, he accepted an office offered by the East India Company, and was appointed governor of St. Helena.

The trade of the Province at this time consisted chiefly in the exportation of lumber and fish to Spain and Portugal, and the Caribbee Islands. The mast trade was wholly confined to Great Britain. In the winter, small vessels went to the southern colonies with English and West India goods, and returned with corn and pork. Woollen manufacture was diminished, as sheep were scarce, but the manufacture of linen had greatly increased by the emigration from the north of Ireland.¹

In 1732, an Episcopal church was organized at Portsmouth, and a chapel built, which was consecrated in 1734; and two years later, Rev. Arthur Brown was settled as their minister, with a salary from the "Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts." In 1735, the Province was visited with a new epidemic, known as the throat distemper; and of the first forty who had it none recovered. It first appeared at Kingston. In the whole Province not less than one thousand persons died of the disease, of whom some nine hundred were children. Over two hundred died at Hampton Falls, and over one hundred at Exeter, Kingston, and Durham.

In 1737, the settlers at Suncook bargained with John Cochran of Londonderry to erect a saw-mill and a grist-mill on the

¹ Belknap.

Suncook river, and agreed to deed to him lot No. 1, which embraced the compact part of the present village of Suncook, in the town of Pembroke. The conditions of the grant he evidently complied with, for the deeds of all property within that area can be traced to him.

In accordance with a vote the first road to Rumford was laid out. It led diagonally across the lots, very directly from the first meeting house, built in 1733, at the north-east corner of the cemetery, over intervening land to the bridge over the Soucook, thence by the river bank to the great bend in the Merrimack, where a ferry was early established, about a mile below the lower bridge in Concord, and nearly as far above the railroad bridge.

A bounty of sixpence a tail was voted for every rattlesnake killed in the township.

The north and east part of the town was then a wilderness, covered by the primeval forest. The Suncook settlers, for the most part, were on the home lots, which were on each side of what is now Pembroke street. Their meadow lots, on the Suncook, Merrimack and Soucook rivers, were reached by winding paths through the forest, and were valuable to the pioneers from the wild grass that grew upon them. The intervale lots along the Merrimack are said to have been open at the first settlement, from inundations of the river, or kept so by the Indians, the former occupants of the land, as corn fields.

An old man once said that the pioneers settled on high land, not on account of its fertility, but to avoid the trails of the savages, which were made by the river bank; that the Indians would never turn from their march to do malicious injury, except when on the war path; and because from an elevation the clearings could be better protected by a stockade and garrison house.

Thomlinson, the agent of New Hampshire in England, was indefatigable in his efforts in behalf of the little Province. It was greatly due to him that the chapel was built at Portsmouth, and that a minister was settled over the parish. Through his instrumentality, commissioners from among the councillors of

New York, New Jersey, Rhode Island, and Nova Scotia, all from royal governments except those from Rhode Island, and with that colony Massachusetts had a controversy respecting boundaries, were appointed to adjudicate the dispute on boundary line. The commissioners, three from Nova Scotia, and five from Rhode Island, met at Hampton, August 1, 1737. Here they were met by a committee of the New Hampshire Assembly, who presented the demands of the Province, while agents of Massachusetts stated their claims. On the 10th of August, the General Court of Massachusetts met at Salisbury, while the General Court of New Hampshire met at Hampton Falls. The latter, however, were not united, as the Council were of the Massachusetts party, while the Assembly favored the New Hampshire pretensions. The commissioners, however, could not determine definitely the line between the two Provinces, but referred the matter to the King and Council. Here the New Hampshire interests were again entrusted to Thomlinson, who was a host in himself. Not receiving the necessary papers from the New Hampshire authorities to prosecute their claim, he manufactured such as he thought would be most powerful for the benefit of his clients of New Hampshire. While the matter was pending, in 1738, Thomlinson bought up the Masonian claim to the Province for £1,000, on his own responsibility, in behalf of the New Hampshire Assembly.

In this appeal, New Hampshire had the advantage of the most skilful advocates, who represented the "poor, little, loyal, distressed Province of New Hampshire" as crowded and oppressed by the "vast, opulent, overgrown Province of Massachusetts;" and New Hampshire won the case. The question was settled by his Majesty, in council, March 5, 1740, and the present southern and eastern boundary of New Hampshire was established. Many townships granted by Massachusetts were found to be without the jurisdiction of the Province that had granted their charters, and within a Province governed by different laws, and where the title to the wild land was in dispute.

This was the more bitter to the inhabitants of the territory because of the Masonian claim. This hung over their heads,

and affected their ownership in the lands which they had recovered from a wilderness by years of toil and exposure. The Province of New Hampshire gained jurisdiction over a strip of land fourteen miles wide, extending its whole width, and was supposed to include the present State of Vermont. Twenty-eight newly granted townships, between the Merrimack and Connecticut rivers, were cut off from Massachusetts and annexed to New Hampshire. The latter Province gained seven hundred square miles more than the authorities had claimed, besides the territory west of the Connecticut river.¹

Kensington was detached from Hampton, and incorporated in 1737, when Rev. Jeremiah Fogg was settled as minister over the town. He was succeeded, in 1793, by Rev. Naphali Shaw; in 1812, by Rev. Nathaniel Kennedy.

¹Civil Engineer Nelson Spofford, of Haverhill, boundary line surveyor on the part of Massachusetts in the present controversy with New Hampshire, is in receipt of valuable and important copies of maps and other documents relative to this subject from the Public Records office of England.

In 1883 Mr. Spofford made inquiries of Minister Lowell as to the necessary proceedings in order to ascertain what documents might be found on record relative to the settlement of the boundary line controversy in 1741.

Mr. Stevens was employed to search the records, and he forwarded to Mr. Spofford a list of twenty-five documents and maps relating to this subject, with the cost of copying; and here the matter rested until the Boundary Line Commission was organized, in 1885, when Mr. Spofford was directed to order copies of such documents as might appear to be of the most importance, but owing to delays from various causes these documents have been but recently received.

The list embraces some three hundred pages foolscap of closely written matter, and copies of three maps. Among the documents appear the following:

No. I.

Public Record Office of England.

Colonial Correspondence Bd. of Trade New England.

Order of the King in Council. 9 April 1740.

Indorsed, New England, *Massachusetts Bay New Hampshire* Order of Council dated April 9th 1740 directing the Board to prepare an Instruction to the Governor of the Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire for settling the Bounds of these Provinces pursuant to a report of the Committee of Council.

At the Court of St. James the 9th. April 1740

Present

The Kings most Excellant Majesty in Council

Whereas: His Majesty was this day pleased by his order in Council, to signify his approbation of a Report made by the Lords of the Committee in Council upon the respective Appeals of the Provinces of the Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire for the Determination of the Commissioners — appointed to settle the Boundaries between the said Provinces, and to direct in what manner the said Boundaries should be settled, and also to require the Governor and the respective Councils and Assemblies of the said Provinces to take especial care to carry His Majestys commands thereby signified into due execution, as by a copy of the said Order hereto annexed may more fully appear. And His Majesty being desirous to remove all further pretence for continuing the Disputes which have subsisted for many years between the said Provinces on Account of the said Boundary, and to prevent any delay in ascertaining the Boundary pursuant to the said order in Council, Doth Hereby Order that the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations do prepare the Draught of such an instruction as they shall conceive proper to be sent to the Governor of those Provinces, for enforcing the due execution of the said order and requiring him in the strongest terms to cause His Majestys Commands in this behalf to be executed in the most effectual and expeditious manner, to the end that his Majestys Intentions for promoting the Peace and Quiet of the said Provinces, may not be frustrated or delayed. And they are to lay the said Draught before the Right Honorable the Lords of the Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs.—

(Signed)

Temple Stanyan

No. II.

Order of Committee of Council 9 April 1741

Indorsed (with petitions) Massachusetts Order of the Lords of ye Committee of Council dated ye 9th of April 1741 referring to this board ye Petition of Thomas Hutchinson of Boston Esq. praying his Majesty to direct that the several Line Townships which by the Line directed to be run by his Majestys Order in Council of ye 9th April 1740 will be cut off from the Province of Massachusetts Bay may be united to that Province.

At the Council Chamber Whitehall

the 9th. of April 1741 By the Right Honorable the Lords of the Committee of Council for Plantation Affairs.

His Majesty, having been pleased by his order in Council of the 9th of February last, to refer unto this Committee the humble petition of Thomas Hutchinson of Boston in his Majesty Province of Massachusetts Bay Esqr. humbly praying that His Majesty will be graciously pleased to direct that the several Townships, commonly known by the name of the line townships, which by the Line directed to be run by his Majestys Order in Council of the 9th of April 1740, will be cut off from the said Province of Massachusetts Bay may be United in that Province — The Lords of the Committee this day took the said petition, together with several others thereto annexed, from the said Township into Consideration, and are hereby pleased to refer the same

to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, to examine into the said Petitions, and report their Opinion thereupon to this Committee

(Signed)

Temple Stanyan.

Benning Wentworth to the Board of Trade 8th December 1742

Indorsed New Hampshire Letter from Mr. Wentworth Governor of New Hampshire to the Board, dated Portsmouth ye 8th December 1742

Referring to the petitions of the inhabitants who had without their consent been summarily transferred from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts to that of New Hampshire, and who had petitioned the King to be returned to Massachusetts, Wentworth says,—

And unless it should be His Majesty's pleasure to put an end to Applications of this Nature, It will be impossible for me to carry his Royal Instructions into Execution.

New Hampshire sits down by his Majesty's determination, and has showed the greatest obedience thereto by paying the whole expense of running and marking out the boundaries in exact conformity to the royal determination, and therefore thinks it a great hardship that Massachusetts should lead them into any new charge, in a dispute that had subsisted near four score years, and which has been so solemnly determined.

And it may be added here, also, that the legislature of New Hampshire supplemented the above appeal of Governor Wentworth with a prayer to the King, never, under any circumstances, to admit of the slightest infraction of the boundary line, thus determined and established according to his royal will and pleasure; and to the credit of that Province and State it may also be stated here that that work, the boundary line as then established and recorded, has never been called in question by either, and the State has never gone back on her own record

Jonathan Belcher to the Board of Trade.

7 May 1741.

Indorsed Massachusetts, new Hampshire Letter from Mr. Belcher Governor of New England, dated at Boston ye 7th of May 1741, concerning a difficulty, arisen upon ye construction of His Majesty's Judgment respecting ye Boundaries betwixt ye Province of Massachusetts Bay and that of New Hampshire.

This is a very important document, and, as will be seen, effectually disposes of all claims New Hampshire may have been supposed to have to a slice of Massachusetts, and forms a very valuable and important State paper.

In connection with these documents, Mr. Spofford has also received copies of three very important and valuable maps relating to the boundary line controversy of 1741.

No. 1 is a map of Merrimack river and the boundary line at three miles distant on the north side thereof, by George Mitchell, surveyor. This map is about 18x24 inches, and bears the following inscription on the upper left hand corner, enclosed in scroll work:

To

His Excellency Benning Wentworth Esqr.
Captain General & Commander in Chief over His Majesty's Province of New
Hampshire

This map is humbly inscribed by
His Excellencys
Most Obedt. Servt.
George Mitchell Surv'r.

And immediately under this we find the following note :

By Lines drawn on the North side of ye River there is as much land as water, which have their corresponding parallels at three miles distance; but as ye Sudden Bends renders it impracticable to come up to the Truth, the difference is divided equally in General.

In the lower left hand corner is the following note :

Received April 20th, with Governor Wentworth's Letter dated at Portsmouth in New Hampshire 6th March 1741&2

In the lower right hand corner is the title enclosed in scroll work.

A MAP

Of the River Merrimack
from the Atlantick Ocean
to Pawtucket Falls de-
scribing Bounds between
His Majesty's Province of
New Hampshire and the
Massachusetts Bay, agree-
able to His Majestys Or-
der in Council 1741

On the back of the map we find the following sworn statement :

George Mitchell makes Oath, that this survey made by him of the River Merrimack, from the mouth of said River to Pawtucket Falls, is true and exact to the best of his skill and knowledge, and that the line described in the plan is as conformable to His Majestys determination in Council, as was in his power to draw, but finding it impracticable to stick to the letter of said determination, has in some places taken from one Province, and made ample allowance for the same in the next reach of the River.

Portsmouth, New Hampshire, March 8th, 1741.

George Mitchell,

Sworn	{	Jotham Odiorne	}	Jus. of the Peace
before		H. Sherburne		

Thus it will be seen that Mitchell was no tool or emissary of Belcher's, but he drew the boundary line according to his interpretation of the King's Decree, as it appears from examination of the map that he surveyed the river, made his plan, and then proceeded to lay off a strip of land three miles wide on the north side thereof. This he did by first drawing straight lines along

the north shore of the river, passing so as to take one half of the river into his estimate, projecting these lines from the ocean to Pawtucket falls, and then draws the boundary line at three miles distance from these straight lines. Consequently no part of his line appears on the south side of the river. Mitchell does not seem to have understood the gymnastics of modern surveying.

This map shows no small degree of artistic ability in the surveyor, who projected it, so much so that Mr. Spofford already has applications for copies from parties interested in works of this description.

But this map not only indicates a superior draughtsman, but a remarkably skilful and accurate surveyor.

His plan of the river, reduced by pantograph to the scale of the map accompanying the recent report of the New Hampshire Commissioners to the legislature of that State, shows the survey to have been made and platted with a wonderful degree of accuracy.

This latest survey and plan were executed with the very best of modern appliances, by a skilful and experienced surveyor but recently from the United States Government survey of the Mississippi river, and neither time nor expense was spared to make it as accurate as could be platted on a scale of 2,500 feet to one inch; still, on comparing the latest product of modern skill, it is little more than a *fac simile* of Mitchell's work done with the rude instruments of a century and a half ago.

MAP No. 3.

This map is on a sheet about 24x36 inches, and is the work of the same surveyor, and executed in the same general style as No. 2. The title reads as follows:

A Plan of the Rivers and Boundary Lines referred to in the Proceedings and Judgment to which this is annexed. George Mitchell Surveyor

Note

Recd. Dec. 20 1737, with Letter from ye Commissioners for settling the Boundary Lines between ye provinces of Massachusetts Bay & New Hampshire
Cenr 79

The commission of 1737, it will be remembered by persons familiar with this question, reported in substance as follows:

That if the second charter of the Province of Massachusetts Bay covered all the territory that the first charter covered, then the line should commence at the Atlantic ocean, three miles north of the mouth of the Merrimack river, and thence running westerly and northerly, keeping at three miles' distance from the river to the junction of the Winnipiscogee and three miles further north, thence due west to his majesty's other dominions; but if it did not, then the dividing line should begin at a point three miles north of the Black Rocks and thence due west to his majesty's other dominions. These lines are all shown on the plan.

But both parties appealed from this decision, and the matter was carried before the King in council. This august body seems to have been run by

New Hampshire's paid agent, one George Thomlinson, and the line was established at three miles north of the river to Pawtucket falls, and thence due west, etc. This gave New Hampshire some 700 square miles of Massachusetts more than that Province had ever claimed, consequently her willingness to pay all the expenses of running the lines that make the area of that State to-day 1,400 square miles larger than Massachusetts.

These records and maps are not only interesting historical documents, but they show past all controversy that the boundary line matter was settled by the king's decree, that the execution was served, the land set off, the lines run and marked on the ground, the plans returned, accepted and recorded, and the whole business executed as perfectly and thoroughly as it was possible to fix any division line anywhere at that time. It was all done with the cordial assent and concurrence of New Hampshire. Massachusetts protested against it, but without avail. The line thus established has been the line of jurisdiction ever since. Massachusetts set the bounds stones at the angles in 1827 they are all there to-day, and mark the angles in the line. Mr. Spofford has run on the ground, and there is not the slightest doubt of its correctness substantially, and why any person should now suppose for a single moment that a boundary line thus established by both parties can be changed at the option of one, and without the consent and against the wishes of the inhabitants living near it, is a mystery we shall not attempt to solve.

East Kingston was incorporated in 1738. Rev. Peter Coffin was settled as minister the following year and was dismissed in 1772.

¹ The Scotch settlers of Londonderry came to this wintry land to have

"A faith's pure shrine,"

and

"To make a happy fireside clime
For weans and wife."

They were hard-headed, long-headed, level-headed, uncompromising, unconquered, and unconquerable Presbyterians. They were of a stern and rugged type. They clung to the tenets of the Presbyterian faith with a devotion, constancy, and obstinacy little short of bigotry, and in it was mingled little of that charity for others of a different faith "which suffereth long;" nor is this surprising, when we consider the circumstances of their lives, and the stock to which they belonged. They were the descendants of a brave and heroic race of men and women, who had resisted the encroachments of the "Established Church" of England, risen in opposition to it, and in 1638 entered into a "solemn league and covenant" to maintain the reformed religion in Scotland, and to resist and put down popery and prelacy. hence the name of "Covenanter."

For the preservation of their religious liberty and their form of faith the Covenanters had struggled, and fought, and suffered amid the moors and mountains and fastnesses of Scotland with a fortitude and heroism unsurpassed. Many laid down their lives to secure its preservation; many struggled bravely on during the troubled years, bearing aloft the ensign of their

¹ Hon. L. A. Morrison.

faith. which they believed to be the only true faith, and their banner the only true standard of the cross.

The foot of the persecutor followed the faithful to Ireland, and there they felt the avenging arm of resisted and arbitrary power. Some of those who had taken part in the brave defence of Londonderry, Ireland, owned land here which was occupied by their sons. The story of the past, of the conflicts in Scotland, the flight to Ireland, the endurance and sufferings and sacrifices and final triumph at the "siege of Derry," were fresh in their memories; they were engraven on the tablets of their souls, and the lessons influenced their lives. So the faith of the stern, grim Covenanters was transplanted to Londonderry. It took root and flourished on this soil, and grew with a strong, steady, and solid growth. The Scotch settlers were a conservative and thinking people, and their institutions were the result of thought. Many of the characteristics, sentiments, and much of the feelings of the Covenanters were here, and these have not entirely died out of their descendants. The religious side of the characters of the first residents was largely developed.

The town of Windham, incorporated in February, 1739, has been strongly orthodox from the beginning. Many families attended meeting at what is now East Derry. After attending to their morning duties, the whole family,—men, women, and children,—would walk eight or nine miles to meeting, listen to two long sermons, and then return to their homes, seldom reaching them until after dark. So they prized the sanctuary, and appreciated and dearly loved the faith in which they trusted.

The first religious meetings were holden in barns during the warm season for eleven years, when, in 1753, the first meeting house was built, on a high elevation south-east of Cobbett's pond, now known as "Cemetery Hill."

Their Scotch ancestors, exiles from the lochs and glens of Scotland, could not forget the customs of the dear old father-land. So they located the burial-place of themselves and their kindred in the shadow of the kirk. It is a beautiful spot. The lovely lake nestles at the foot of this white-washed hill, shimmering with brightness in the summer sun, and in the autumn mirroring in its bosom all the beauty of the forest trees. It is a pleasant place on which to pitch one's tent after the weary march, when with folded arms the silent ones will rest undisturbed till the reveillé call at the great awakening. So the dead rested near where the living worshipped, where in summer days, through the opened windows which let in the sunshine and the breath of flowers, the words as they fell from the lips of the living preacher might be borne by the breezes which gently waved the grass that grew and the flowers that bloomed on the mounds of the peaceful sleepers.

The first pastor was Rev. William Johnston, who received a call to settle here in July, 1746.

The towns cut off from Massachusetts petitioned to be re-annexed, but their plea was met and successfully combated by Thomlinson. "About the same time, Governor Belcher procured a petition, from his six friends of the council of New Hamp-

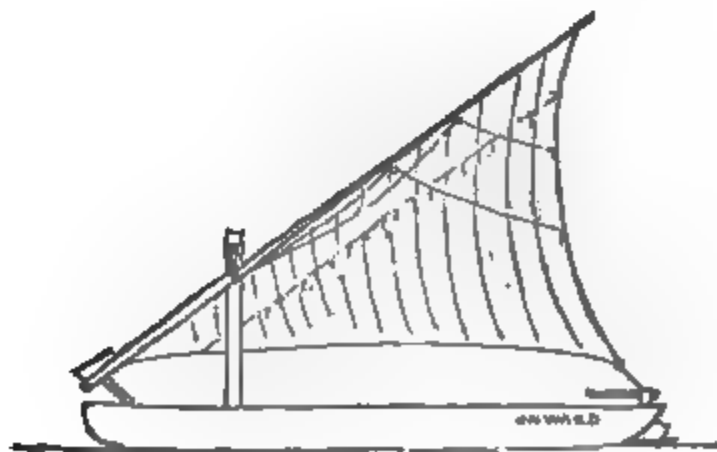
shire, to the King, praying that the whole Province might be annexed to the government of Massachusetts. This matter had been long in contemplation with these gentlemen; but was now produced at the most unfortunate time which could have been chosen. Their petition was at once rejected."¹

The boundary line between the two Provinces was finally surveyed and determined in 1741; the curved line from the ocean to Pawtucket Falls being determined by George Mitchell; the line thence to the Connecticut river being surveyed by Richard Hazen; and the eastern boundary by Walter Bryant.

The enemies of Governor Belcher in both Provinces finally triumphed and accomplished his downfall. He was succeeded in Massachusetts by Governor William Shirley, and in New Hampshire by Governor Benning Wentworth.

Governor Belcher was soon after appointed governor of New Jersey, where he was held in the highest esteem, and where he died in August, 1751, in his seventy-sixth year. In some instances Governor Belcher was imprudent and unguarded. He was zealous to serve his friends, and hearken to their advice. He paid no court to his enemies, but openly treated them with contempt. His language to them was severe and reproachful. He had by far too mean an opinion of their abilities, and the interest which they had at court. He had a consciousness of the general integrity of his own intentions, and appears to have been influenced by motives of honor and justice.¹

¹ Helknap.



PISCATAQUA GUNDALOW

CHAPTER IX.

ROYAL PROVINCE, 1741-1760.

GOVERNOR BENNING WENTWORTH — WENTWORTH HALL — MARTHA HILTON — A COLD WINTER — EPPING — WINDHAM — BRENTWOOD — FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR — LOUISBURG — SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL — PEPPERRELL HOUSE — WILLIAM VAUGHAN — NUMBER FOUR — INCORPORATION OF VARIOUS TOWNS — RUMFORD (CONCORD) — WRESTLING MATCHES — OLD STYLE AND NEW STYLE — THE BOW CASE — COOS COUNTY — THE "SEVEN YEARS' WAR" — ROGERS' RANGERS — REV. JOHN HOUSTON — AN AUDACIOUS RECONNAISSANCE — A FIERCE FIGHT IN THE WOODS — JOHN STARK — CONQUEST OF CANADA — SAINT FRANCIS INDIANS — QUEBEC AND MONTREAL — PONTIAC AND MAJOR ROGERS — ROGERS HOUSE.

BENNING WENTWORTH was commissioned governor of the royal Province of New Hampshire in 1741. From the graceful pen of Fred Myron Colby is the following tribute to his memory :—

Few names hold more exalted rank in the annals of the old thirteen colonies than that of Wentworth. The progenitor of our colonial family was William, a cousin of the ill-fated chancellor of Charles the First, who arrived in New Hampshire as early as 1640. Benning Wentworth was a great-grandson of William. His father was John Wentworth, who was lieutenant-governor of New Hampshire from 1717 till 1730. The son graduated at Harvard, and afterwards was associated with his father and uncle in the mercantile business at Portsmouth. He several times represented the town in the Provincial Assembly, was appointed a King's councillor in 1734, and finally, in 1741, became the royal governor of the Province. His life

was long, active and distinguished, and during his career New Hampshire advanced rapidly in wealth and prosperity, though



Old Wentworth House

not so fast as the governor did. He laid heavy tribute on the Province, and exacted heavy fees for grants of land. He ha

the right perhaps. That he was a right brave and distinguished looking cavalier, and well fitted to lead society at a provincial court, his portrait at Wentworth Hall abundantly shows. It represents him dressed in the height of fashion, with a long flaxen peruke flowing in profuse curls to his shoulders. He has a handsome, dignified face, the lips wearing an engaging smile, and the air generally of face and figure of one who is "lord of the manor." Indeed, there was everything in the career of the worthy governor to give him, what in Europe used to be called, the "bel air." Fortune had taken him by the hand from the very cradle, and some beneficent fairy, throughout all his life, seemed to have smoothed away all thorns in his path, and scattered flowers before him. He died at the age of seventy-four, having lived as fortunate and splendid a life as any gentleman of his time in the new world.

Despite its air of grandeur, Wentworth Hall, at Little Harbor, is an architectural freak. It is seldom that one will find so large a house that is as irregular and straggling as this one is. The rambling old pile looks as if it had been put together at different periods, and each portion the unhappy afterthought of the architect who designed it. It is simply an extension of wing upon wing, and this whimsical arrangement is followed up in the interior. The chambers are curiously connected by unlooked for steps and capricious little passages, that remind one of those mysterious ones in the old castles, celebrated by the writers of the Anne Radcliffe school.

It was in 1749 that he commenced to build this mansion, and it was completed the next year. He had been fascinated by the beauty of the place, and the magnificent structure which rose at his command was worthy of its situation. Where he obtained his plan no one knows, but perhaps the irregularity of the structure was compensated by the grandeur and sumptuousness of its adornments. Everything about the mansion was on a grand scale. The stables held thirty horses in time of peace. The lofty gateways were like the entrance to a castle. The offices and out-houses might have done credit to a Kenilworth or a Middleham. As it now stands, girt by its ancestral

trees, looking out upon the sea, the house seems a patrician of the old regime, withdrawing itself instinctively from contact with its upstart neighbors. Having an existence of four generations and more, a stately, dignified, hospitable home before Washington had reached manhood, the Wentworth house may claim the respect due to a hale, hearty old age, as well as that due to greatness.

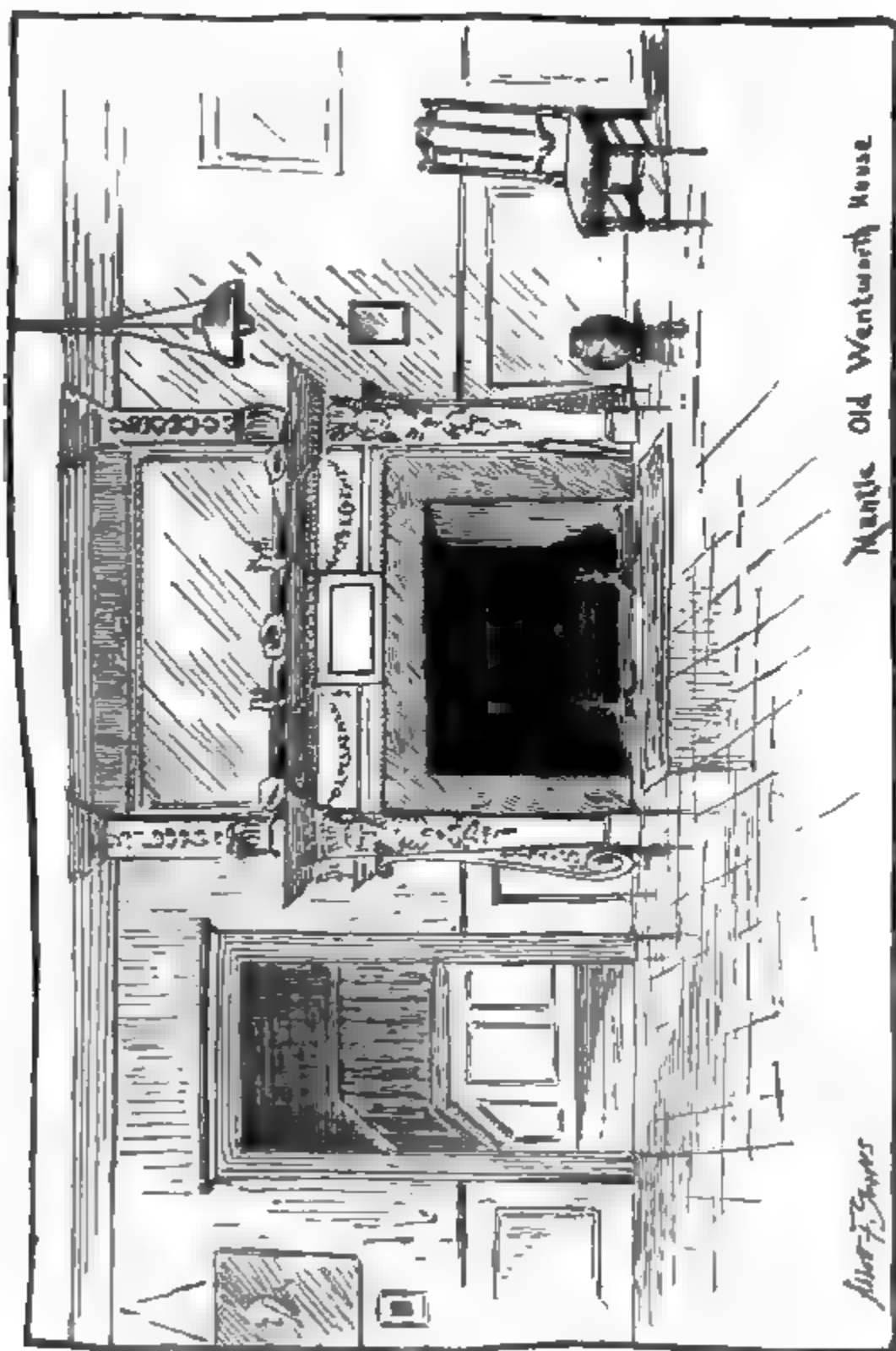
Few houses in America have had as many illustrious visitors. Rooms under its roof have been occupied by Governor Shirley of New York, Lord Loudon, commander-in-chief of the British forces in America, Sir Charles Knowles, Admiral Boscawen, George Whitefield, and other worthies of that period. Stately merrymakings have been celebrated in its old halls.

The first door on the right hand of the hall opens into the grand parlor of the old governor, which still retains all of its former magnificence. The paper on the walls is the same that was put on at the time the mansion was erected, and the carpet on the floor was put there by Lady Wentworth more than eighty years ago.

In this room, surrounded by the wondering invited guests of the governor, was consummated the marriage ceremony which Longfellow has celebrated in his "Tales of a Wayside Inn," between Wentworth and his chamber-maid. It was something of a change for Martha Hilton. She was a girl of matchless beauty, but very poor. When young she had scandalized her neighbors by glimpses of bare ankles as she promenaded in scant costume. A puritanic dame one time remonstrated with the maiden in rather severe terms for exhibiting so much of her beauty. But Martha answered not abashed, "Never mind how I look; I yet shall ride in my own chariot, ma'am." It was a true prophecy. After a lapse of years, attracted by her grace, her beauty, her wit and good sense, Benning Wentworth offered her his hand, and they were married on the governor's sixtieth birthday.

Around the Council Room are some grand old portraits, thirteen in all. They are all in handsome gilt frames and some of them have rare histories, if they could be told.

At the entrance of the Council Chamber are seen the racks for the twelve guns, carried when occasion required by the governor's guards. In the billiard room, which adjoins this



apartment, still remains the ancient spinet, now time-worn and voiceless, but whose keys have many a time been touched by

the jewelled white fingers of aristocratic belles. Washington listened to its music once when he visited here in 1790, the guest of the hospitable Colonel Wentworth. Here, too, is seen in one corner, the old buffet which, in the olden time, has held many a full and empty punch bowl. Opening out of the larger apartment are little side rooms where illustrious guests, General Loudon, Admiral Boscawen, Lord Pepperell and many others, have played at cards and other games, until the "wee sma' hours." About the whole hall there is a choice venerableness.

In 1770, Benning Wentworth breathed his last in the arms of his faithful wife. The governor rewarded her care and faithfulness by bequeathing her his entire estate. The great house was not long without a master, however. Lady Wentworth, after living single about a year, fell into the matrimonial traces again, but without changing her name. She outlived her second husband several years, and at her death, in 1804, left the old mansion to her daughter Martha, whom she had by Colonel Michael Wentworth. She was buried beside her first husband, in the churchyard of St. John's, in Portsmouth.

X The mansion at Little Harbor continued to be occupied by the second Martha Wentworth, who was also a Lady, her husband being Sir John Wentworth, until 1816, when they went to England, from whence they never returned.

The winter of 1741 was famous throughout New England as much colder than any which preceded it. Probably no year since could furnish testimony for cold either so intense or protracted. The snow, which covered the whole country as early as the 13th of November, was still found the next April covering the fences. The *Boston Post Boy* for January 12th, reports a tent on the Charles River for the entertainment of travellers. The *Boston News Letter* for March 6th, tells us that "people ride every day from Stratford, Conn., to Long Island, which is three leagues." Even as far east as New London, we are told that the "ice extended into the sound as far as could be seen from the town;" and that Fisher's Island was united to the mainland by a solid bed. On March 28th, the *Boston News Letter* reports that the people living on Thompson's Island had crossed

over to Dorchester to church on the ice for the fifteen preceding Sundays.

As late as the 9th of July, a letter from New London, Conn., reports on the east side of the Connecticut river a body of ice as large as two carts can draw, clear and solid, and adds very artlessly that "it might lay there a month longer, were it not that so many resort, out of curiosity, to drink punch made out of it." On the 17th of July snow was still lying in a mass in the town of Ipswich, Mass., nearly four feet thick. But the most marvellous record of that season is the statement made by Alonzo Lewis, author of the "Annals of Lynn," Mass., that "Francis Lewis, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, drove his horse from New York to Barnstable, the whole length of Long Island Sound on the ice."

Epping was set off from Exeter in 1741. Rev. Robert Cutler was the first minister, settled in 1747. He was succeeded in 1758, by Rev. Josiah Stevens; in 1793, by Rev. Peter Holt; in 1826, by Rev. Forest Jefferds; in 1842, by Rev. Calvin Chapman; in 1849, by Rev. Lyman White.

The town has claimed among its distinguished residents, General Henry Dearborn, Governor William Plumer, Senator John Chandler, William Plumer, Jr., and Governor Benjamin F. Prescott.

The Quakers and Baptists had a foothold in the town very early in its history. Jonathan Norris, Joshua Folsom, and his son, Benjamin Folsom, were among the leaders of the former society. Among the Baptists, Rev. Dr. Samuel Shepard was a preacher for nearly half a century.

¹ Windham, from 1719 to 1742, was a parish of Londonderry, a part and parcel of that historic Scotch settlement.

It is doubtful if any permanent settlements were made till the advent of the Scotch in 1719 in the Londonderry colony. The first house in Windham was established on Copp's hill, south-east of Cobbett's pond, about 1720. Its occupant was John Waddell. In 1721 David Gregg, son of John Gregg, of Londonderry, Ireland, and grandson of Captain David Gregg, a Scotch-

¹ L. A. Morrison.

man and captain in Cromwell's army, established himself in the west side of the town. He was the uncle of Andrew Gregg, member of the U. S. Senate from Pennsylvania, in 1806-7.

This David Gregg was joined by Alexander McCoy from the highlands of Scotland. In 1723 John Dinsmoor, son of John Dinsmoor of Scotland, located near the Junction. In 1728 or '29 John Archibald settled in the north part of the town.

About 1730, Lieut. Samuel Morrison, son of Charter James Morrison of Londonderry, N. H., and grandson of John Morrison of Scotland, settled in the east of the town, in the "Range." He was the ancestor of the Morrisons at Windham.

In 1733, Henry Campbell of Londonderry, Ireland, and the grandson of Daniel Campbell of Scotland, settled in the east of the town, on Beaver river, and where his descendants "live unto this day." About this same date Alexander Simpson and Adam Templeton struck for settlement here.

John Cochran, of Scotch blood, came in 1730, hewed from the wilderness his farm, upon which his descendants have since lived. Alexander Park and John Armstrong appeared soon after.

These are some of the pioneer fathers: William and Robert Thompson, Joseph Waugh, Thomas Quigley, Alexander and James Dunlap, John Kyle, John Morrow, Hugh Graham, John and James Vance, Samuel and William McAdams, James Gilmore, Andrew Armour, John Hopkins, Daniel Clyde, William Thom, John Stuart, Hugh Brown, Samuel Kinkead, Francis Smilie, Alexander Ritchie, William Jameson, Nathaniel Hemp-hill, James Caldwell, who were here in early times, and, with the exception of William Thom, not a single descendant of any of this list, bearing the family name, remains in town to-day.

Immediately after the first settlement had been made in Londonderry, near what is now the east village, individuals would go from home to the more distant glebes to work in summer, and would return in the winter. Many young men lived in this manner several years, laboring thus to prepare a home for their future companions. When the home was provided they went or sent to Scotland, or to the Scotch settlements in Ireland,

for the brave lass who had consented to cross the wide ocean to meet her stern lord in the wilderness, and by her presence to cheer, to brighten, and to bless his home and life.

Land was cheap, and John Hopkins purchased a large tract for a web of linen cloth. Neighbors were far apart, oftentimes as far as three miles, and it was said, "we were obliged to go three miles to borrow a needle, not being able to buy one."

There were no grist-mills nearer than Haverhill or Andover, Mass., so the grain was carried on poles trailed from the horse's back. They often broke their corn into meal by placing it between two revolving stones, this being a hand-mill called a *cairn*. They lived mainly on what could be raised in the ground. They possessed but little wealth, for their lot was like their fatherland, Scotland, cast in a cold wintry land, with a hard and rocky soil.

North Hampton and South Hampton were incorporated in 1742.

Brentwood was incorporated in 1742. It was taken from Exeter, including the present town of Freemont, and had been known as Keenborough. A meeting-house had already been built. Rev. Nathaniel Trask was settled as the first minister of the place. He was succeeded, in 1801, by Rev. Ebenezer Flint; in 1813, by Rev. Chester Colton; in 1826, by Rev. Luke A. Spofford; in 1831, by Rev. Jonathan Ward; in 1833, by Rev. Francis Welch; in 1839, by Rev. John Gunnison; in 1841, by Rev. James Boutwell; in 1854, by Rev. Charles Dame. Elder Samuel Shepard was settled over a society of Baptists in the town in 1775 and continued until his death, in 1816.

Governor Benning Wentworth had been received at Portsmouth with great marks of popular respect upon the publication of his commission in December, 1741. He had been a heavy loser by the failure of Spanish officials to meet their obligations to him, and his claim and other neglected claims of English merchants against the Spanish government led to the declaration of war on the part of Great Britain to seek redress. In his first address to the General Court of New Hampshire he "did not forget to recommend a fixed salary for himself, not

subject to depreciation ; nor the payment of expenses which had arisen on account of the boundary lines."¹

"The Assembly, in their answer, acknowledged the wisdom and justice of the King in determining the long controversy between them and Massachusetts,"¹ but claimed that half the expense of settling the boundary lines should be borne by the adjoining Province. They promised "ample provision for his honorable support "¹as soon as practicable. They voted a salary of £250 to the governor, which they increased to £500, and an additional sum for house rent. They presented their agent, Thomlinson, with £500 sterling for his faithful services. They also issued paper money to the amount of £25,000. The governor's salary was further increased by £800 sterling, his pay as surveyor of the woods, an office which Dunbar was induced to resign upon receipt of £2,000 sterling. Thomlinson brought about the appointment of Wentworth to the office upon the surrender of his claim of \$56,000 against the Spanish crown.¹

The good fortune of Governor Wentworth did not fail to raise up envious enemies, but their schemes for his overthrow were futile.

In 1744 the proprietors of Suncook chose Colonel Benjamin Rolfe, Mr. Andrew McFarland, and Deacon Noah Johnson, to treat with the proprietors of the Town of Bow, at their next meeting, and "to see upon what terms or agreement they will come into with us concerning our lands which they have in dispute with us, and see if said proprietors will take up with such offers or proposals as the Province or Provinces shall make unto them ; or some other way ; so that all controversies or law-suits may be ended for the future, that so it may be for theirs and our peace and benefit."

The war commenced between England and Spain soon involved nearly all Europe. When France became an ally of the Spaniards, New England became interested. The French garrison at Cape Breton, having early information of the declaration of war, surprised and captured the unprepared English fishing

¹ Belknap.

station at Canseau, near the northern part of Nova Scotia, and were assisted by the Indians. As a consequence the government of Massachusetts declared war against the French and Indians in October, 1744, and offered a bounty for scalps and prisoners.

From the pen of Rev. Daniel Rollins, a descendant of the chief actor in the romantic drama of the Louisburg war, comes the following accounts :

France had declared war on the 15th of March, 1744; and about six months prior to that time, Governor Shirley sent a letter to Colonel Pepperrell, desiring him to hold his regiment in readiness to protect the frontier against the Indians. He accordingly sent copies of it to each of his captains, and also added the following spirited sentence : "I hope that He who gave us our breath will give us the courage and prudence to behave ourselves like true-born Englishmen."

Colonel Pepperrell was born at Kittery Point, Maine, June 27, 1696. The colony was then under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts : both being subject, of course, to the crown.

The capture of Louisburg, the "Gibraltar of America," was the leading event in our Colonial history; but it was followed so closely by the Revolution, that it is somewhat obscured in the light of that great struggle. The town of Louisburg, named after "*le grand monarque*," is situated in the southeastern part of Cape Breton Island, adjoining Nova Scotia, and controls the entrance to the Gulf and River St. Lawrence. It commanded the fisheries by its position. The island also produced large quantities of excellent ship timber. That ripe scholar, the Rev. Jeremy Belknap, in his exhaustive description of its capture, says the town of Louisburg "was two and a half miles in circumference, fortified in every accessible part, with a rampart of stone from thirty to thirty-six feet high, and a ditch eighty feet wide. * * * On an island at the entrance to the harbor, which was only four hundred yards wide, was a battery of thirty cannon, carrying twenty-eight pound shot; and at the bottom of the harbor, directly opposite to the entrance, was the grand or royal battery, of twenty-eight forty-twos, and two

eighteen-pound cannon. * * * The entrance to the town was at the west gate, over a drawbridge, which was protected by a circular battery of thirteen twenty-four-pound cannon. These works had been twenty-five years in building, and, though unfinished, had cost France not less than six millions of dollars." It is worthy of notice that only New England troops took part in the siege. Colonel Pepperrell was selected to command the forces, with the rank of lieutenant-general. He already occupied the next highest post to that of the governor, viz., president of the council. He was also very wealthy and popular, and likely to draw soldiers to his standard, as indeed proved to be the case. "*Nil desperandum Christo duce,*" was the motto of the invaders. Colonel Pepperrell advanced five thousand pounds from his own fortune, and threw himself into the work of preparation with all the impetuosity of his nature.

The West India squadron, under Commodore Warren, which was to co-operate with the New-England troops, failed to arrive at the appointed time; but they set sail without them on March 24, 1745, and after a short passage reached Louisburg, and began at once to disembark and invest the town. On the 24th of April, Warren and three of his men-of-war joined them, and others arrived later. It appears that they took part in the bombardment to some extent, but most of the work had necessarily to be done by the land forces with their heavy siege-guns. The ships also served to good purpose in preventing reinforcements and supplies from entering the harbor. But space will not permit a detailed account of the capture of the "Dunkirk of America." Suffice it to say that the place capitulated after a seven-weeks arduous attack by land and sea. The cross of St. George had supplanted the lilies of France. On the 17th of June, 1745, General Pepperrell marched into the town at the head of his troops, and received the keys, although Commodore Warren had vainly flattered himself that he or one of his officers should have the honor of receiving the surrender of the place. He had even gone so far as to send a letter to the French governor, ordering him to deliver the keys to some one whom he should afterwards designate. General Pepperrell did not

know of this action at the time ; and he probably never learned of it, as they continued to be good friends. Very likely he knew of Warren's desire to assume the glory ; for this was the general opinion among the people of New England at the time, and, indeed, feeling ran very high on the subject. Dr. Chauncey expressed their sentiments when he wrote the following to General Pepperrell. He said : "If the high admiral of England had been there, he would not have had the least right to command anywhere but aboard his own ships." A good instance of the *American* spirit thirty years prior to the Revolution.

Smollett says : "The conquest of Louisburg was the most important achievement of the war of 1744."

Ward, in his edition of "Curwen's Journal of the Loyalists," says : "That such a city should have yielded to the farmers, merchants, and fishermen of New England, is almost incredible. The lovers of the wonderful may read the works which contain accounts of its rise and ruin, and be satisfied that truth is sometimes stranger than fiction."

Pepperrell received a letter from the Duke of Newcastle, dated at Whitehall, August 10, 1745, acquainting him that his Majesty had sent a patent from Hanover creating him a baronet of Great Britain,—an honor never before conferred on a native of America. Commodore Warren was also promoted to the rank of admiral.

A trophy of the capture of Louisburg lies almost at our doors. The visitor, on approaching the massive and stately building known as Gore Hall, at Cambridge, may see a gilded cross over one of its doors, which was taken from a French church and eventually found a resting-place there. The granite pile stands for learning and progress. The cross may well remind the students and all the friends of the university of its motto, "Christo et Ecclesiæ," that its meaning may never be forgotten in our onward march.

Sir William Pepperrell embarked in Admiral Knowles's squadron for Boston, Sept. 24, 1746, and arrived there on the 2nd of October, after a stormy passage.

He set sail for London in September, 1749, and was cordially

received at court by his Majesty, King George II. He was also the recipient of many attentions from the Prince of Wales and Lord Halifax. The mayor of London waited on him, and presented him with a set of plate in honor of his distinguished services. Sir William was a man of fine appearance, somewhat inclined to be portly, and his dignified and elegant bearing made him noted, even at the court of St. James. A description of the dress which he wore when presented has not come down to us, but he ordinarily dressed in the rich apparel customary for gentlemen in his day, viz., a suit of scarlet cloth trimmed with gold lace, silk stockings and silver shoe buckles, and the usual powdered wig. He also wore lace ruffles at his wrists, and the long vest then in fashion. There is extant a full-length portrait of him by the gifted Smibert, in the Essex Institute at Salem. It belongs to, and was formerly in, the Portsmouth Athenæum, where it should have remained.

He lived in great style at Kittery, and kept open house for all his friends, although he was choice in his acquaintance. His library was the best in that part of the country, and was much consulted by scholars, especially the clergy. His large and substantial house was hung with beautiful paintings and costly mirrors. His cellar was filled with rare old wines, — not to mention the highly-prized New England rum, that had been mellowed by its voyage to the Indies and back. His park was stocked with deer; he kept a coach-and-six, and also had a splendid barge, manned by six slaves in uniform.

He owned immense tracts of land in Maine; and it is said that he could travel from Portsmouth to Saco River, a distance of thirty miles, all the way on his own soil. All these vast estates were confiscated during the Revolution.

Still another honor awaited him: for he received a commission of lieutenant-general in the royal army, bearing date Feb. 20, 1759, giving him the command of all the forces engaged against the French and their savage allies. But the old veteran could not take the field, for his health was failing: and he died on the 6th of July, 1759, in the sixty-third year of his age. His remains were placed in the family tomb, on his estate at Kittery Point.

¹ The old Pepperrell House, built nearly two hundred years ago, which has seen more of splendor, and sheltered more famous individuals than any other private residence on this side of the sea, is still the object of frequent pilgrimages to Kittery Point. The house was built by the first William Pepperrell, the great merchant and ship-builder of his time. He accumulated vast wealth by trade, and his mansion reflected the boundlessness of his means. Grand as any old English castle, it stood looking out to sea, girt by a great park where droves of deer sported. His son, the famous Sir William Pepperrell, enlarged and adorned it at the time of his marriage in 1734. This Lord Pepperrell, the only American baronet after Sir William Phipps, was a remarkable man. He was the richest merchant in the colonies, and had at times two hundred ships at sea. His success at Louisburg proved him a skilful general, and his political influence was second to that of no man's in the colonies. The style he lived in recalled the feudal magnificence of the great barons. The walls of his great mansion were adorned with rich carvings, splendid mirrors, and costly paintings. In his side-board glittered heavy silver plate and rare old china. Wine a hundred years old, from the delicate, spicy brands of Rhineland to the fiery Tuscan, was in his cellars. He kept a coach with six white horses. A retinue of slaves and hired menials looked to him as their lord; and he had a barge upon the river, in which he was rowed by a crew of Africans in gaudy uniforms. The only man in all the colonies worth two hundred thousand pounds sterling, reigning grandly over grand estates; for, like an English peer, he might have travelled all day long upon his own lands, sovereign lord, in fact, if not in name, of more than five hundred thousand acres,—timber, plain and valley,—in New Hampshire and Maine. Sir William Pepperrell could do this, and yet not live beyond his means.

The original paper remains on the walls of the wide hall, as do the deer antlers above the doors. The observatory upon the roof affords a fine view of the surrounding country. A noble avenue of elms, a quarter of a mile in length, formerly i-

the street to the door. The trees were about one rod apart. The perspective effect of this grand avenue must have been peculiarly graceful and impressive. Some vandal cut down the trees years ago. But no one can destroy the beauty of the noble site on which the mansion stands. The late James T. Fields, an honored son of Portsmouth, endeavored, among others, to purchase it for a summer residence.

One of the prime movers and most enthusiastic supporters of the expedition against Louisburg was William Vaughan, son of Lieut. Governor Vaughan of New Hampshire, who was extensively engaged in fishing along the eastern coast. Some claim that he originated the idea. Governor Shirley, of Massachusetts, having determined upon the matter, Vaughan rode express from Boston to Portsmouth, where the New Hampshire Assembly was sitting. Governor Wentworth, between whom and Governor Shirley the most amicable relations existed, immediately laid the matter before them, and proposed a conference of the two houses to be held on the next day. The house of representatives having caught the enthusiasm of Vaughan were impatient of even this delay, and immediately took favorable action, appropriated £4,000, and authorized the governor to select two hundred and fifty men and provide stores and transports. To raise the necessary money, they had to go beyond the power vested in them by the crown, but were advised to do so by Governor Shirley. By the middle of February their quota of men were enlisted, eager to serve under such a popular man as Colonel Pepperrell. Governor Wentworth was at first inclined to take command of the force, but was persuaded to stay at home. The famous George Whitefield gave the expedition a motto, *Nil Desperandum Christo Duce*, which almost gave it the character of a crusade.

Including the crew of an armed sloop in command of Captain John Fernald, New Hampshire furnished three hundred and fifty men, organized into a regiment under command of Colonel Samuel Moore, besides one hundred and fifty men enlisted in Massachusetts regiments, or one-eighth of the whole land force. The New Hampshire troops arrived at the rendezvous at Can-

seau the last day of March, two days before the arrival of their comrades.

The expedition was planned by a lawyer, executed by a merchant, at the head of a body of husbandmen and mechanics, animated indeed by ardent patriotism, but destitute of professional skill and experience. "If any one circumstance had taken a wrong turn on our side, and if any one circumstance had not taken a wrong turn on the French side, the expedition must have miscarried." ¹

The impregnable fortress capitulated after a short siege, in which New Hampshire lost eleven men, five killed and six died of sickness. Lieutenant-Colonel Vaughan especially distinguished himself. The British navy, however, reaped most of the rich harvest from the victory; but Wentworth and Shirley were confirmed in their governments as a result.

During the year 1746 the conquest of Canada was planned by the British ministry, and the American Colonies were directed to prepare for the contest. The Indians attached to the interests of the French had already commenced their depredations along the whole frontier, destroying the fields and cattle, burning houses and mills, and killing and carrying away the inhabitants. So an offensive campaign was designed to carry the war into the country of the enemy. Eight hundred men were enlisted in New Hampshire in June, and ready for embarkation in July, under command of Colonel Atkinson; but the English fleet which was to co-operate with it did not arrive. The arrival in Nova Scotia of a French army and fleet alarmed New England, and for a time they acted on the defensive, strengthening the forts at the mouth of the river and preparing for an attack. But the French fleet met with misfortunes and losses, gave up their proposed attempt to subdue New England, and returned to France greatly discouraged. To New Englanders the troubles of the French seemed providential. Colonel Atkinson's regiment during the fall and winter was stationed on the frontier in the neighborhood of Lake Winnipiseogee.

During the war Massachusetts sustained garrisons in the

¹ Belknap.

valley of the Connecticut, in townships that had been granted by that Province within New Hampshire, to protect their northern frontier. They had forts at Number Four, or Charlestown, Great Meadow, or Westmoreland; Great Fall, or Walpole; Fort Dummer, or Hinsdale, Upper Ashuelot, or Keene, and Lower Ashuelot, or Swanzey. New Hampshire maintained garrisons along the frontier of their settlements at Penacook, or Concord; Suncook, or Pembroke; Contoocook, or Boscawen; New Hopkinton, or Hopkinton; Souhegan East, or Merrimack;



FRONTIER BLOCK HOUSE 1746

Souhegan West, or Amherst; and at Londonderry, Chester, Epsom, and at Rochester. In the garrison houses the inhabitants took refuge by night and never left them with a feeling of security. They went constantly armed. Nor were their fears without foundation. Although parties of scouts were kept ranging the woods, surprises and attacks, more or less successful, were of frequent occurrence.

The first appearance of the enemy in the Province was at Great Meadows, early in July, 1744, where they killed William Phips. The same week they killed Joseph Fisher of Upper Ashuelot.

In October the Indians captured Nehemiah How and killed David Rugg at Great Meadow.

In the spring of 1746 the Indians captured John Spofford, Isaac Parker, and Stephen Farnsworth, at Number Four, and killed their cattle. In April they attempted to surprise the Fort at Upper Ashuelot. John Ballard and the wife of Daniel McKenny were killed and Nathan Blake was taken into captivity. They burned several houses and barns. About the same time they surprised a garrisoned house at New Hopkinton and captured and took to Canada Samuel Burbank and David Woodwell and six members of their families. Mary Woodwell, one of the captives, afterwards joined the Shakers at Canterbury.

In May a small party made an attack upon Number Four, and killed Seth Putnam, but were repulsed by Major Josiah Willard.

At Contoocook Elisha Cook and a negro were killed and Thomas Jones taken captive. At Lower Ashuelot, Timothy Brown and Robert Moffat were captured. Near the end of the month there was quite a battle at Number Four, in which five were killed on each side.

In June another engagement occurred at the same place, in which one settler lost his life. Captain Phinehas Stevens was in both battles. At Bridgman's Fort, near Fort Dummer, William Robbins and James Baker were killed, and Daniel How and John Beaman were captured. At Rochester, they killed Joseph Heard, Joseph Richards, John Wentworth, and Gershom Downs, and wounded and captured John Richards and took a boy named Jonathan Door.

In August they killed one Phillips at Number Four, Joseph Rawson at Winchester, and Moses Roberts at Rochester. At Contoocook two men were taken. At Rumford, on the road to Millville, were killed Samuel Bradley, Jonathan Bradley, Obadiah Peters, John Bean, and Peter Lufkin. Alexander Roberts and William Stickney were carried into captivity. The Indians lost four killed and several wounded, two of them mortally. A monument marks the site of the massacre on the outskirts of the precinct of the city of Concord. A Mr. Estabrook was killed near the same place in November.

In the fall of 1746, Massachusetts withdrew her garrisons from the towns within New Hampshire and many of the inhabitants left at the same time. Four families, who remained at Shattuck's fort, in Hinsdale, successfully defended it against an Indian attack.

In the Spring of 1747, Captain Phineas Stevens, with a ranging company of thirty men, occupied the fort at Number Four, and within a few days sustained a most determined attack from a party of French and Indians, which was kept up for three days, when the enemy retired. Robert Beard, John Folsom, and Elizabeth Simpson were killed at Nottingham. In the autumn, Bridgeman's fort (Hinsdale) was captured, with its garrison, several of whom were killed and the others taken to Canada.

That wide stretch of hilly country lying between the Merrimack and Connecticut rivers was,¹ at that time, a densely-wooded wilderness. The few who would have ventured to occupy it well knew that so long as the French remained in possession of Canada the region was in continual danger from attacks by the Indians. In 1746 these attacks had become so frequent and successful, that many of the settlements commenced in the central and southern parts of the State had been abandoned. There remained on the Merrimack small openings at Nashua, Litchfield, Concord, Amoskeag, Suncook, Boscowen, and Canterbury, and one at Hinsdale and another at Charlestown on the Connecticut; but the entire midland between these valleys was an unbroken, heavy-wooded country.

In the fall of 1747 two explorers from Dunstable, Nehemiah Lovewell and John Gilson, started from the present site of Nashua for the purpose of examining the slope of the Merrimack, and of crossing the height of land to Number Four, now Charlestown, which was known as the most northern settlement in the Connecticut valley. Knowing the difficulties in traversing hills and valleys mostly covered with underbrush and rough with fallen timber and huge boulders, they carried as light an outfit as possible — a musket and camp-blanket each,

¹ John H. Goodale.

with five days' provisions. Following the Souhegan to Milford and Wilton, they then turned northward, and crossing the height of land in the limits of the present town of Stoddard, had on the afternoon of the third day their first view of the broad valley westward, with a dim outline of the mountains beyond. The weather was clear and pleasant, the journey laborious but invigorating. On their fourth night they camped on the banks of the Connecticut, some ten miles below Charlestown. At noon of the next day they were welcomed at the rude fort, which had already won renown by the heroic valor of its little garrison.

At this time the fort at Number Four was commanded by Captain Phinehas Stevens, a man of great energy and bravery. Lovewell and Gilson were the first visitors from the valley of the Merrimack, and their arrival was a novelty. That night, as in later days they used to relate, they sat up till midnight, listening to the fierce struggles which the inmates of this rude fortress, far up in the woods, had encountered within the previous eight months. The preceding winter this fort had been abandoned, and the few settlers had been compelled to return to Massachusetts. But Governor Shirley felt that so important an outpost should be maintained. As soon as the melting of the deep snow in the woods would permit, Captain Stevens, with thirty rangers, left Deerfield for Number Four and reached it on the last day of March. The arrival was most fortunate. Hardly was the fort garrisoned and the entrance made secure when it was attacked by a large force of French and Indians. Led by Debeline, an experienced commander, they had come undiscovered and lay in ambush for a favorable moment to begin the attack. But the faithful dogs of the garrison gave notice of the concealed foe. Finding they were discovered the Indians opened a fire on all sides of the fort. The adjacent log houses and fences were set on fire. Flaming arrows fell incessantly upon the roof. The wind rose and the fort was surrounded by flames. Stevens dug trenches under the walls and through these the men crept and put out the fires that caught outside the walls.

For two days the firing had been kept up and hundreds of balls had been lodged in the fort and stockade. On the morning of the third day Debeline sent forward a flag of truce. A French officer and two Indians advanced and proposed terms of capitulation, which were that the garrison should lay down their arms and be conducted prisoners to Montreal. It was agreed that the two commanders should meet and Captain Stevens's answer should be given. When they met, Debeline, without waiting for an answer, threatened to storm the fort and put every man to the sword if a surrender was not speedily made. Stevens replied that he should defend it to the last. "Go back," said the Frenchman, "and see if your men dare fight any longer." Stevens returned and put to the men the question, "Will you fight or surrender?" They answered, "We will fight." This answer was at once made known to the enemy, and both parties resumed arms. Severe fighting was kept up during the day. The Indians, in approaching the stockade, were compelled to expose themselves. They had already lost over a dozen of their number, while not one of the defenders was slain. The French commander, reluctantly giving up all hopes of carrying the fortification, returned towards Canada. The cool intrepidity of the rangers saved Number Four. Sir Charles Knowles, then in command of the fleet at Boston, sent Captain Stevens an elegant sword. Subsequently in his honor, Number Four was called Charlestown.

After various perils and a narrow escape from capture by the Indians, Lovewell and his companion arrived safely at Dunstable.

In the spring of 1748, Captain Stevens was again in command at the fort at Number Four, with a garrison of one hundred men. A scouting party of eighteen, sent from the fort, lost six of their number.

During the summer, the Indians made an attack on Rochester, in which the wife of Jonathan Hodgdon was killed; and later, three men were killed at Hinsdale's Fort,—Nathan French, Joseph Richardson, and John Frost. William Bickford, of the seven prisoners taken, died of his wounds.

Captain Hobbs, with a scouting party of forty men, was

attacked near West River, in Hinsdale ; and, after a battle of three hours, withdrew with the loss of three men killed and four wounded. The same party of the enemy killed two men and captured nine in the same neighborhood. Peace was declared between France and England in 1749, but an attack was made upon Number Four in the early summer, in which one man, Obadiah Sartwell, was killed, and a son of Captain Stevens was captured and taken to Canada. Peace was destined to continue until 1754.

During this war the Indians did not murder nor torture their prisoners, but treated them humanely, according to the testimony of many who returned.

During the continuance of the war had occurred an event of much interest to New Hampshire. It will be remembered that Thomlinson had purchased of the last Mason heir his interest in New Hampshire, promising him £1,000 in behalf of the Assembly. After the settlement of the line between the provinces, and during the attack on Louisburg, in which Mason had command of a company, Governor Wentworth frequently called the attention of the General Court to the matter, but that body hesitated to appropriate the necessary funds to complete the purchase. At length Mason, becoming impatient, and the entail having been docked, made a trade with certain gentlemen of the Province, and, January 30, 1746, disposed of his whole interest for £1,500 currency, on the very day a committee of the Assembly called upon him to arrange the matter. The purchasers were Theodore Atkinson, M. H. Wentworth, Richard Wibird, John Wentworth, George Jaffrey, Nathaniel Meserve, Thomas Packer, Thomas Wallingford, Jotham Odiorne, Joshua Pierce, Samuel Moore, and John Moffat. Their act raised a storm of indignation ; but they prudently filed at the recorder's office a quit-claim deed to all the towns which had been granted by New Hampshire authority, viz., Portsmouth, Dover, Exeter, Hampton, Gosport, Kingston, Londonderry, Chester, Nottingham, Barrington, Rochester, Canterbury, Bow, Chichester, Epsom, Barnstead, and Gilmanton.

In 1746 the towns of Merrimack, Pelham, Hudson, Hollis, and Dunstable were incorporated.

Merrimack, formerly Souhegan East, had been settled about thirteen years. A Mr. Hassell was among the first settlers. The first house in town had been built many years before any permanent settlement was made, and was occupied by John Cromwell for purposes of traffic with the Indians. The house was standing near the Merrimack River in 1679, but was afterward burned. Rev. Jacob Burnap, D. D., was settled as minister in 1772, and died in 1821; Rev. Stephen Morse, in 1825; Rev. Stephen T. Allen, in 1839; Rev. E. G. Little, in 1850. A church was organized in the south part of the town in 1829. The town was the home for many years of Hon. Mathew Thornton.

The first settlements were made in Pelham, in 1722, by John Butler and William Richardson, the grandfather of Chief-Justice Richardson. A meeting house was built in 1747, and Rev. James Hobbs was ordained as minister in 1751. He was succeeded by Rev. Amos Moody, in 1765; by Rev. John H. Church, in 1798; by Rev. John Keep, in 1835; by Rev. Cyrus W. Allen, in 1843; by Rev. Charles Rockwell, in 1854.

Hudson was incorporated as Nottingham West, and formed a part of Dunstable. It was settled as early as 1710. Some of the early names were Blodgett, Winn, Lovewell, Colburn, Hill, Greeley, Cross, Cummings, Pollard, Marsh, and Merrill. A man by the name of Cross was taken prisoner to Canada from the town. Rev. Nathaniel Merrill was settled as minister in 1737; Rev. Jabez L. Fisher, in 1796; Rev. William K. Talbot, in 1825; Rev. D. L. French, in 1852.

Hollis, known to the Indians as Nisitissit, was, before its incorporation, the west parish of Dunstable. The first settlement was made by Captain Peter Powers, in 1731. A church was organized, and Rev. Daniel Emerson was settled as the minister in 1743. He was chaplain during the French and Indian War. He died in 1801. Rev. Eli Smith was settled as colleague pastor in 1793; Rev. David Perry was settled in 1831; Rev. James Aiken, in 1843; Rev. Matthew D. Gordon, in 1849; Rev. P. B. Day, in 1852. Among the notable families who have lived in the town are those by the name of Powers, Goodhue, Cum-

nings, Emerson, Burge, Farley, Proctor, Kendrick, Worcester, Blood, Jewett, Tenney, Eastman, Hardy, Smith, Holt, and Sawtell.

The old town of Dunstable was granted in 1672, and was divided in 1740 by the Province line. Among the early settlers appear the names of Weld, Blanchard, Waldo, Cumings, French, Lovewell, Farwell, Lund, and Colburn. Hon. Edward Tyng was among the earlier settlers, and the town received its name in honor of his wife. A church was organized in 1685, when Rev. Thomas Weld was settled as minister. He was killed by the Indians in 1702. Rev. Nathaniel Prentice was settled in 1718, and ministered to the people until his death in 1737. He was succeeded, in 1738, by Rev. Josiah Swan; in 1748, by Rev. Samuel Bird; in 1767, by Rev. Joseph Kidder; in 1813, by Rev. Ebenezer B. Sperry; in 1826, by Rev. Handel G. Nott; in 1836, by Rev. Jonathan McGee; in 1842, by Rev. Matthew Hale Smith; in 1846, by Rev. Samuel Lawson; in 1849, by Rev. Daniel March. The Olive Street church separated in 1834; the Pearl Street church in 1846.

The towns of Hampstead, Newton, Plaistow, and Litchfield were incorporated in 1749, and the township of Salisbury was granted the same year.

With great wisdom the Masonian proprietors sought to disarm antagonism to their claims by granting townships to petitioners, often without fees, and always without quit-rents. "They quieted the proprietors of the towns, on the western side of the Merrimack, which had been granted by Massachusetts, before the establishment of the line; so that they went on peaceably with their settlements. The terms of their grants were, that the grantees should, within a limited time, erect mills and meeting-houses, clear out roads, and settle ministers. In every township, they reserved one right for the first settled minister, another for a parsonage, and a third for a school. They also reserved fifteen rights for themselves, and two for their attorneys; all of which were to be free from taxes, till sold or occupied. By virtue of these grants, many townships were settled, and the interest of the people became so united

with that of the proprietors, that the prejudice against them gradually abated." ¹

The towns of Suncook and Rumford were not included in this general amnesty.

In November, 1750, a suit was commenced against Deacon John Merrill, "by the proprietors of the common and undivided lands lying and being in the town of Bow," in an action of ejectment, wherein they demanded eight acres of land and all improvements made by Deacon Merrill. This seems to have been the beginning of litigation, the test of the right of the proprietors of Bow to lands claimed by them. The settlers voted to raise money to defend Deacon Merrill.

At the same time Captain John Chandler, Colonel Benjamin Rolfe, Lieutenant Jeremiah Stickney, Mr. Ebenezer Virgin, and Dr. Ezra Carter, or the major part of them, were appointed a committee for said proprietors, "to advise and order Deacon John Merrill how he shall pursue and defend the action brought against said Merrill by the proprietors of Bow; also, to advise and order any other person or persons that shall be sued or shall sue in order to support and defend their rights or claims, what method they shall pursue for the purposes aforesaid." ²

Bedford and Salem were incorporated in 1750.

The township of Dunbarton was granted in 1751.

³ The first settlement was made about 1735, by Joseph and William Putney, James Rogers and Obediah Foster, who came from Rumford (now Concord), and located in the eastern part of the town, at a place called "Great Meadow." Here they erected log houses, planted fruit trees and set about improving the land. When a body of Indians appeared in the vicinity of Rumford, two friends of Rogers made their way by "spotted" trees to warn the settlers of the danger. They found one of the families engaged in cooking for supper and the other churning. Upon the receipt of the alarming intelligence they at once abandoned their homes, "leaving the meat to fry itself away and the cream to churn itself to butter," and during the night succeeded in reaching Rumford. Returning the next day

¹ Farmer's Belknap, p. 299.

² Dr. N. Bouton.

³ J. B. Connor.

to drive their cattle to the garrison, they found them all slaughtered, their houses plundered and burned, and the apple trees cut down. Three years later Messrs. Putney and Rogers made a permanent settlement, though they had procured no title to the land, but their possession was confirmed by the proprietors, who, in 1751, obtained a grant of the township. The extensive range of meadow land already cleared by the industrious farmers was particularly adapted to agriculture and was rich in the kind of grass called "blue-joint." The name given by the settlers was "Mountalona," from a place where they once dwelt in Ireland, for religious oppression had driven them from their ancestral homes in Scotland. We can but admire the intrepidity of this little band in removing so far away from the garrison at a time fraught with so many dangers, for although the Indian war ended about this time, the peace was not of that substantial character which ensures perfect security. It was more than likely that the pioneers were suspicious of their former foes, for a long time after the cessation of hostilities, and even while pursuing their daily avocations, they were ever on the alert to detect the cat-like tread of the treacherous red-skins. They had not forgotten the devastation of their farms and homes, and the massacre on the Hopkinton road was still fresh in their minds. But the remembrance of these scenes, while it served to increase their caution, rendered them only the more determined in their enterprize. Mr. Rogers was the father of Major Robert Rogers, celebrated as a leader of the rangers in the French and Indian war. The elder Rogers met with a singular and painful death in attempting to visit his friend Ebenezer Ayer. Mr. Ayer, who was a hunter of no little renown, had been in quest of game during the day, and returning to camp early in the evening was still on the lookout for a bear, when Mr. Rogers appeared. Mistaking his friend (who was dressed in a bear-skin suit) for an animal of that species, he fired and mortally wounded him. Mr. Ayer was intensely grieved at the accident and could never relate the occurrence without shedding tears. At the time of this settlement, Concord (or Rumford) had about 350 inhabitants, Bow not more than five

families, and Goffstown might have had a few inhabitants, though it is very doubtful, while Hopkinton had been settled ten years. In 1751 arrangements were made for a regular settlement of the town, the included territory being granted by the assigns of John Tufton Mason to Archibald Stark, Caleb Paige, Hugh Ramsey and others. This grant embraced a territory five miles square, and included a portion of the present town of Hooksett. The next settlement was made in the western part of the town, by William Stinson, Thomas Mills and John Hogg. These families were for a time three miles apart, with no intervening neighbors, and we can imagine the sense of loneliness which would at times enter their hearts despite the cheerful character of their natures. During the day the cares of the farm would engross their attention, but when the setting sun had proclaimed the hour of parting day, "and all the earth a solemn stillness wore," they must have keenly felt their isolation and sometimes deeply sighed for the homes which they had left. To add to the dreariness of the long winter nights, savage beasts rent the air with yelps and howls till children trembling buried their heads in the pillows and sterner hearts still feared the inroads of their skulking foes. The first child born in the town was probably Sarah Mills, daughter of the above mentioned Thomas Mills, although Stark, the historian, says: "We are inclined to believe that the first child born upon the territory was one of the family of James Rogers or Joseph Putney, who settled upon it several years prior to 1746, to the oldest sons of whom lots of land were granted in 1752." From this time emigrants flocked to all parts of the town, some coming direct from Scotland, others from Haverhill, Ipswich, Salem, Topsfield, and other Massachusetts towns, until, in 1770, Dunbarton boasted of its 497 inhabitants, being two-thirds of its present population. These people, actuated by a love for their new homes and assisted by the generous hand of nature, rapidly developed those resources which have added wealth and importance to the town. The building of highways was one of the first improvements, and as early as 1760 we find notice of roads being laid out, and the main highway running through the west-

em part of the town was probably established long before. This was the principal route to Boston from central New Hampshire, and for years these hills resounded with the busy strains of travel. The whirling coach threw clouds of dust to blind the teamster's sight, and the rumbling of its wheels brought many a head to the windows whose narrow panes afforded but a limited view of the "Fast Mail."

In 1760, lot No. 12, in the 4th range, containing 100 acres, was granted to Captain John Stark (afterwards General), upon condition that he build a saw-mill, the same to be put in operation within one year. The condition was fulfilled. Captain William Stinson erected the next mill.

Religion and education received prompt attention, and in 1752 a vote was passed that a meeting house should be built "within five years from May next ensuing." The house was finished in 1767 and remained twenty-five years, when it was removed to make way for a more pretentious edifice. The first schoolmaster who taught in Dunbarton was a Mr. Hogg—commonly called "Master Hogg." The first female teacher was Sarah Clement. With the facilities now afforded for mental culture, we can hardly conceive of a more disheartening task than the acquirement of an education under the adverse circumstances of the eighteenth century. In these schools very few of the scholars possessed text books, so the teacher gave out the problems and the pupils were expected to return the answer without a repetition. The way must have been blind indeed, but their victories over the "hard sums" and difficult passages were conquests of which they were justly proud, and which fitted them to win even greater laurels in the contest for liberty.

For several years the nearest grist-mill was at Concord, to which the settlers carried their grists upon their backs in summer, and in winter drew them upon hand sleds through a path marked by spotted trees. From the forest trees these hardy pioneers made mortars in which to render the corn fit for making samp, the use of which they had learned from the Indians. Among the impediments which the early settlers encountered in clearing and burning over the land were the "King's trees."

These trees were marked by the King's surveyors for use in the royal navy, and any damage which occurred to them subjected the offender to a considerable fine. Notwithstanding the difficulties, hardships and privations which compassed them round about, these sturdy foresters seem to have lost none of their good courage, and that they were wont to enjoy themselves upon occasions, is manifest from the frequent occurrence of horse-races, while huskings, flax-breakings, apple-parings and house-raisings were joyful scenes to the people of those days. A few of their industrial pastimes are still in vogue. It was customary in olden times, at raisings and upon other occasions when people assembled in numbers, to assist voluntarily in performing tasks which required the strength of many, to keep up good cheer by trials of strength and gymnastic exercises. Among these pastimes wrestling matches were, perhaps, the most popular, and men who had distinguished themselves in this art were known to each other by reputation, although residing in distant towns. It was the habit of such notable individuals to travel many miles to try a fall at wrestling with other champions, although entire strangers. An anecdote exemplifies this species of wrestling, although the result was not, perhaps, satisfactory to the knight who came so far to obtain a fall. A person called at the house of John McNiel, of Londonderry, in consequence of having heard of his strength and prowess. McNiel was absent, which circumstance the stranger regretted exceedingly — as he informed his wife, Christian, who enquired his business — since he had traveled many miles for no other purpose than to "throw him." "And troth, mon," said Christian McNiel, "Johnny is gone; but I'm not the woman to see ye disappointed, an' if ye'll try, mon, I'll throw ye meself." The stranger not liking to be bantered by a woman, accepted the challenge; and sure enough, Christian tripped his heels and threw him to the ground. The stranger upon getting up thought he would not wait for "Johnny," but disappeared without leaving his name.

Derryfield was incorporated in 1751.

Four towns were incorporated in south western New Hamp-

shire in 1752. Of these Winchester, granted by Massachusetts as Arlington, had been settled a score of years. During the Indian war all the houses of the settlement were destroyed, and the people took refuge in a garrison-house.

Walpole, formerly Great Falls, was settled in 1749, by Colonel Benjamin Bellows and associates, to whom the charter was issued. In 1755, at the head of twenty men, Colonel Bellows cut his way through a large force of Indians, and entered the fort from which the party had been absent on a scout.

Chesterfield was not settled until some nine years after its charter was granted.

Richmond was settled within five or six years after its charter was granted.

The Gregorian rule was early adopted in most Catholic countries, and also in many that were Protestant. Scotland made the change in 1600. But many Protestant countries hesitated, not wishing to follow the Roman church too nearly, even when they knew she was right. But in 1751, an act of Parliament was passed providing that in 1752 the change should be made; and eleven days were accordingly dropped from the calendar to make it agree with the Gregorian rule. This act also became the law of the colonies in America. This was the great change in this country and in England, from the old to the new style.

Pope Gregory XIII ruled from 1572 to 1585. He was born at Bologna, February 7, 1502, and was known as Hugo Buoncompagni. He was first a lawyer, then a priest, and finally Pope of Rome. He was a man of enlarged and liberal views, great energy and zeal, and very remarkable ability. Among his other distinctions was that of the correction of the Julian calendar, and the promulgation of that known by his name, the *Gregorian Calendar*.

Pope Gregory XIII ordered that ten days be suppressed from the calendar, so that the 11th should be the 21st of the month. This was done by making the 5th of October, 1582, the 15th, which would bring the equinox on the same day on which it fell in the year 325, when the first Council of Nice was held.

Up to the year 1600, the difference between the old style and

the new was ten days; but the year 1600 being a leap year, under both systems, the difference continued to be ten days only to the year 1700, which would have been a leap year by the old or Julian, but was not so by the new or Gregorian rule. This made the difference eleven days after that year up to the year 1800. Since the year 1800 another day is to be added to the difference between the old style and the new, making twelve days now, and after the year 1900 the difference will be thirteen days.

But the change was more than this. Up to this time, since the twelfth century, as we have seen, the year commenced in England on the 25th of March, and the same was true in the Provinces. This act of 1751 provided, also, that beginning with 1752, the year should begin with January. It was customary to write dates that occurred prior to 1752, between January 1 and March 25, so as to indicate the year by both the old style and the new—as, January 20th, 1740—1. This date by the old style would be in the latter part of 1740; but by the new, the same date would be early in the year 1741. This would only show the difference in the year, but not in the day of the month.

Russia is said to be the only Christian nation that has not adopted the Gregorian calendar. A person in Russia, writing to a person in France or England, or other country having adopted the new style, would date their letter April $\frac{1}{13}$ or ^{June 21,} _{July 2,} 1883, which shows the difference in the day of the month between the old style and the new.¹

Hinsdale was incorporated in 1753. Before the southern boundary line of the province was determined it formed a part of Northfield, Massachusetts, which was granted and settled as early as 1683; and it included the town of Vernon, Vermont, until the erection of the Hampshire grants into a State. It was known as Fort Dummar for many years. The inhabitants suffered severely from the Indians in 1746, 1747, and 1748, and again in 1755, losing many of their number.

During the year Keene and Swanzey, Upper and Lower

¹ J. E. Sargeant.

Ashuelot, were incorporated, as also were Charlestown, Number Four, and Westmoreland, Number Two, or Great Meadow. Keene had been settled as early as 1734; two years later a meeting house was built. In 1745 the town was attacked by Indians; and the next year the inhabitants, who had taken refuge in the fort, beheld their houses and church burnt, while they defended themselves within its walls. In 1747 the settlement was abandoned and was not occupied again until 1753. In 1755 the town was again inflicted by an Indian attack.

Swanzey was settled at about the same time as Keene, and suffered so much from Indian depredations from 1741 to 1747 that the inhabitants abandoned their settlement and returned to Massachusetts. Many of them returned about three years later and soon afterward were incorporated.

Charlestown, Number Four, was settled by Massachusetts people soon after its grant was made and a fort was built in 1743. The town suffered much loss from Indians in 1746, and the next year the place was abandoned by the inhabitants, but a garrison was stationed at the fort to protect the frontiers. The charter was granted to the original settlers, who had returned to their deserted homes in the meanwhile.

Westmoreland was first settled in 1741, and underwent the usual hardship of the Indian war, which soon followed; but the mischief done was of no great magnitude.

¹While the trial of the Bow case was going on, a warrant was issued by the government of New Hampshire, May 30, 1753, for raising an assessment of sixty pounds on all polls and estates ratable by law within the township of Bow; and another warrant, July 26, 1753, for raising thirty-one pounds four shillings, to be collected and paid in on or before the 25th of December next ensuing. The persons on whom these taxes were to be assessed were, with perhaps three or four exceptions, inhabitants of Rumford.

Up to this time a town meeting had never been held by the inhabitants of Bow proper; and on the 30th of June, 1753, a special act was passed, appointing Daniel Pierce, Esq., to warn

¹ Rev. Dr. N. Bouton's History of Concord.

and call a meeting of the inhabitants of Bow — the preamble to said act setting forth that the “inhabitants had never held a meeting as a town.” The meeting was accordingly notified and held July 25, 1753. But unexpected difficulties were here encountered.

The selectmen reported to the governor: “Though we are ready (and that with cheerfulness) to obey every order of government, yet that we are at a loss as to the boundaries of said Bow, and consequently do not know who the inhabitants are that we are to assess said sums upon. That the proprietors of Bow, in running out the bounds of said town, have, as we conceive, altered their bounds several times; and further, that one of those gentlemen that purchased Captain Tufton Mason’s right to the lands in said Province, has given it as his opinion: that said proprietors have not as yet run out the bounds of said town agreeable to their charter, but that their southeast side line should be carried up about three quarters of a mile further toward the northwest; and there is lately (by his order) a fence erected along some miles near about said place, designed (as we suppose) as a division fence between said Bow and land yet claimed by said purchasers.

“And that, on the other hand, the inhabitants of Pennycook, formerly erected into a district by a special act of the General Assembly of this Province (though they object nothing against submitting to order of government) refuse to give us an invoice of their estates (that is, such of them as we have asked for the same), alleging that they do not lay in Bow, and that this said Assembly did as good as declare in said district act.”

The next step, February 12, 1753, on the part of the inhabitants of Rumford, was to appoint Rev. Timothy Walker and Benjamin Rolfe, Esq., to represent “to the King’s most Excellent Majesty in Council, the manifold grievances they labored under, by reason of the law suits commenced against them by the proprietors of Bow, and by being for several years past deprived of all corporation privileges:” in August following, a petition was preferred to the Massachusetts government, representing their grievances and asking “such relief as in their

great wisdom they should see fit to grant." In answer to which latter petition one hundred pounds were granted.

Deputed as an agent for the proprietors of Rumford, Rev. Mr. Walker sailed for England in the fall of 1753, and presented "to the King's most Excellent Majesty in Council," a petition, drawn up, as appears, by himself, from which extracts are taken and which "most humbly sheweth —

"That the lands contained in said town of Rumford were granted by the government of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in the year 1725, and were supposed, according to the construction of the Massachusetts Charter and the determination of his Majesty King Charles the Second, in 1677, to lay wholly within the said Province, though bounded on New Hampshire, seeing no part of said lands extended more than three miles from the river Merrimack towards New Hampshire. Your petitioners and their predecessors very soon engaged in bringing forward the settlement of the above granted lands, though in the midst of the Indian country, and near thirty miles beyond any English plantation, and have defended themselves more at their own cost than at the charge of the public, through the late war with ye French and Indians; and from a perfect wilderness, where not one acre of land had ever been improved, they had made a considerable town, consisting of more than eighty houses, and as many good farms; and your humble petitioner, Timothy Walker, was regularly ordained the minister of the church and parish in said town in the year 1730, and has continued there ever since.

"Your petitioners beg leave further to represent to your Majesty, that at the time of the aforesaid grant they had no apprehension that their bounds would ever be controverted by the Province of New Hampshire; but it has so happened that by your Majesty's late determination of ye boundary line between ye two Provinces, the whole of the aforesaid township falls within the province of New Hampshire. Soon after the aforesaid determination, your petitioners made their humble application to your Majesty in Council, that they might be restored to your Province of the Massachusetts Bay, which

your Majesty was pleased to disallow; but your humble petitioners have dutifully submitted to the government of your Majesty's Province of New Hampshire ever since they have been under it, and with so much the greater cheerfulness because they were well informed your Majesty had been graciously pleased to declare that however the jurisdiction of the two governments might be altered, yet that the private property should not be affected thereby.

“But notwithstanding this your Majesty's most gracious declaration your poor petitioners have for several years past been grievously harassed by divers persons under color of a grant made by the government and council of New Hampshire in the year 1727, to sundry persons and their successors, now called the Proprietors of Bow.

“Your petitioners further humbly represent, that the said grant of Bow was not only posterior to that of Rumford, but is likewise extremely vague and uncertain as to its bounds, and its being very doubtful whether it was the intent of the governor and council of New Hampshire that it should infringe upon the Massachusetts grant of Rumford; and notwithstanding the grant of Bow has now been made so many years, there are but three or four families settled upon it, and those since the end of the late French war; the proprietors choosing rather to distress your petitioners by forcing them out of the valuable improvements they and their predecessors have made at the expense of their blood and treasure, than to be at the charge of making any themselves. But your petitioners' greatest misfortune is, that they cannot have a fair, impartial trial, for that the governor and most of ye council are proprietors of Bow, and by them not only ye judges are appointed, but also ye officers that impanels ye jury, and the people also are generally disaffected to your petitioners on account of their deriving their titles from the Massachusetts; and all the actions that have hitherto been brought are of so small value, and, as your petitioners apprehend, designed so that by a law of the Province there can be no appeal from the judgments of the courts to your Majesty in council; and if it were otherwise the

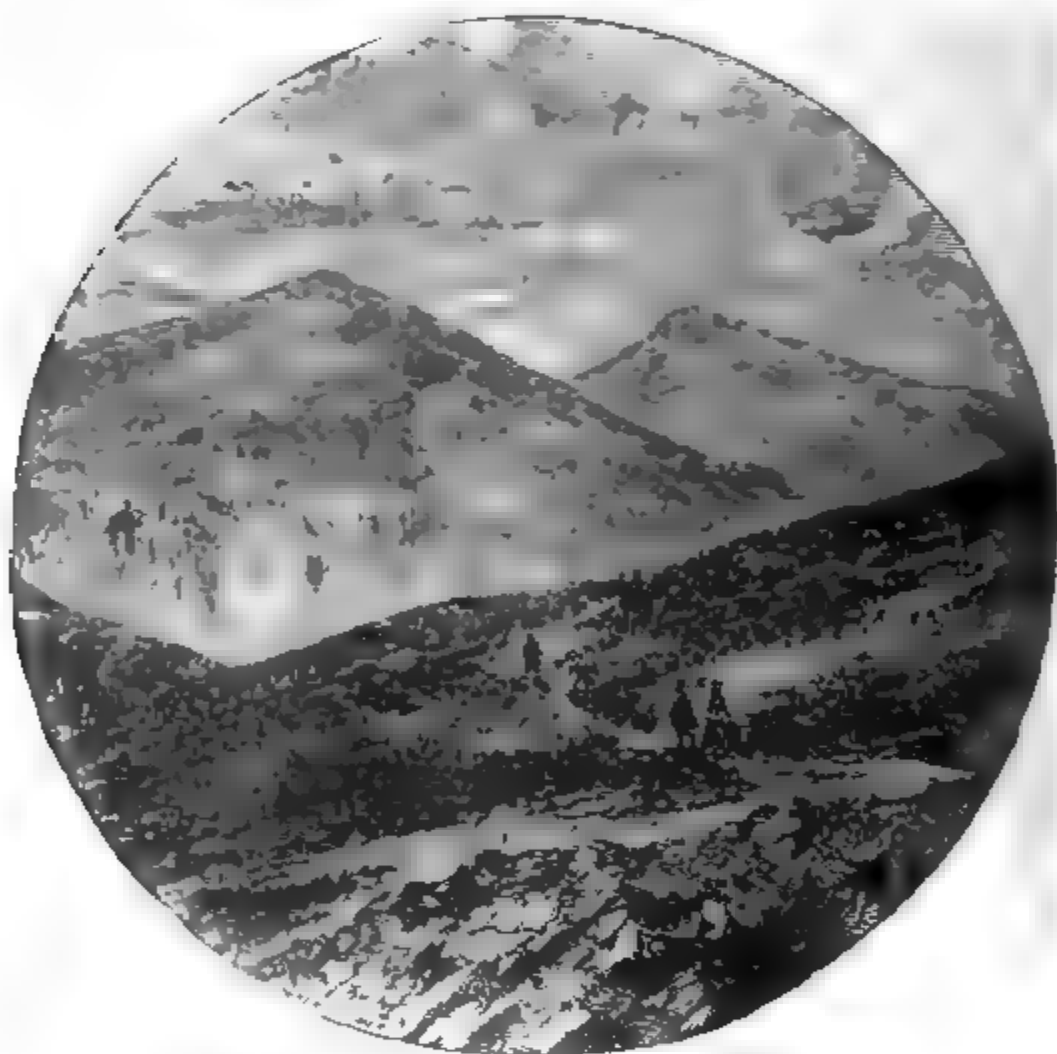
charges that would attend such appeals would be greater than the value of the land, or than the party defending his title would be able to pay; and without your Majesty's gracious interposition your petitioners must be compelled to give up their estates, contrary to your Majesty's favorable interposition in their behalf.

"Your petitioners further beg leave humbly to represent, that, while they were under the government of Massachusetts Bay, they enjoyed town privileges by an act specially made for that purpose in the year 1733, and expressly approved by your Majesty in the year 1737; but the utmost they could obtain since their being under New Hampshire has been erecting them into a district for a short term only; which term having expired near four years ago, they have been without any town privileges ever since, notwithstanding their repeated applications to the governor and council; and they are not able to raise any moneys for the support of their minister, and the necessary charges of their school and poor, and other purposes; nor have they had any town officers for the upholding government and order, as all other towns in both the Provinces of New Hampshire and the Massachusetts Bay usually have. Under these our distresses we make our most humble application to your Majesty."

While in England the first time Mr. Walker succeeded, so far as to obtain a hearing of the case before his Majesty, which should take place the ensuing winter. He engaged Sir William Murray, afterward Lord Chief Justice Mansfield, as his counsellor and advocate, with whom, it is said, he formed a particular acquaintance. But it was necessary for him to go again. Accordingly, in October, 1754, Benjamin Rolfe, Esq., presented a petition to the General Court of Massachusetts, in which he acknowledged the receipt of one hundred pounds sterling the previous year, and asked for still further aid.

While the proprietors of Rumford sought pecuniary aid from the government of Massachusetts, the proprietors of Bow also applied for the same purpose to that of New Hampshire, and obtained a grant of one hundred pounds to aid them in carrying on the suit.

After the exploration of Field and others it was more than a century before we again hear of white men within the limits in Coos County. The English were pushing their settlements up the valleys of the Connecticut and the Merrimack, trappers penetrated the wilderness far above the settlements, and they often met the Indians on these hunting excursions and evidently were on friendly terms with them. But the French as well as the Indians were becoming jealous of the extension northward of the English settlements. As the English contemplated laying



WHITE MOUNTAIN SCENE.

out two towns in the spring of 1752, which should embrace the Coos meadows, the Indians remonstrated and threatened. It is probable, however, that their threats were not known to all the settlers, for four young men from Londonderry were hunting on Baker's River, in Rumney; two of these, John Stark and Amos Eastman, were surprised and captured by the Indians,

April 28, 1752. They were taken to Coos, near where Haverhill now is, and where two of the Indians had been left to kill game against their return. The next day they proceeded to the upper Coos, the intervalles in the south-west part of Coos County, from which place they sent Eastman with three of their number to St. Francis. The rest of the party spent some time in hunting on the streams that flow into the Connecticut,



SCENE IN COOS COUNTY.

and they reached the St. Francis June 9, when Stark joined his companion, Eastman, but they were both soon after ransomed and they returned to their homes. From this and other circumstances, it is altogether probable that John Stark, afterwards so famous in American history, was the first white man who ever saw the broad intervalles of the Upper Coos.

Notwithstanding the threatening attitude of the French and Indians a company was organized in the spring, 1753, to survey or lay out a road from Stevenstown (Franklin) to the Coos meadows. Captain Lacheus Lovewell was commander, Caleb Page surveyor, and John Stark guide. There has been much speculation in regard to the organization and object of Captain Lovewell's company, but in the account here given I have followed Mr. C. E. Potter.

The best known of all the expeditions to the Coos County was that of Captain Peter Powers. They commenced their tour Saturday, June 15, 1754. Starting from Concord, they followed the Merrimack River to Franklin, the Pemigewasset River to Plymouth, Baker's River to Wentworth, and then they crossed over on to the Connecticut via Baker's Pond. They were ten days in reaching "Moose Meadows," which were in Piermont, and on June 3 they came to what is now John's River, in Dalton; this they called Stark's River. They went as far north as Israel's River, named by them Power's River, in Lancaster, when they concluded to go no farther with a full scout, but Captain Powers and two of his men went five miles further up the Connecticut, probably as far as Northumberland, where they found that the Indians had a large camping place, which they had left not more than a day or two before. On July 2 they broke up their camp on Israel River and began their march homeward. The knowledge we have of this expedition is derived chiefly from a journal of Captain Powers, in the *Historical Sketches of Coos County* by Rev. Grant Powers. The journal of Captain Powers is fragmentary and meagre, and the comments made by the author of the sketches have not given us any additional light, but have rather added obscurity to the original narrative.

Grant Powers says that the object of the expedition was discovery; but if Captain Powers' company was the one referred to by Governor Wentworth in a message of May 4, 1754, and in one of Dec. 5, 1754, they certainly went to see if the French were building a fort in the Upper Coos. As this was the only expedition fitted out during the year that went in this direction,

it is quite certain that this is the one to which the message referred. But it is something to be able to say that Captain Peter Powers, with his command, was the first body of English-speaking people who camped on the broad intervalles of Coos County.¹

Somersworth was set off from Dover in 1754.

²During the French and Indian wars small bodies of soldiers were often employed to "watch and ward" the frontiers, and protect their defenceless communities from the barbarous assaults of Indians, turned upon them from St. Francis and Crown Point. Robert Rogers had in him just the stuff required in such a soldier. We shall not, therefore, be surprised to find him on scouting duty in the Merrimack Valley, under Captain Ladd, as early as 1746, when he was but nineteen years of age; and, three years later, engaged in the same service, under Captain Ebenezer Eastman, of Pennycook. Six years afterwards, in 1753, the muster rolls show him to have been a member of Captain John Goff's company, and doing like service. Such was the training of a self-reliant mind and a hardy physique for the ranging service, in which they were soon to be employed.

In 1749, as Londonderry became filled to overflowing with repeated immigrations from the North of Ireland, James Rogers, the father of Robert, a proprietor, and one of the early settlers of the township, removed therefrom to the woods of Dunbarton, and settled anew in a section named Montelony, from an Irish place in which he had once lived. This was before the settlement of the township, when its territory existed as an unseparated part only of the domain. He may, quite likely, have been attracted hither by an extensive beaver meadow or pond, which would, with a little improvement, afford grass for his cattle, while he was engaged in clearing the rich uplands which surrounded it.

Six years only after his removal (1755), he was unintentionally shot by a neighbor whom he was going to visit; the latter mistaking him for a bear, as he indistinctly saw him passing through the woods.

¹ J. H. Huntington.

² J. B. Walker.

The thirteen American Colonies had, at that time, all told, of both white and black, a population of about one million and a half of souls (1,425,000). The French people of Canada numbered less than one hundred thousand.

The respective claims to the central part of the North American continent by England and France were conflicting and irreconcilable. The former, by right of discovery, claimed all the territory upon the Atlantic coast from Newfoundland to Florida, and by virtue of numerous grants the right to all west of this to the Pacific Ocean. The latter, by right of occupation and exploration, claimed Canada, a portion of New England and New York, and the basins of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, together with all the territory upon the streams tributary to these, or a large part of the indefinite West.

To maintain her claims France had erected a cordon of forts extending diagonally across the continent from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to the Gulf of Mexico. If one will follow, in thought, a line starting at Louisburg, and thence running up this great river to Quebec and Montreal, and thence up Lake Champlain to Crown Point and Ticonderoga, and on westward and south-westward to Frontenac, Niagara, and Detroit, and thence down the Ohio and Mississippi to New Orleans, he will trace the line across which the two nations looked in defiance at each other, and instantaneously see that the claims of France were inadmissible, and that another war was inevitable. It mattered little that of the forty-five years immediately preceding the treaty of Aix La Chapelle, fourteen, or one-third of the whole number, had been years of war between these two neighbors. They were now, after a peace of only half a dozen years, as ready for a fresh contest as if they were to meet for the first time upon the battle field. In fact, another conflict was unavoidable; a conflict of the Teuton with the Gaul; of mediævalism with daylight; of conservatism with progress.

Hostilities may be said to have been commenced by the French, when, on the 18th day of April, 1754, they dispossessed the Ohio company of the fort which they were erecting at the forks of the Ohio river, afterwards named Fort Du Quesne.

The plan of a Colonial Confederation, formed at the Albany convention in July of that year, having failed of acceptance by the mother country and the colonies both, the home government was forced to meet the exigency by the use of British troops, aided by such others as the several Provinces were willing to furnish.

The campaign of the next year (1755) embraced :

1st. An expedition, under General Braddock, for the capture of Fort Du Quesne.

2nd. A second, under General Shirley, for the reduction of Fort Niagara, which was not prosecuted.

3rd. A third, under Colonel Moncton, against the French settlements on the Bay of Fundy, resulting in the capture and deportation of the Acadians.

4th. A fourth, under General William Johnson, against Crown Point, a strong fortification, erected by the French, in the very heart of New England and New York, whence innumerable bands of Indians had been dispatched by the French to murder the defenceless dwellers upon the English frontiers, particularly those of New Hampshire, to destroy their cattle and to burn their buildings and other property.

To the army of this latter expedition New Hampshire contributed, in the early part of this year, a regiment of ten companies, the first being a company of Rangers, whose captain was Robert Rogers, and whose second lieutenant was John Stark.

But a few words just here in explanation of the character of this ranging branch of the English army. It was a product of existing necessities in the military service of that time. Most of the country was covered with primeval forests and military operations were largely prosecuted in the woods or in limited clearings. The former were continually infested with Indians, lying in ambush for the perpetration of any mischief for which they might have opportunity.

It became necessary, therefore, in scouring the forest to drive these miscreants back to their lairs, as well as in making military reconnoissances, to have a class of soldiers acquainted with Indian life and warfare ; prepared, not only to meet the Indian on

his own ground, but to fight him in his own fashion. The British regular was good for nothing at such work. If sent into the woods he was quite sure either not to return at all, or to come back without his scalp. And the ordinary provincial was not very much better. From this necessity, therefore, was evolved the "Ranger."

He was a man of vigorous constitution, inured to the hardships of forest life. He was capable of long marches, day after day, upon scant rations, refreshed by short intervals of sleep while rolled in his blanket upon a pile of boughs, with no other shelter but the sky. He knew the trails of the Indians, as well as their ordinary haunts and likeliest places of ambush. He knew, also, all the courses of the streams and the carrying places between them. He understood Indian wiles and warfare, and was prepared to meet them.

Stand such a man in a pair of stout shoes or moccasins ; cover his lower limbs with leggins and coarse small clothes ; give him a close-fitting jacket and a warm cap ; stick a small hatchet in his belt ; hang a good-sized powder-horn by his side, and upon his back buckle a blanket and a knapsack stuffed with a moderate supply of bread and raw salt pork ; to these furnishings add a good-sized hunting-knife, a trusty musket and a small flask of spirits, and you have an average New Hampshire Ranger of the Seven Years' War, ready for skirmish or pitched battle ; or, for the more common duty of reconnoitering the enemy's force and movements, of capturing his scouts and provision trains, and getting now and then a prisoner, from whom all information possible would be extorted ; and, in short, for annoying the French and Indian foe in every possible way.

If you will add three or four inches to the average height of such a soldier, give him consummate courage, coolness, readiness of resource in extremities, together with intuitive knowledge of the enemy's wiles, supplemented with a passable knowledge of French and Indian speech, you will have a tolerable portrait of Captain Robert Rogers at the beginning of our Seven Years' War.

He received his first captain's commission in the early part

of 1755, and was employed by the New Hampshire government in building a fort at the mouth of the Ammonoosuc river and in guarding its Northern and Western frontiers until July, when he was ordered to Albany to join the army of Major-General Johnson. His first service there was in furnishing escort, with a company of one hundred men, to a provision train from Albany to Fort Edward. From this latter point he was afterwards repeatedly despatched, with smaller bodies of men, up the Hudson river, and down Lake George and Lake Champlain to reconnoiter the French forts. Some of these expeditions extended as far north as Crown Point and were enlivened with sharp skirmishes. He was absent up the Hudson upon one of these when the French were defeated at the battle of Lake George and Baron Dieskan was made prisoner.

This year of 1755 was one of the most eventful of the early American history. It marks the fatal defeat of the disciplined little army of the intrepid but despotic General Braddock, who said that the savages might be formidable to raw American militia, but could never make any impression upon the King's regulars ; but who, had he survived the fight, would have seen the remnants of his boasted regulars saved from utter annihilation by the bravery of these same American raw militia, skilfully and valorously handled by the young American militia colonel, George Washington.

¹Upon the breaking out of the "Seven Years' War" John Stark was commissioned by the governor as second lieutenant of Rogers' company of Rangers, attached to Blanchard's regiment. Captain Rogers mustered a company of rugged foresters, every man of whom, as a hunter, could hit the size of a dollar at a hundred yards distance ; could follow the trail of man or beast ; endure the fatigue of long marches, the pangs of hunger, and the cold of winter nights, often passed without fire, shelter, or covering other than their common clothing, a blanket, perhaps a bear-skin, and the boughs of the pine or hemlock. Their knowledge of Indian character, customs, and manners was accurate. They were principally recruited in the vicinity of Amoskeag falls,

¹ George Stark.

where Rogers, a resident of the neighboring town of Dunbarton, which then extended to the Merrimack river, was accustomed to meet them at the annual fishing season. They were men who could face with equal resolution the savage animals, or the still more savage Indians of their native woods, and whose courage and fidelity were undoubted.

It was early in the summer of this stirring year of 1755 that Rogers' company of Rangers received orders to march through the pathless forests to join their regiment at Fort Edward, the head-quarters of General Johnson's army, which place they reached early in August, a short time before the desperate attack made on Johnson by the French and Indians at the south end of Lake George, near Bloody pond, so named from the slaughter on this occasion.

¹ In the spring of 1755, when an expedition was being fitted out to attack the French at Crown Point, so little was known of the country between the Merrimack and Lake Champlain, it was supposed that the Upper Coos Meadows were upon the direct route from Salisbury Fort (Franklin) to Crown Point, hence Governor Wentworth directed Colonel Blanchard to stop when on his march and build a fort at these meadows. While he was delayed in making his preparations for the march, Captain Robert Rogers, with his company of Rangers and detachments from other companies, were sent forward to build a fort. It was located on the east bank of the Connecticut, just south of the mouth of the Upper Ammonoosuc, and it was called Fort Wentworth, in honor of the governor. When completed, the command continued their march to Crown Point.

"In the spring of 1755, Jona. Lovewell was appointed by the General Court of New Hampshire to warn a town meeting in Bow, 22d of April, for the choice of officers, &c., which he accordingly did, and subsequently made return that he warned the meeting and attended as moderator, at the place and time appointed; 'but *that there was but one inhabitant of said Bow that attended.*' This apparent disregard of their authority seems to have been resented by the government; for, at the very next

¹ J. H. Huntington.

session, they passed what was called the 'Bow Act,' for assessing and collecting taxes in the refractory town; in which they set forth 'that in contempt of the law, and in defiance of the government, the said town of Bow refused to meet at the time and place appointed,' &c. As a remedy for this it was enacted 'That Ezra Carter and Moses Foster, Esqs., and John Chandler, gentlemen, all of said Bow — be assessors to assess the polls and estates within said town of Bow, * * the sum of *five hundred and eighty pounds and sixteen shillings*, new tenor bills of public credit.' Not having complied with the act, they were *doomed*, and feeling themselves oppressed, petitioned for forbearance and a redress of grievances."¹

While the inhabitants of Rumford were thus complaining of grievances and struggling with their difficulties, the proprietors of Bow proper became sensible that the controversy in which they were involved was detrimental to their interest, and, to "save the great expense which inevitably attends contention," they proposed terms of "accommodation and agreement," having respect, however, chiefly to settlers of Suncook, which resulted, in 1759, in an act for incorporating a parish, partly within the places known by the name of Suncook and Buck-street, by the name of Pembroke.

The Provincial government of New Hampshire never recognized the existence of the township of Suncook. That part of Allenstown lying north of the Suncook river was known as early as the French and Indian war as Buck-street. According to Holland's map of New Hampshire, published in England just after the revolution, there was a gore of land between Bow and Allenstown ungranted by the New Hampshire proprietors. This gore can be traced in Carrigain's map, published in 1816, in Walling's map of Merrimack county, published in 1858, and in the map accompanying Hitchcock's Geological Report, published in 1826. The place called Suncook in the charter from New Hampshire evidently means to include this ungranted gore, as it had no other name by which it could be briefly designated.

Upon the decease of General Braddock, Governor Shirley succeeded to the chief command of the English forces in North

¹ Hist. of Concord.

America, and on the 15th of March, 1756, Rogers received orders from him to repair to Boston for a personal conference. He reached Boston on the 23d of the same month, and as the result of his interview with the governor was commissioned to recruit an independent corps of Rangers, to consist of sixty privates, an ensign, a lieutenant, and a captain. The corps was to be raised immediately. None were to be enlisted but "such as were accustomed to travelling and hunting, and in whose courage and fidelity the most implicit confidence could be placed." They were, moreover, "to be subject to military discipline and the articles of war." The rendezvous was appointed at Albany, "whence to proceed with whale-boats to Lake George, and from time to time to use their best endeavors to distress the French and their allies by sacking, burning, and destroying their houses, barns, barracks, canoes, batteaux, etc., and by killing their cattle of every kind, and at all times to endeavor to waylay, attack, and destroy their convoys of provision, by land and by water, where they could be found."

Within thirty days from the issuance of this commission, the enlistment of the new corps of Rangers was complete, many of his old company re-enlisting, and Rogers again selected John Stark for his ensign, or second lieutenant. Although no important military operations were attempted during this campaign, the Rangers were constantly on foot, watching the motions of the enemy at Crown Point and Ticonderoga, cutting off their convoys of supplies, and often making prisoners of sentinels at their posts.¹

The efficiency of the campaign of the next year (1756), which contemplated the taking of Crown Point, Niagara and Fort Du Quesne, was seriously impaired by the repeated changes of Commander-in-Chief; Major General Shirley being superseded in June by General Abercrombie, while he, about a month later, yielded the command to the inefficient Lord Loudon. The only occurrences of particular note during this campaign were the capture of our forts at Oswego by General Montcalm and the formal declarations of war by the two belligerents.

¹ J. B. Walker.

Rogers and his men were stationed at Fort William Henry, and made repeated visits to Ticonderoga and Crown Point, to ascertain the power of the enemy, and to annoy him as they had opportunity. They went down Lake George, sometimes by land upon its shores, and sometimes by water and in boats. In the winter their land marches were frequently upon snow-shoes, and their boats were exchanged for skates. On such occasions each Ranger was generally his own commissary, and carried his own supplies.

In his journal for this year (1756) Rogers notes thirteen of these expeditions as worthy of record. The first was down Lake George on the ice, in January, with seventeen men, resulting in the capture of two prisoners, and two sledges laden with provisions.

The second was made in February, with a party of fifty men, to ascertain the strength and operations of the French at Crown Point. Having captured one prisoner at a little village near by the fort, they were discovered and obliged to retire before the sallying troops of the garrison. With very marked *sangfroid* he closes his account of this reconnoissance by saying: "We employed ourselves while we dared stay in setting fire to the houses and barns in the village, with which were consumed large quantities of wheat, and other grain; we also killed about fifty cattle and then retired, leaving the whole village in flames."

There often appears a ludicrous kind of honesty in the simple narratives of this journal. He occasionally seized certain stores of the enemy which a Ranger could destroy only with regret. He naively remarks, in narrating the capture in June, of this same year, of two lighters upon Lake Champlain, manned by twelve men, four of whom they killed: "We sunk and destroyed their vessels and cargoes, which consisted chiefly of wheat and flour, wine and brandy; some few casks of the latter we carefully concealed."

His commands on such occasions varied greatly in numbers, according to the exigency of the service, all the way from a squad of ten men to two whole companies; and the excursions just mentioned afford fair specimens of the work done by the Rangers under Rogers this year.

But Captain Rogers had qualities of a higher order, which commended him to his superiors. His capacity as a Ranger commander had attracted the notice of the officers on duty at Lake George. The importance of this branch of the service had also become apparent, and we shall not be surprised to learn that he was commissioned anew as captain of an independent company of Rangers, to be paid by the King. This company formed the nucleus of the famous corps since known as "Rogers' Rangers."

In July another company was raised, and again in December two more, thereby increasing the Ranger corps to four companies. To anticipate, in a little more than a year this was farther enlarged by the addition of five more, and Captain Rogers was promoted to the rank of Major of Rangers, becoming thus the commander of the whole corps.

The character of the service expected of this branch of the army was set forth in Major-General Shirley's orders to its commander in 1756, as follows, viz. : "From time to time, to use your best endeavors to distress the French and allies by sacking, burning, and destroying their houses, barns, barracks, canoes, and battoes, and by killing their cattle of every kind ; and at all times to endeavor to way-lay, attack and destroy their convoys of provisions by land and water in any part of the country where he could find them."¹

The campaign of 1757 contemplated only the capture of Louisburg. To the requisite preparations Lord Loudon directed all his energies. Having collected all the troops which could be spared for that purpose, he sailed for Halifax on the twentieth of June, with six thousand soldiers, among them being four companies of Rangers under the command of Major Rogers. Upon arriving in Halifax his army was augmented by the addition of five thousand regulars and a powerful naval armament. We have neither time nor inclination to consider the conduct of Lord Loudon on this occasion farther than to say that his cowardice and imbecility seem wonderful. Finding that, in all probability, Louisburg could not be taken with-

¹ J. B. Walker.

out some one getting hurt, he returned to New York without striking a blow. If about this time our heroic commander of the Rangers used some strong language far from sacred, it will become us to remember "Zeke Webster" and think as charitably of his patriotic expletives "as we can." He returned to New York three weeks after the surrender of Fort William Henry, where, with his Rangers, he might have done something, at least, to prevent the horrible massacre which has tarnished the fair fame of Montcalm indelibly.

England and America both were humbled in the dust by the events of 1757 and 1758. Failure, due to the want of sufficient resources is severe, but how utterly insufferable when, with abundant means, incompetency to use them brings defeat. Still, we are under greater obligation to Lord Loudon than we are wont to think. His imbecility helped rouse the British nation and recall William Pitt to power, whose vigor of purpose animated anew the people of other countries and promised an early termination of French dominion in America.¹

Sandown was incorporated in 1756.

²Rev. John Houston, the first pastor of the Presbyterian church in Bedford, N. H., was born in Londonderry, N. H., in 1723. His parents were emigrants from the north of Ireland, and known as Scotch-Irish.

He was educated at Princeton, N. J., graduating in 1753. He studied divinity in his native town with the Rev. David McGregor, pastor of the church in the east parish of that town.

Mr. Houston received his call to Bedford in August, 1756, and was ordained in September, 1757. His "stipend," as it was called, was to be equal to forty pounds sterling, but there was a provision by which the town, at its annual meeting, might vote to dispense with any number of Sabbaths which they chose, and the payment for those Sabbaths might be taken from the salary.

By virtue of being the first settled minister in town, Mr. Houston was entitled to certain lands reserved for that purpose in the settlement of the town. These he received and they

¹ J. B. Walker.

² Rev. C. W. Wallace

added much to his small salary. He was also well-reputed for classical and theological learning, and his settlement gave promise of usefulness and happiness.

From all we can learn he was thus useful and happy for a number of years. Then commenced the dark and stormy period in the history of our country. Bedford was especially patriotic. Every man in town, over twenty-one years of age, except the minister, signed the following paper: "We do hereby solemnly engage and promise that we will, to the utmost of our power, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, with arms oppose the hostile proceedings of the British fleets and armies against the united American colonies." Mr. Houston gave the following reasons for refusing to sign this declaration:

Firstly, because he did not apprehend that the honorable committee meant that ministers should take up arms, as being inconsistent with their ministerial charge. Secondly, because he was already confined to the county of Hillsborough; therefore he thinks he ought to be set at liberty before he should sign the said obligation. Thirdly, because there are three men belonging to his family already enlisted in the Continental army.

These reasons were not regarded as sufficient, so, May 16, 1775, the following article is found in a warrant for town meeting: "To see what method the town will take relating to Rev'd John Houston in these troublesome times, as we apprehend his praying and preaching to be calculated to intimidate the minds of his hearers, and to weaken their hands in defense of their just rights and liberties, as there seems a plan to be laid by Parliament to destroy both."

We hear of no action on this article until June 15, 1775, when a vote was unanimously passed in which it was stated: "Therefore, we think it not our duty, as men or Christians, to have him preach any longer for us as our minister."

Thus closed the ministry of Rev. John Houston to the people of Bedford. From all the light which reaches us through the dimness of an hundred years, we have no doubt that both parties were truly sincere. Judged, however, by subsequent

events, it is evident that the people were right and the minister wrong. That is, they were right in their patriotism, and he was wrong in his loyalty to the King. Still it is worthy of notice that the removal of Mr. Houston from his pastoral office in Bedford was followed by a long period of religious declension.

¹In the early part of the winter of 1756-57, the English and French armies, under the respective commands of Lord Loudon and Gen. Montcalm, confronting each other in the vicinity of Lake George, retired to winter quarters; the main body of the English regulars falling back on Albany and New York city, the provincial soldiers dismissed and sent to their homes, and the French falling back to Montreal. Each general, however, left his frontier posts well garrisoned, to be held as the base of further military operations the following season; the force left by the French at their forts about Ticonderoga and Crown Point, at the northerly end of Lake George, being about 1,200 men, including Indians, and the English force at Fort Edward and Fort William Henry, near the southerly end of the lake, consisting mainly of four companies of Rangers, two companies at each fort. The company of Lieutenant Stark was posted at Fort Edward. All through the winter the Rangers patrolled the lake, and kept a vigilant outlook upon the French garrisons.

In the middle of this winter a desperate battle was fought in the immediate vicinity of Ticonderoga, which, for numbers engaged, was one of the most bloody of the war, and in which Lieutenant John Stark won his commission as captain.

On the 15th of January, 1757, Captain Rogers, with Lieutenant Stark and Ensign Page with fifty Rangers, left Fort Edward to reconnoitre, in more than usual force, the situation and condition of the enemy at the northerly end of the lake. The snow was four feet deep on a level. They halted at Fort William Henry one day to secure provisions and snow-shoes, and on the 17th, being reinforced by Captain Spikeman, Lieutenant Kennedy, and Ensigns Brewer and Rogers, with

¹ Gen. George Stark.

about thirty Rangers, they started down Lake George on the ice, and at night encamped on the east side of the first narrows.

On the morning of the 18th some of the men who had been overcome by the severe exertions of the previous day's march were sent back, thus reducing the effective force to seventy-four men, officers included. This day they proceeded twelve miles farther down the lake, and encamped on the west shore. On the 19th, after proceeding three miles farther on the lake, they took to the west shore, put on their snow-shoes, and travelled eight miles to the north-west, and encamped three miles from the lake. On the 20th they travelled over the snow all day to the north-east, and encamped three miles from the west shore of Lake Champlain, half-way between Ticonderoga and Crown Point. The next day, January 21st, being now in the very heart of the enemy's country, they proceeded to watch the passage of parties on Lake Champlain, going and coming between the forts, and soon discovered a convoy of ten sleds passing down the lake from Ticonderoga to Crown Point. Lieutenant Stark was ordered, with twenty men, to capture the leading sled, while the main body attempted to prevent the others from going back. They succeeded in taking seven prisoners, six horses, and three sleds. The remainder of the sleds made good their escape, and gave the alarm at the fort. Valuable information was obtained from these captives, and it was also learned that the French garrisons had been recently considerably reinforced, and were on the alert to cut off all English scouting parties. The heavy French garrison at Ticonderoga being now informed by the fugitives of this audacious reconnaissance in their immediate vicinity, Rogers wisely decided to retire with all expedition. But he unwisely departed from the usual custom of the Rangers to return by a different route from that on which they came, and, in defiance of the counsels of his officers, retreated on his tracks.

The day was rainy. On reaching the fires that they had kindled and camped by the night before, the Rangers halted to dry their guns and otherwise prepare for the expected conflict. It

was past noon when the little battalion had completed their preparations. Forming in single file, with Captain Rogers in front, Captain Spikeman in the centre, and Lieutenant Stark in the rear, supported by their snow-shoes on the deep snow, they silently took up their homeward march. Their path lay over hilly ground and through thick woods, from whose dark depths they had reason to believe they were watched by the savage scouts of the enemy ; a belief but too soon verified, for on rising the brow of the hill, not a mile from the fires of their late camp, they received a volley of two hundred bullets, fired from the guns of the unseen enemy in ambush, at distances from five to thirty yards away. Rogers was wounded in the head, and several of the men were killed or wounded by the volley ; but fortunately the marksmanship of the enemy was, in this instance, faulty, and the effect comparatively slight. The habitual tactics of the Rangers,—to scatter when suddenly attacked by a superior force, and to rally again upon some supporting point,—now stood them in hand. They had been under fire too many times to be thrown into a panic. Each man was for the time being his own commander. Each took his own way to the rallying point, exchanging shots with the enemy as he ran. That rallying point was John Stark, with his rear guard. Gathering around him, they awaited their pursuers. The surrounding trees of the thick forest were of large size. Each Ranger endeavored to so place himself that a tree covered him partially from the shots of the enemy, and thus they awaited the second onset. No soldiers ever had more at stake. The French officials at Montreal paid \$11 each for English scalps, and \$55 each for English prisoners — sufficient inducement to excite the savage cupidity of their Indian allies into desperate efforts to kill or capture ; and oftentimes the alternative fate of a prisoner was torture at the stake. The backwoodsman learned to give no quarter, and to expect none, in fighting this savage foe.

All through the afternoon of this 21st of January, 1757, this woods fight raged. The Ranger measured carefully his charge of powder, rammed home the ball in a greased patch, and woe to the enemy who exposed his body or limbs to these expert marks-

men. Two hundred and fifty of the enemy went into that day's fight, and only one hundred and thirty-four came out of it alive, one hundred and sixteen having been killed on the spot or died of wounds. The Rangers lost fourteen killed, six wounded, and six taken prisoners.

As darkness came on, the surviving French and Indian force, although still outnumbering the English, retired to the cover of Ticonderoga. Captain Rogers having been disabled by two wounds, and Captain Spikeman killed, early in the action the command devolved upon Lieutenant Stark, who, as soon as the enemy ceased to press him, carefully looked after the wounded, secured the prisoners, and, taking both wounded and prisoners with him, commenced the tedious march homeward. Encumbered by the care of the wounded, and fatigued with the exertions of the day, their movements were necessarily slow, and the entire night was consumed in reaching the shore of Lake George, near where they left it on the 19th. The wounded, who during the night march had kept up their spirits, were by eight o'clock in the morning so overcome with cold, fatigue, and loss of blood that they could march no further. The nearest English post was forty miles away, and the enemy was less than ten miles in their rear, and might again attack them at any time. In this emergency Lieutenant Stark volunteered, with two Rangers, to make a forced march to Fort William Henry for succor, while the command, under the junior officers, undertook to defend and care for the wounded until help arrived. Without waiting for rest or refreshment after their all-day fight and all-night retreat, these three hardy volunteers continued on their march, and reached the fort the same evening. Hand-sleighs were immediately sent out, with a fresh party, to bring in the wounded, and reached them next morning. No greater feat of hardihood and endurance was ever performed; a day of desperate fighting, followed by an all-night retreat, encumbered with the wounded, and then, without rest, these three volunteers making a forced snow-shoe march before night. Truly this school of war was a fitting preparation for the subsequent struggle of the Revolution. The decision, prudence, and courage of

•

Stark admittedly saved the detachment from complete destruction, and he was immediately promoted to be a captain, filling the vacancy caused by the death of Captain Spikeman.

Rogers was wounded twice and lost some twenty of his men. The French, as was subsequently ascertained, lost one hundred and sixteen. The proximity of Ticonderoga rendered vain the continuance of the contest, and he availed him of the shelter of the night to return to Fort William Henry.

For this exploit he was highly complimented by General Abercrombie, and, at a later period of this same year, was ordered by Lord Loudon to instruct and train for the ranging service a company of British regulars. To these he devoted much time and prepared for their use the manual of instruction now found in his journals. It is clearly drawn up in twenty-eight sections and gives very succinctly and lucidly the rules governing this mode of fighting.

Captain Stark continued with the army during the succeeding campaigns of 1758 and 1759, his corps being constantly employed in their accustomed service, and winning credit and commendation from the generals in command.

The conquest of Canada, in 1760, put an end to military operations in North America, and Captain Stark, not being desirous of continuing in the British army, tendered his resignation, which was accepted.

Lord Loudon was succeeded in the early part of 1758 by General Abercrombie and plans were matured for capturing the Lake forts, Louisburg and Fort Du Quesne. By the close of November, the two last, with the addition of Fort Frontenac, were ours. The movement against Crown Point and Ticonderoga did not succeed. In the assault upon the latter Rogers and his Rangers fought in the van and in the retreat brought up the rear.

In the spring of this year (1758) Rogers went down Lake George at the head of about one hundred and eighty men, and near the foot of it had a desperate battle with a superior body of French and Indians. He reported on his return one hundred and fourteen of his party as killed or missing. Why he was not

annihilated is a wonder. General Montcalm, in a letter dated less than a month after the encounter, says: "Our Indians would give no quarter; they have brought back one hundred and forty-six scalps." For his intrepidity on this occasion he was presented by General Abercrombie with the commission of Major of Rangers, before alluded to.

Mr. Pitt proposed in the campaign of 1759 the entire conquest of Canada. Bold as was the undertaking it was substantially accomplished. Ticonderoga and Crown Point were abandoned in July, Fort Niagara capitulated the same month, and Quebec was surrendered in September.

Their violation of a flag of truce in this last month now called attention to the St. Francis Indians, who had been for a century the terror of the New England frontiers, swooping down upon them when least expected, burning their buildings, destroying their cattle, mercilessly murdering their men, women and children, or cruelly hurrying them away into captivity. The time had now come for returning these bloody visits. The proffering of this delicate attention was assigned by Major General Amherst to Rogers. In his order, dated September 13, he says: "You are this night to set out with the detachment, as ordered yesterday, viz., of 200 men, which you will take under your command and proceed to Missisquoi Bay, from whence you will march and attack the enemy's settlements on the south side of the river St. Lawrence in such a manner as you shall judge most effectual to disgrace the enemy, and for the success and honour of his majesty's arms. * *

"Take your revenge, but don't forget that tho' those villains have dastardly and promiscuously murdered the women and children of all ages, it is my orders that no women or children are killed or hurt."

In pursuance of these orders Major Rogers started the same day at evening. On the tenth day after he reached Missisquoi Bay. On the twenty-third, with one hundred and forty-two Rangers, he came, without being discovered, to the environs of the village of St. Francis. The Indians had a dance the evening following his arrival and slept heavily afterwards. The

next morning, half an hour before sunrise, Rogers and his men fell upon them on all sides, and in a few minutes, ere they had time to arouse themselves and seize their arms, the warriors of that village were dead. A few, attempting to escape by the river, were shot in their canoes. The women and children were not molested.

When light came it revealed to the rangers lines of scalps, mostly English, to the number of six hundred, strung upon poles above the doorways. Thereupon, every house except three containing supplies was fired, and their destruction brought death to a few who had before escaped it by concealing themselves in the cellars. Ere noon two hundred Indian braves had perished and their accursed village had been obliterated.¹

The operations of the next year (1760) ended this long and fierce struggle. The attempted re-capture of Quebec by the French was their final effort. The army of the Lakes embarked from Crown Point for Montreal on the sixteenth day of August. "Six hundred Rangers and seventy Indians in whale-boats, commanded by Major Rogers, all in a line abreast, formed the advance guard." He and his men encountered some fighting on the way from Isle a Mot to Montreal, but no serious obstacle retarded their progress. The day of their arrival Monsieur de Vaudveuil proposed to Major-General Amherst a capitulation, which soon after terminated the French dominion in North America.

The English troops, as will be remembered, entered Montreal on the evening of the eighth of September. On the morning of the twelfth Major Rogers was ordered by General Amherst to proceed westward with two companies of Rangers and take possession of the western forts, still held by the French, which, by the terms of the capitulation, were to be surrendered.

He embarked about noon the next day with some two hundred Rangers in fifteen whale-boats, and advanced to the west by the St. Lawrence and the Lakes. On the seventh of November they reached the mouth of the Cuyahoga, where the beautiful city of Cleveland now stands. The cross of St.

¹ J. B. Walker.

George had never penetrated the wilderness so far before. Here they encamped and were soon after waited upon by messengers from the great chieftain, Pontiac, asking by what right they entered upon his territory and the object of their visit. Rogers informed them of the downfall of the French in America, and that he had been sent to take possession of the French posts surrendered to the English by the terms of the capitulation. Pontiac received his message, remarking that he should stand in his path until morning, when he would return to him in answer. The next morning Pontiac came to the camp and the great chief of the Ottawas, haughty, shrewd, politic, ambitious, met face to face the bold, self-possessed, clear-headed Major of the British Rangers. It is interesting to note how calmly the astute ally of the French accepted the new order of things and prepared for an alliance with his former enemies. He and Rogers had several interviews and in the end smoked the pipe of peace. With dignified courtesy the politic Indian gave to his new friend free transit through his territory, provisions for his journey and an escort of Indian braves. Rogers broke camp on the twelfth and pushed onward towards Detroit. By messenger sent forward in advance he apprized Monsieur Belletre, commandant of the fort, of his near approach and the object of it. The astonished officer received him cautiously. Soon satisfied, however, of the truth of the unwelcome news thus brought, he surrendered his garrison. On the twenty-ninth of November the British flag floated from the staff which ever before had borne only the lilies of France.

On the tenth of December, after disposing of the French force found in the fort, and having taken possession of the forts Miami and Gatanois, with characteristic ardor Rogers pushed still farther westward for Michilimackinac. But it was a vain attempt. The season was far advanced. Turning eastward, after a tedious journey, he reached New York on the fourteenth of February, 1761.

From New York, there is reason to suppose that he went this same year as Captain of one of his Majesty's Independent Companies of Foot to South Carolina, and there aided Colonel

Grant in subduing the Cherokees. From this time onward for the next two years we lose sight of Major Rogers, but he re-appears at the siege of Detroit in 1763.

The next glimpse we get of Major Rogers is at Rumford (now Concord) where he had a landed estate of some four or five hundred acres. A year or so after the surrender of Montreal he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Arthur Brown, rector of St. John's Church, in Portsmouth, which he considered his residence. For three or four years, between 1762 and 1765, he trafficked a good deal in lands, buying and selling numerous and some quite extensive tracts. Some of these lands he seems to have purchased and some to have received in consideration of military services. In 1764, Benning Wentworth, as governor of New Hampshire, conveyed to him as "a reduced officer" a tract of three thousand acres, lying in the southern part of Vermont.

One conveyance made by him and bearing date December 20, 1762, arrests our attention. By it he transferred to his father-in-law, Rev. Arthur Brown, before mentioned, some five hundred acres of land in Rumford (now Concord), together with "one negro man, named Castro Dickerson, aged about twenty-eight; one negro woman, named Sylvia; one negro boy, named Pomp, aged about twelve, and one Indian boy, named Billy, aged about thirteen." If the object of the conveyance was to secure it as a home to his wife and children against any liabilities he might incur in his irregular life, the end sought was subsequently attained, as the land descended even to his grandchildren.

The old "Rogers House," so called, is still standing upon the former estate of Major Rogers, on the east side and near the south end of Main Street, in Concord. It must be at least a hundred years old, and faces the south, being two stories high on the front side and descending by a long sloping roof to one in the rear. It was occupied by Arthur, son of Major Rogers, who was a lawyer by profession and died at Portsmouth, in 1841.

Major Rogers did not prove a good husband, and seventeen years after their marriage his wife felt constrained, February 12,

1778, to petition the General Assembly of New Hampshire for a divorce from him on the ground of desertion and infidelity.

Major Rogers was an author as well as soldier. He seems to have been in England in 1765, and to have there published two respectable volumes of his writings. One is entitled "Journals of Major Robert Rogers ;" the other is called "A concise view of North America."

In 1770 he sailed for England, and there, strange as it may seem, the stalwart, fine-looking, wily ex-commandant was lionized.

We see nothing more of Major Rogers until July, 1775, when he again appears in America as a major of the British Army, retired on half-pay.

On the second day of December, a little more than a month later, in shabby garb, he calls upon President Wheelock, at Hanover. Later, at Medford, Massachusetts, he addressed a letter to General Washington, soliciting an interview ; but his reputation was such that the Commander-in-Chief declined to see him.

In August, 1776, he accepted a commission of lieutenant colonel commandant, signed by General Howe, and empowering him to raise a battalion of Rangers for the British army. To this work he now applied himself and with success.

On the twenty-first of October, 1776, Rogers fought his last battle on American soil. His regiment was attacked at Mamaronec, New York, and routed by a body of American troops.

The next year he returned to England, where he is said to have died in the year 1800.¹

¹ J. B. Walker.

CHAPTER X.

ROYAL PROVINCE, 1760-1775.

HAMPSHIRE GRANTS — TAXATION BY PARLIAMENT — STAMP ACT — ITS REPEAL — RESIGNATION OF GOVERNOR BENNING WENTWORTH — GOVERNOR JOHN WENTWORTH — HIS POPULARITY — EARLY SETTLERS — THEIR CUSTOMS — GILMANTON — MARLBORO — CANAAN — ENFIELD — LYME — OXFORD — BATH — LEBANON — HANOVER — GOFFSTOWN — NEWPORT — PLAINFIELD — DANVILLE — PETERBOROUGH — BOW CONTROVERSY — SUNCOOK — CANDIA — WILTON — NEW IPSWICH — LISBON — GILSUM — LANCASTER — CLAREMONT — WENTWORTH — SALISBURY — MILAN — BERLIN — HILLSBOROUGH — FITZWILLIAM — ANNALS OF PORTSMOUTH — PAUL REVERE — CAPTURE OF FORT WILLIAM AND MARY — HOLDERNESS AND THE LIVERMORES — WHITEFIELD — WHITE MOUNTAIN NOTCH — COLONIAL LAWS.

THE result of a series of wars for nearly three quarters of a century had given the English undisputed possession of the northern part of the Western Continent. During the last war the seasons were fruitful, and the colonies were able to supply their own troops with provisions. Then followed two years of scarcity. Added to the drought of 1761 a forest fire devastated Barrington and Rochester, and spread into Maine. A controversy had already commenced between the governors of New York and New Hampshire in regard to jurisdiction over the territory now included within the State of Vermont. As early as 1750 Governor Wentworth had granted the township of Bennington, and had continued to grant townships within the disputed territory until the breaking out of the last French and Indian war in 1754. In 1761 he granted no less than sixty townships on the western side, and eighteen townships on the eastern side, of the Connecticut river. The whole number of

grants on the western side of the river amounted to one hundred and thirty-eight. In each the governor reserved a tract of five hundred acres for himself, clear of all fees and charges. The new townships were mostly filled with emigrants from Massachusetts and Connecticut. The western boundary of New Hampshire was determined in July, 1764, to be the western bank of the Connecticut river and the jurisdiction of New Hampshire was withdrawn from the Hampshire grants and confined to its present limits.

At this time commenced in the Colonies a series of events which was destined to lead to an open rupture with the mother country and finally to the independence of the American colonies and the formation of a republic. The war with the French had greatly added to the public debt of Great Britain; and the home government, in 1763, attempted to impose taxes on the colonies without their consent. The colonies had borne their share of the expense of the war in America and had been fairly reimbursed for their outlays; but a new ministry coming into power sought to draw the money from the colonies again in the shape of taxation. The first act of oppression was that restricting the intercourse which the American colonies had enjoyed with the West India Islands, quickly followed by the Stamp Act, similar to the one in force during the late Rebellion. Petitions and remonstrances were drawn up and sent to England. Economy rendered the first Act of little value to England, while the Stamp Act could not be enforced. In 1765 the Assembly of Massachusetts proposed a congress of deputies from each colony to consult upon our common interest, as had been customary in times of common danger. The house of burgesses of Virginia passed spirited resolves asserting the rights of their country, and denying the claim of parliamentary taxation. In the English parliament those opposed to the Stamp Act spoke of Americans as "Sons of Liberty;" and the phrase was quickly adopted by associations in every colony. George Meserve was appointed to distribute the stamps in New Hampshire, but he resigned upon discovering the opposition to the Act in his native Province.

Although New Hampshire sent no delegates to the colonial Congress which met in New York in 1765, the Assembly endorsed the measures and resolutions which were adopted there, and sent similar petitions to England to be presented to the King and parliament by their agent, Barlow Trecothick, and John Wentworth, a young gentleman of Portsmouth who was then in England.

A movement inaugurated in New Hampshire to do away with the courts, on account of their not complying with the provisions of the Stamp Act, was quickly suppressed.

Governor Wentworth had received no official notification of the Stamp Act and had taken no active part in enforcing it. He was now in the decline of life, had made his fortune, and had occupied his office for twenty-five years. He did not deem it wise to oppose the popular will.

The colonists, however, took the most effectual measures to procure the repeal of the obnoxious tax by agreeing to import no goods until its repeal. "The Sons of Liberty" became an organized and effective political body in 1766; but at that time were not disloyal to the home government. During the year attacks were made upon Governor Wentworth to unseat him from his office. Charges were preferred, but were not investigated; and he was allowed to resign his office in favor of his nephew, John Wentworth, who arrived in the Province the following spring.

In the prime of life, active and enterprising, polite and easy in his address, and placed in power by the same minister who had procured the repeal of the Stamp Act, Governor Wentworth became a popular favorite. His inclination and interest led him to cultivate the good will of the people. Brought up to commercial pursuits, he had a taste for agriculture, and contributed to the encouragement of agricultural pursuits. He began for himself a plantation in Wolfeborough, which led others to emulate his example in cultivating the wilderness. The rapid progress of the Province drew the attention of the people from obnoxious laws enacted for raising a revenue in the colonies. The Assembly voted him a salary of £700, equal to \$2,333, besides £60 to £100 for house rent.

The governor encouraged the building of new roads and was instrumental in locating Dartmouth College at Hanover, in 1769. In 1771, the Province was divided into five counties, — Rockingham, Strafford, Hillsborough, Cheshire, and Grafton; and specie payment was resumed.

The last French and Indian war was virtually ended at the surrender of Montreal, September 8, 1760, and the victorious troops returned and scattered to their hillside farms, to pursue the paths of peace and discuss the exciting incidents of the late conflict.

All fear of an Indian outbreak being now over, the rush from the lower settlements to the upper waters of the Merrimack and Connecticut was immediate and note-worthy.

The first duty of the pioneer was to provide shelter for himself, his wife, and children. The first houses in a town were built of logs, the floors of which were of hewn plank, four or more inches in thickness. As the land was cleared these log-houses gave place to framed buildings. The most durable timber was chosen, and the neighboring Indians frequently assisted in the raising.

The tall pines and oaks were incumbrances to the land, and the first efforts were directed to destroying them. The blows of the axe resounded through the woods; the tree which had withstood the gales of a century fell quickly to the ground; the limbs were cut off, and the trunk cut in convenient lengths for handling, when great piles were formed and the torch applied.

After a rain had neutralized the ashes, the grain was sown and harrowed in; and the harvest gathered frequently paid for the labor of clearing the land and for the land beside.

The roads at first were rough and bad, mere foot-ways or bridle-paths. Horses were trained to carry double, and the pillion, a seat behind the saddle for women, was in general use until the Revolution. The surveyor, with chain and compass, laid out the road and spotted the trees; the axe-men followed after and cleared a way one or two rods wide, bridging the brooks and streams with logs, and building causeways over wet places of the same material.

These roads were improved slowly, but in course of time would allow the passage of oxen and heavy loads; and later they permitted the transit of the chaise and wagon, which came into use soon after the Revolution.

The clothing was almost wholly homespun; sheep were kept for their wool, and flax was raised on every farm. The wool was carded and spun by the women of the family, and the loom was in every well-organized household. Rev. Jacob Emery of Pembroke once received a summons to attend the Provincial Congress the next day, in the distant town of Exeter. He lacked a pair of pantaloons befitting his dignity, and was in a quandary. His good wife, so says tradition, was equal to the emergency. A sheep was captured and shorn; its wool-carded, spun and woven; the necessary garment designed and made from the raw material, and presented to the worthy and patriotic parson, in season for him to set out for the meeting before the dawn of day.

The food of the settlers was plain. Very little tea was used, and coffee rarely ever. Game, or fish, with vegetables, was eaten for dinner; or bean, corn, or pea porridge. Bread, milk, and boiled Indian pudding were staple articles of diet morning and evening.

The whole settlement were neighbors, and shared in each other's griefs and joys. Ready assistance was rendered to the sick and unfortunate, and interchange of labor was frequent.

Patriarchal simplicity, respect, and submission prevailed in their families; and especial deference was paid to the Sabbath. It was a day devoted to the spiritual improvement of the old and young alike. Aside from the Bible, books were very scarce and highly prized,—a minister's library consisting of a few choice, well-worn volumes,—and newspapers were almost unknown.

The first iron crane was used in Rumford in 1758. Until then the people in this vicinity used what were known as lug-poles, which were sometimes burned off, letting the fat into the fire.

¹Gilmantown was huge. Eighteen miles was the length from

¹ Rev. J. E. Fullerton.

Northfield, Canterbury, and Loudon to the Lake Winnipiscogee at the Weirs. In some places it was ten miles wide. It contained 83,500 acres. The old town included the present towns of Belmont, Gilmantown, Gilford, and the portion of Laconia on the east side of the Winnipiscogee river.

The township was granted in 1727 to twenty-four persons by the name of Gilman, together with 153 others. Many of the shares were the gift of the government for service in the wars.

The character of the first proprietors and settlers will be the acorn determining the character of the full-grown tree. A greater part of the early inhabitants came from Exeter. As Exeter was settled from Massachusetts, and was for some time under Massachusetts, the early settlers were imbued with the ideas and habits of the State.

It is worthy of special notice that at least seventeen of the founders were college graduates; twelve of them ministers of the gospel. Others were men of note and influence in their old homes.

Though all the proprietors did not become settlers, their enlarged ideas in regard to the founding of schools and the early building of churches attracted the best class of citizens, and have given Gilmanton a proud record in the State.

The great attractions of the region to-day were the great hindrances to its early settlement.

The beautiful lake on its northern boundary was a favorite resort of the red men, as it is of his white brother. The clear waters abounded with food for his scouting parties. The chain of lakes and rivers served as the thoroughfare for the Canada Indians, as they made their dreaded incursions upon the white settlers.

Old Belknap was a point of observation which the savage climbed, not to revel in the wonderful view of lake dotted with green islands, of mountain, and of valley, but to see where the curling smoke of some settler revealed the hope of a scalp.

It is not surprising that so exposed a spot was not settled till 1761, when the Indian wars were over.

We little realize the hardships and toils of the early settlers.

Imagine all the iron work for the first saw-mill brought on horseback. Or think of the 26th of December, 1761, when Benjamin Mudgett and wife arrived in town. Think of it, oh ye who boast of an hour's walk as a great achievement. The last twelve miles, so the story goes, they came on foot and on snowshoes. It is not strange that, a mile from her journey's end, the wife threw herself upon the snow, saying, "I may as well die here as anywhere ; if I attempt to go farther it will kill me, and if I stop here I shall but die." She reached her home, and lived seventy-three years after.

Lower Gilmanton was the first region settled. Here lived the old lawyers, Stephen Moody, Esq., John Ham, Benjamin Emerson, and the old physicians, Dr. Silver, Dr. B. Kelley, and Dr. N. C. Tebbetts.

East Gilmanton was of importance. Here was the first Congregational church, and when Gilmanton became a shire town of Strafford county, the court was held in the meeting-house.

Iron Works, or Averytown, grew up from the operations in iron ore commenced in 1778. The ore was taken from Suncook or Lougee's Pond, in twenty feet of water. The working being unprofitable was discontinued. Here Senator James Bell practised law, and kept the post-office.

Gilmanton Corner has been the social and literary centre of the town. Gilmanton Academy was erected in 1796. In 1799 the county court began to be held in the village. Here Judge Ira A. Eastman commenced his practice. The Theological Seminary was opened in 1836.

Factory Village, now Belmont Village, received its name from the brick factory erected in 1834. The town of Belmont was left by the separation of the lower part of Gilmanton from it in 1859.

Meredith Bridge Village, Lake Village, and Gilford Village were set off, in 1812, with the town of Gilford.

The first settler in Meredith Bridge Village was Samuel Jewett, who came in 1777. He served at Bunker Hill. When he enlisted he was too short ; but the enlisting officer run his hand through the soldier's hair, and lifted it till it touched the

pole under which the soldiers stood, telling him that what he lacked in inches he made up in grit. Daniel Avery, who came in 1779, by his energy may be called the father of the village on the Gilmanton side.

Lake Village, for a time, boasted her iron works, the ore for which came from Gunstock mountain. On Gunstock brook, at the foot of the mountain, grew the rural village now called Gilford Village.

Gilmanton boasts her literary ventures. In 1800 appeared the *Gilmanton Gazette* and *Farmer's Weekly Magazine*. The *Rural Museum* appeared the same year. Both soon disappeared.

For four years from its first number, May, 1835, the *Sabbath-School Advocate* was issued. The *Parents' Magazine* was born in Gilmanton, September, 1840, but was early carried to Concord. In 1842 and 1843 the *Biblical Journal* was born and died. The New Hampshire *Repository* was the last venture.

Gilmanton Academy was chartered June 20, 1794. Peter L. Folsom, A. B., was the first preceptor, holding the position six years. The tuition was \$1.00 a term.

The Academy was, for a while, one of the two principal institutions in the State, and numbers among its graduates many leading citizens. It was a part of the original design to have the Academy furnish a theological training for ministers. A department called Gilmanton Theological Seminary was formed in 1836, "to aid in providing an adequate supply of able, humble, zealous and laborious ministers of the gospel for the churches of the State and country, especially the feeble and destitute."

Gilmanton soil and climate have been especially favorable to the growth of churches. There have been three Congregational churches. The first, for years the town church, was incorporated in 1817 as the First Congregational Society. Rev. Luke A. Spofford succeeded Rev. Mr. Smith in 1819, and was succeeded in 1825 by Rev. Daniel Lancaster, who became pastor of the second church in 1835.

The Centre (Congregational) Church, on the Academy grounds, was organized in 1826. Rev. Herman Rood became pastor the

same year. Enjoying the audience from the Academy, and the patronage of the Seminary, this church has been the leading Congregational church in town. After Mr. Rood's pastorate, it was ministered to by Rev. Daniel Lancaster half the time, till he became its pastor in 1835. Mr. Lancaster conferred a great benefit upon the town by compiling a laborious and accurate history, which must serve as the foundation of all future histories of the town.

The Iron Works Congregational Church was organized in 1829. The first pastor, Rev. Charles G. Safford, came in 1831, and remained till 1836. Rev. S. S. N. Greeley was pastor from 1839 till 1842.

The First Baptist Church was organized Nov. 16, 1773. The original male members were Orlando Wood, Thomas Edgerly, Thomas Mudgett, John Fox, Dudley Young, Samuel Weeks.

¹ The original charter of Marlow, signed "Ben. Wentworth," and bearing date October, 1761, shows that the town grant was divided into seventy equal shares, containing by admeasurement twenty-three thousand and forty acres, six miles square. "As soon as there shall be fifty families resident," reads the charter, "and settled thereon, said town shall have the liberty of holding two fairs annually." The grantees are sixty-nine in number, and William Noyes's name heads the list.

Good authority gives the names of the first settlers as Joseph Tubbs, Samuel and John Gustin, N. Royce, N. Miller, and Nathan Huntley, and the same authority states that the first town meeting was held in March, 1776; but the records of a town meeting held in March, 1766, are now in existence, and the town has the notices of such meetings from that time forward. The authentic copy reads as follows:

"The Inhabitants of this town met according to the warning in the Charter, and being legally warned to meet at the dwelling-house of Sam'l Gustin, Joseph Tubbs was chosen Moderator for said Meeting, and Sam'l Gustin Clerk for said town; and the meeting was adjourned to the third Tuesday of

¹ G. B. Griffith.

May next at the Dwelling-House of Joseph Tubbs of Marlow at one of the clock in the afternoon on said day.

"May ye 16th, 1766, then met according to adjournment and chose Joseph Tubbs the first Selectman; Sam'l Gustin the second Selectman, and Martin Lord the third Selectman.

"SAM'L GUSTIN, Clerk."

These were probably the first selectmen chosen. In 1767 Nathan Huntley, Samuel Gustin, and Nehemiah Royce were chosen selectmen.

In 1773 is the first copy of a warrant for a town meeting. It was directed to the constable.

In 1778 the first minister was settled, Rev. Caleb Blood, Congregationalist. He was dismissed the next year, and Rev. Eleazer Beckwith, Baptist, succeeded, and preached till his death in 1809.

The Proprietors' committee in 1767 were Nathan Huntley and Samuel Gustin. In 1783 John Lewis was chosen collector of the *Rumbe* tax, and in the same year it was voted to exempt the widows from taxation for twelve months.

It is evident that but few of the charter members remained in town for a long period: if they did, they left no descendants. Nathan Huntley's name does not appear on that document, yet he was one of the first settlers.

The earliest buildings were put up near Baker's Corner, by John Gustin. Nathan Huntley settled near Marlow Hill, and Joseph Tubbs in the south part of the town. The first meeting-house was built in 1798, on Marlow Hill. It had big, square, two-story galleries all around, and contained the "box pews." It was taken down in 1845, and removed to the south, now the main, village, as a sort of a union church; it is now called the Christian Church. There is no preaching in it at present, and the basement is used as the town hall. Originally this edifice stood near Baker's Corner; it was not clap-boarded or plastered, and was furnished with the primitive wooden benches. The Methodist church, also, originally stood on Marlow Hill. Before its erection, there were quite a number of Universalists in town, and, not agree-

ing in regard to a minister, a committee was chosen — one from the Baptists, one from the Congregationalists, and one from the Universalists — to procure a pastor; and in order to have one that would unite them, they employed the Rev. Peter Jacobs, a Methodist, and this was the first introduction of Methodism in Marlow, which is at this time the popular church of the place.

Oral tradition says that a Mr. Marshall was the first man to preach a Methodist sermon in town, but nothing is remembered of him except the fact that he preached two or three times.

Mr. Jacobs was succeeded by Rev. Paul Dustin, a local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he organized a Methodist society. Among its first members were Francis Brown, Amos Gale, Jr., and wife, Cyrus Comstock and wife, Mrs. Griffin, and Samuel Rice. Subsequently Mr. Dustin preached for the Congregationalists at Alstead, where he died, February 10, 1811, at the early age of thirty-six, and was buried in the cemetery at Alstead Centre.

Rev. Dexter Bates was probably his successor, as he was known to be the pastor in 1812-13. He is spoken of as "a strong man, full of zeal and energy."

In 1815 Marlow was embraced in Grantham Circuit, New England Conference, Vermont district, with Eleazer Wells presiding elder, and Warner Bannister preacher; the latter did not preach in Marlow oftener than once in four weeks. The entire circuit, comprising probably from six to ten towns, reported a membership of two hundred and fifty-five whites and one colored.

Calista M. Huntley (*Marie Calisto Piccioli*) was born in Marlow, April 11, 1841, and with her parents moved to Boston in 1845, and from thence to Lynn in 1851. At a very early age she manifested great musical talent, and seemed to feel the strongest desire to cultivate her gift. The sooner to accomplish her darling wish, she purchased a sewing machine, and after working upon it till its price was paid, she, at the tender age of twelve, began to save her wages till she was enabled to purchase a piano. Then her musical education commenced in earnest. Before she had taken any lessons, Calista had mastered many of the problems of this beautiful science. After receiving instruction a while from a competent teacher, she herself gave lessons, remaining a pupil still. Her talent not only secured scholars, but

she ere long was offered the leading place in churches and at festivals; so she was able to continue her favorite study. In April, 1866, she went to Italy, and pursued her chosen vocation, taking lessons till she had perfected a thorough course of study, under the tuition of the best masters. In the meantime she gave concerts and other entertainments to pay her expenses, under the stage name of Marie Calisto. In 1869 she married Geromano Piccioli. Since then she has visited and sung in all the principal cities of England, Ireland, Spain, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, and, in fact, over the whole civilized world, and has won a lasting and well-deserved fame. She speaks four different languages fluently, and though she of necessity has quite a foreign air, still she is very easy in her manners, broad in her religious views, and in all respects is a lady of fine appearance, to whom the humblest may easily find access at her elegant home. Her residence is in Italy, but she is now temporarily stopping in Lynn, Mass. Marlow has good reason to be proud of this distinguished artist.

Here, too, was the native place of Roxinee Richardson, familiarly known as "Fat Roxinee," who in her day was the wonder of the world. She travelled with Barnum for several years, and died not long since in Florida.

Nahum Stone, son of Phineas, who in olden times had a small tannery at the head of Stone Pond, was a native of Marlow. He at one time owned and edited what is now known as the *Cheshire Republican*, at Keene.

Among the early settlers and substantial citizens passed away was Mr. Farley, who came from Billerica, Mass., and who, at one time, owned the principal part of the "Plains," selling out his mill rights to Mr. Russel Huntley.

Wells Way, commonly called the "Old Squire," was a very popular and prominent man; almost all arbitration was left out to him. He was a town clerk for many years and held various other offices. Silas Mack and Samuel Royce were both town clerks and selectmen for many years.¹

Old manuscript letters tell us that in 1788 there were forty-two votes cast in Marlow. John Langdon had thirty-six; John Sullivan, six. In 1800 it was voted not to tax a widow's cow. At the annual town-meeting, the same year, William Lewis was chosen constable and collector; he was to receive three dollars and eighty cents for his labor in the latter office.

Baker's Corner was in olden times the only business resort. Here was a flourishing store, a potash manufactory, and a hotel. The public-house first opened had Samuel Richardson for proprietor. All these buildings subsequently passed into the hands of William Baker. The first store ever kept in town was opened by Mr. Lamphier in the house now owned by Curtis Winham, on the Hill. Soon after, Francis D. Ellis opened a store and hotel, and a hostelry was also started by Elisha Huntley, Esq.

¹ G. B. Griffith.

In 1761 charters were granted to Canaan, Enfield, Lebanon, Hanover, Lyme, Orford, Bath, Lyman, Holderness, Marlow, Goffstown, Lempster, Grantham, Newport and Plainfield.

The first permanent settlement in Canaan was made in the winter of 1766 or 1767, by John Scofield, who conveyed what effects he possessed the distance of fourteen miles over a crust of snow upon a hand-sled. Among others of the first settlers were George Harris, Thomas Miner, Joshua Harris, Samuel Jones, and Samuel Meacham. The first church was formed in 1780. Rev. Thomas Baldwin, D. D., a Baptist minister, was ordained in 1783. Rev. Joseph Wheat was settled in 1813. A Congregational society was incorporated in 1820 and Rev. Charles Calkins was settled over it.¹

The first settlers of Enfield were Nathaniel Bicknell, Jonathan Paddleford, and Elisha Bingham. A Congregational church was organized in December, 1799, over which Rev. Edward Evans was settled. Jesse Johnson, one of the early settlers, was a justice of the peace and a member of the legislature. His son of the same name was a leading citizen of the town. A society of Shakers was organized in the town in 1792, under the administration of Elder Job Bishop.¹

The first settlement was made in Lyme, in 1764, by Walter Fairfield, John and William Sloan, and others from Connecticut. A Congregational church was organized in 1772 and Rev. William Conant was settled the next year.¹

The first settler in Orford was a Mr. Cross, who came with his family from Lebanon, in 1765. He was followed the same year by General Israel Morey, John Mann, Esq., and a Mr. Caswell, with their families from Connecticut. A church was organized in 1770 and Rev. Oliver Noble was settled as minister. He was followed in 1787 by Rev. John Sawyer; in 1801 by Rev. Sylvester Dana; in 1823 by Rev. James D. Farnsworth. Rev. Mr. Dana was settled over the West church for over ten years.

The settlement of Bath was commenced in 1765 by John Harriman, from Haverhill, Mass. He was soon followed by

¹ John Farmer.

Moses Pike and the family of Mr. Sawyer. A Presbyterian church was organized in 1778 and dissolved in 1791, when a Congregational church was formed. Rev. David Sutherland was its first settled minister.

Among the first settlers of Lebanon were William Downer, William Dana, Levi Hyde, Charles Hill, Silas Waterman, and Nathaniel Porter from Connecticut, who made the first settlement north of Charlestown. They were a "hardy, brave people ; tenacious of their principles ; many of them were men of strong minds, good habits, correct principles, and good, common education." A Congregational church was organized in 1771, and Rev. Isaiah Potter was settled as minister. A Baptist church was formed in 1782, over which Rev. Jedidiah Hibbard was settled. A Universalist society was organized in 1813.¹

The first settlement in Hanover was made in 1765 by Colonel Edmund Freeman, from Connecticut. The next year he was joined by Benjamin Davis, Benjamin Rice, Gideon Smith, and Asa Parker, all from the same colony. In 1770, Dartmouth College was established there by Rev. Dr. Wheelock.¹

Goffstown was granted by the Masonian proprietors in 1748, and incorporated thirteen years later.

The first settlement of Newport was made in 1763, by Jesse Wilcox, Ebenezer Merritt, Jesse Kelley, and Samuel Hurd, from Connecticut.

Plainfield was settled in 1764, by L. Nash and J. Russell, from Connecticut. A Congregational church was formed in 1765 and Rev. Abraham Carpenter was settled as minister. The town is the seat of the Kimble Union Academy at Meriden, incorporated June 16, 1813, and endowed by Hon. Daniel Kimball.

Hawke, or Danville, Amherst, Peterborough, and Boscawen were incorporated in 1761.

The first settlement was made in that part of Kingston now Danville, between 1735 and 1739, by Jonathan Sanborn and Jacob Hook. Rev. John Page was settled as minister in 1763. He died in 1782.

¹ John Farmer.

The first settlement was made in Peterborough, in 1739, by William Robbe, Alexander Scott, Hugh Gregg, William Scott, and Samuel Stinson, some of whom were accompanied by their families. The settlement was abandoned in 1744, and the region was not occupied again until 1748. On their return they were joined by many from Londonderry and Lunenburg, so that in ten years there were forty-five families in the township, who were mostly Presbyterians. Rev. John Morrison was settled as minister in 1766.

¹In 1762 happily the Bow controversy, which had been so long waged, was drawing to a close. In the courts of New Hampshire every case brought to trial, touching the title to their lands, had been decided against the proprietors of Rumford; but the Rev. Mr. Walker and Benjamin Rolfe, Esq.—the men to whom the proprietors had entrusted their cause—confident of its justice, were neither baffled nor discouraged. With a firmness of purpose worthy all praise, and sustained by the unanimous will of the people, the Rev. Mr. Walker persevered in his agency. In the fall of 1762 he visited England for the third time, to attend the trial of the cause, which was still pending. He had formed valuable acquaintances among ministers of religion, members of Parliament, and members of his Majesty's Council. Sir William Murray, his learned counsellor and advocate in the first trial, was now Lord Mansfield, chief justice of the King's Bench. After long and anxious suspense the trial came on, and Mr. Walker announced the result in a letter dated in December as favorable to the Rumford and Suncook settlers. The decision of the King in council states:—

That some years since, upon a dispute about the boundary line between the provinces of the Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire, his Majesty was pleased to issue a commission to mark out the dividing line between the said Province of New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay, but with an express declaration that private property should not be affected thereby. And upon hearing the report of the commissioners appointed to settle the said boundary, his Majesty was pleased, by his order in council, made in 1740, to adjudge and order that the northern boundary of the said Province of the Massachusetts Bay are and be a similar curve line, pursuing the course of Merrimack

¹ Rev. Dr. N. Bouton.

river at three miles distance on the north side thereof, beginning at the Atlantic ocean, and ending at a point due north of a place called Pautucket Falls, and a straight line drawn from thence due west, cross the said river, till it meets with His Majesty's other governments; by which determination two third parts at least of the said river Merrimack, with the lands and settlements thereon, and among the rest the said towns of Pennicook, or Rumford, and Suncook, would lay upon the said river considerably above the said Pautucket falls, were excluded out of the said Province of Massachusetts Bay, in which they had before been thought and reputed to be, and thrown into the said other Province of New Hampshire. That notwithstanding his Majesty had been pleased, at the time of issuing the said commission, to fix the said boundary, to declare the same was not to affect private property: yet certain persons in New Hampshire, desirous to make the labors of others an advantage to themselves, and to possess themselves of the towns of Pennicook, otherwise Rumford, and Suncook, as now improved by the industry of the appellants and the said first settlers thereof, whom they seek to despoil of the benefit of all their labors.

His Majesty this day took the said report into consideration, and was pleased, with the advice of his privy council, to approve thereof, and to order, as it is hereby ordered, that the said judgment of the inferior court of common pleas of the Province of New Hampshire, of the 2d of September, 1760, and also the judgment of the superior court of judicature, of the 2d Tuesday in November, affirming the same, be both of them reversed, and that the appellants be restored to what they may have lost by means of the said judgment, whereof the Governor or Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Province of New Hampshire, for the time being, and all others whom it may concern, are to take notice and govern themselves accordingly.

But notwithstanding his Majesty's decision the controversy had become so complicated, and involved so much personal interest and feeling, that many years elapsed before its final settlement. The difficulty with the government of the Province in respect to taxes was terminated by a charter of incorporation, but conflicting personal interests had to be compromised. The prudence, decision, and readiness for reconciliation on just principles, which distinguished the proprietors in all their subsequent proceedings, appear from the records. The controversy was finally terminated in 1772. The common lands which had been reserved were divided and laid off to the respective proprietors and grantees.

At length Mr. Walker's able management of the Bow case having won a favorable decision, Rumford was to remain intact, and

so was Suncook. Suncook, however, had given over the struggle and was no more; in its place was Pembroke, a creation of the General Assembly of New Hampshire. Who would blame their worthy divine, the Rev. Aaron Whittemore, if he upbraided the people for their want of faith in the paternal guardianship of the Old Bay Colony, in which he had filial confidence? Probably he had no soft answers to turn away their wrath, but rather enkindled it; for they met one November day and voted their old minister out of his parish. Here their anger ended, for the next year they petitioned for, and obtained, the charter for a separate parish for the Presbyterians, allowing the minority to retain the services of their faithful minister; and not forcing them, in retaliation for past acts, to support the Rev. Daniel Mitchel.

¹In 1762 the population of that part of the "Chesnut Country" called Charmingfare numbered so many families who were obliged to make their way over bridle-paths and through woods ten or twelve miles to meeting, that the freeholders of Chester voted to set off a new parish north and west of their present limits and north of Long Meadows, now Auburn. The new township was supposed to measure five and one half miles one way, by four miles the other, being nearly a parallelogram in shape, and was divided into one hundred and thirty proprietary lots.

The earliest date at which anyone moved within the limits of the new parish cannot now be determined. The late Colonel R. E. Patten claimed to have heard it said by one of the fathers who knew, that David McClure built his log cabin on the north-east slope of Patten's hill, in 1743. Chase, in his history of Chester, remarks that McClure did not take his farm at Chester Centre before 1744. On page two hundred and sixty, however, of that history, the invoice table of 1741 gives David McClure as assessed for a house and a horse.

William Turner, generally considered the first settler, and who appears to have been in Chester in 1741, or before, built a house in 1748, on a swell of land near the present Candia

¹ F. B. Eaton.

village. The next year came Benjamin Smith from Exeter, and began a clearing about one half mile south-east. Enoch Colby came from Hampton about the same time, and settled a mile or more south-west from Turner. They appear to have been neighborly, for Mr. Turner married Colby's sister, and their daughter Sarah was the first child born in town. In 1753, Nathaniel Burpee came from Rowley, Massachusetts, and built one quarter of a mile north; he united in his person two very useful functions — he was tailor and deacon. After this the influx of population, if not rapid, was steady. The earliest recorded census in 1767 gives the number as three hundred and sixty-three. Eight years later it had more than doubled.

Under the consent signified by the vote of Chester, thirty-eight freeholders petitioned for a charter, and in 1763 it was duly granted by the Governor, Council and Assembly, whereby "the inhabitants and their estates are made a parish by the name of Candia."

In Moore and Farmer's New Hampshire Gazetteer, it is said that this name was given by Governor Benning Wentworth, who had been a prisoner on the island of Crete, now Candia, in the Mediterranean. The statement was adopted in Eaton's History, and also by the late Rev. Dr. Bouton, in some notes on the names of towns in his State Papers. I have not seen any allusion to this imprisonment in Belknap's or in Brewster's Rambles. Some circumstances in the life of Wentworth, however, give it an air of probability.

It is to the distinction of the people of that rough but thrifty little town, that the world knows but one other place of like name. There are Chesters and Raymonds and Deerfields in abundance, but, especially to those to the manor born, but one Candia in fact or in sentiment.

It would be interesting to know where the first town meeting was held, but the record gives us no hint, though John Carr's tavern was surely built (and is now the oldest inhabited house in town), and Deacon Palmer's "Lintel" received the worshipping congregation on Sunday.

It was on March 13, 1764, that this precursor of a long and

lively series of March meetings was called by Samuel Emerson, Esq., duly authorized for that purpose. Doctor Samuel Moore, as the record styles him, who came from Hampstead two years before, was chosen Moderator and Parish Clerk, which latter office he held twenty-nine years. He was one of those universal factotums useful and indispensable in the building up of new towns, not a regular physician but able to pull teeth, perform simple surgical operations, and give common sense if not legal advice in matters of dispute. His wife was reputed equally efficient and capable in her own particular sphere.

The chief reason for the new charter was the difficulty of attending public worship, and so the first vote to raise money was of one hundred and fifty pounds old tenor, to hire preaching, and one hundred pounds for schooling. A small sum, the old tenor currency having depreciated to about one twentieth of its nominal amount, but it was enough for immediate use.

“Shirbane” Rowe was chosen inspector of deer, and John Carr tythingman. Three hawards or hay wardens were also chosen, whose duty it was to take up and impound any cattle found trespassing on inclosures or cornfields.

As there were few fences, cattle were of course allowed to roam at large, as well as sheep. To identify the sheep a system of ear marks was used, and they are recorded in quaint language in the “town book,” as for instance: “‘Shirbane’ Rowe’s mark for creatures a happenny under side left ear.” “Silas Cammet mark for his creatures a slit in ye Rite ear.” “Nicholas French’s mark for his creatures a cropp of the left ear swallow tail ye right.” Inspectors of deer were appointed to see that the game laws were enforced, which forbade the killing of deer at certain seasons. The tythingmen served as local police, not only maintaining the order and attention in meeting, but they arrested unlucky travellers making more than a Sabbath day’s journey, and saw that the guests in Colonel John Carr’s Inn did not carry their carousing to excess. The remaining officers chosen did not differ in title or function from those chosen at the present day, and therefore call for no mention.

About this time the following terse vote appears upon the

record, without gloss or comment: "Concerning Hoggs, we will stand by the old laws in that case provided."

In all those days they were looking out for a minister, and various sums were voted for preaching. Rev. Tristram Gilman very acceptably served them for forty-one Sabbaths, Rev. Mr. Webster fifteen, and Rev. Jonathan Searle ten. Besides, Rev. Messrs Hall, Joseph Currier and Thomas Lancaster preached each a shorter time. Calls were extended to Messrs Gilman and Searle, but not accepted. Neither were the schools neglected, eighteen pounds being appropriated to each quarter or district, and a writing and reading school established the whole of the year. In January, 1766, the amount voted for preaching and schools was more than doubled, and four hundred pounds old tenor expended on the parsonage lot. September 8th, at a special meeting of the parish, they voted sixty pounds lawful money in labor, and five pounds in cash, toward building a meeting-house, preaching having been maintained meanwhile in Deacon Palmer's "Lintel," the house thus designated being situated a few rods east of the present parsonage, on the spot where the late N. B. Hall resided. There was a triangular pediment over the front door from which the name given to the whole structure doubtless came. Whether this is anything more than a local term my observation or reading does not inform me.

It was voted, that the meeting-house frame should be begun on the 22nd of the month, and "John Clay, Walter Robie, Esq., Benjamin Cass, Moses Baker, Jonathan Bean, Nathaniel Emerson and Abraham Fitts," were chosen a committee to take the work in charge.

The sixty pounds could be paid in labor at two shillings six pence per day, or in lumber at current rates, and the frame was to be completed by the last of October. If any member of the parish failed to pay in lumber or labor the constable could collect it in money.

October 20th the selectmen were authorized to assess a sufficient sum to finish the frame, and codfish, potatoes and butter were provided for the raising supper. The house was forty-five feet long by forty wide and was laid out into pew lots which were sold to raise money to complete the building. Eighty-two years after, when this meeting-house was burned, a neighboring blacksmith, with whimsical thrift, sowed turnip seed in the ashes, to save, as he said, the interest on his money. Nearly all the materials required could be furnished home made, except the glass, and in order to provide for what the record calls the "glassing," liberty was given to cut red oak timber on the school and parsonage lots, to be made into staves three feet eight inches long. Eighteen shillings per M was allowed for the staves until enough had been cut to amount to sixty pounds lawful money. It took several years to finish the glazing, and in 1771 a committee was chosen to look after the glass rate, and see that no more red oak staves were cut than was necessary. Possibly the incumbent, Rev. Mr. Jewett, made some objections, as the income of the lot was part of his salary. The committee offered, if allowed to cut the staves, to build a fence around the lot.

In addition to the ordinary trials of a frontier life, the war of the Revolution approached. In 1770 they had called and settled the Rev. David Jewett, engaging to pay him eventually sixty-five pounds a year, with the income of the parsonage, to build him a house and barn, and dig a well, thus increasing the burdens of the day. In 1796 a steeple and porch were added to the meeting-house, and in 1802 a bell and weather-cock. Major Samuel Moore seems to have been the contractor for finishing the steeple, as it is said that he employed a Newburyport copper-smith to make the weather-cock, and soon after, failing in business, did not pay him. The town had paid Mr. Moore all that was his due, but on a representation that the copper-smith was a poor man, voted to allow his claim. One of the townsmen, antedating Wall Street by a century, hurried down to Newbury, bought the claim at half price, paying in sugar which he had got in trade, probably for barrels, and came back to the selectmen to realize: by some means the transaction became known to the town fathers, and they sent down the full amount to the artisan. Let us be thankful that thus this bird was an honest rooster, and served the parish well for thirty-six years, when, at the burning of the house, he took his final flight, and was resolved into his native copper, ceasing forever to breast the storm, or guide the winds. The oaken frame of the house was very massive, but, heavy as it was, the famous gale of September, 1815, started the roof, which was seen to lift as if meditating a flight, but finally thought better of it, and settled back to its old position.

The house stood on the hill, or central plateau, fronting the south, and not far from the geographical centre of the parish; it was at least beautiful for situation.

¹In June, 1735, the Massachusetts General Court granted to Samuel King and others, in consideration "of their sufferings" in the expedition to Canada in the year 1690, the township of Lyndeborough, and about one third of Wilton on the north side, under the name of Salem Canada. In this part of Wilton, in June, 1739, was the first settlement made. The first settlers

were Ephraim and Jacob Putnam, and John Dale, who removed to this place from Danvers, Mass. In 1749 the Masonian proprietors made a grant of the rest of the town under certain conditions, to forty-six persons. The grantees had it laid out, and annexed to a part of Salem Canada, and called No. 2. It was incorporated June 25, 1762, under the name of Wilton, a name probably derived from an ancient borough in Wiltshire, England; and the first town meeting was held July 27, 1762, twenty-three years after the first settlement. Before the Revolution, a range of lots, half a mile wide, was set off to Temple, and thus the town finally assumed its present size and shape. Improvements of all kinds were slow and gradual. The first settlers went to Dunstable to mill; and when Shepard's mill in Milford, seven miles distant, was built, it was so great a convenience that it was hardly thought less of than a modern railroad. The first grist mill in Wilton was built by Deacon Samuel Greeley of Nottingham West. The first saw mill was near Philip Putnam's, on the North Stream (Stony Brook). The second grist and saw mill was Hutchinson's, at the east village. These were all the grist mills erected before the Revolution. The roads were at first little more than foot-paths marked by spotted trees. For a long time there were apprehensions of danger from the Indians; Wilton seems never to have been a fixed residence for them, but merely a hunting-ground. They, however, lived along the Merrimack, and in time of hostility, or when hostility was feared, the first settlers went into garrison. This continued about ten years. One garrison was in Milford, the other in Lyndeborough, near where Ephraim Putnam settled. The ecclesiastical history of our New England towns has always been of great interest and importance, and it must be gratifying to all whose native place is Wilton, that the means for religious improvement have ever been carefully provided by its inhabitants.

When the town was first laid out, one share of two hundred acres was set apart for the first minister, and another for the support of the ministry. There had been occasional preaching here most of the time; and from the records it appears that at

least two persons had been invited to settle; but the first minister actually installed was Mr. Jonathan Livermore, who was ordained December 14, 1763; on the same day a church was formed, consisting of eight male members. Mr. Livermore was minister thirteen years and resigned. It may be mentioned as an interesting fact, that there were only two families in town during his ministry whose children were not baptized. The first meeting-house was built in 1752. It was used twenty-one years and then taken down.

The second one was built during the ministry of Mr. Livermore. They commenced raising it in September, 1773. Such things were conducted differently then from what they are now, and were considered a work of two days. People came from distant towns to see the spectacle, and great preparations were made. A committee of the town appointed the raisers, and ample provisions were made to entertain strangers. The morning dawned amid all the glories of that beautiful season, and people from all parts came in great numbers. Some came on foot, and some practised the method, unknown to modern days, of riding and tying; others were on horseback with their wives or sisters behind on a pillion. It was an occasion of universal expectation. The timbers were all prepared, the workmen ready, and the master-workman, full of the dignity of his office, issuing his orders to his aids. All went on prosperously. The good cheer, the excitement of the work, the crowd of spectators, men looking on, women telling the news, boys playing their various games, all made it a scene of general rejoicing. The sides of the house were already up, and also a part of the roof at the east end of the building. One of the raisers from Lyndeborough, Captain Bradford, had brought over his wife, whom he left on account of illness at the house of Mr. Baldwin, while he went on to take part in the work. Having to pass along the centre of the building, he observed that the middle beam, extending across the centre of the church, was not properly supported. A post was under the centre, but it was worm-eaten and was already beginning to yield and give way under the pressure. In raising the middle part of the roof, the weight of the workmen would come on this beam, which was evidently not strong enough to bear up the timbers and men. He immediately ascended to the roof and informed the master-workman, who, being made over-confident by the success thus far, replied that if he was afraid he could go home, that they wanted no cowards there. Indignant at the reply, Captain Bradford went down and started off for his wife, with the intention of returning home. Before reaching Mr. Baldwin's he looked back, and saw the men swarming upon the unsupported beam. They were raising up with much exertion and shouts of direction and encouragement the beams and rafters, when suddenly he saw the frame already erected tremble, the men shrink back aghast; the building seemed to rock for a moment to and fro, then all, timbers and tools and men, rushed down together in one mingled mass. The crash was so loud as to be heard nearly a

mile. For a moment all was silent, then the air was filled with groans, and outcries, and shrieks of terror. Of the fifty-three men who fell with the frame, three were instantly killed, two died shortly afterward, and most of the others were more or less mangled and wounded. To understand the impression that the event made at the time, it must be remembered that the whole population of the town was less than five hundred. At a fast which was kept, Mr. Livermore preached from the text, which then must have been peculiarly impressive: "Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it." After many mishaps the church was finally completed near the end of the year 1774, and dedicated the next January, when Mr. Livermore preached a sermon from the text: "But who am I and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort." In July, 1804, the house was struck with lightning, and the middle part at the end rent from top to bottom.

In former days, before people had become so delicate and luxurious as now, there was no fire in the church in winter. The older men chose to have it understood that their zeal kept them warm; while the young men, fearing perhaps lest their reputation for hardihood might suffer in the eyes of the gentler sex, would not confess that they were to be made to feel cold by any weather. But it has been intimated that there were lads who, when the thermometer was at zero, by the middle of the afternoon sermon, were ready, after some misgivings, to give up their reputation for zeal and pride of sex, for the chance of holding their fingers for a few moments over their mother's foot-stove.

Many of the town papers relating to the affairs of Wilton during the war of the Revolution have been lost. An examination of those remaining prove, that nearly every able-bodied man belonging in the town was out in the war, and either did service personally, or hired another to fill his place for a longer or shorter period. Wilton was represented in the battle of Bunker Hill, and a large number of her men were in the army at Cambridge. It is known that at least eight, and probably more, were in the battle of Bennington, one of whom, Ebenezer Perry, was killed.

New Ipswich, Wilton, and Dresham were incorporated in 1762. The former town was granted by Massachusetts and settled, before 1749, by Reuben Kidder, Archibald White,

Joseph and Ebenezer Ballard, Joseph Stevens, and others. It was regranted in 1750 by the Masonian proprietors. The first minister was Rev. Stephen Farrar, who died in 1809. He was succeeded, in 1812, by Rev. Richard Hale.

¹ Lisbon was first granted in the year 1763, under the name of Concord, which name it retained for the succeeding five years. The grantees not complying with the conditions of the charter, the same became forfeited, as was supposed, and in 1768 it was regranted to an entirely new company of proprietors, under the name of Gunthwaite. Through the influence of Captain Leonard Whiting, who was instrumental in procuring the second charter, and Major John Young, of Haverhill, Mass., some settlements were made. Matters, however, progressed slowly, and for several years there were but few additions. The war of the Revolution came to a close, and a new impetus was given to emigration.

In the year 1785 there were comfortably ensconced in log cabins forty families, besides a respectable contingent of bachelors. After the first influx subsequent to the war, emigration in some degree abated ; yet each year witnessed a sure and steady increase, and evidently the morning of prosperity began to dawn upon the new colony. The genuine prosperity which had rewarded the efforts of the Gunthwaite proprietors was coveted by the original grantees. They came forward, laid claim to the township, and, as is surmised, made some kind of a compromise with certain influential citizens. The controversy thus raised was followed by litigation, which culminated in the restoration of the Concord charter. Hence, as by a single stroke of the pen, the Gunthwaite titles were extinguished, and the poor settler, who with his wife and children during these years had shared all the privations of pioneer life and had begun to enjoy some of the comforts so dearly earned, was at once deprived of his home, with nothing left but his pittance of personal property. A part of the settlers abandoned their claims and went to Canada and places further north ; others endeavored to sell their improvements, — but no one was willing to purchase, so

¹ Samuel Emery.

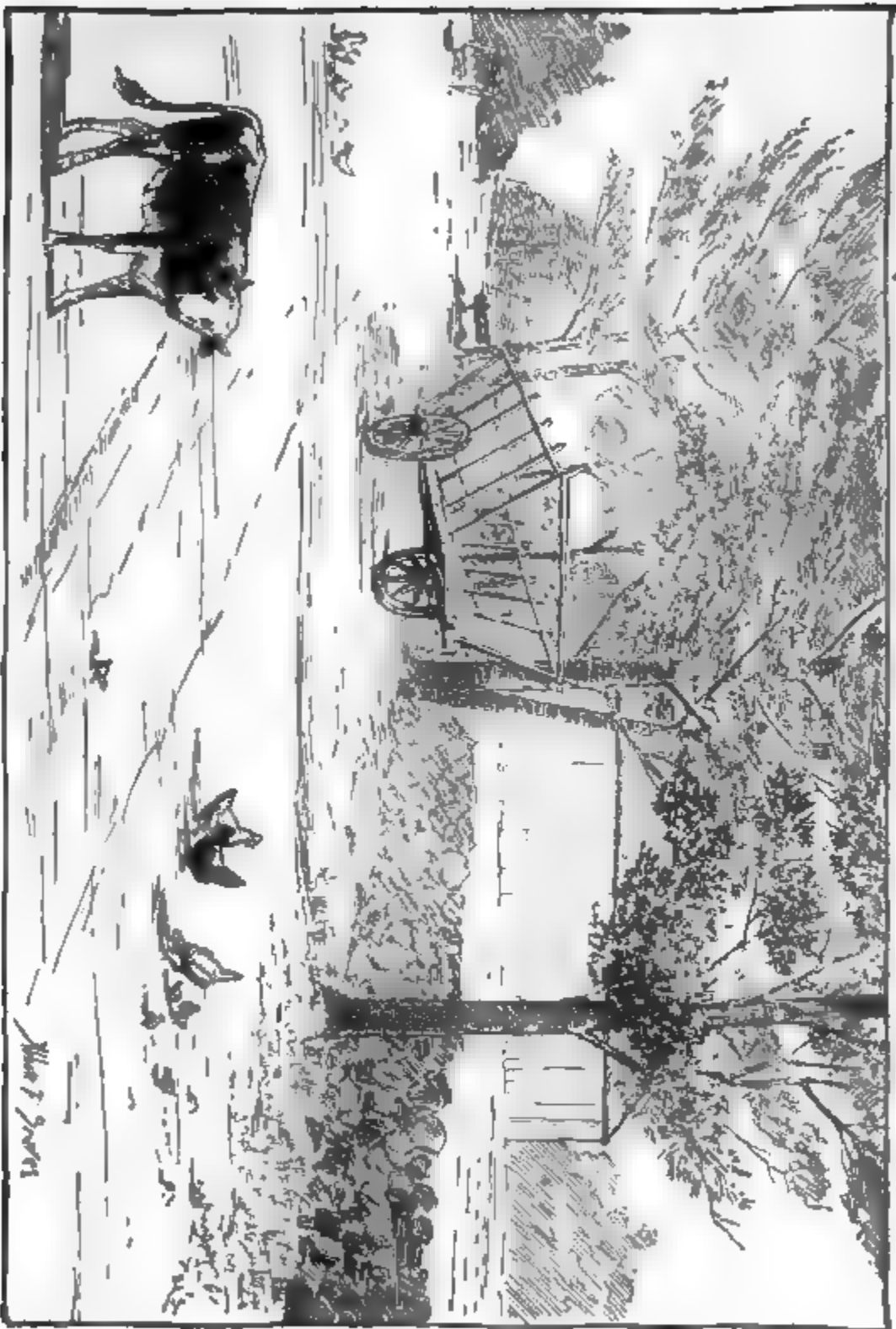
prevalent was a feeling of distrust and uncertainty. Every one knew that the first charter had actually been forfeited, and that points had been carried by the dint of bulldozing and fraud; and yet there was no redress, inasmuch as the courts had decided against them. By far the greater number of citizens remained upon their farms and awaited the issue; and when the claims of the Concord proprietors were fully established and acknowledged, finding they must yield to the inevitable, they purchased their farms over again. At length the excitement and disturbance subsided, and by an Act of the Legislature the name of Concord was resumed, and retained until 1824, when it was changed to Lisbon.

The first settlers of the town were Samuel Martin, Ebenezer Richardson, William Belknap, and Samuel Sherman; then followed the Youngs, the most influential family through a considerable period; afterwards came these, being the surnames, — Dexter, Darley, Judd, Parker, Aldrich, Jesseman, Bishop, Harris, Howland, Northey, Hildreth, Jewett, Colby, Quimby, Streeter, Spooner, Oakes, Priest, Noyes, Jameson, Taylor, Haines, Applebee, Morse, Bailey, Ash, Whitcomb, Smith, Page, Wells, Knapp, Kinneston, Burt, Kay, Emery, Cushman, Moris, Kelsea, Gurnsey, McIntire, Cooley, Whiting, Barrett, Clark, Walker, Palmer, Robins, Cole, Eastman, Whipple, Cobleigh, Kimball, Savage, Gould, and Ela. — besides individuals and other families, perhaps equally early, but not so numerous.

¹ Gilsum originally included the larger part of both Sullivan and Surry, and was first granted in 1752, under the name of Boyle. It was regranted in 1763, and received its present unique name from a combination of the names of two of its leading proprietors, Colonel Samuel Gilbert and his son-in-law, Rev. Clement Sumner. Its earliest settlers were from Connecticut, largely from Hebron, Bolton, and Glastonbury. The prominent family names of the first few years were Kilburn, Dewey, Wilcox, Adams, Pease, Hurd, Bliss, and Bill, of which only Hurd and Bill now remain.

Gilsum had no Tories in the Revolution, and has always furnished her full quota of men when called to defend the liberties of the people or the nation's honor. Twenty names are credited to Gilsum on the Revolutionary rolls of the State, while the

¹ Sylvanus Hayward.



NEW HAMPSHIRE FARM SCENE.



LANCASTER, N. H.

whole number of men between sixteen and fifty, in 1777, was only thirty-nine. Seven Gilsum men served in the war of 1812, and seven more volunteered, but were not called for. In the war of the Rebellion, Gilsum furnished seventy-one men, twenty-nine of whom were her own citizens.

A Congregational church was organized here in 1772, but no minister was secured till 1794, when Rev. Elisha Fish was settled by the *town*, and remained till his death in 1807. Opposition to the old system of supporting preaching by public taxation was very early developed, and after Mr. Fish's death no minister was settled by the town. The only church in Gilsum at the present time is the original one above mentioned, now passing its one hundred and ninth year, with about forty resident members. A Methodist church, of considerable numbers and activity, flourished here for some years, but is now disbanded. A Christian church was established here about sixty years since, and numbered many converts, now mostly dispersed to other churches. A feeble Baptist church was removed here from Sullivan, but survived only a few years. A branch of the Mormon church was organized in town in 1841, numbering nearly fifty resident members. Some perished on their way to Utah, and some are now residents of that Territory.

A grist mill and saw-mill was built in 1776. In 1813 Luther Whitney built a clothing mill on the brook near his father's house. Seven years later he removed to the village. In 1832 the manufacture of cloth was first undertaken by David Brigham and H. G. Howe. Since then woollen manufactures in various forms have been the most important industry of the place. Though Gilsum has sent out almost no men of *national* reputation, yet many *useful* men, and men of considerable local distinction, are identified with Gilsum history.

¹ Lancaster was incorporated on the 5th of July, 1763, and owes its early settlement, like many other events in the world, to passion. David Page, Esq., grand uncle of Governor Page, dissatisfied with the division of the rights in Haverhill, and having been advised of the extent and fertility of our

¹ John W. Weeks.

“meadows” by some of the survivors of that party of Rogers’ Rangers, who, after the destruction of the village of St. Francois, reached and passed down the waters of the Connecticut, being a man of great resolution, resolved to penetrate at once to the Upper Coos. With this view, in the autumn of 1763, he sent his son, David Page, Jr., and Emmons Stockwell, to build a camp, and winter in Lancaster. In the year 1764, David Page, Esq. (called by the settlers Governor Page), with his large family, “moved” to Lancaster, followed by several young men, eager to improve, or rather make, their fortune. The best tracts of land were immediately occupied, and were so productive that for many years manure was considered unnecessary, and was actually thrown over banks and into hollows, where it would be most out of the way. At this period there was no settlement between Haverhill and Lancaster, and but few north of Number Four, now Charlestown. There being no roads, the settlers suffered inconceivable hardships in transporting their necessities, few as they were, being obliged to navigate their log canoes up and down the “fifteen mile falls,” now known to be twenty miles in length, with a descent of more than three hundred feet; and in winter to pass the same dangerous rapids in sleighs and with ox-teams, frequently falling through the ice, and sometimes never rising above it. High water to descend, and low water to ascend, were thought the most favorable times.

The first town meeting was held on the 11th of March, 1769.

The first mill was operated by horse power, but so illy constructed, that it was little better than the large mortar and pestle attached to a pole, which was used by many. A “water mill” was erected, and soon after burnt; another and another met the same fate. These disasters, with the Revolutionary war, reduced the settlers to extreme distress. Newcomb Blodgett and some others being captured by the Indians and carried to Canada, led to the determination of abandoning the country; and for this purpose the settlers collected at the house of Emmons Stockwell, whose resolution never forsook him, even for a moment. “My family,” said he, “and I shan’t go.” This



WARREN N. H.



PLYMOUTH, N. H.

remark changed the opinion of several families, who remained, yet with but very few accessions to the end of the great and glorious struggle.

On the 7th of January, 1776, Joseph Whipple was chosen to represent the towns of Lancaster, Northumberland, Dartmouth (now Jefferson), Apthorp (merged in other towns) and Stratford. Voted to give their representatives "instructions from time to time." At a subsequent meeting, Joseph Whipple was again elected to the same office,—a vote of thanks passed for his past services, and a committee of five was chosen to give him instructions for the future. Thus was the right of instruction established to govern the first representative. Near and soon after the close of the war, several families, who had lost much of their property during the conflict, migrated to Lancaster. Major Jonas Wilder, with a large and highly respectable family, was of the number. He built a "grist and saw mill." In May, 1787, Captain John Weeks, for a like reason, came to this town. At the March meeting in 1789, twenty votes were cast for State officers; and even this small number were divided by important political considerations; twelve friends to popular rights however prevailed.

In the year 1763 charters were granted with a lavish hand. Poplin, or Fremont, Alstead, Candia, New Boston, Warren, Haverhill, Woodstock, Lancaster, Gilsum, Plymouth, Cornish, and Croydon were incorporated.

Claremont, Weare, Benton, Lincoln, Franconia, Piermont, Lyndeborough, Raymond, Newington and Unity were incorporated in 1764.

Claremont was chartered by George III., October 26, 1764. Josiah Willard, Samuel Ashley and sixty-eight others were the grantees. It received its name from the country-seat of Lord Clive, an English general. The first settlement was made in 1762 by Moses Spafford and David Lynde. In 1763 and 1766 several other inhabitants arrived. In 1767 a considerable number of proprietors and others from the towns of Farmington, Hebron and Colchester, in Connecticut, made settlements in different parts of the town. The first native of Claremont was

Elijah, son of Moses Spafford, who was born in 1763. Among the early inhabitants to whose enterprise the town was essentially indebted for its prosperity, may be mentioned Samuel Cole, Esq., who graduated at Yale College in 1731, and was for many years very useful as an instructor of youth. He died at an advanced age. Dr. William Sumner, a native of Boston, who came to this place in 1768 from Hebron, Connecticut, was a resident several years in Claremont, where he died in March, 1778. Colonel Benjamin Sumner, who was many years a civil magistrate, died in May, 1815, aged seventy-eight. Colonel Joseph Wate, who was engaged in the French and Indian war, was captain of one of Rogers' companies of Rangers, and commanded a regiment in the Revolutionary war, died in October, 1776. Captain Joseph Taylor, who was engaged in the Cape Breton, the French, and the Revolutionary wars, who was, with one Farwell, taken prisoner by the Indians in the summer of 1755, carried to Canada and sold to the French, returned to Claremont, and died in March, 1813, at the age of eighty-four. Hon. Samuel Ashley moved to this town in 1782. He was in the wars of 1745 and 1755. He sustained several civil offices, and was judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He died in February, 1792.

At the outbreak of the Revolution the town was divided between the Whigs and Tories, the Loyalists being in a minority. No overt acts on their part having been undertaken, they lived at peace with their neighbors throughout the war, although under the watch of a self-appointed Committee of Safety from among the citizens of Claremont and adjoining towns.

The early inhabitants were about equally divided in their attachment to Episcopacy and Congregational principles. The churches of these denominations may be considered as coeval. At a town meeting held at the house of Thomas Jones, May 9, 1771, it was decided to settle in town a minister of the Gospel. A committee of three was chosen and instructed to apply to Mr. Elijah Parsons to come and preach as a candidate; "but if he fails, to apply to Dr. Wheelock (president of Dartmouth

College) for advice who to apply to in his room." The first minister settled by the Congregational society was Rev. George Wheaton, who was ordained Feb. 19, 1772.

The first minister of the Episcopal society was Rev. Ranna Cossit, who sailed for England for holy orders in December, 1772. He was ordained by the Bishop of London, but was succeeded in 1775 by Rev. Daniel Barber, who continued in the ministry there until 1818.

The first services were held in the "South School-house," the meeting-house of that day, which stood on Jarvis hill, in the west part of the town. It was a frame building covered with rough boards, furnished with rude benches for seats, and having only the ground for a floor. The first meeting-house was built in 1791, on the road from Claremont village to the Junction, near the Draper place. It was subsequently enlarged and was occupied by the society until 1836, soon after which it was moved to the village; it is now a part of the town-house.

Raymond, Conway, Concord, Centre Harbor, Dunbarton, Hopkinton, Stark, Lee, and Deerfield were incorporated in 1765.

Acworth, Bridgewater, Burton, Eaton, Albany, and Farnsworth were incorporated in 1766.

¹ The town of Wentworth was chartered by Gov. Benning Wentworth in 1766. There were originally sixty grantees or Proprietors, mostly residing in the towns of Kingston, East Kingston, Hawke (now Danville), and South Hampton, which originally included what is now Seabrook, and Salisbury, Mass. The charter is in the usual form of the charters of those days. "In the name of George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith," etc. A tract of land six miles square was granted, containing 23,040 acres, "out of which an allowance is to be made for highways and unimprovable lands, by rocks, ponds, mountains, and rivers, 1,040 acres." The land was to be divided into sixty-six equal shares, and was bounded on the north by Warren, east by Rumney, south by Dorchester, and west by Orford — and to be

¹ Hon. J. E. Sargent.

known as the town of Wentworth ; and its inhabitants were declared to be enfranchised with and entitled to all the privileges and immunities which other towns exercise and enjoy. When the town should consist of fifty families resident therein, they were to have the liberty of holding two fairs therein annually, and that a market may be opened and kept open one or more days in each week. Provision is made for the calling of the first meeting of the proprietors, and the annual meetings thereafter. "To have and to hold" said granted premises upon the following conditions: Every grantee shall plant and cultivate five acres of land within five years, for every fifty acres contained in his or their shares or proportions, in said township, on penalty of forfeiture, etc. All white pine trees in said township, "fit for masting our Royal Navy," to be preserved and not to be cut without permission; upon the division of the lands, a tract of land as near the centre of the town as may be, to be marked off as town lots of the contents of one acre, one of which lots shall be assigned to each proprietor. The rent to be paid for the same is one ear of English corn per annum; and in 1777, on the 25th day of December, one shilling proclamation money for every hundred acres of land owned by him, was to be paid by every proprietor and owner to the King, and in the same ratio for a larger or smaller tract, which was to be in full of all future rents and services.

Dated November 1, 1766.

There was a reservation of five hundred acres in the northwest corner of the plan of the town, marked "B. W." and known as the Governor's reservation.

This charter was granted to John Paige, Esq., and fifty-nine others. There were five sons of said John Paige, Esq., who were, with him, grantees and proprietors of the town, namely, Samuel, Moses, John, Ephraim, and Enoch. They all lived in Salisbury, Mass., and so far as we know only two of them ever came to Wentworth. The two younger sons, Ephraim and Enoch, afterwards settled in Wentworth and died there. Probably but few of those original proprietors ever saw any part of the township thus granted to them. We cannot learn that any

others of the whole sixty original proprietors ever settled in Wentworth, except Ephraim and Enoch Paige.

John Paige, Esq., the first grantee, was the son of one Onesiphorus Paige of Salisbury, Mass., and was born February 21, 1696. He married Mary Winsley, of said Salisbury, April 16, 1720. They had five sons and several daughters, none of whom, so far as we know, ever came to Wentworth, except the two youngest sons as before mentioned. But they were not among the first settlers of the town.

During the year 1770 the first settlement was made in town by David Maxfield, Abel Davis, and Ephraim Lund, and in the order above named, though all in the same season. David Maxwell settled on the White farm, as it was formerly called, on the intervale since occupied by Richard Pillsbury and Colonel Joseph Savage. He lived in town about two years. Abel Davis cleared a small piece of land and built a log house on the Jonathan Eames place, so-called, and since occupied by Daniel Eames, and now by Amos Rollins. This house was west of the present buildings toward the river. He remained in town but a short time, removing to Vermont. His daughter, Mary Davis, afterward came into town and lived with Enoch Paige's family, and became the second wife of Ebenezer Gove, one of the early settlers, about 1780. Ephraim Lund erected a log house on the east side of the river, near where the red school-house now stands in District No. 1. He resided in town for five or six years, and then removed to Warren, where he afterward lived and died at an advanced age.

Ephraim Paige, son of John Paige, Esq., and Mary Paige, of Salisbury, Mass., was born at said Salisbury, March 16, 1731. He married Hannah Currier there, and had ten children born in Salisbury, and then in the summer of 1773 he moved his family to Wentworth, where he had three more children, making thirteen in all—ten daughters and three sons. John Paige, the eldest son, was born at Salisbury in 1769. Samuel, the second son, was born in Wentworth in October, 1773, and is said to have been the first male child born in the town of Wentworth. His third son, Currier Paige, was born in Wentworth,

March 29, 1781, and was the youngest of the family. Ephraim first settled in a log house on the lower end of the intervale, since owned by James K. Paige, and afterward occupied as a town farm, near the brook. The road that then passed up the west side of the river went east of the village, round the hill and back of it, to the intervale above.

Salisbury was incorporated in 1767.

¹ In the political canvass in our State which closed with the March election, 1858, it was publicly stated by some of the speakers that Judge Webster, the father of Hon. Daniel Webster, could neither *read* nor *write*. There is sufficient evidence in Franklin and Salisbury to satisfy the most sceptical that he could not only read and write, spell and cipher, but he knew how to lend the means to found a State. Daniel Webster, in his autobiography, gives a brief but too modest outline of the life of his father. His acts and works gave him deserved influence and fame in the region of his home.

Ebenezer Webster was born in Kingston, in 1739. He resided many years with Major Ebenezer Stevens, an influential citizen of that town, and one of the first proprietors of Salisbury. Salisbury was granted in 1749, and first named Stevenstown, in honor of Major Stevens. It was incorporated as Salisbury, 1767. Judge Webster settled in Stevenstown as early as 1761.² Previous to this time he had served as a soldier in the French war, and once afterwards. He was married to Mehitable Smith, his first wife, in 1761. His first two children died while young. His third child was Susannah, who married John Colby, and recently died in Franklin. He had also, by his first wife, two sons—David, who died some years since at Stanstead; and Joseph, who died in Salisbury. His first wife died in 1774. Judge Webster again married—Abigail Eastman, in 1774. By his last wife he had five children, viz.: Mehitable, Abigail (who married Wm. Hadduck); Ezekiel, born March 11, 1780; Daniel, born January 18, 1782, and Sarah, born in May, 1784, and,

¹ Hon. George W. Nesmith.

² When Judge Webster first settled in Stevenstown, he was called Ebenezer Webster, Jr. In 1694, Kingston was granted to James Prescott and Ebenezer Webster and others, of Hampton. He descended from this ancestry.

With his last wife and many of his children, now lies buried in **t**he graveyard originally taken from the Elms farm. For the **f**irst seven years of his life, after he settled on the farm now **o**ccupied by John Taylor, in Franklin, he lived in a log cabin, **l**ocated in the orchard west of the highway, and near Punch **B**rook. Then he was able to erect a house of one story, of **a**bout the same figure and size as that now occupied by William **C**ross, near said premises. It was in this house that Daniel **W**ebster was born. In 1784 Judge Webster removed to the **t**avern house, near his intervale farm, and occupied that until **1**800, when he exchanged his tavern house with William Had-**d**uck for that where he died.

In 1761 Captain John Webster, Eliphalet Gale, and Judge **W**ebster erected the first saw-mill in Stevenstown, on Punch **B**rook, on his homestead near his cabin.

In June, 1764, Matthew Pettengill, Stephen Call, and Eben-**e**zer Webster were the sole highway surveyors of Stevenstown. In 1765 the proprietors voted to give Ebenezer Webster and **B**enjamin Sanborn two hundred acres of common land, in **c**onsideration that they furnish a privilege for a grist mill, erect a **m**ill and keep it in repair for fifteen years, for the purpose of **g**rinding the town's corn.

In 1768 Judge Webster was first chosen moderator of a town-**m**eeting in Salisbury, and he was elected forty-three times after-**w**ards, at different town meetings in Salisbury, serving in March, **1**803, for the last time.

In 1769 he was first elected selectman, and held that office **f**or the years 1771, '72, '74, '76, '80, '85, '86 and 1788; resigned it, however, in September, 1776, and performed a six months' **s**ervice in the army.

In 1771, 1772, and 1773, he was elected and served in the **o**ffice of town clerk. In 1778 and '80, he was elected represen-**t**ative of the classed towns of Salisbury and Boscawen; also, **f**or Salisbury, 1790 and '91. He was elected senator for the **y**ears 1785, '86, '88, and '90; Hillsborough county electing two **s**enators at this time, and Matthew Thornton and Robert Wal-**l**ace of Henniker served as colleagues, each for two of said

years. He was in the senate in 1786, at Exeter, when the insurgents surrounded the house. His proclamation then was, "I command you to disperse."

In March, 1778, the town chose Captain Ebenezer Webster and Captain Matthew Pettengill as delegates to a convention to be held at Concord, Wednesday, June 10, "for the sole purpose of forming a permanent plan of government for the future well being of the good people of this State."

In 1788, January 16, Colonel Webster was elected delegate to the convention at Exeter, for the purpose of considering the proposed United States Constitution. A committee was also chosen by the town to examine said constitution and advise with said delegate. This committee was composed of Joseph Bean, Esq., Jonathan Fifield, Esq., Jonathan Cram, Capt. Wilder, Dea. John Collins, Edward Eastman, John C. Gale, Capt. Robert Smith, Leonard Judkins, Dea. Jacob True, Lieut. Bean, Lieut. Severance, and John Smith. At the first meeting of the convention in February, Colonel Webster opposed the constitution under instructions from his town.

A majority of the convention was found to be opposed to the adoption of the constitution. The convention adjourned to Concord, to meet in the succeeding month of June. In the meantime Colonel Webster conferred with his constituents, advised with the committee on the subject, asked the privilege of supporting the constitution, and he was instructed to vote as he might think proper. His speech, made on this occasion, has been printed. It did great credit to the head and heart of the author :

"*Mr. President:* I have listened to the arguments for and against the constitution. I am convinced such a government as that constitution will establish, if adopted,—a government acting directly on the people of the States,—is necessary for the common defence and the general welfare. It is the only government which will enable us to pay off the national debt,—the debt which we owe for the Revolution, and which we are bound in honor fully and fairly to discharge. Beside, I have followed the lead of Washington through seven years of war, and I have

never been misled. His name is subscribed to this constitution. He will not mislead us now. I shall vote for its adoption."

The constitution was finally adopted in the convention by a vote of 57 yeas, 47 nays.

Colonel Webster gave his support to the constitution. He was one of the electors for President when Washington was first chosen to that office.

In the spring of 1791, Colonel Webster was appointed judge for the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Hillsborough. This office he held at the time of his death in April, 1806. He was one of the magistrates, or justice of the peace, for Hillsborough county for more than thirty-five years prior to his decease.

Atkinson, Chatham, Campton, and Rumney were incorporated in 1767; Seabrook, Meredith, Lisbon, Henniker, Sandwich, Rindge, and Mason were incorporated in 1768.

Brookline, Surry, and Temple were incorporated in 1769; Sanbornton and Wolfeborough were incorporated in 1770.

Milan was granted in December, 1771, as Paulsborough, in honor of Paul Wentworth.

Berlin was granted in December, 1771, as Maynesborough, in honor of Sir William Mayne of Barbadoes.

The town of Hillsborough was incorporated in November, 1772, there being at that time twenty-two men who were freeholders.

¹ In 1741, contemporary with the running of the boundary line which separated the province of New Hampshire from that of Massachusetts, a company was formed in Boston, who travelled thence through the forests to Hillsborough, and pitched their tents in its wilderness. This territory had been formerly granted to Colonel John Hill. The little settlement was called Hillborough in honor of Colonel Hill; the leading men were Samuel Gibson, James Lyon, Robert McClure, and James McColley, — the two latter being natives of the north of Ireland. There was in the little colony a commingling of Puritanism and Presbyterianism, concentrating in a strong religious feeling.

¹ Frank H. Pierce.

In proof of this sentiment, among the earliest labors of the settlers was the erection of a meeting house and a parsonage. Land was assigned for a grave-yard, in which several members of the colony were buried. There remains to-day no vestige of this solitary cemetery. The wife of McColley was the only female in the settlement, and remained exiled from her sisterhood for more than a year. Her husband built the first dwelling—a log hut—near the Bridge, where the first child born in the settlement saw the light.



VIEW FROM BRIDGE IN BERLIN.

Lieut. John McColley subsequently entered the Royal service and fought against the French and Indians. Afterwards he was in the war of the Revolution, in the militia corps which New Hampshire sent against Gen. Burgoyne. He was a man of exemplary character, and died in 1834, at the age of 92.

Some five months after the birth of Lieut. McColley's child a daughter was born to Samuel Gibson, who was named Elizabeth.

In 1744 the Cape Breton war broke out between the English and French and Northwestern Indians. This war carried death and destruction wherever it was prosecuted. The Indian raids upon many of the early settlements, and the slaughter and destruction of the dwellers therein, are matters of tragic history, in which Hillsborough shared.

In 1746 the menaces of the Indians were so threatening that the feeble colony of seven or eight families in Hillsborough, on hasty consultation, agreed to abandon their homes and seek safety in Massachusetts. They hid away their agricultural implements, loaded their cattle with what household property and provisions they could carry, buried the remainder of their portable property, and set forth. It appears that the party made its way to Litchfield and there settled down.

The population of Hillsborough slowly increased until 1775, when the settlement contained forty families. At this time the war with England broke out, and elicited a common resistance against the wrongs sought to be inflicted by the government of the mother country on her North American colonists. No locality manifested more patriotic ardor or devotion to the interests of liberty than the people of this town. They armed and equipped themselves for local protection and national resistance. No patriotic sacrifice within their power was withheld—they offered their all that the rights of the people should be asserted. The town assessed itself in nine thousand seven hundred pounds to purchase provisions for the American Army, and more than thirty stalwart men from the forty families gave their personal service in the war that ensued, and fought in Stark's regiment at Bunker Hill, where their brave commander, Captain Isaac Baldwin, fell mortally wounded.

In royal Rockingham, in southeastern New Hampshire, lies the territory incorporated under the name of Northwood, a day's journey from the fair old town of Portsmouth. Settlement was begun on Northwood soil by emigrants from North Hampton.

Their names were John and Increase Batchelder, and Moses Godfrey. This was in the year 1763. Then Northwood was a dependency of Nottingham. After them the Johnsons, the Hoyts, and the Knowltons came. These men felled the forests and subdued the rocky soil; and these laid the foundation of the future township.

In the year 1773, ten years later than the first settlement, it was erected into an independent borough, electing Samuel Johnson, Joseph Demeritt, and Benjamin Hill as selectmen. Jonathan Jenness was first justice of the peace. The first postmaster was John Furber.

Religiously, the early pioneers were Baptists. In the year 1772, a church was built, the third of that denomination in the State. This edifice was rebuilt in 1816. A bell was added in 1878. Recently was witnessed the completion, free from debt, of a commodious parsonage. The society has had twelve pastors, — Edmund Pillsbury having been the first.

The Congregationalists erected a meeting-house here in 1780. This was rebuilt in 1840. A call was extended to Rev. Josiah Prentice of Alstead, who sustained the charge forty-three years. This society has had six pastors.

The rise of the Free Baptist church in Northwood was due to the evangelical labors of Rev. D. P. Cilley, though David Marks had preached here a few times before him. Cilley labored here in 1833. Then the society was organized, which held its meetings at the mountain school-house. Not until six years later, or in 1838, was their house of worship completed.

¹General James Reed, one of the original proprietors of Monadnock Number Four, now Fitzwilliam, was a native of Woburn, Massachusetts, where he was born in the year 1724. He was a descendant, in the fifth generation, of William and Mabel Reed, who sailed from London in July, 1635.

His military life commenced in 1755, when he served in the campaign against the French and Indians, commanding a company of provincial troops under Colonel Brown. In the same capacity he served with General Abercrombie in 1758, at

¹ A. J. Blake.

Ticonderoga ; and with General Amherst in 1759. He was employed in various public services until the peace of 1763. **I**n the year 1765 he settled in Fitzwilliam, and in 1770 he received the commission of lieutenant-colonel. The lapse of time has hidden from view the detailed account of his services in these campaigns ; but his early selection by his countrymen for the command of a regiment at the beginning of the Revolution indicates that his military career was creditable to himself and valuable to his country. It was in this severe school that he, like many of the officers of the Revolution, acquired that military skill which gave strength and efficiency to the Continental army.

On the 19th of May, 1773, Colonel Reed, with several others, received a grant of Fitzwilliam, or Monadnock Number Four, from John Wentworth, the Provincial Governor of New Hampshire. **I**n 1770, he settled with his family about a mile northwesterly of the centre village in Fitzwilliam, where he erected a large and commodious house. Being the owner of a considerable portion of the area of the town, he was actively employed in promoting its settlement, and for those times was considered wealthy ; and the first school in Fitzwilliam was taught in his house by Miss Sarah Harris, at the age of seventeen. His name appears upon the records as the leading spirit of the town. **H**e was proprietors' clerk and moderator of the town meetings for several years after its incorporation.

In April, 1774, the town of Portsmouth ¹ instructed their representatives to use their influence in the General Assembly, to join with the other colonies in every constitutional method to oppose the claim of Parliament to tax the American colonies without their consent, and to keep up a continual correspondence with them for that purpose ; to abolish the Court of Appeals, and also to employ their efforts that the justices of the courts of law should hold their offices during good behavior, and not at the will of the crown ; that adequate salaries should be granted to the justices of the superior court ; that they strenuously oppose any salaries being granted to either of the justices

¹ Annals of Portsmouth.

of the courts of law independent of this government ; that they should take the opinion of the judges and some lawyers as to the operation of any law of consequence which they are about to pass ; that good roads be made into the interior part of the province ; that laws be passed to prohibit the importation of slaves ; that secure places be provided for the records of the several offices ; that the fees in all public offices be established by law ; that enquiry be made concerning the application of all money granted for the use of the government, especially the powder money ; that the representatives be chosen annually, and that their doors should be open to all who choose to hear their debates.

On the 25th of June twenty-seven chests of tea, subject to the duty, were landed and stored in the custom house before the inhabitants had knowledge of it. A town meeting was held on the 27th, which appointed a guard to keep the tea secure and to prevent insults being offered to any individual on account of it. Upon consultation with Edward Parry, Esq, the consignee, it was agreed that he should re-ship the tea, and a committee was chosen to see this agreement executed. The tea having been entered, the consignee paid the duty upon it openly, which was necessary before it could be re-shipped. The governor used every precaution to preserve the peace of the town, and everything remained quiet. The tea was re-shipped and sent to Halifax.

A committee of inspection was appointed to examine and find out if any tea should be imported, and upon the discovery of any, to give the earliest notice thereof to the town.

Deputies were chosen at Portsmouth, July 15, to meet the deputies from the other towns in the province, to elect a delegate to the General Congress, which was to meet at Philadelphia September 1.

The inhabitants entered into an agreement in writing, which was generally signed, by which they pledged their faith and honor that they would not import, sell, purchase, or consume any kinds of East India teas, nor suffer the same to be used or consumed in their respective families, until the duties should be taken off.

In September the ship Fox, commanded by Captain Zachariah Norman, arrived at Portsmouth, having on board thirty chests of tea consigned to Edward Parry, which caused some disturbance in the town ; the populace broke the windows of the consignee, and he applied to the governor for protection. The governor convened the council, and required the aid of the magistrates and other civil officers to suppress the riot, which was soon effected.

The town assembled the next day, and Edward Parry, Esq., being present, publicly declared that he would not accept the consignment of said tea, nor have anything to do with it ; and Captain Norman promised that he would at his own expense re-ship said tea and send it to Halifax. A committee was appointed to guard the tea and see it sent off, who reported that it was shipped on board another vessel, and that they saw the vessel with the tea on board outside of Fort Point.

On the 10th of October, the town "voted to give two hundred pounds for the relief of the industrious poor of the towns of Boston and Charlestown, under the oppression they now suffer from the port of Boston being blocked up by an Act of the British Parliament."

A very numerous committee was chosen to keep up the good order and quiet in the town, and to examine into every matter that may appear unfriendly to the interests of the community.

Governor Wentworth retained his popularity as extensively as possible for a person of his situation, which was extremely critical — for he was placed between two contending parties, of opposite interests, and it could not be expected that he would please both. His wishes were to preserve the union of the two countries. He was attached to his government, and was desirous of promoting its welfare as far as he could consistently with his duty to the King, which he considered paramount to all other obligations. A circumstance took place which lessened him in the estimation of the people. The troops at Boston were destitute of barracks, and the carpenters there refused assistance in building them. General Gage applied to Wentworth to procure workmen, and he secretly employed an agent

to hire carpenters to construct the barracks. As soon as it was known, his conduct was severely censured, and the Committee



GOVERNOR WENTWORTH HOUSE, PORTSMOUTH.¹

of Safety, of which his uncle, Hunking Wentworth, Esq., was chairman, declared that the person guilty of such conduct was

¹ The family portraits of the Wentworths, by Copley and his master, Blackburn, and other valuable historical mementos of colonial days and royal state, are still preserved in the Mansion. In this house was born, July 14, 1810, Edward Henry Durell, who became a distinguished lawyer in New Orleans and a Judge of the United States court for the district of Louisiana — a man eminent for his learning and ability.

"an enemy to the community." From this time his influence declined, and he retained only the shadow of authority. The real power was transferred to the Committee of Safety, and their orders were implicitly obeyed.

Hon. Hunking Wentworth, who was the uncle of the governor, was the efficient chairman of the Portsmouth Committee of Safety as long as his health and age would admit. He died in Portsmouth, Sept. 21, 1784.

The proceedings of the General Congress were published in every part of the country, and received with approbation. They made a declaration of their rights, stated their grievances, and entered into an association suspending all commercial intercourse with Great Britain, Ireland, and the West Indies. When these proceedings were laid before this town, they voted unanimously, "That they did cordially accede to the just state of the rights and grievances of the British colonies, and of the measures adopted and recommended by the American Continental Congress, for the restoration and establishment of the former, and for the redress of the latter." They voted, "That the association, strictly adhered to, would in their opinion prove the most peaceable and successful method for the removal of the distresses these colonies are laboring under, and the restoration of their violated rights; therefore they cheerfully adopted, and would punctually and religiously execute the same, as far as in them lies." A committee of twenty-five persons was chosen "to observe the conduct of all persons, touching the association, that every person within the limits of their appointment conform to the same; and if any should be hardy enough to violate it, in such case the majority of the committee shall forthwith cause the truth of the case to be published in the *Gazette*, according to the recommendation of Congress." And "lest some, for sordid gain, should be tempted to violate the association, they recommended a non-consumption as the best guard against any infraction of the non-importation agreement." They bore "testimony against every species of gambling, and recommended industry and frugality to the inhabitants."

Amongst other systems of economy which were adopted, the

regulation of funerals was one of the most important were usually attended with great expense, often bey



ability of the survivors of the family to meet. All the tions were obliged to dress in a full suit of mourning

elled rings were distributed to the near relatives; gloves and rings were given to the pall-bearers and to the clergyman who officiated at the grave. In many instances escutcheons with the family armorial bearings painted on silk were laid on the coffin, placed over the door, and sent to the particular friends of the deceased. By general consent these expenses were dispensed with, and instead of them gentlemen wore black crape round the left arm, and ladies black ribbons, as badges of mourning.

The corporation of Harvard College made choice of Rev. Doctor Langdon as president of that institution. After due consideration, and by advice of his friends, he accepted the appointment. His parish was strongly attached to him, and consented to the separation very reluctantly. The connection between them was dissolved October 9th, 1774. He was born in Boston in 1722, of respectable parents, was graduated at Harvard College in 1740, with a high reputation as a scholar. He came to Portsmouth soon after, and had the charge of the grammar school.

In 1745 he was appointed chaplain of Colonel Meserve's regiment, and was present at the capture of Louisburg. After his return, he was invited to preach at the North parish, as assistant to Mr. Fitch, whom he succeeded in the ministry in the year 1747. He protracted a map of New Hampshire, in company with Colonel Blanchard, which they published in 1761, and inscribed it to the Honorable Charles Townsend, Secretary at War. In return for this compliment, the Secretary obtained for Mr. Langdon a degree of Doctor in Divinity from the University of Aberdeen in Scotland. On the formation of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in Massachusetts he became a member. Doctor Langdon's publications are numerous.

He resigned his office in 1780, and the following January was installed over the church at Hampton Falls, where he spent the residue of his days in usefulness and peace, a blessing to the people of his charge, and happy in the enjoyment of their affection and respect.

An order had been passed by the King in council, prohibiting the exportation of gunpowder and military stores to America. The Committee of Safety received a copy of it by express from Boston, the 13th of December. They collected a company with great secrecy and dispatch, who went to Fort William and Mary at New Castle, under the direction of Major John Sullivan and Captain John Langdon, confined the captain of the fort and his five men, and brought off one hundred barrels of gunpowder. The next day another company brought off fifteen of the lightest cannon, all the small arms, and some warlike stores.

On the 13th December, 1774, Paul Revere took his *first* public ride. While it may not have been of so far reaching importance as his later one, it richly deserves a place in history. It happened in this manner. The Boston Committee of Safety had just heard of the British order that no military stores should be exported to America. They accordingly sent Paul Revere on a fleet horse to Portsmouth, to apprise the similar committee there of the news and probably to urge them to secure the powder which was in Fort William and Mary in the harbor, as reinforcements were expected shortly from England.

The garrison consisted of only five men, and they had under their charge a hundred guns and a large quantity of powder and balls, the possession of which was deemed important to the patriot cause. John Sullivan was a member of the Provincial Congress that year, and had just arrived in Portsmouth from Philadelphia. War had not been declared, but there was no telling when the flames of dissension would burst forth. When the conflict did come there would be need of arms and ammunition. When the British troops arrived,—and they were momentarily expected,—the fort would be in their hands, and it would be too late to capture it. Sullivan proposed the immediate capture of the place, and offered to lead the men to the attack. A military force was accordingly summoned as secretly as possible from the neighborhood. Sullivan and John Langdon took the command, and the march was commenced toward the English fort. It was a hazardous undertaking. The sycophants of Went-

worth thronged the town, who would consider the capture of the patriots as a good passport to the governor's favor. Besides, there was danger from the fort. If the captain became aware of their design, he was sure to turn the guns upon them and destroy them. But no alarm was given, and in silence Sullivan and his little band approached the works. With a rush they gained the gate, captured the sentry, and before a challenge could be given had the captain and every man in the fort prisoners. The British flag was hauled down. The gunpowder, of which there was one hundred barrels in the fort, was immediately taken away and hid in the houses of the patriots. Sullivan concealed a portion of it under the pulpit of the Durham meeting-house. A large part of this plunder afterwards did good service at Bunker Hill. Next day fifteen of the lighter cannon and all of the small arms were carried away. The governor and his officers received no intelligence of the affair until it was too late to remedy it, and when the British troops arrived they found only a dismantled fortress. The affair, which in itself may appear to be of no great moment, assumes a different aspect when we consider the time at which it occurred. It was the first act of armed hostility committed against the crown of Great Britain by an American.

¹ Holderness was granted in 1751. One of the original grantees was Hon. Samuel Livermore, one of the most distinguished men of New Hampshire in the Revolutionary period. All of the Livermores in this country are supposed to be descendants from John Livermore, who settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, as early as 1642. Samuel Livermore was one of the great-grandsons of John Livermore. He was born May 14, 1732, at Waltham. At the age of twenty he graduated at Nassau Hall, Princeton, one of the most ancient and respectable collegiate institutions in the country. Selecting law for his profession, he became a student under Hon. Edward Trowbridge, and was admitted to practice at the supreme judicial court of Middlesex county, in 1756. The next year he removed to New Hampshire, established himself at Portsmouth, where

¹ Fred Myron Colby.

he soon became a distinguished member of the bar. He filled some of the most honorable and lucrative offices in the Province, and was for several years judge advocate of the Admiralty Court, and subsequently succeeded Wyseman Claggett as the king's attorney-general of New Hampshire. In this position he became the most necessary adviser to John Wentworth in the troubles that were growing up between the colonists and the crown.

From the first Mr. Livermore was found on the popular side, and doubtless it was on account of some embarrassment between himself and Governor Wentworth that he removed his home to Londonderry, then the second town of the Province in wealth and population. From 1768 to 1772 he represented that town in the General Assembly. He still continued to hold the office of attorney-general, thus showing that, though an opponent of the encroachments of viceregal power, his abilities were respected by the Wentworths. His circuit embraced not only all New Hampshire, but the counties of York and Cumberland in Maine as well, extending as far as Portland. His earnings at this time could not have amounted to less than \$5000 per annum, a large sum for the period.

One of Livermore's ambitions was to be a great land owner. He was one of the original grantees of the township of Holderness, and by purchase gradually became the proprietor of nearly two-thirds of its territory. For Gov. Wentworth's right he paid \$50, and for James Kelley's the sum of \$88.88. In this way some ten or twelve thousand acres in Holderness, Campton and Plymouth came under his ownership, and it was good land, too, — pasture, woodland and valley, whose yearly income brought more than one good pound into the proprietor's pocket. Incited perhaps by the example of Governor Wentworth, who in 1770 had built a splendid summer residence on the shores of Lake Winnipiseogee in Wolfeborough, and perhaps, too, desiring to be at a distance from the tempest that he saw gathering over the government at Portsmouth, Livermore sold his farm in Londonderry to John Prentice, a graduate of Harvard, who had studied law with him, and afterwards was attorney-general of

the State from 1787 to 1793, and betook himself with his family to his wilderness home. This was in the year 1774.

At that time there were but nine families in Holderness. William Piper had come there in 1763; the others, John Fox, John Sheppard, Bryant Sweeney, Samuel Eaton, Joseph Sinclair, Andrew Smith, John Herron, and Nathaniel Thompson settled later. Several families followed the Livermores from Londonderry and vicinity. Among them was John Porter who became the first settled lawyer of Plymouth, but returned to Londonderry in 1806, which town he represented for eleven years. Mrs. Porter was a very accomplished lady, and was Mrs. Livermore's most intimate friend.

Mr. Livermore lived successively in two or three small buildings before he built the large and handsome mansion in which he died, and which he erected during the last of the Revolution. During the first years of the struggle he took no prominent part. It was from no lukewarmness to the cause, however. Doubtless his high office that he had held under the crown and his well-known friendship to Governor Wentworth caused some of the patriot leaders to regard him with suspicion. These years he remained entirely aloof from public affairs, caring for his own affairs in Holderness. He had a grist mill at the mouth of Millbrook, and here he might have been seen any day in 1776 and 1777 dressed in a white suit, and tending the mill with his own hands. We find him soon after this a member of the State Assembly from Holderness. He had now a splendid opportunity to prove that he was no lukewarm adherent to the cause of the colonists. He threw the whole weight of his power and influence into the popular scale and became the controlling spirit of the assembly. Such men as Meshech Weare and Matthew Thornton, who knew his worth and his vast ability, embraced his cause. In 1778 he was appointed attorney-general of the State, again superseding Wyseman Claggett, who had held the office for two preceding years.

¹The just claims for services of some of the hardy rangers, among the original proprietors of Whitefield we find recognized

by Gov. Wentworth. There were Captain Gerrish, and Lieut. Waite, and Ensign White, and the Farringtons, all of Rogers's company. Then there were the Cloughs, five of them, all from Canterbury, and under Stark, and there was Colonel Jonathan Bailey, whose possessions were also increased in this region by purchases with Colonel Moses Little. This latter once owned nearly all of what was known as Apthorp, extending for fifteen miles or more along the Connecticut river, and embracing the present towns of Littleton and Dalton. The name of the territory was changed from its first English title of "Chiswick," so named from the celebrated country seat of the duke of Devonshire, to Apthorp, in memory of a distinguished divine who came to this country in 1759, as a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. After its purchase by Colonel Little, who was then the Surveyor of the King's Woods in this section, it was divided, one part taking the name of Littleton, from its owner, and the other Dalton, from an old townsman of the colonel's, Hon. Tristram Dalton, who was also one of the original grantees. Colonel Little was a native of the old town of Newbury, Massachusetts, and was greatly distinguished throughout the war of the Revolution.

The town of Whitefield, until July 4, 1774, formed a part of the ungranted lands, and lays claim to being the last township granted within the State under royal favor, and by its last royal governor, John Wentworth. At that date it only required an organization and a name, for its metes and bounds were already established by surveys of surrounding townships; therefore this was literally what was left, and they called it Whitefield when organized, from the celebrated Methodist divine of that name, who a few years previously in an itinerating tour in southern New Hampshire and in Massachusetts stirred the religious thoughts of the people into intense activity, so that, says a writer of the day, his name was a household word. His last sermon was at Exeter, where, on his journey from Portsmouth to Boston, he had stopped by the importunities of friends to preach one of his unique discourses. It was delivered in the open air, for the doors of the established churches were

closed against him, and only God's great temple was open, and for two long hours he interested the crowd which had flocked to see him and to hear his wonderful doctrines. Greatly fatigued he continued his journey to Newburyport, where, by appointment, he was to preach the next day, but on the following morning he was seized with a return of a long-fought asthmatic trouble, and died suddenly at the home of his friend, Rev. John Parsons, September 30, 1770.

It is doubtful if any of the early proprietors of Whitefield, save those who joined the first surveying party under Captain Gerrish, and those of the scouting rangers, ever set foot upon their pine-land possessions. Certain it is, none ever became actual settlers. Timothy Nash may have hunted there, and the Rev. Jeremy Belknap, New Hampshire's early historian, who was one of the Cutler exploring party, in 1784, at which time the name of Washington was first applied to the highest peak of the mountains, doubtless surveyed with his eye from afar off his gubernatorial donation of the ninety-fourth part of the township, but aside from these no one of the grantees of the town ever saw their Cohos estates. So it remained for Major John Burns, Colonel Joseph Kimball, John McMaster, and their followers, in the beginning of the present century, to develop the wild Whitefield tract, which the early organizers of the township, in their down-country meetings, had vainly tried to accomplish.

Samuel Adams was chosen moderator at the first meeting of the proprietors of the town, after the close of the war, and the early records of the township bear his signature, in the same unmistakable characters that are shown upon that Record of Independent Declarations that made us a nation.

Perhaps to the energies of Samuel Minot is due the revival of interest in the early settlement of Whitefield, after the disappearance of the original proprietors. He owned at one time, by vendue purchase, more than three fourths of the first granted rights of the township. His father, Captain Jonas Minot, was the first proprietors' clerk.

Colonel Samuel Adams and Captain Robert Foster were two

of the chosen assessors, in those primitive days of the town; and their duties as well as all the transactions relating to the unsettled location were conducted at a distance of one hundred and fifty miles from the place of interest; the first meeting having been held at old Dunstable, which town and its divisions probably furnished more men for the famous Rogers Rangers than any other section. Also for the Powers expedition, which located and named the wild river along whose hill-shadowed valley we are traversing. For many years the early proprietors of Whitefield could hardly be content with their chartered boundaries, supposing by semi-authoritative description that the western limit was along the summit of, or near to, the Apthorp range of hills; but the corner monuments of Colonel Gerrish, established in 1779, and the blazed line of Captain Eames, in 1802, settled the doubt, and the river rippled into Dalton at its present boundary, and Blake's Pond marked the designated corner. This name was left to that fountainless lakelet above Whitefield village, by a famous hunter, Moses Blake, who in the wilderness days, here among the pines, pitched his cabin and scouted this region for peltries. What changes have taken place along this historic stream, since the wild Coosauke roamed in undisputed freedom along its pine-clad borders! Or since John Stark, in a military point of view New Hampshire's George Washington, as an Indian captive, explored its valley, fished its waters, and hunted its game-haunted solitudes. The rock-lined hills along its boundaries are almost disforested; the dark-shadowed trail of the roving native has become the steel-clad track of civilization; the scream of the steam whistle echoes above the savage war-whoop; grain-burdened fields and sunny pastures are spread over the broad uplands, where, but a century ago, amid the unbroken forests howled the prowling bear, and tramped the unhunted moose, while up from below comes the hum of industry from a thousand mill-wheels of improvement.

It was from the top of the Cherry Mountain that Timothy Nash, one of the solitary hunters of this region, in 1771, first discovered the old Indian pass now famous as the "White

Mountain Notch." Up one of the rivulet paths he had tracked a moose, and finding himself near the highest point, in his eagerness for an unobstructed view he climbed a tall tree, and from this birchen lookout he saw, away to the southward, what he at once surmised must be the hitherto unknown defile. Steering with the acquired precision of an old woodman for the desired point, he had the satisfaction of realizing the truth of his surmises ; for it was indeed the rocky pass,—the gateway of the mountains. Admitting to his secret a fellow-hunter, by the name of Sawyer, together they repaired to Governor Wentworth, at Portsmouth, who, after sufficient and novel proof of the fact of the discovery, gave to the fortunate hunters a grant of land, since known as the "Nash and Sawyer" location. Nash was also one of the original grantees of the town of Whitefield, but whether by purchase or in consideration of services rendered is not known.

All along the pathways of the world's history there are scattered monuments to the memory of its men of mark — pioneers in its enterprises, foremost in its leading events, great captains in the onward march of improvement. Around the headwaters of John's and Israel's rivers, in those days, between the departure of the Indians and the coming of the white man, settled Colonel Joseph Whipple. He was a brother of that General William Whipple whose illustrious name goes down to posterity along with those others of the framers and signers of that "immortal instrument" which gave us our liberties. They were successful merchants in the town of Portsmouth, and acquired large landed estates north of the White Mountains, — most of them, doubtless, as reward for valuable service, both civil and military, rendered the State. Colonel Whipple's title to these Jefferson meadows followed that of Colonel John Goffe, the first owner after the extinction of the Indian titles, and by him named Dartmouth. What particular incentive brought Colonel Whipple hither so early as 1773 it would be satisfactory to know. A luxurious home by the sea-side exchanged for a wild haunt among the mountains ; the enjoyments of civilization for the deprivations of the wilderness. Was it an inborn love

for adventure to be gratified, or really the acquisition of more wealth and power in the development of his broad acres? Or was it the allurements of the grand old mountains themselves, and he

“ A lover true, who knew by heart
Each joy the mountain dales impart.”

The settlement of the colonel lying in the track of the Indians, as they passed from the valley of the Saco to the Connecticut, by way of the Notch and Cherry Mountain pass, he was at times greatly annoyed by the visits of the redskins. They never seemed to wish him any harm, however, until during the Revolutionary war. He one day found himself a captive in his own house. A wandering party of warriors applied to him for entertainment, and he, as usual, suspecting no evil intentions, admitted them to his house and his table. Their wants supplied they coolly informed him of their purpose to take him to Canada as a prisoner. Feigning submission, he at once commenced bustling around in preparation for the journey, telling them they must wait a little until he could make ready to go. During his seeming preparations, he contrived to instruct his housekeeper to gain, by some stratagem, their attention from his movements; this she successfully did, by the help of some curious mechanism which the Colonel possessed. Passing into his sleeping room for the alleged purpose of changing his clothing, he leaped from a rear window, and ran for the meadow where his workmen were engaged in fence-building. Directing each man to shoulder a stake, as soon as his would-be captors appeared in search of him, the sham hunters started for them. Seeing, as they supposed, a party of well-armed, brawny fellows coming for them in dead earnest, the red devils, hastily seizing what booty they could conveniently make way with, took to the woods, firing as they went on a Mr. Gotham, who was a member of the Whipple household.

These Indians were, doubtless, members of the warlike tribe of Sokokies, or Pequauquaukes, who were driven from the valley of the Saco and their ancient hunting-grounds by the advance

of the white man in the early half of the eighteenth century. They were the most warlike of all the Abenakis tribes, but seem to have disbanded after the Lovewell fight, and joined the Anasagunticooks of northern Maine, and the Coosaukes at the head-waters of the Connecticut, and, in a few years thereafter, the St. Francis tribe in Canada. Those who attempted the abduction of Colonel Whipple were, doubtless, in the employ of the English, and this was among the last of hostile demonstrations by the subdued natives, before their final disappearance.

About a mile below the first, or Dodge and Abbott, damming of the John's river, is a second artificial obstruction. Here was built, in early Whitefield days, the "Foster mill," and here among the pineries settled one Foster. There are Fosters and Fosters; but there was but one Perley Foster, and he the sire of a son who became the hero of two wars. In a humble home in this secluded spot was born, in 1823, Gen. John G. Foster.

The last trace of the old Foster house is obliterated. Nothing remains to mark the birth-place of a man of note but the dim outlines of a cellar; not even the traditional sentinel of an ancient apple tree. ¹ We remember to have passed along the almost disused, half-forgotten road, one summer day in the long-ago, when the old house, from dilapidation, had become untenable. Clapboards were rattling in the wind; the doors and windows were in useless ruin; a thicket of unrebuked thistles was crowding about the entrance; and the only thing of beauty about the spot was a broad-disked sun-flower, growing upon the sunny side, with a flourishing family of tall hollyhocks. After a while the old structure, from constant wind-beatings, tumbled down; the ruins were gathered up or burned, and the site plowed under. Descendants of the ancient May-weeds still linger around the place of the old gateway, and there are relics of a way-side fence; but even the noisy brook, which tinkled its way across the road and down into the beaver meadow, is almost run dry.

Thus does time, the obliterator, crowd away the past, with its homes and its hallowed spots, to make room for the future.

¹ L. W. Dodge.

the Revolution has lost its
 original meaning as it runs,

THE REVOLUTION

the Revolution of the Laws of New
 England, were a
 selectmen or
 hay-
 sealers of
 deer-reeve
 officers of the
 Several of these
 there being
 and duties per-
 of the con-
 they were under the
 substantially as

of the
 under
 in the
 "nor
 All persons
 of the moder-
 of every
 of the General
 person, after
 disorderly
 withdraw from the
 to obey, he should
 for the use of the

I General Court of the Province
 other inhabitants of each

town, having taxable property of the value of £20, were required to meet sometime in the month of March annually, and beside other town officers, to choose "three, five, seven, or nine able and discreet persons of good conversation, inhabitants of said town, as selectmen or townsmen." Under the laws of the Province no inhabitant had a right to vote at these meetings except freeholders and such others as had taxable personal estate of the value of £20.

In respect to several matters of public concern, the selectmen of towns at that time had much more power and a wider field of duty than the like officers of the present day. Unless other persons were elected to that office, the selectmen were *ex officio* overseers of the poor of the town, chargeable not only with the care of providing for their needs, but also with the further inhospitable duty of "warning out" of their town all such new comers or settlers as it was feared might become paupers if allowed to remain as permanent residents. They also had the exclusive charge of the public schools of the town, including the building of school-houses, the employment and payment of teachers, and the assessment of all school taxes for school buildings and accommodations, and the wages and salaries of schoolmasters. In addition to the assessment of taxes for schools, it was also their duty "to assess taxes upon the polls, personal estates, and lands of all the inhabitants of the town in just and equal proportion, according to their known ability, for all such sums as may have been ordered at the town meeting for the support of the ministry, the poor, and all other necessary charges of the town." (*Colonial Laws of 1719.*) Under the Province Laws, males were chargeable with a poll tax at the age of eighteen. The valuation of some of the items constituting the basis of taxation was as follows:—Polls, or white males over eighteen years of age, eighteen shillings; male slaves from sixteen to fifty years old, sixteen shillings; female slaves of the like age, eight shillings; horses and oxen four years old, three shillings; improved land, sixpence per acre.

The office of "field-driver," one of the town offices in New Hampshire for one hundred years and more, has long since

gone into disuse, and the word itself, though in current use in the old colony statutes, is not to be found in the unabridged Dictionaries of either Webster or Worcester. It is, however, defined in Bartlett's Dictionary of Americanisms, as "a civil officer whose duty it is to take up and impound swine, cattle, sheep, and horses going at large in the public highways or the common and improved lands, and not under charge of a keeper." For very many years after the first settlement of most of the towns in New Hampshire a very large part of the unimproved land was unfenced, the rights of the owners of such land lying in common. These common lands in most of the towns furnished much valuable pasturage for cattle, and acorns and other nuts for swine, and by the laws of the Province no cattle, swine, or other domestic animals were permitted to run at large upon them without the consent of the land owners. If such animals were found at large upon the highway, or upon those lands lying in common, without the consent of the owners, it became the duty of the field-driver to impound them, for which service he was allowed one shilling each for neat cattle and horses, and three pence each for sheep and swine, to be paid by the owner of the animals before being allowed to take them from the pound.

The ancient office of "tithingman," like that of "field-driver," has also become obsolete in the State, and the name itself, once a terror to rude and wayward youth, very nearly so. Two, and in some towns four, of these officials were chosen at the annual town meetings. It was among their duties, under the colony laws, to visit and inspect licensed public-houses, and to inform of all disorders in them. Also to inform of all idle and dissolute persons, profane swearers, and Sabbath breakers. But one of their principal and most important duties appears to have been to attend public worship on the Sabbath, and to take note of and prevent all rudeness and disorders during the services, and, if needful, to arrest on view, and to aid in the trial and punishment of all such persons as were guilty of irreverent or disorderly conduct. In towns where four of these dignitaries were chosen, it appears that two of them were expected to take

their seats on the lower floor of the meeting-house, to take note of all rudeness and disorder "below," and the two others to be installed in the gallery, chargeable with the like duties in respect to all improprieties and misconduct "above." As a badge of this office and authority the colony laws provided that each of them should carry "a black staff or wand two feet in length, and tipped at one end for about three inches with brass or pewter." (*Colonial Laws of 1715.*) By an Act of the New Hampshire General Court, passed in 1789, the law in respect to tithingmen was amended, and their powers and duties somewhat enlarged. This amended Act required the tithingmen to be chosen to be "persons of good substance and sober life," and among other things made it their duty to stop and detain all persons travelling on the Sabbath between sunrise and sunset, "except in attending public worship, visiting the sick, or on some work of charity."

By a Province Law enacted in 1719 swine were not permitted to run at large between the first day of April and the first day of October of each year, without being yoked and rung in the mode described in the law; and two or more officials, known as hog-reeves or hog constables, were required to be chosen at the annual town meeting, chargeable with the duty of enforcing the law at the expense of the guilty owner of the swine. The regulation hog yoke, as defined in the law, was made of wood, "and to be in length above the swine's neck, equal to the depth of the neck, and half as long below, the bottom piece of the yoke to be equal in length to three times the thickness of the neck." The *ring*, as defined in the Act, "was made of strong flexible iron wire to be inserted in the top of the nose to prevent rooting, the ends of the wire to be twisted together and to project one inch above the nose." (*Colonial Laws, 1715.*) The fees of the hog-reeve, as fixed by a law passed in 1794, were one shilling for yoking, and sixpence for ringing, each swine.

In accordance with a long-established custom prevailing in many towns in New Hampshire, all the young men of the town who were married within the year next preceding the annual

March election were entitled to the compliment of an election to the very honorable and responsible office of hog-reeve.

The forests of New Hampshire, at the time of its first settlement, and for many years after, abounded with deer. Both the skin and flesh of these animals being of great value to the settlers, laws were passed to prevent the killing of them at such seasons of the year as would tend to diminish their natural increase. By a Province Law enacted in 1741, it was made a crime to kill deer between the last day of December and the first day of August. An offender against this law was liable, on conviction, to a fine of ten pounds. If not able to pay the fine he might be sentenced to work forty days for the government for the first offence, and fifty days if he should offend a second time. It was made the duty of the town, at their annual March meeting, to choose two officers, known as *decr-rectves* or *deer keepers*, to see that this law was observed and to aid in the prosecution for its violation, coupled with the authority to enter and search all places where they had cause to suspect that the skins or flesh of deer, unlawfully killed, had been concealed.

A Colony Law passed in 1719 provided for the erection and regulation of houses of correction for the Province, designed for the keeping, correcting and setting to work "of rogues, vagabonds, common beggars, and lewd and idle persons." Such persons, on conviction before a justice of the peace or the court of sessions, were to be sent to the house of correction and set to work under the master or overseer of that institution. Upon his admission, the unlucky culprit was to be put in shackles, or to be whipped, not to exceed ten stripes, unless the warrant for his commitment otherwise directed. (*Colonial Laws of 1718-1719.*) Such was the New Hampshire *tramp law* one hundred and seventy years ago. By an Act of the General Court in 1766, this Act for the maintenance of houses of correction was extended to towns, with the like powers and duties in respect to them, and coupled with the duty and authority to choose masters or overseers of them at the annual election.

Prior to the war of the Revolution, the qualifications for voting at the town meetings varied with the object of such meetings. To be qualified to vote for town officers, the person offering his vote, as we have seen, was required to be a freeholder in the town, or if not a freeholder to have other taxable property of the value of twenty pounds. (*Colonial Laws of 1719.*) In the choice and settlement of a minister for the town and the fixing the amount of his salary, the right to vote, as we have also seen, was limited to the owners of real estate in the town. But notwithstanding this restriction, the taxes for the support of the minister were required to be assessed by the selectmen on the personal estate and polls in the town as well as on the real estate, in the same manner as taxes for all other town charges. (*Colonial Laws, 1714.*) In order to be competent to vote for a delegate to the General Court, the elector was required to have property to the value of fifty pounds, and the candidate to be eligible to that office to be possessed of real estate to the value of three hundred pounds. (*Colonial Laws, 1699.*)



NOTCH OF WHITE MOUNTAINS.

CHAPTER XI.

THE REVOLUTION, 1775-1783.

LEXINGTON — PORTSMOUTH FORTIFIED — BUNKER HILL — GENERAL STARK — GENERAL REED — NOTTINGHAM — MESSECH WEARE — HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES — GOV. JOHN WENTWORTH — GEN JOHN SULLIVAN — SIEGE OF BOSTON — EXETER IN 1776 — COMMITTEE OF SAFETY — BENNINGTON — STILLWATER — SARATOGA — FIRST SCHOOLMASTERS — KEENE RAID — FREEWILL BAPTISTS — SAMUEL LIVERMORE AND FAMILY — SLAVERY — NORTHFIELD — SHAKERS — CANTERBURY — GENERAL STARK.

THE history of the Revolution, and the causes which led to that event, are properly treated in a more general history than this purports to be. The attention of the reader is called to the part taken by the people of the Province and State of New Hampshire in that struggle.

¹ A convention was holden at Exeter, on the 25th of January, 1775, for the purpose of choosing delegates to the General Congress, which was to meet at Philadelphia the 10th of May.

The British troops commenced hostilities by firing on the people collected at Lexington, in Massachusetts, the 19th of April. The news of this attack spread rapidly through the country.

The battle created great excitement in the province of New Hampshire. From the central and southern towns about fourteen hundred men, in independent companies and unorganized detachments, immediately marched to Cambridge. Runners were sent, by the provincial "Committee to call a Congress," to the several towns in the Province, to send delegates to a convention to be holden at Exeter on the 21st of April, to consult for the general safety.

¹ Annals of Portsmouth.

AN OUTLOOK OF LEXINGTON, APRIL 10, 1862



At this convention, Col. Nathaniel Folsom of Exeter was chosen brigadier-general, to command the troops that had gone or might go "from this government to assist our suffering brethren in the province of Massachusetts."

Meanwhile, formal notices had been given the towns to choose delegates to a convention, to be holden on the 17th of May at Exeter, and in this convention, on the 20th, it was voted to raise three regiments of troops, including those already in the field, to be commanded by Colonels John Stark, Enoch Poor, and James Reed. The term of service of the troops was to expire in December, 1775.

For the regiment commanded by Colonel Poor, afterwards designated as the 11th Continental Foot, Portsmouth contributed nearly a full company.

Colonel Poor's regiment was stationed on the seacoast from Ordiorne's Point to the Merrimack river until after the battle of Bunker Hill, when it was ordered to join the army besieging Boston.

The two forts constructed by the citizens of Portsmouth at the "Narrows" were earthworks, and armed with the heavy ordnance taken from Fort William and Mary, and were named in honor of Generals Washington and Sullivan.

As an additional security to the main harbor, a boom of masts and chains was thrown across the "Narrows," which was several times broken by the force of the current, until, finding it was impossible to obstruct the passage by this means, an old ship was sunk in the northern or main channel of the river.

Portsmouth met on the 20th of April to consider "what measures are most expedient to be taken at this alarming crisis." They recommended every man to furnish himself with a good firelock, bayonet, powder, and balls, and every other requisite for defence; "that they form themselves into companies, and obtain what instruction they can in the military art: that one hundred be enlisted, and properly equipped to march at a minute's warning; that they divide themselves into two companies of fifty men each, choose their own officers, and enter into such agreements as that the strictest subordination

and discipline be preserved among them." They then chose a committee "to consult with the provincial committee and adopt such measures as they shall judge necessary." They voted to use their utmost endeavors to keep up good order and peace in the town, to support all civil officers, and "pay ready obedience to the law, to avoid the horror and confusion which a contrary conduct may produce." And as groundless reports and false rumors had prevailed, that the person or property of his Excellency John Wentworth was in danger, it was unanimously voted, "that we, the inhabitants of this town, will use our utmost endeavors to prevent any insult being offered to his person or dignity, and that we will take every method in our power to assist and support him in the due and legal exercise of his authority." A committee was chosen to wait upon the governor with the above vote.

Governor Wentworth still retained the hope that all difficulties between the two countries might be adjusted; and in his speech to the Assembly on the 4th of May he desired them to adopt "such measures as might tend to secure their peace and safety, and effectually lead to a restoration of the public tranquillity and an affectionate reconciliation with the mother country." He laid before them Lord North's conciliatory proposition. The House requested a short adjournment, to give them an opportunity to consult their constituents, to which the governor consented, and adjourned them to the 12th of June.

The Scarborough, ship of war, commanded by Captain Barclay, lay in Portsmouth harbor, and had dismantled the fort. She seized two vessels laden with provisions, which were coming into the harbor. The inhabitants remonstrated against this proceeding, and the governor solicited Captain Barclay to release them; but he refused, and sent them to Boston under convoy of the Canseau, for the use of the King's forces there. A body of armed men, irritated by these proceedings, brought off from the battery at Jerry's Point, on Great Island, twenty-eight cannon of twenty-four and thirty-two pounders, which they safely landed in Portsmouth.

¹The battle of Bunker Hill opened wide the breach between Great Britain and the Colonies, and rendered American Independence inevitable.

The repulse of Howe at Breed's Hill practically ejected him from Boston.

The hastily constructed earthworks on Breed's Hill forewarned the assailants that every ridge might serve as a fortress, and every sand-hill become a cover, for a persistent and earnest foe.

The city of Boston was girdled by rapidly increasing earthworks. These were wholly defensive, to resist assault from the British garrison, and not, at first, as cover for a regular siege approach against the island post. They soon became a direct agency to force the garrison to look to the sea alone for supplies or retreat.

Open war against Great Britain began with this environment of Boston. The partially organized militia responded promptly to call.

The vivifying force of the struggle through Concord and Lexington had so quickened the rapidly augmenting body of patriots, that they demanded offensive action and grew impatient for results. Having dropped fear of British troops, as such, they held a strong purpose to achieve that complete deliverance which their earnest resistance foreshadowed.

Lexington and Concord were, therefore, the exponents of that daring which made the occupation and resistance of Breed's Hill possible. The fancied invincibility of British discipline went down before the rifles of farmers; but the quickening sentiment, which gave nerve to the arm, steadiness to the heart, and force to the blow, was one of those historic expressions of human will and faith which, under deep sense of wrong incurred and rights imperilled, overmasters discipline, and has the method of an inspired madness. The moral force of the energizing passion became overwhelming and supreme. No troops in the world, under similar conditions, could have resisted the movement.

¹ General H. B. Carrington in the *Granite Monthly*.

The opposing forces did not alike estimate the issue, or the relations of the parties in interest.

The ostensible theory of the Crown was to reconcile the colonies. The actual policy, and its physical demonstrations, repelled and did not conciliate.

Threats and blows towards those not deemed capable of resistance were freely expended. Operations of war, as against an organized and skilful enemy, were ignored. But the legacies of English law and the inheritance of English liberty had vested in the colonies. Their eradication and their withdrawal were alike impossible. The time had passed for compromise or limitation of their enjoyment. The filial relation toward England was lost when it became that of a slave toward master, to be asserted by force. This the Americans understood when they envired Boston. This the British did not understand until after the battle of Bunker Hill. The British worked as against a mob of rebels. The Americans made common cause, "liberty or death," against usurpation and tyranny.

At the time of the American occupation of Charlestown Heights, the value of that position was to be tested. The Americans had previously burned the lighthouses of the harbor. The islands of the bay were already miniature fields of conflict; and every effort of the garrison to use boats, and thereby secure the needed supplies of beef, flour, or fuel, only developed a counter system of boat operations, which neutralized the former and gradually limited the garrison to the range of its guns. This close grasp of the land approaches to Boston, so persistently maintained, stimulated the Americans to catch a tighter hold, and force the garrison to escape by sea. Expulsion was the purpose of the rallying people.

General Gage fortified Boston Neck as early as 1774. It was also the intention of General Gage to fortify Dorchester Heights. Early in April, a British council of war, in which Clinton, Burgoyne, and Percy took part, unanimously advised the immediate occupation of Dorchester, as both indispensable to the protection of the shipping, and as assurance of access to the country for indispensable supplies.

General Howe already appreciated the mistake of General Gage in his expedition to Concord, but still cherished such hope of an accommodation of the issue with the colonies that he postponed action until a peaceable occupation of Dorchester Heights became impossible, and the growing earthworks of the besiegers already commanded Boston Neck.

General Gage had also advised, and wisely, the occupation of Charlestown Heights, as both necessary and feasible, without risk to Boston itself. He went so far as to announce that, in case of overt acts of hostility to such occupation, by the citizens of Charlestown, he would burn the town.

It was clearly sound military policy for the British to occupy both Dorchester and Charlestown Heights at the first attempt of the Americans to invest the city.

As early as the middle of May, the Massachusetts Committee of Safety, as well as the council, had resolved "to occupy Bunker Hill as soon as artillery and powder could be adequately furnished for the purpose," and a committee was appointed to examine and report respecting the merits of Dorchester Heights as a strategic restraint upon the garrison of Boston.

On the fifteenth of June, upon reliable information that the British had definitely resolved to seize both heights, and had designated the eighteenth of June for the occupation of Charlestown, the same Committee of Safety voted "to take immediate possession of Bunker Hill."

Mr. Bancroft states that "the decision was so sudden that no fit preparation could be made." Under the existing conditions, it was indeed a desperate daring, expressive of grand faith and self-devotion, worthy of the cause in peril, and only limited in its immediate and assured triumph by the simple lack of powder.

General Ward fully realized that the hesitation of the British to emerge from Boston and attack the Americans was an index of the security of the American defences, and, therefore, deprecated the contingency of a general engagement, until ample supplies of powder could be secured.

The British garrison, which had been reinforced to a nominal

strength of ten thousand men, had become reduced, through inadequate supplies, especially of fresh meat, to eight thousand effectives, but these men were well officered and well disciplined.

Bunker Hill had an easy slope to the isthmus, but was quite steep on either side, having, in fact, control of the isthmus, as well as commanding a full view of Boston and the surrounding country. Morton's Hill, at Moulton's Point, where the British landed, was but thirty-five feet above sea-level, while Breed's Pasture (as then known) and Bunker Hill were, respectively, seventy-five and one hundred and ten feet high. The Charles and Mystic rivers, which flanked Charlestown, were navigable, and were under the control of the British ships of war.

To so occupy Charlestown, in advance, as to prevent a successful British landing, required the use of the nearest available position that would make the light artillery of the Americans effective. To occupy Bunker Hill, alone, would leave to the British the cover of Breed's Hill, under which to gain effective fire and a good base for approach, as well as Charlestown for quarters, without prejudice to themselves.

When, therefore, Breed's Hill was fortified as an advanced position, it was done with the assurance that reinforcements would soon occupy the retired summit, and the course adopted was the best to prevent an effective British lodgment. The previous reluctance of the garrison to make any effective demonstration against the thin lines of environment strengthened the belief of the Americans that a well-selected hold upon Charlestown Heights would securely tighten the grasp upon the city itself.

As a fact, the British contempt for the Americans might have urged them as rashly against Bunker Hill as it did against the redoubt which they gained, at last, only through failure of the ammunition of its defenders; but, in view of the few hours at disposal of the Americans to prepare against a landing so soon to be attempted, it is certain that the defences were well placed, both to cover the town and force an immediate issue before the British could increase their own force.

It is equally certain that the British utterly failed to appre-

ciate the fact that, with the control of the Mystic and Charles rivers, they could, within twenty-four hours, so isolate Charlestown as to secure the same results as by storming the American position, and without appreciable loss. This was the advice of General Clinton, but he was overruled. They did, ultimately, thereby check reinforcements, but suffered so severely in the battle itself that fully two-thirds of the Americans retired safely to the main land.

The delay of the British to advance as soon as the landing was effected was bad tactics. One half of the force could have followed the Mystic, and turned the American left wing, long before Colonel Stark's command came upon the field. The British dined as leisurely as if they had only to move any time and seize the threatening position, and thereby lost their chief opportunity.

One single sign of the recognition of any possible risk to themselves was the opening of fire from Boston Neck and such other positions as faced the American lines, as if to warn them not to attempt the city, or endanger their own lives by sending reinforcements to Charlestown.

Colonel William Prescott, of Pepperell, Massachusetts, Colonel James Frye, of Andover, and Colonel Ebenezer Bridge, of Billerica, whose regiments formed most of the original detail, were members of the council of war which had been organized on the 20th of April, when General Ward assumed command of the army. Colonel Thomas Knowlton, of Putnam's regiment, was to lead a detachment from the Connecticut troops. Colonel Richard Gridley, chief engineer, with a company of artillery, was also assigned to the moving columns.

To ensure a force of one thousand men, the field order covered nearly fourteen hundred, and Mr. Frothingham shows clearly that the actual force as organized, with artificers and drivers of carts, was not less than twelve hundred men.

Cambridge Common was the place of rendezvous, where, at early twilight of June 16, the Rev. Samuel Langdon, president of Harvard College, invoked the blessing of Almighty God upon the solemn undertaking.

This silent body of earnest men crossed Charlestown Neck, and halted for a clear definition of the impending duty. Major Brooks, of Colonel Dodge's regiment, joined here, as well as a company of artillery. Captain Nutting, with a detachment of Connecticut men, was promptly sent, by the quickest route, to patrol Charlestown, at the summit of Bunker Hill. Captain Maxwell's company, of Prescott's regiment, was next detailed to patrol the shore in silence and keenly note any activity on board the British men-of-war.

The six vessels lying in the stream were the Somerset, sixty-eight, Captain Edward Le Cross; Cerberus, thirty-six, Captain Chads; Glasgow, thirty-four, Captain William Maltby; Lively, twenty, Captain Thomas B. Bishop; Falcon, twenty, Captain Linzee; and the Symmetry, transport, with eighteen guns.

While one thousand men worked upon the redoubt which had been located under counsel of Gridley, Prescott, Knowlton, and other officers, the dull thud of the pickaxe and the grating of shovels were the only sounds that disturbed the pervading silence, except as the sentries' "All's well!" from Copp's Hill and from the warships relieved anxiety and stimulated work. Prescott and Putnam alike, and more than once, visited the beach, to be assured that the seeming security was real; and at daybreak the redoubt, nearly eight rods square and six feet high, was nearly complete.

Scarcely had objects become distinct, when the battery on Copp's Hill and the guns of the Lively opened fire, and startled the garrison of Boston from sleep, to a certainty that the colonists had taken the offensive.

General Putnam reached headquarters at a very early hour, and secured the detail of a portion of Colonel Stark's regiment to reinforce the first detail which had already occupied the hill.

At nine o'clock a council of war was held at Breed's Hill. Major John Brooks was sent to ask for more men and more rations. Richard Devens, of the Committee of Safety, then in session, was influential in persuading General Ward to furnish prompt reinforcements. By eleven o'clock the whole of Stark's and Reed's New Hampshire regiments were on their march,

and in time to meet the first shock of battle. Portions of other regiments hastened to the aid of those already waiting for the fight to begin.

The details of men were not exactly defined, in all cases, when the urgent call for reinforcements reached headquarters. Little's regiment of Essex men ; Brewer's, of Worcester and Middlesex, with their Lieutenant-Colonel Buckminster ; Nixon's, led by Nixon himself ; Moore's, from Worcester ; Whitcomb's, of Lancaster, and others, promptly accepted the opportunity to take part in the offensive, and challenge the British garrison to a contest-at-arms, and well they bore their part in the struggle.

The completion of the redoubt only made more distinct the necessity for additional defences. A line of breastworks, a few rods in length, was carried to the left, and then to the rear, in order to connect with a stone fence which was accepted as a part of the line, since the fence ran perpendicularly to the Mystic ; and the intention was to throw some protection across the entire peninsula to the river. A small pond and some spongy ground were left open, as non-essential, considering the value of every moment ; and every exertion was made for the protection of the immediate front. The stone fence, like those still common in New England, was two or three feet high, with set posts and two rails ; in all, about five feet high, the top rail giving a rest for a rifle. A zigzag "stake and rider fence" was put in front, the meadow division-fences being stripped for the purpose. The fresh-mown hay filled the interval between the fences. This line was nearly two hundred yards in rear of the face of the redoubt, and near the foot of Bunker Hill. Captain Knowlton, with two pieces of artillery and Connecticut troops, was assigned, by Colonel Prescott, to the right of this position, adjoining the open gap already mentioned. Between the fence and the river, more conspicuous at low tide, was a long gap, which was promptly filled by Stark as soon as he reached the ground, thus, as far as possible, to anticipate the very flanking movement which the British afterward attempted.

Putnam was everywhere active, and, after the fences were as well secured as time would allow, he ordered the tools taken to

Bunker Hill for the establishment of a second line on higher ground, in case the first could not be maintained. His importunity with General Ward had secured the detail of the whole of Reed's, as well as the balance of Stark's, regiment, so that the entire left was protected by New Hampshire troops. With all their energy they were able to gather from the shore only stone enough for partial cover, while they lay down, or kneeled, to fire.

The whole force thus spread out to meet the British army was less than sixteen hundred men. Six pieces of artillery were in use at different times, but with little effect. The cannon cartridges were at last distributed for the rifles, and five of the guns were left on the field when retreat became inevitable.

Reference to a map will indicate the position thus outlined. It was evident that the landing could not be prevented. Successive barges landed the well-equipped troops, and they took their positions, and their dinner, under the blaze of the hot sun, as if nothing but ordinary duty was awaiting their leisure.

It was nearly three o'clock in the afternoon when the British army formed for the advance. General Howe was expected to break and envelop the American left wing, take the redoubt in the rear, and cut off retreat to Bunker Hill and the mainland. The light infantry moved closely along the Mystic. The grenadiers advanced upon the stone fence, while the British left demonstrated toward the unprotected gap which was between the fence and the short breastwork next the redoubt. General Pigot with the extreme left wing moved directly upon the redoubt. The British artillery had been supplied with twelve-pound shot for six-pounder guns, and, thus disabled, were ordered to use only grape. The guns were, therefore, advanced to the edge of an old brick-kiln, as the spongy ground and heavy grass did not permit ready handling of guns at the foot of the hill slope, or even just at its left. This secured a more effective range of fire upon the skeleton defences of the American centre, and an eligible position for a direct fire upon the exposed portion of the American front, and both breastwork and redoubt.

The advance of the British army was like a solemn pageant in its steady headway, and like a parade for inspection in its completeness. This army, bearing knapsacks and full campaign equipment, moved forward as if, by the force of its closely knit columns, it must sweep every barrier away. But right in the way was a calm, intense love of liberty. It was represented by men of the same blood and of equal daring.

A strong contrast marked the opposing Englishmen that summer afternoon. The plain men handled plain firelocks. Oxhorns held their powder, and their pockets held their bullets. Coatless, under the broiling sun, unincumbered, unadorned by plume or service medal, pale and wan after their night of toil and their day of hunger, thirst, and waiting, this live obstruction calmly faced the advancing splendor.

A few hasty shots, quickly restrained, drew an innocent fire from the British front rank. The pale, stern men behind the slight defence, obedient to a strong will, answer not to the quick volley, and nothing to the audible commands of the advancing columns, — waiting, still.

No painter can make the scene more clear than the recital of sober deposition, and the record left by survivors of either side. History has no contradictions to confuse the realities of that momentous tragedy.

The British left wing is near the redoubt. It has only to mount a fresh earthbank, hardly six feet high; and its clods and sands can almost be counted; it is so near, so easy — sure.

Short, crisp, and earnest, low-toned, but felt as an electric pulse, are the words of Prescott. Warren, by his side, repeats. The words fly through the impatient lines. The eager fingers give back from the waiting trigger. “Steady, men.” “Wait until you see the white of the eye.” “Not a shot sooner.” “Aim at the handsome coats.” “Aim at the waistbands.” “Pick off the commanders.” “Wait for the word, every man, — *steady*.”

Those plain men, so patient, can already count the buttons, can read the emblems on the breastplate, can recognize the officers and men whom they had seen parade on Boston

Common. Features grow more distinct. The silence is awful. The men seem dead — waiting for one word. On the British right the light infantry gain equal advance just as the left wing almost touched the redoubt. Moving over more level ground, they quickly made the greater distance, and passed the line of those who marched directly up the hill. The grenadiers moved firmly upon the centre, with equal confidence, and space lessens to that which the spirit of the impending word defines. That word waits behind the centre and left wing, as it lingers at breastwork and redoubt. Sharp, clear, and deadly in tone and essence, it rings forth, — *Fire !*

From redoubt to river, along the whole sweep of devouring flame, the forms of men wither as in a furnace heat. The whole front goes down. For an instant the chirp of the cricket and grasshopper in the fresh-mown hay might almost be heard; then the groans of the wounded, then the shouts of impatient yeomen who spring forth to pursue, until recalled to silence and duty. Staggering, but reviving, grand in the glory of their manhood, heroic in restored self-possession, with steady step in the face of fire, and over the bodies of the dead, the British remnant renew battle. Again, a deadly volley, and the shattered columns, in spite of entreaty or command, speed back to the place of landing, and the first shock of arms is over.

A lifetime, when it is past, is but as a moment. A moment, sometimes, is as a lifetime. Onset and repulse. Three hundred lifetimes ended in twenty minutes.

Putnam hastened to Bunker Hill to gather scattering parties in the rear, and urge coming reinforcements across the isthmus, where the fire from British frigates swept with fearful energy, but nothing could bring them in time. The men who had toiled all night, and had just proved their valor, were again to be tested.

The British reformed promptly, in the perfection of their discipline. Their artillery was pushed forward nearer the angle made by the breastwork next the redoubt, and the whole line advanced, deployed as before across the entire American front. The ships of war increased their fire across the isthmus. Charlestown had been fired, and more than four hundred

houses kindled into one vast wave of smoke and flame, until a sudden breeze swept its quivering volume away and exposed to view of the watchful Americans the returning tide of battle. No scattering shots in advance this time. It is only when a space of hardly five rods is left, and a swift plunge could almost forerun the rifle flash, that the word of execution impels the bullet, and the entire front rank, from redoubt to river, is swept away. Again and again the attempt is made to rally and inspire the paralysed troops; but the living tide flows back, even to the river.

Another twenty minutes, — hardly twenty-five, — and the death angel has gathered his sheaves of human hopes, as when the Royal George went down beneath the waters with its priceless value of human lives.

At the first repulse the thirty-eighth regiment took shelter by a stone fence, along the road which passes about the base of Breed's Hill; but at the second repulse, supported by the fifth, it reorganized just under the advanced crest of Breed's Hill for a third advance.

It was an hour of grave issues. Burgoyne, who watched the progress from Copp's Hill, says: "A moment of the day was critical."

Stedman says: "A continuous blaze of musketry, incessant and destructive."

Gordon says: "The British officers pronounced it downright butchery to lead the men afresh against those lines."

Ramsay says: "Of one company not more than five, and of another not more than fourteen, escaped."

Lossing says: "Whole platoons were lain upon the earth, like grass by the mower's scythe."

Marshall says: "The British line, wholly broken, fell back with precipitation to the landing-place."

Frothingham quotes this statement of a British officer: — "Most of our grenadiers and light infantry, the moment they presented themselves, lost three-fourths, and many nine-tenths, of their men. Some had only eight and nine men to a company left, some only three, four, and five."

Botta says : " A shower of bullets. The field was covered with the slain."

Bancroft says : " A continuous sheet of fire."

Stark says : " The dead lay as thick as sheep in a fold."

It was indeed a strange episode in British history, in view of the British assertion of assured supremacy, whenever an issue challenged that supremacy.

Clinton and **Burgoyne**, watching from the redoubt on **Copp's Hill**, realized at once the gravity of the situation, and **Clinton** promptly offered his aid to rescue the army.

Four hundred additional marines and the forty-seventh regiment were promptly landed. This fresh force, under **Clinton**, was ordered to flank the redoubt, and scale its face to the extreme left. **General Howe**, with the grenadiers and light infantry, supported by the artillery, undertook the storming of the breastworks, bending back from the mouth of the redoubt, and so commanding the centre entrance.

General Pigot was ordered to rally the remnants of the fifth, thirty-eighth, forty-third, and fifty-second regiments, to connect the two wings, and attack the redoubt in front.

A mere demonstration was ordered upon the American left, while the artillery was to advance a few rods and then swing to its left, so as to sweep the breastwork for **Howe's** advance.

The dress parade movement of the first advance was not repeated. A contest between equals was at hand. Victory or ruin was the alternative for those who so proudly issued from the Boston barracks at sunrise for the suppression of pretentious rebellion. Knapsacks were thrown aside. British veterans stripped for fight. Not a single regiment of those engaged had passed such a fearful ordeal in its whole history as a single hour had witnessed. The power of discipline, the energy of experienced commanders, and the pressure of honored antecedents, combined to make the movement as trying as it was momentous.

The Americans were no less under a solemn responsibility. At the previous attack, some loaded while others fired, so that the expenditure of powder was great, almost exhaustive. The

few remaining cannon cartridges were economically distributed. There was no longer a possibility of reinforcements. The fire from the shipping swept the isthmus. There were less than fifty bayonets to the entire command.

During the afternoon Ward sent his own regiment, as well as Patterson's and Gardner's, but few men reached the actual front in time to share in the last resistance. Gardner did indeed reach Bunker Hill to aid Putnam in establishing a second line on that summit, but fell in the discharge of the duty. Febiger, previously conspicuous at Quebec, and afterward at Stony Point, gathered a portion of Gerrish's regiment, and reached the redoubt in time to share in the final struggle; but the other regiments, without their fault, were too late.

At this time Putnam seemed to appreciate the full gravity of the crisis, and made the most of every available resource to concentrate a reserve for a second defence, but in vain.

Prescott, within the redoubt, at once recognized the method of the British advance. The wheel of the British artillery to the left after it passed the line of the redoubt secured to it an enfilading fire, which insured the reduction of the redoubt and cut off retreat. There was no panic at that hour of supreme peril. The order to reserve fire until the enemy was within twenty yards was obediently regarded, and it was not until a pressure upon three faces of the redoubt forced the last issue, that the defenders poured forth one more destructive volley. A single cannon cartridge was distributed for the final effort, and then, with clubbed guns and the nerve of desperation, the slow retreat began, contesting man to man and inch by inch. Warren fell, shot through the head, in the mouth of the fort.

The battle was not quite over, even then. Jackson rallied Gardner's men on Bunker Hill, and with three companies of Ward's regiment and Febiger's party, so covered the retreat as to save half of the garrison. The New Hampshire troops of Stark and Reed, with Colt's and Chester's companies, still held the fence line clear to the river, and covered the escape of Prescott's command until the last cartridge had been expended, and then their deliberate, well-ordered retreat bore testimony alike to their virtue and valor.

Putnam made one final effort at Bunker Hill, but in vain, and the army retired to Prospect Hill, which Putnam had already fortified in advance.

The British did not pursue. Clinton urged upon General Howe an immediate attack upon Cambridge; but Howe declined the movement. The gallant Prescott offered to retake Bunker Hill by storming if he could have three fresh regiments; but it was not deemed best to waste further resources at the time.

Such, as briefly as it can be clearly outlined, was the battle of Bunker Hill.

Nearly one third of each army was left on the field.

The British loss was nineteen officers killed and seventy wounded, itself a striking evidence of the prompt response to Prescott's orders before the action began. Of rank and file, two hundred and seven were killed and seven hundred and fifty-eight were wounded. Total, ten hundred and fifty-four.

The American loss was one hundred and forty-five killed and missing, and three hundred and four wounded. Total, four hundred and forty-nine.

Such is the record of a battle which, in less than two hours, destroyed a town, laid fifteen hundred men upon the field, equalized the relations of veterans and militia, aroused three millions of people to a definite struggle for National Independence, and fairly opened the war for its accomplishment.

The hasty organization of the command is marked by one feature not often regarded, and that is the readiness with which men of various regiments enlisted in the enterprise. Washington, in his official report of the casualties, thus specifies the loss:—

Colonel of Regiment.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.
Frye, . . .	10	38	4
Little, . . .	7	23	—
Brewer, . . .	12	22	—
Gridley, . . .	—	4	—
Stark, . . .	15	45	—
Woodbridge, . . .	—	5	—
Scammon. . . .	—	2	—

Colonel of Regiment.	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.
Bridge, . . .	17	25	—
Whitcomb, . . .	5	8	2
Ward, . . .	1	6	—
Gerrish, . . .	3	5	—
Reed, . . .	3	29	1
Prescott, . . .	43	46	—
Doolittle, . . .	6	9	—
Gardner, . . .	—	7	—
Patterson, . . .	—	1	1
Nixon, . . .	3	—	—

¹ At the opening of hostilities a large number of the citizens of New Hampshire had assembled at Cambridge. They were without organization. Many were destitute of either arms or provisions. The New Hampshire civil authorities had not yet moved. The Massachusetts government felt the necessity of providing the means of defence, and employing men for that purpose. Her rulers organized forthwith her own regiments and companies, and issued commissions to her officers.

It appears they extended their patronage beyond their own limits, as proved by the following record. "The Committee of Safety for Massachusetts, on the 26th of April, 1775, issued the commission of colonel to John Stark, with beating orders. Under this commission he enlisted 800 men from the tap of his drum. Captain James Reed of Fitzwilliam, Cheshire county, also Paul Dudley Sargent of Amherst, Hillsborough county, received commissions as colonels, which were accepted upon the condition that they should continue until New Hampshire should act."

Stark soon enlisted fourteen companies, Reed and Sargent only four each. Afterwards, New Hampshire gave commissions to Stark and Reed,—Stark's regiment to be No. 1. The other commission was assigned to Colonel Enoch Poor, as belonging to that part of the State where he resided. Early in May the New Hampshire assembly voted to raise and equip two thousand men, to be divided into three regiments of ten companies each, Poor's regiment to be second in rank, Reed's third. Colonel Sargent retired to Massachusetts, and during the siege

¹ Hon. George W. Nesmith.

of Boston had command of a small regiment of Massachusetts troops. Stark had some collision with General Folsom, Hobart, and others about his rank and supplies. Yet he had early in June a large regiment of men ready for active service.

Two of his companies were ordered to be detached, and to be joined to Colonel Reed's regiment to make up his quota of ten companies,—still leaving to Stark ten companies, exceeding Reed's regiment in numbers, as will appear by the following statement. Prior to the 17th of June, 1775, Stark's regiment was stationed at Medford. Reed's regiment was located near Charlestown Neck. On the 14th day of June, the effective men fit for duty, belonging to Reed's regiment, according to Adjutant Stephen Peabody's return, amounted to four hundred and eighty-eight men. Several of the men who had enlisted had not then joined. Others were furloughed, some were sick, some were on guard. The regiment of Stark, as returned, amounted to six hundred and thirty-two men, including rank and file.

Colonel Reed returned his highest number of killed and wounded in the battle of the 17th as five killed and twenty-seven wounded. We have been able to ascertain the names of these men, with much certainty, at the expense of some labor.

Rockingham county furnished one company of 44 men to James Reed's regiment. It was commanded by Captain Hezekiah Hutchins of Hampstead; First Lieutenant, Amos Emerson, Chester; Second Lieutenant, John Marsh. This company was enlisted from Hampstead, Chester, Raymond, Atkinson, Sandown, and Candia. Candia suffered the greatest loss. Parker Hills of Candia was mortally wounded and not heard from after the battle. John Varnum and Samuel Morrill, both of Candia, were severely wounded, and received afterwards invalid pensions from the United States Government, as did Nathaniel Leavitt of Hampstead, who was also then and there wounded.

Second company, 44 men. Captain, Josiah Crosby of Amherst; Lieutenant, Daniel Wilkins, Amherst; Ensign, Thompson Maxwell. This company was from Amherst, which then

embraced Milford and Mont Vernon. John Cole and James Hutchinson were both mortally wounded. Hutchinson died June 24, 1775.

Third company, 46 men. Captain, Philip Thomas, of Rindge; Lieutenant, John Hooper; Ensign, Ezekiel Rand, Rindge. This company was from Rindge and Jaffrey. There were returned three killed, viz: George Carlton, S. Adams, and Jonathan Lovejoy, of Rindge; three wounded: John Thompson of Rindge (received half pay from the State); B. Parker of Swanzey, mortally wounded; Edward Waldo of Alstead, severely.

Fourth company, 44 men. Captain Levi Spaulding, who represented Lyndeborough in 1781-82; Lieutenant, Joseph Bradford; Ensign, Thomas Buffee. This company was chiefly from Lyndeborough, Temple, and Hudson. David Carlton and Jesse Lund were both mortally wounded, Carlton dying June 18. Lund was from Dunstable. Jacob Wellman of Lyndeborough was wounded in the shoulder while employed in fixing a flint into his gun. He afterwards was an invalid pensioner.

Fifth company, 59 men. Captain, Jonathan Whitcomb, Swanzey; Lieutenant, Elijah Cloyes, Fitzwilliam, who was killed in Sullivan's expedition among the Indians; Ensign, Stephen Carter. This company was from Keene, Swanzey, and Fitzwilliam. Joshua Ellis of Keene was wounded; Josiah Barton wounded in the side, his cartridge box being shot into pieces.

Sixth company, 54 men. Captain, Jacob Hinds, Hinsdale; Lieutenant, Isaac Stone; Ensign, Geo. Aldrich, Westmoreland. This company was from Hinsdale, Chesterfield, and Westmoreland. John Davis of Chesterfield, killed, Lem. Wentworth, wounded.

Seventh company, 52 men. Captain, Ezra Towns of New Ipswich; Lieutenant, Josiah Brown, New Ipswich; Ensign, John Harkness, Richmond. This company was made up from recruits from New Ipswich. Also, Captain Wm. Scott of Peterborough furnished about half of his men and served as a volunteer himself. Josiah Walton of Chesterfield was wounded,

as was, also, Captain William Scott, who fought bravely and was severely wounded, made prisoner and conveyed to Boston, from thence to Halifax. He escaped after a confinement of some months, and returned home. He in 1776 commanded a company in Colonel Jackson's regiment of Massachusetts. David Scott of Peterborough was wounded.

Eighth company, 46 men. Captain, Wm. Walker, Dunstable; First Lieutenant, James Brown, Dunstable; Second Lieutenant, William Roby. Enlisted from Dunstable, Merrimack, Hudson, and Amherst,. Joseph Greeley, son of Doctor Greeley, wounded; Paul Clogstone of Dunstable wounded, died July 15, 1775; Jonathan Gray died of his wounds; Asa Cram, wounded.

Ninth company, 49 men. Captain, Benjamin Mann of Mason; First Lieutenant, James Brewer of Marlborough; Second Lieutenant, Samuel Pettengill. This company composed largely from men of Mason, Wilton, Marlborough, and Temple. Joseph Blood of Mason killed; Ebenezer Blood, jun., was mortally wounded, not afterwards heard from. Their father drew their back pay. Both sons marked killed on company rolls.

Tenth company, 48 men. Captain, John Marcey of Walpole; First Lieutenant, Isaac Farewell of Charlestown; Second Lieutenant, James Taggart of Peterborough. This company was enlisted from Walpole, Charlestown, Acworth, and Cornish. Joseph Farewell of Charlestown was killed, and J. Patten and John Melvin were mortally wounded and not afterwards heard from. Marked both killed on rolls in Adjutant-General's office.

The biographer of the town of Charlestown says that N. Parker of Charlestown was killed at Bunker Hill, but we have not been able to find his name on the company rolls of Marcey. Probably to be found elsewhere. The aforesaid list of the killed and wounded is believed to be nearly authentic and generally fortified by record testimony. The seventh volume of Dr. Bouton's State Records embraces a statement of the property lost by the men of both Reed's and Stark's regiments,

as inventoried, appraised, and paid for by the State. Reed's regiment suffered most severely. The statement is, as the two regiments marched on to the hill, Reed's men deposited the packs and extra clothing, etc., in a building located near Charlestown Neck, and the building and contents were burned by shot from the enemy's shipping, while our troops were engaged in the battle on the hill.

We here furnish the names of the several company officers attached to Colonel John Stark's regiment, together with many of the killed and wounded in each company, in the battle of Bunker Hill. The list is not perfect, but as accurate as we can make it from the materials at our command. We also furnish the number of enlisted men according to the rolls or returns in June, 1775. The whole number of enlisted men was 632; the number of killed, as returned by Colonel Stark, 15 men; also, of the wounded, by Colonel Stark, 45 men. Major Andrew McClary of Epsom, was of the staff killed. We give the companies in order of the numbers in each:—

First company, 77 men. Captain, George Reid of Londonderry; First Lieutenant, Abraham Reid of Londonderry; Second Lieutenant, James Anderson, Londonderry. This company was enlisted from Londonderry. We have the authority of Matthew Dickey to sustain the statement that a part of Captain William Scott's company joined the Derry company, and that Randall McAllister of Peterborough was severely wounded in the shoulder while rashly standing upon the stone breastwork located in front of the men. Also, George McLeod and John Graham of Peterborough, and Martin Montgomery of Londonderry, were all slightly wounded. Thomas Green, afterwards of Swanzey, was also severely wounded. The Peterborough men were enrolled by Captain W. Scott. The other part of his company were in Captain Town's company.

Second company, 69 men. Captain, Daniel Moor, then of Deerfield, afterwards of Pembroke; First Lieutenant, Ebenezer Frye of Pembroke; Second Lieutenant, John Moore. This company composed largely from Pembroke, Deerfield, Allens town, and Bow. Nathan Holt and J. Robinson, both of Pem

broke, were wounded, as were Josiah Allen of Allentown, and J. Broderick.

Third company, 67 men. Captain, Elisha Woodbury of Salem ; First Lieutenant, Thomas Hardy of Pelham ; Second Lieutenant, Jonathan Corliss of Salem. This company was from Salem, Pelham, Windham, and vicinity. Moses Poor and Thomas Collins were both killed ; Abner Gage of Pelham, afterward of Acworth, was severely wounded in the foot, and made lame permanently ; John Simpson of Windham lost a portion of one of his hands by a cannon ball, so certified by his captain, and Isaac Thom, his surgeon. Both Gage and Simpson received invalid pensions. Ephraim Kelley of Salem, and Seth Cutter of Pelham, were also slightly wounded.

Fourth company, 66 men. On the day of the battle, this company was commanded by Captain John Moore of Derryfield ; First Lieutenant, Thomas McLaughlin of Bedford ; Second Lieutenant, Nathaniel Boyd of Derryfield ; First Sergeant, William Hutchins of Weare. This company was enlisted from Derryfield, Bedford, and Brookline. Henry Glover was killed ; William Spalding of Raby, now Brookline, severely wounded ; John Cypher and Samuel Milliken, also wounded. Captain Moore was promoted to the rank of major of the regiment, upon the death of Major Andrew McClary.

Fifth company, 60 men. Captain, Gordon Hutchins of Concord ; First Lieutenant, Joseph Soper ; Second Lieutenant, Daniel Livermore of Concord. This company was composed largely from Concord, Henniker, and vicinity. Dr. Bouton gives 15 from Concord ; Colonel Cogswell gives 20 from Henniker. George Shannon was killed, also James Reed of Henniker ; Alexander Patterson of Henniker, wounded.

Sixth company, 59 men. Captain, Henry Dearborn of Nottingham ; First Lieutenant, Amos Morrill of Epsom ; Second Lieutenant, Michael McClary of Epsom. This company was from Nottingham, Deerfield, Epsom, Chichester, Exeter, and Barrington. William McCrillis of Epsom was killed ; Sergeant Andrew McGaffey of Sandwich, Sergeant Jonathan Gilman of

Deerfield, and private Weymouth Wallace of Epsom, were wounded and received invalid pensions.

Seventh company, 55 men. Captain, Isaac Baldwin of Hillsborough killed. First Lieutenant, John Hale, Hopkinton. Second Lieutenant, Stephen Hoyt, Hopkinton. Composed largely from the men of Hopkinton, Hillsborough, Warrum and Bradford. Captain Baldwin was a valuable man; was native of Sudbury, Mass. Had been with Stark in the French war; was one of the first settlers in Hillsborough; was mortally wounded in the battle of the 17th by a shot through the body, was carried from the field by John McNeil and Sergeant Andrews, his neighbors. Died about sunset of that day, aged thirty-nine years.

Moses Trussell of Hopkinton lost his left arm by a cannon ball in that engagement. He says he came off the hill safely. Hearing that his brave commander was left behind, and that he was wounded, with others he returned back to help bring him off. While crossing the Charlestown Neck, he received the shot which disabled him. His narrative is embraced in a petition for half pay from the State, which he received. He also was an invalid pensioner. He resided many years in New London.

Eighth company, 53 men. Captain, Samuel Aaron Kinsman of Concord. First Lieutenant, Ebenezer Eastman of Concord. Second Lieutenant, Samuel Dearborn. This company was made up from recruits from all parts of the State. John Manual of Boscawen, formerly of Bow, was killed; Abraham Kimball of Hopkinton, or Henniker, was wounded.

Ninth company, 52 men. Captain, Samuel Richards of Goffstown; First Lieutenant, Moses Little; Second Lieutenant, Jesse Carr of Goffstown. This company was enlisted from Goffstown, New Boston, and Weare. Caleb Dalton was killed; Reuben Kemp of Goffstown was wounded and made prisoner, dying in Boston; Andrew McMillan of New Boston was wounded in his right hand, he losing the use of it; Peter Robinson of Amherst was also wounded, losing his right hand by a cannon ball. Both received invalid pensions and half pay. We give Colonel Stark's certificate: -

March 17, 1777.

This may certify that A. McMillan of New Boston, and Peter Robinson of Amherst, were both of my regiment, and were with me at Bunker Hill, and were both wounded, and I knew them to behave very courageous in that action. I beg the Hon. Court would consider of their loss, and make them some consideration.

JOHN STARK, *Col.*

Tenth company, 65 men. Captain, Joshua Abbott, Concord; Lieutenant, Samuel Atkinson, Boscawen; Second Lieutenant, Abial Chandler, Concord. This company had 23 men in it from Concord. The balance were from Boscawen, Salisbury, and vicinity. William Mitchell of East Concord was killed; Elias Rano of Salisbury was wounded in his leg; James Robinson and Reuben Kemp were both prisoners in Boston, and were reported dead; Daniel McGrath was reported dead in Boston. In the returns Charles Rice of Surry and James Winn of Richmond were reported as wounded, and attached to Stark's regiment. The same may be said of Jacob Elliott, Andrew Aiken, and William Smart; they all were reported to have been wounded at Bunker Hill; we are not able to assign them to any particular company. We thus have been able to give more than three-fourths of the whole number of the killed and wounded in that engagement with considerable accuracy. Stark's regiment was unquestionably the largest in numbers that was engaged on the American side. Captain ~~in his report of 1818~~

that our two New Hamps.

with full numbers. We make the full number of Stark's regiment, including rank and file, 632. Doubtless there were some sick and others left on guard at Medford, and some on furlough, for which a deduction may be made. We allow a deduction of 50 men. The numbers engaged in that battle on the British side must have exceeded 3000 men. The number of the Americans must have been nearly 2500, according to Frothingham. Mrs. Hannah Brown lost her husband in Bunker Hill battle; we cannot give the husband's name. There were eight Browns in Stark's regiment.

We claim in behalf of New Hampshire that she furnished nearly half of the men that fought on the American side, though it may be admitted that those who fought in the intrenchment suffered most.

Poor's regiment was not sent for until after the battle of the 17th. It arrived at Cambridge, June 25. In addition to the numbers already stated, the men of the town of Hollis were found in Colonel Prescott's regiment. They numbered 59, and were commanded by Captain Reuben Dow, who was wounded in his leg or ankle, and permanently lamed. Judge Worcester of Nashua has furnished a good, reliable record of his Revolutionary fathers and their achievements. He gives the loss in Captain Dow's company as follows, viz. : 6 killed — Nathan Blood, Thomas Wheat, Isaac Hobart, Peter Poor, Jacob Boynton, Phineas Nevins ; 5 wounded — Captain Reuben Dow, Francis Powers, William Wood, Ephraim Blood, Thomas Pratt.

In Captain Joseph Mann's company, private R. Ebenezer Youngman, killed ; Thomas Colburn, killed ; 4 in this company from Hollis. In Captain Sawyer's company of Haverhill, Colonel Frye's regiment, 4 men from Plaistow, N. H. Of these, Simeon Pike was killed ; his brother, James Pike, was wounded.

In this battle, Stark's regiment was opposed to the British 23d regiment, well known as the Royal Welsh Fusiliers. Prince Albert, in 1849, presented to this regiment a new stand of colors, and said : —

“ In the American war, the Fusiliers were engaged in the first unhappy collision, which took place at Lexington. It also fought at Bunker Hill and at Brandywine. At Bunker Hill its loss was so great, that it was said only one officer remained to tell the story. In 1781 they fought at Guilford Court House. Prince Albert added, this was one of the hardest and best contested fields in the American war.”

American historians support the above facts. The British troops landed on the Charlestown beach, and marched up the hill in three separate columns. The Fusiliers formed on the British right, in front of Stark's regiment, which was stationed on the extreme left of the American forces. The late Captain

David Flanders, who was a private in Captain Joshua Abbott's company, stated that his "company was located down on the Mystic Beach, wholly unprotected by any defence in their front. That the column of the Fusiliers did not deploy until they passed Abbott's company, therefore they were outflanked by us, hence we had a good chance to pick off their officers. This chance we improved, as we could distinguish the officers by observing the swords in their hands, and that they had occasion to use them in urging their own men into the fight." ¹

We recapitulate the whole number of the New Hampshire men engaged in Bunker Hill battle, and their loss, as follows, viz: —

Colonel John Stark's regiment, rank and file, 632 men ; deduct for the sick and those on guard, etc., 50 men ; balance of men engaged, 582. Colonel James Reed's regiment, deducting sick, etc., as returned June 14, 488 men ; Captain Reuben Dow's company of Hollis men in Colonel Prescott's Mass. regiment, 59 ; Captain Mann's Hollis men, Prescott's regiment, 4 ; in Captain Sawyer's company, Frye's regiment, Plaistow men, 4 ; whole number in battle, 1137 ; whole number killed as returned by Stark, 15 ; wounded, 45 ; whole number killed as returned by Reed, 5 ; wounded, 27 ; whole number killed as returned by Captain Dow, 8 ; wounded, 5 ; whole number killed as returned by Plaistow men, 1 ; wounded, 1. Whole number of killed and wounded, 107.

² The news of the Battle of Lexington reached Captain Stark the next morning. He was at work in his saw-mill. Without a moment's hesitation the mill-gate was closed, and he returned to his house, a mile distant, changed his dress, mounted his horse, and proceeded towards Medford, encouraging all that he met to join him there, telling them that the time had arrived when a blow should be struck for liberty. He was followed by many of his old soldiers, and hundreds of citizens, who answered his appeal to their patriotism. And when the preliminary organization of the first New Hampshire regiment was made by election, it was so much a matter of course to choose Stark for

¹ Judge Nesmith.

² General George Stark.

their colonel, that the vote, a hand one, was unanimous. This election was afterwards confirmed by a commission from the State authorities.

At the battle of Bunker Hill the steady and cool courage of John Stark was one of the important factors in that engagement. His men were brought into action without fatigue. Their deadly work at the rail-fence, on the Mystic river side of the hill, so nearly annihilated the veteran British regiment immediately opposed to them, that, believing they had won the day, they obeyed the orders to retire with unwillingness; and the deliberate manner in which they covered and defended the final retreat held the enemy in check, and undoubtedly prevented a rout.

After the evacuation of Boston, Colonel Stark was ordered, with two regiments, the 5th and 25th, under his command, to proceed to New York and assist in arranging the defences of that city.

¹On the breaking out of the Revolution, General James Reed of Fitzwilliam was among the first to embrace the cause of his country and serve in its defence. Upon the tidings of the battle of Lexington he raised a company of volunteers and marched at their head to Medford. His ardor in the cause did not permit him to be idle. He continued to enlist volunteers, and soon had four companies enrolled under his standard. He afterwards repaired to Exeter, and was appointed colonel of a regiment by the New Hampshire Provincial Assembly on the 1st of June, 1775. On the following day he received verbal orders from General Folsom at Exeter to repair to the western part of the State and collect the men whom he had previously enlisted for the service, and in pursuance therewith he immediately set out to collect and organize his regiment. He was at Fitzwilliam on the 8th of June, as appears by his letters of that date to the Provincial Congress, recommending the appointment of Andrew Colburn of Marlborough major of the next regiment which should be raised. He soon after marched his command to Cambridge. By his communication to the

¹ A. J. Blake.

Committee of Safety at Exeter we learn that he arrived there on the 12th of the month. He waited on General Ward, who ordered his command to Medford on account of the throng of soldiers at Cambridge. On reaching Medford he was informed by Colonel Stark that no quarters could be there obtained. In this dilemma he again applied to General Ward, who issued the order "that Colonel Reed quarter his regiment in the houses near Charlestown Neck, and keep all necessary guards between the barracks and ferry, and on Bunker Hill." On the 13th he marched his regiment to the Neck, where they obtained good quarters.

The next day he wrote a communication to the Committee of Safety at Exeter, giving a detailed account of his movements since he had left Exeter, and closed by stating the want of a chaplain, surgeon, and armorer for his regiment.

On the morning of the memorable 17th of June he was the first officer of his rank on the field, and his the only regiment from New Hampshire ready for action on the morning of the battle of Bunker Hill. He was stationed on the left wing, by the rail fence, where he was joined at two o'clock in the afternoon by Colonel Stark. This was, by all accounts, the hottest as well as the best fought portion of the field. The ready genius of Colonel Reed designed the parapet, which, constructed by the brave soldiers of New Hampshire under fire of the enemy's batteries, so wonderfully preserved them from the disasters of the day. This parapet consisted of a breastwork of stones hastily thrown across the beach to Mystic River, and a rail fence extending up the hillside to the redoubt. It was in front of the breastwork that the British lines were three times hurled back under the deadly fire of Reed and Stark. Here the most efficient fighting was done; and here the greatest number of dead were lying when the battle had ceased.

He remained with the army after its command was assumed by General Washington, being posted upon Winter Hill, and upon the reorganization of the forces on the first of January, 1776, his regiment was ranked second in the Continental Army.

Colonel Reed accompanied the army on its movement to

New York in the following April. On the 24th of April he was put into the third Brigade under General Sullivan, and was soon after ordered up the Hudson.

¹ Authors in Modern Athens (of America) have exalted the deeds of Massachusetts' heroes to such a degree that most people, outside of New Hampshire, do not suppose our State had much to do at the battle of Bunker Hill, whereas New Hampshire men constituted nearly two-thirds of all the men and officers in that battle.

Old Nottingham comprised a tract of land supposed to be ten miles square, and which is now Nottingham, Deerfield, and Northwood. Settlements commenced in it, soon after its incorporation, at the "Square," a beautiful ridge of land about 450 feet above the sea-level. At the beginning of the Revolution, Nottingham had 999 inhabitants, Deerfield 929, and Northwood 313. The records show that the people were making preparations for the coming conflict, and had sent generous assistance to the "Industrious Poor sufferers of the town of Boston" during the siege. During the winter of 1774-5, Dr. Henry Dearborn had a company of men which met at the Square to drill from time to time. In November, 1774, a town meeting was held, and a committee appointed to "Inspect into any Person" suspected of being a Tory.

On the 20th of April, 1775, news reached the Square that a battle had been fought the day before, and in the evening a large number of citizens assembled at the store of Thomas Bartlett. On the 21st, at four o'clock, a company of nearly one hundred men commenced their march for Boston, being armed and equipped as best they could at such short notice.

Some say that Joseph Cilley was the leader of this band of heroes, but others say Dr. Henry Dearborn was captain, and probably he was, as he had been drill-master all winter, and was captain of the company after they arrived in Cambridge. They marched on foot all night, and arrived in Medford at eight o'clock on the morning of the 22d, some of the company having travelled on foot more than eighty miles since the previous

¹ John Scales.

noon, and over roads which were far from being in the best condition for rapid travelling.

Of this company was Thomas Bartlett, one of the Committee of Safety which managed the colonial affairs of New Hampshire during part of the Revolution, captain in 1775 at Winter Hill, lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Gilman's regiment in 1776, in Colonel Whipple's regiment at Rhode Island in 1778, under General Stark at the capture of Burgoyne, colonel of a regiment at West Point in 1780, when Arnold betrayed that fort. After the war he was a justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and major-general in the militia.

Henry Butler was a captain before the close of the war, and major-general of militia afterwards. His uncle, Zephaniah Butler, was grandfather of General Benjamin F. Butler; Cutting Cilley; John Simpson, who fired the first gun at Bunker Hill, and was afterwards a major in the Continental army; (his brother, Robert Simpson, a soldier of the Revolution, was General Ulysses Simpson Grant's great-grandfather); Daniel Moore, and Andrew McClary.

Henry Dearborn was born in Hampton, Feb. 23, 1751. He studied medicine and settled at Nottingham Square as a physician in 1772. He was always fond of military affairs, and is said to have been a skillful drillmaster, and well posted in the tactics in use previous to the Revolution. He fought with his company at the battle of Bunker Hill. In the September following he joined Arnold's expedition to Quebec. They marched up the Kenebec river, through the wilds of Maine and Canada. In the assault upon that city, Captain Dearborn was taken prisoner. Peter Livius, the Tory councillor at Quebec, influenced the authorities to parole and send him home, on condition that Dearborn should forward his wife and children to him from Portsmouth to Quebec, which was done as agreed. In April, 1777, Captain Dearborn was appointed major in Scammel's regiment. He was in the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga, and fought with such bravery, having command of a distinct corps, as to win the special commendation of General Gates. In 1778 he was in the battle of Monmouth, with Colonel Cilley, acting as

lieutenant-colonel, and helped retrieve Lee's disgraceful retreat. He was with General Sullivan in his expedition against the Indians in 1779, and was at Yorktown at the surrender of Cornwallis in 1781. Upon the death of Scammel, the gallant colonel of the 3rd New Hampshire regiment, at the hands of a barbarous foe, Dearborn was made colonel, and held that position to the end of the war. After the war, he settled in Maine, where he was marshal by appointment of Washington. He was two terms a member of Congress; secretary of war under Jefferson, from 1801 to 1809; collector of the port of Boston between 1809-12; senior major-general in United States Army, 1812-13, and captured York in Canada and Fort George at the mouth of Niagara. He was recalled by the President, July 6, 1813, and put in command of the military district of New York city, which recall was, no doubt, a great mistake. In 1822 he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to Portugal; recalled in 1824 at his own request; died at Roxbury, Mass., June 6, 1829. General Dearborn was a man of large size, gentlemanly deportment, and one of the bravest and most gallant men of his time.

Joseph Cilley, son of Captain Joseph Cilley of Nottingham, was born in 1734; died 1799. He was engaged in the attack upon Fort William and Mary in 1774; appointed major in Colonel Poor's regiment by the Assembly of New Hampshire in 1775; he was not present in the battle of Bunker Hill, as his regiment was engaged in home defence. He was made lieutenant-colonel in 1776, and April 2, 1777, was appointed colonel of the 1st New Hampshire regiment of three years' men, in place of Colonel Stark, resigned. He fought his regiment bravely at Bemis's Heights, near Saratoga; and two weeks later was among the bravest of the brave when Burgoyne made his final attack before surrendering his entire army of six thousand men. So fierce was the battle that a single cannon was taken and retaken five times; finally, Colonel Cilley leaped upon it, waved his sword, and "dedicating the gun to the American cause," opened it upon the enemy with their own ammunition. He was with Washington's army at Valley Forge, 1777-8; was at the storming of Stony Point; at Monmouth he was one of the

heroes in retrieving General Lee's retreat ; was at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, and in other hard-fought battles of the Revolution. After the war he was major-general of the 1st Division New Hampshire militia, and as such headed the troops which quelled the insurrection at Exeter in 1786, and with his own hand arrested the leader in the midst of his armed followers. General Cilley was a man of great energy and industry, of stormy passions, yet generous and humane. He was repeatedly elected representative, senator, and councillor.

¹In May, 1775, a convention assembled at Exeter, to serve for a period of six months. Meshech Weare was a member of this body, and clerk of the same, the oath for the faithful discharge of his office being administered by the speaker, Hon. Matthew Thornton. The most important act of this body was the appointment of a Committee of Safety, wherein rested the chief executive power of the Colony. Agreeably to the recommendation of Congress, a new convention was called, which met on the 21st of December. There was a more general representation of the people at this time, and the new body proceeded to form a temporary government. Having assumed the name of House of Representatives, they chose twelve persons to be a distinct branch, called the Council, with power to elect their own president. Colonel Weare was the first councillor chosen. The councillors retired immediately, and chose Colonel Weare their president.

The Weares have a great name in New Hampshire history. Back in the early times of the colony lived Nathaniel Weare, who was a man of great influence and marked ability. He acted as agent for the colony in an important crisis, and spent considerable time in England to prosecute the complaints of the colonists against the royal governor, Edward Cranfield, in 1684. His son, the second Nathaniel Weare, was much engaged in public business, and was a trusty and capable servant, alike of the crown and the people. He lived within the present limits of Seabrook, and the old house still stands a mile beyond the Falls, near Seabrook Village, sheltered by a noble elm, the

¹ Fred Myron Colby.

largest in that part of the State, being somewhat over twenty feet in circumference. Nathaniel was the father of two sons, Jonathan and Meshech. Jonathan Weare was one of the grantees of Seabrook, when it was set apart from Hampton, in 1768, and was the ancestor of Colonel John M. Weare.

Meshech Weare was born in that old house under the elm, June 16th, 1713. He received the common school education of his time in his native town. His father being a man of means, the young patrician was sent to Harvard College, where he graduated in 1735. Weare chose the practice of law for his profession, and marrying Miss Elizabeth Swain, a beautiful young lady of Hampton Falls, settled in that place. In 1745 his excellent wife died at the early age of twenty-four. A year afterwards he married for his second wife Miss Mehitable Shaw, the daughter and heiress of Richard Shaw, a prosperous farmer of Hampton. He now moved into the Shaw house, his wife's home, where he ever afterwards continued to reside.

Meshech Weare began about this time to be a man of authority. The prestige of his high birth, his powerful connections, and his own strong character and great abilities made him the leading citizen of Hampton Falls. Many offices in the gift of the people were thrust upon him. He was chosen speaker of the House of Representatives in 1752, and in 1754 was one of the delegates to the great congress at Albany, when a treaty was made with the Five Nations, and a campaign was determined upon against the French in America. He was made colonel of a New Hampshire regiment in 1759, part of which, under the command of Captain Jeremiah Marston, ancestor of Hon. Gilman Marston, participated in the capture of Ticonderoga and Montreal. Colonel Weare remained at the head of the 3rd New Hampshire regiment of militia until the breaking out of the Revolution. During those latter years he was one of the judges of the Superior Court.

When the storm of the Revolution commenced, Meshech Weare was an old man of sixty-two, but he was not past the ability to labor. There was not a more earnest patriot than he, and his services throughout that contest were unprecedented.

Towering in influence and political position above all the other heroes of our State, as stern as Stark, as gifted as Livermore, as patriotic as Langdon, eloquent, of remarkable penetration, upright and prudent, calm and steadfast, Meshech Weare was a tower of strength in that long and deadly struggle. Strong in faith, of ardent feelings, he was the centre around whom all that was patriotic in the State was accustomed to assemble. His was the eye ever watchful, the brain ever fertile and creative, his the shoulder that bore the yoke when the load was heaviest. In the darkest hour his hope was firm. From Morristown and from Valley Forge, Washington's letters to him show that he relied implicitly on the man. Without the pale of Congress and the army, there was no other man to whom the commander-in-chief looked with such unswerving confidence for hearty coöperation as he did upon Meshech Weare, unless it might have been Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut.

At the formation of the Council it was ordained that no Act should be valid unless passed by both branches : that all money bills should originate with the House of Representatives ; that the secretary and other public officers should be elected by the two houses, and that the present Assembly should continue one year, and if the dispute with Great Britain should continue, precepts should be issued annually to the several towns, on or before the first day of November, for the choice of councillors and representatives. No provision was made for an executive branch ; but during their session the two houses performed the duty of this department of government. At their adjournment, however, a Committee of Safety was appointed to sit in the recess. The president of the Council was president also of this committee. To this responsible office Colonel Weare was annually elected during the war.

The convention which met at Exeter in May, 1775, was authorized to adopt and pursue such measures as were judged most expedient to preserve and restore the rights of the colonies. This convention gave instructions to the representatives which were regarded as the advice of their constituents.

The Assembly met, according to adjournment, June 12,

1775. The representatives were elected by virtue of writs, issued by the sheriff to such towns as the governor directed. Three new towns were called upon to send representatives, in which some of the governor's particular friends resided, who would probably be elected, whilst other towns more numerous were neglected. The first act of the Assembly was to expel the members from the three new towns, agreeable to the advice of the convention. Upon which the governor adjourned the Assembly to the 11th of July. One of the new members was Captain John Fenton, who was returned from the town of Plymouth. He had been a captain in the British army, but had disposed of his commission. On the division of the province into counties, he was appointed clerk of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the county of Grafton, and judge of probate for that county. He kept his office and resided in Portsmouth. After his expulsion he gave vent to his passions, and expressed himself very freely as to the measures pursued by the country. This enraged the populace, who collected to assault him, and he fled to the governor's house for protection. They brought a field-piece, mounted, and placed it before the door, and threatened to discharge it if he were not delivered up. Fenton surrendered and was sent to the Committee of Safety at Exeter for trial. The governor conceived this to be an insult offered to himself, and immediately took refuge in the fort. Captain Barclay continued the practice of seizing all vessels entering the harbor and sending them to Boston. He likewise stopped all boats from going out of the river to take fish, under pretence that his orders to execute the Act restraining trade required it. In retaliation, his boats were not permitted to come up to town for provisions, and one of them was fired upon by the guard placed near the shore. The boat returned the fire, and several shots were exchanged without damage on either side. Portsmouth passed a vote disapproving of the action, and sent a copy of it to Captain Barclay.

Governor Wentworth sent a message from the fort to the Assembly on the 11th of July, and adjourned them to the 28th of September. On the 24th of August he took passage in the Scarborough for Boston.

After the departure of the ships of war from the harbor, the convention appointed Major Ezekiel Worthen engineer, and under his direction the people formed themselves into volunteer companies, in which almost every individual took a part. They built two forts on two islands at the narrows, which commanded the channel, and planted there the cannon which had been taken from the fort and battery.

Governor Wentworth came to the Isles of Shoals, and prorogued the General Assembly to the month of April. This was his last official act within the Province, and the royal government in New Hampshire entirely ceased. Governor Wentworth, a graduate of Harvard, was distinguished for the brilliancy of his talents, a good classical taste in literature, and for those amiable qualities which gained him the esteem of all who knew him. He spent some time in his father's counting-house after he left college, to obtain an insight into mercantile business, and then went to London, where he resided several years, and until he was appointed governor of the Province. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from the universities of Oxford in England and Aberdeen in Scotland. He was the friend of learning and of learned men. Dartmouth College was established during his administration, and flourished under his patronage. His constant endeavor was to promote the interest of the Province, and through his influence its settlements rapidly increased. He did all in his power to preserve the union between this country and Great Britain, but was obliged to yield to the spirit of the times, and submit to a separation. The Rev. Doctor Dwight, in his travels, says: "Governor Wentworth was the greatest benefactor to the Province of New Hampshire mentioned in its history. He was a man of sound understanding, refined taste, enlarged views, and a dignified spirit. His manners were also elegant, and his disposition enterprising. Agriculture in this Province owed more to him than to any other man. He also originated the formation of new roads, and the improvement of old ones. All these circumstances rendered him very popular, and he would probably have continued to increase his reputation, had he not been prevented by the con-

troversy between Great Britain and the colonies. As the case was, he retired from the chair with an unimpeachable character, and with higher reputation than any other man who at that time held the same office in this country." Soon after he left this Province he went to England.

Governor John Wentworth, son of Mark Hunking Wentworth, and grandson of Lieutenant-Governor John Wentworth, was born in 1736, graduated with distinction at Harvard College in 1755, formed a connection with his father in mercantile business, and was chosen by the Province to present their petition to the King praying for the repeal of the Stamp Act. He performed this duty with so much propriety as to attract the favorable notice of the King, and when Governor Benning Wentworth resigned in 1766 his nephew was appointed to fill his place, and at the same time was appointed surveyor of the King's woods in North America. He was very popular as governor for some time, and exerted himself to develop the resources of the Province. He cleared and cultivated a fine farm upon Smith's Lake, in Wolfeborough, to encourage the settlement of the country; obtained a charter for Dartmouth College; made grants of land; built bridges; cut roads; and fostered every enterprise for the benefit of the Province. He gave way to the storm of the Revolution with grace and without dishonor. After peace was declared he removed to Nova Scotia, and resumed the duties of his office as surveyor of the King's woods. In 1792 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia, and in 1795 he was created a baronet. Sir John Wentworth continued in office until 1808, when he retired on a pension of five hundred pounds, and died at Halifax in April, 1820, at the age of eighty-three years.

¹In June, 1775, John Sullivan was appointed by Congress a brigadier-general. Many have wondered how it happened that a young lawyer who knew nothing of military affairs save what he had learned while holding a provincial commission as major, should have received such an appointment over the heads of veterans like Stark and Folsom. It was for this reason: John

¹ Fred Myron Colby.

Stark and Nathaniel Folsom were sworn rivals, and each pressed his claims so strenuously that Congress saw no better way to settle the difficulty than to appoint a new man. Sullivan was well known. He had sat in that body the preceding year, and his bold enterprise at Fort William and Mary had blazed his name far and wide as that of a bold and able patriot. That he had capabilities for the place no one will deny. He was not a great general, but he was a brave and dashing officer. Washington and Lafayette, who had means of knowing, considered him one of the most useful men in the service. Like Peter the Great and Frederick of Prussia he learned by experience, and his last military conduct was his most brilliant.

Mrs. John Adams, whose letters have been read with a great deal of interest, has left some admirable portraits of the distinguished characters of the Revolution. Of General Sullivan she says:—

"I drank coffee one day with General Sullivan upon Winter Hill. He appears to be a man of sense and spirit. His countenance denotes him of a warm constitution, not to be very suddenly moved, but, when once roused, not very easily lulled; easy and social; well calculated for a military station, as he seemed to be possessed of those popular qualities necessary to attach men to him."

It is well known how many ridiculous reports were circulated by the British during the war regarding our soldiers and officers. Here are two of them about Sullivan. In 1777 a London paper in speaking of him said: "General Sullivan, taken prisoner by the king's troops at the battle of Long Island, was an attorney, and only laid down the pen for the sword about eight months ago, though now a general." He had been two years in the field.

One of the Hessian officers, Hieringen by name, gave a home correspondent the following valuable information: "John Sullivan is a lawyer, but before *has been a footman*. He is, however, a man of genius, whom the rebels will very much miss." The same writer calls General Putnam a butcher by trade.

It was at this battle of Long Island that the Hessians won their terrible reputation, which was such a bugbear to the colonists. The battle was very disastrous to our arms. It had been badly planned by the commander-in-chief. The defeat of the Americans has been attributed in part to their total want of cavalry. It was wholly owing to negligence on the part of Washington. A single regiment at the proper place on the Jamaica road could have prevented Clinton's advance, and the consequent discomfiture of our army. As it was, heroism availed not. The son of the Irish schoolmaster behaved with the quenchless valor of his race ; but encompassed by red-coats, his men dead or in retreat, there was nothing left for him to do but to surrender. He was discovered secreted in a cornfield. He afterwards said that he actually saw many of the Americans pinned to trees with bayonets. Sullivan was exchanged in a short time, and at the battle of Trenton both he and Putnam had the opportunity to avenge the libel on their names, and the Hessians lost their lions' skins.

He had been created a major-general in 1776, and he now became one of the prominent leaders of the colonists. He did good service at Princeton, and during the rest of the season protected the lines at Morristown. On August 22d, 1777, he made a descent on Staten Island, the entire success of which was prevented through the misconstruction of his orders. Though the attempt was rash, it was afterwards justified by a court of inquiry, and by a vote of Congress. At the battle of Brandywine he commanded the right wing, and was fully exonerated by Washington from the charge of being responsible for the defeat that ensued. At Germantown he defeated the British left, driving them before him for two miles ; but through mistakes on the American left, caused by fog, the victory was changed into a repulse. In 1778 Sullivan commanded in Rhode Island. In August of that year he prepared to attack the British lines at Newport, but was deprived of the coöperation of the French fleet under D'Estaing, and was obliged to raise the siege ; but at Butt's Hill, on the 29th, he repulsed the enemy, and withdrew from the Island with slight loss. In 1779

he was appointed to the command of an expedition against the Indians of the Six Nations. He laid waste their settlements, and inflicted upon them, and the Tories commanded by Brant and Sir John Newton, a severe defeat near the present site of Elmira in western New York. This last event concluded Sullivan's military operations. His health was shattered by fatigue and exposure, his private fortune was much diminished by five years' service in the army, and he felt obliged to resign his commission. Congress accepted it, and granted him a vote of thanks.

But the hero was not allowed to rest. A vexatious question was then pending before Congress relative to the claim of New Hampshire to the territory of Vermont. The two ablest lawyers of the State, John Sullivan and Samuel Livermore, were sent to plead our side of the case. Subsequently the State refused to reimburse him for all the expenses he had undergone, and there was some bad feeling engendered. But New Hampshire could not dispense with the talents of her brilliant son. It continued to bestow its most responsible offices upon him, honors that would have graced no other of its citizens so well as him. He was member of Congress in 1781, and was chairman of the committee that aided in suppressing the meeting of the Pennsylvania troops. For four years, from 1782 to 1786, he was attorney-general of the State. In 1786, 1787, and 1789 he was president of New Hampshire. In the disturbances of 1786 he prevented anarchy in the State by his intrepidity and good management, and in 1788 he secured the adoption of the Federal Constitution. Washington appointed him federal judge of New Hampshire, which office he held to his death, which occurred January 23, 1795.

General Sullivan in figure was well made and active, not tall by any means, but rather short, though his uppish pose somewhat concealed that defect. Admirable portraits of him exist. Beards were not in fashion at the time of the Revolution, which is a very fortunate matter for us, as we are enabled to trace the lineaments of leading characters of that time with a degree of satisfaction that in few cases can be the privilege of the future

biographers of the men of the present day. The general had a frank, fearless face, with a dark complexion, a prominent nose, and black and piercing eyes. His brown hair was slightly curling. His countenance, as a whole, was harmonious and agreeable; and his manners were courtly. He looked a soldier and a gentleman, every inch of him.

The Sullivans were descended from a family that had for centuries made itself conspicuous in Ireland by its hostility to English rule. The grandfather of the New Hampshire Sullivans was Major Philip O'Sullivan, of Ardra, an officer in the Irish army during the siege of Limerick. His son John, born at Limerick in 1692, was one of the company that in 1723 emigrated from Ireland and settled the town of Belfast, in Maine. At this place he hired a saw-mill and went to work. Two or three years afterwards another vessel of Irish emigrants landed at Belfast. On board was a blooming young damsel, who, after the custom of those days, had agreed with the ship-master to be bound out at service in the colonies in payment of her passage across the Atlantic. She was bright and witty, with a mind of a rough but noble cast. During the voyage over, a fellow passenger jocosely asked her what she expected to do when she arrived in the colonies. "Do?" answered she, with true Celtic wit; "why, raise governors for them." Sullivan saw the girl as she landed, and struck with her beauty made a bargain with the captain, paying her passage in shingles. He wooed and won her, and the Irish girl entered upon the initiatory steps to make good her declaration.

Immediately after his marriage Mr. Sullivan settled on a farm in Berwick, and began clearing it for the plow. Cheered by the love of his enterprising wife, and determined to achieve success, if patient toil and industry could accomplish it, he worked hard, and was rewarded for his labor by seeing fertile fields rise around him where but a few years before lay the unbroken wilderness. Being a man of good education, he taught school in the winter at Berwick. He was the father of four brave sons,—John, James, Daniel, and Eben Sullivan.

John, the eldest of the brothers, was born in 1740. At the

age of twelve he assisted his father on the farm. He was a sturdy boy, of great independence of character, and under his father's guidance was well trained when he reached the age of eighteen, both intellectually and physically. His father destined him for the bar, but was too poor to pay the expenses of a collegiate education, so the boy was sent to Judge Samuel Livermore, who at that time was residing in Portsmouth. In a coarse garb he knocked at Livermore's house and inquired for the squire.

"What can you do for me if I take you?" asked the judge, when the boy told his errand.

"Oh, I can split the wood, take care of the horses, do your gardening, and perhaps find time to read a little, if I can have the privilege."

As John Sullivan appeared to be a promising youth, Mr. Livermore received him into his household, where he did duty in various ways. Evincing a rare intelligence, and a laudable desire of increasing his knowledge, he was allowed the use of the library. The young student employed every leisure hour, and soon had the contents of his master's library stored away in his capacious brain.

His rapid advance was unsuspected by the judge, but the knowledge was brought home to him one day in a surprising manner. Sullivan had let himself to plead for a client arrested for battery, and while arguing the case with a degree of native talent and a knowledge of law that was surprising, Judge Livermore entered the room. Unobserved by the young lawyer he listened to his plea. Sullivan, much to his surprise, was successful, cleared his client, and earned his first court fee. The next morning the judge called him into his library, and thus addressed him :—

"John, my kitchen is no place for you ; follow on in your studies, give them your undivided attention, and you shall receive that assistance from me that you need, until you are in condition to repay it."

In due time he was admitted to the bar, and established himself at Durham. His energy and industry gained him a good

practice and many friends. He made an excellent matrimonial alliance, marrying, in 1766, Miss Lydia Wooster of Salmon Falls. He was the father of two sons, George and John Sullivan, a man of substance, and one of the leading lawyers of the State, when the Revolution broke out.

Sullivan was an ardent patriot from the instinct of race. The prejudices of the Irishman made him a good American citizen. The city in which his father was born could tell a tale of English duplicity and persecution, and the thousand examples which the history of Ireland presented to his view warned him against putting any faith in English protestations. The arrogant encroachments of Great Britain he felt were not to be endured. While others dreamed of peace, he dreamed of war. He even determined to initiate bellicose proceedings, to set the ball a-rolling himself, and actually force the war. And he did it too.

George Sullivan was a prominent lawyer of Exeter, and for several years attorney-general of the State, as was also his son John, the last serving from 1848 to 1863. He succeeded, as attorney-general, John Sullivan Wells, who was also a descendant of old Master Sullivan. The general's son John went to Boston, where his uncle James had died, after being for two terms governor of Massachusetts, and where his cousins, William and John Langdon, were well-known men. Certainly the progeny of old John Sullivan and his blooming Irish wife were something to be proud of, nor has the stock yet become enervated.

On the right bank of Oyster River, in the town of Durham, in Strafford county, the traveller will run across one of those old historic homes for which New Hampshire is so celebrated, and of which her citizens are so justly proud. The mansion is an aristocratic looking structure, having been the residence of a hero and patriot, who—in our Revolution and the earlier history of our State—embalmed his name in that noble galaxy of names which no future Plutarch can ennoble, that list headed by a Franklin and a Washington; and it still bears evidence of the worldly thrift, good taste, and high standing of its former

occupant. The fame of its founder, together with the interesting incidents which have occurred within its precincts, and its connection with many names of renown, render it memorable in the annals alike of the State and the nation.

General Sullivan's law office stood not far from the house. Only stones mark the place, and a noble old elm, whose branches must have bent patronizingly over the roof of the building. The office was removed half a century ago a quarter of a mile away, and now forms the ell of the dwelling house of Joseph Coe. In connection with this building is entwined another name besides John Sullivan's. During the years 1773 and 1774 a young man, a graduate of Harvard, was studying law there with the general. He was one of the Durham party who went with Sullivan in that expedition to Fort William and Mary. He followed his teacher and friend from the law office to be a major in the Continental service. He was afterwards colonel of one of the New Hampshire regiments, adjutant-general of the army, and died in the flush of his manhood, in the trenches before Yorktown, the victim of the ignorance and brutality of a British vidette,—Alexander Scammel.

A blaze of romance surrounds the memory of this young hero. He was the knight *sans peur et sans reproche* of the Revolution. He was brave, chivalrous, and able. There was no nobler looking man in the army. In stature he was just the height of the commander-in-chief, six feet and two inches, and he was proportioned as symmetrically as an Apollo. Features of the Roman cast gave dignity and martial ardor to his countenance. His steel-blue eyes blazed in all the hardest fought contests of the Revolution. He successively succeeded Colonel James Reed in the colonelcy of the 2d New Hampshire regiment, that officer having resigned, and Enoch Poor in that of the 3rd, upon the promotion of that officer to a brigade-generalship in 1776. In all the battles connected with Burgoyne's campaign, Colonel Scammel exhibited the most determined valor and the most approved ability. At the battle of Monmouth his gallantry and that of his troops were such as to receive the particular approbation of Washington. In 1780 he received the appoint-

ment of adjutant-general of the American army, the varied and responsible duties of which office he discharged with fidelity and honor. At Yorktown he was in command of a picked corps of infantry. On the 30th of September, 1781, while reconnoitring the enemy's position, he was surprised by a party of their horse, taken prisoner, and afterwards barbarously wounded by them. Despite all that surgical skill and attention could do, he died from the effects of his wounds, October 6th, at the age of thirty-three. He was buried at Williamsburg the next day, amid all the honors that could be shown on the occasion.

Before he became Sullivan's confidential clerk, Scammel had been a schoolmaster and a surveyor. He was born in Milford, Massachusetts, and graduated at Harvard, in 1769. In 1770, he was a member of the Old Colony Club, the first society in New England to commemorate publicly the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers. In August, 1772, he was in government employment on board the armed sloop "Lord Chatham," bound for Boston with dispatches and plans for the Lords of the Treasury. The next winter he taught school at Berwick, when he became acquainted with the Sullivans. The esteem in which he was held by his brother officers is amply illustrated by the fact that when Lafayette was on his last visit to this country, at a large gathering of Revolutionary veterans, the noble marquis proposed as a toast, "To the memory of Yorktown Scammel."

Not far from the mansion is the family cemetery of the Sullivans. It is a dreamy, deserted old place, enclosed by a stone wall and shadowed by rows of apple-trees. There are about a dozen graves therein, each marked by a cheap, oblong marble tombstone. Most of them show signs of dilapidation and age. One of the plain marble slabs, though moss-grown and defaced by time, still preserves its inscription intact: —

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN,
WHO WAS BORN
FEBRUARY 17th, 1740,
AND DIED
JANUARY 23rd, 1795.

Underneath rests all that remains of the great lawyer, the brave soldier of our war for independence, the worthy chief magistrate of New Hampshire. On the foot-stone is simply engraved the initials of his name, J. S. His wife Lydia lies buried beside him. She died in 1820, at the age of eighty-two.

At a little distance sleep the elder John Sullivan and Margery his wife. The dates upon their tombstones show that they both died at a good old age, after outliving their most illustrious son. The old man died in 1796, at the remarkable age of one hundred and four years. His wife died at the age of eighty-five, in 1801. They were buried first at Berwick, but were removed to Durham.¹

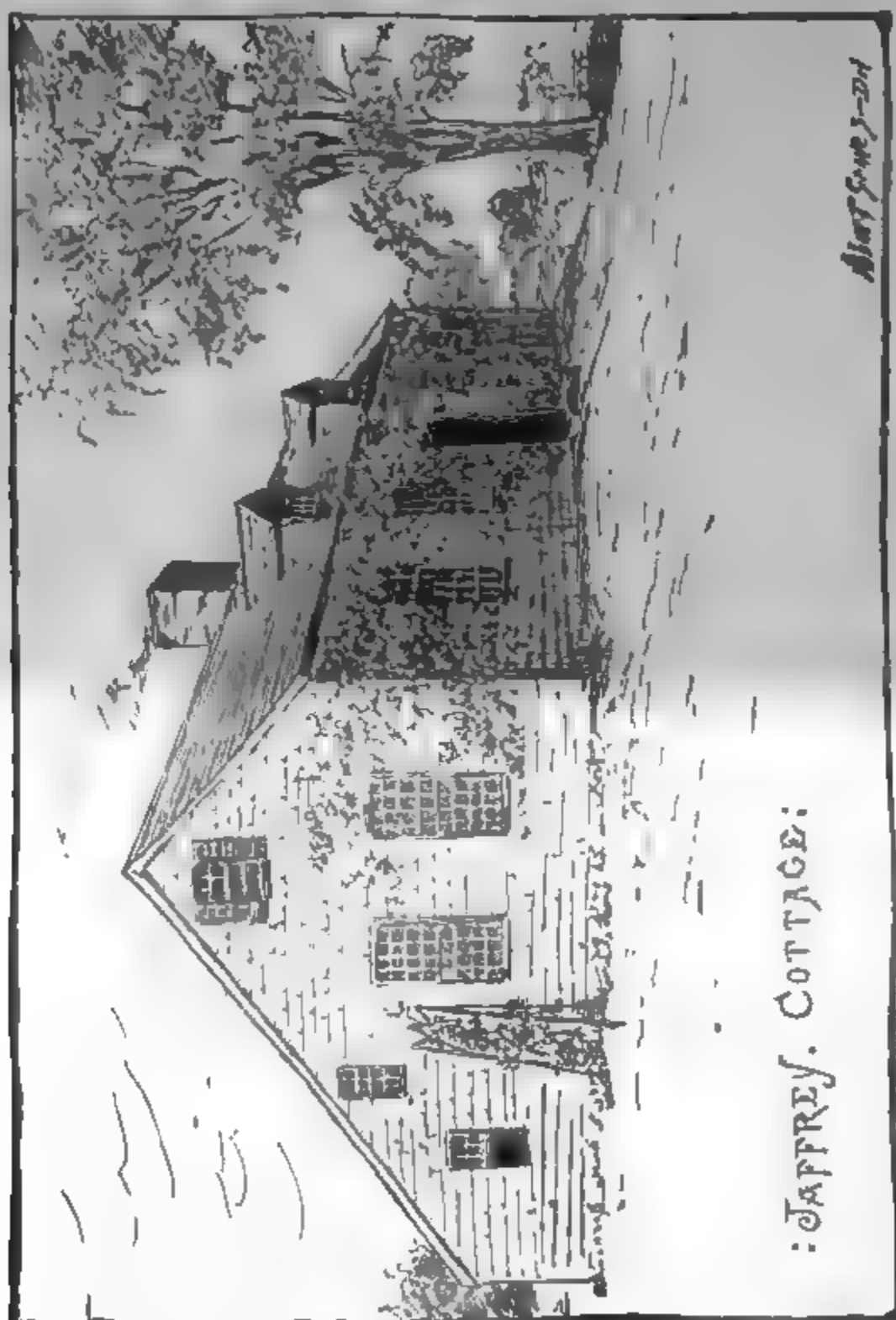


POST RIDER OF THE REVOLUTION.

In the convention which met in May, 1775, and continued sitting with but little interruption till November, one hundred and two towns were represented by one hundred and thirty-three members. Their first care was to establish post offices; to appoint a committee of supplies for the army, and a Committee of Safety. This latter committee became the chief executive power of the colony. By order of the convention the former secretary, Theodore Atkinson, delivered the province records to Ebenezer Thompson, and they were removed to Exeter. George Jaffrey, the former treasurer, turned over funds in his hands, amounting to £1516, to Nicholas Gilman. The

¹ Fred Myron Colby.

people became intensely hostile to all suspected of not being full sympathy with the popular party. Many were imprisoned some escaped from the Province.



HOUSE IN NEWCASTLE, N. H.

Old commissions were annulled, the courts were closed, and the magistrates were powerless. Good order was maintained by a cheerful obedience to appointed committees.

Aside from the forces about Boston, and the garrison along the coast, a company of Rangers was posted on the Connecticut river, and two companies were held in reserve. Out of the militia four regiments of minute-men were enlisted, who were constantly trained in military duties.

A census taken during the year gave the number of inhabitants in the Province as 82,200, nearly half of whom were in Rockingham county.

Upon advice received from the Continental Congress, the convention called for the election of a new Assembly of eighty-nine members, to whom the care of government should be entrusted. The representatives to the new convention met near the close of December, 1775, and assumed the name and authority of the House of Representatives. They immediately chose twelve persons as a distinct branch of the legislature, to whom was given the name of Council, and who elected their own president.¹

² The camps, redoubts, and trenches which engirdled Boston during its siege were so many appliances in the practical training school of war, which Washington promptly seized, appropriated, and developed. The capture of Boston was not the chief aim of Washington when he established his headquarters at Cambridge. Boston was, indeed, the immediate objective point of active operations, and the issue at arms had been boldly made at Lexington and Concord. Bunker Hill had practically emancipated the American yeomanry from the dread of British arms.

Without waiting for reports from distant colonies as to the effect of the skirmish at Lexington and the more instructive and stimulating experience at Breed's Hill, the Americans penned the British in Boston, and determined to drive them from the land.

THE BATTLE OF BUNKER HILL EQUALIZED THE OPPOSING FORCES. The issue changed from that of a struggle of legitimate authority to suppress rebellion, and became a contest between Englishmen for the suppression or the perpetuation of the rights of Magna Charta.

¹ Belknap.

² Gen. H. B. Carrington, LL. D.

The siege of Boston assumed a new character as soon as it became a part of the national undertaking to emancipate the colonies, one and all, and thereby establish one great Republic.

From the 3rd of July, 1775, until the 17th of March, 1776, there was gradually developed a military policy, with an army system, which shaped the whole war.

During the siege Washington sent forth privateers to scour the coast and search for vessels conveying powder to the garrison; and soon no British transport or supply-vessel was secure, unless under convoy of a ship-of-war.

Titus Salter, of Portsmouth, was specially prominent in the maritime affairs of New Hampshire.

Three nights of *mock bombardment* kept the garrison on the alert, awaiting an assault. "On the night of the 4th of March, 1776, and through all its hours, from candle-lighting time to the clear light of another day, the same incessant thunder rolled along over camps and city; the same quick flashes showed that fire was all along the line, and still both camps and city dragged through the night, waiting for the daylight to test the work of the night, as daylight had done before."

When daylight came,—

"Two strong redoubts capped Dorchester Heights."

By the the 10th of March the Americans had fortified Nook's Hill, and this drove the British from Boston Neck. Eight hundred shot and shell were thrown into the city during that night. On the morning of March 17 the British embarked for Halifax.

On the 18th of March, and before the main army had entered Boston, General Heath was ordered to New York with five regiments of infantry and a part of the field artillery.

On the 27th, the whole army, excepting a garrison of five regiments, was ordered forward, General Sullivan leading the column.

¹Colonel John Stark remained at New York until May, 1776, when his regiment, with five others, was ordered to march by

¹ Gen. George Stark.

way of Albany to Canada. He joined the army at St. Johns, and advanced to the mouth of the Sorel. Various unsuccessful movements were made by this army in Canada, under the successive commands of Generals Thomas, Arnold, Thompson, and Sullivan, culminating in a retreat to Crown Point and Ticonderoga. General Gates soon after this assumed the chief command, and assigned a brigade to Colonel Stark, with orders to clear and fortify Mount Independence.

When the British army under Carleton had retired to winter quarters in Canada, Colonel Stark's regiment, with several others, was detached from the Northern army to reinforce General Washington at Newtown, Penn. He arrived a few days before the battle of Trenton, where, leading the van of Sullivan's division, he contributed his share in that fortunate victory. In giving his opinion at the council of war preceding the battle of Trenton, Colonel Stark observed to Washington: "Your men have too long been accustomed to place their dependence for safety upon spades and pickaxes. If you hope to establish the independence of these States, you must teach them to place dependence upon their fire-arms and courage." Colonel Stark remained with the commander-in-chief until his winter quarters were established on the heights of Morristown, when, the term of his men's enlistment having expired, he returned to New Hampshire to recruit another regiment.

¹ Colonel James Reed, a brigadier-general of the Continental army, was appointed by Congress, August 9, 1776, on the recommendation of General Washington. On the 2nd of September General Gates speaks of him as so ill at Fort George that he would probably not be fit for service in that campaign. He received orders from General Washington to join him at headquarters, but on account of sickness was unable to comply. He eventually retired from the army on half pay until the close of the war.

General Reed returned to Fitzwilliam, where he resided until the year 1783, when he moved to Keene.

¹ A. J. Blake.

Hale, in his "Annals of Keene," says that General Reed, whose ordinary residence was Fitzwilliam, is remembered there as an old blind man, and as almost daily seen, after the close of the war, walking up and down Main Street.

About the year 1800 he removed to Fitchburg, where he spent the remainder of his days. He died at Fitchburg, February 13, 1807, aged eighty-three years, and was buried with military honors. In the old burying ground at Fitchburg stands his monument, quite elaborate for the times.

In all the relations of a long and useful life, General Reed sustained the highest character for honesty and integrity. In the numerous records relating to him there is nought found but words of praise. Wherever his name is mentioned by his comrades in arms, from Washington down, it is in terms of commendation and eulogy. He was emphatically a Christian warrior.

¹ Exeter, in 1776, had but just assumed the position in the Province to which its size and importance entitled it. Forty years before, the town had become an object of jealousy and dislike to some of the dignitaries under the crown at Portsmouth, and in consequence thereof had been "left out in the cold," so far as it was in their power to accomplish it. The last royal governor, John Wentworth, however, was too sensible and politic to allow his conduct to be influenced by an old grudge. He took particular pains to conciliate the inhabitants of Exeter; visited the town repeatedly in much state; formed and commissioned a company of cadets there, embracing many leading men, as a kind of body-guard to the occupant of the gubernatorial office; and established relations of intimacy with several of the prominent citizens.

He hoped, no doubt, that his special friends in Exeter might adhere to the cause of the crown, as so many of his connections and dependents in Portsmouth did. But he reckoned without his host. When the tocsin of war was sounded, Exeter might be said to be a unit on the side of liberty; and the men whom Governor Wentworth had delighted to honor were the first to declare in favor of their oppressed country.

Exeter then became, and remained for many years, the capital of the Province and State. The legislature held its sessions there, and during its adjournments the Committee of Safety took

¹ Ex-Governor C. H. Bell.

its place, and exercised its functions. The courts were again established there, and the town became practically the headquarters of all military undertakings in which New Hampshire was concerned. And there, on the 5th day of January, 1776, was adopted and put in operation the first written constitution for popular government, of the Revolutionary period. The honor of taking the lead of her sister colonies in this momentous "new departure" belongs to New Hampshire, and Exeter may well be proud to have been the scene of an occurrence so interesting and so memorable.

The structure in Exeter which has perhaps retained its old-time appearance most perfectly for the past century is the powder-house situated on the point near the river on the east side. It was built about 1760, and has apparently undergone little repair since that time. It probably first held military stores destined for the French and Indian war, which, however, terminated before they could have been much needed. A few years later it was opened, no doubt, to receive a part of the powder captured by the provincials in the raid, under Sullivan, upon Fort William and Mary. But as powder without ball hardly met the requirements of the times, the selectmen of Exeter purchased lead for the "town stock" from John Emery, and sent for a further supply to Portsmouth by Theodore Carlton; employed Thomas Gilman to "run it into bullets," and finally stored the leaden missiles in a chest, which Peter Folsom made for the purpose at the cost of three and sixpence. The ammunition was dealt out from time to time to other places which stood in greater need,—very sparingly though; for notwithstanding Exeter had a powder-mill in 1776, the explosive dust was too precious to be wasted, through a large part of the Revolutionary war.

The court-house, known also as the town-house and state-house, stood at what is now the easterly corner of Front and Court streets, on the site of the dwelling of the late Mr. Joseph Boardman. The building had formerly been the meeting-house of the first parish. When it was moved across the street and devoted to judicial purposes, it was flanked by the

stocks and the whipping-post. Possibly the former instrument of discipline may have disappeared before 1776, but the latter undoubtedly lasted till then.

One of the town schools (for the excellence of which Exeter was early noted) was long kept in this town-house. A "grammar school" was likewise maintained at the expense of the town, in 1775-6, under the charge of Clement Weeks, a room being hired of Samuel Davis for the purpose.

The town and court house was the place of assembly for the legislature of New Hampshire, whence it received the additional name of state-house. Its halls, in the "time that tried men's souls," continually echoed to the tread of the wisest and bravest of the dwellers among our granite hills. Sullivan and Folsom, Stark and Poor, Cilley and Scammell, Dearborn and Reed, in their military attire of blue and buff, often trailed their swords along its corridors; while Weare and Langdon, Gilman and Bartlett, Thornton and Whipple, and a host of other patriots in civil life, assembled periodically within its walls to devise the ways and means for keeping an army in the field, until the power of Britain was at length broken, and peace crowned the independence of America.

It may be necessary to remind readers of the present day that houses of worship a hundred years ago contained neither fire-places, stoves, nor other heating apparatus. The congregation, so far as temperature was concerned, were not much more comfortable, in the winter season, indoors than out. But the generation of that day was brought up to bear hardships without complaint. The good mother, within the remembrance of people not aged, used to rely upon a few coals in a foot stove to keep up the vital heat, and perhaps the youngest child was bundled up so as to be kept comfortable; but the big boys had to take the severity of the weather, seated on the bare boards, with little protection in the way of extra clothing. It is a question how large the attendance in our churches would be if the old fashion of cold rooms were to be resumed. Luckily for the enjoyment as well as for the size of the congregations, in the matter of conveniences and comforts there is no retrogression.

Improvements once introduced become necessities; and New England will never go back to cold churches.

The meeting-house of the first parish had long been provided with a bell, and the town books inform us that in 1776 it was daily rung by Pompey Peters at one and nine o'clock P. M., according to ancient custom, which has also been continued down to our own day.

The present church was not built till more than twenty years after that date. It has been much admired for its architectural proportions, and is undoubtedly a fine specimen of the ecclesiastical edifices of the last century.



GOVERNOR GILMAN'S HOUSE, EXETER

As has already been stated, the inhabitants of Exeter were, almost to a man, in favor of resistance to the oppressive measures of the British parliament. Conspicuous among the patriots was Colonel Nicholas Gilman, the father of Governor Gilman. At the commencement of the Revolution he was forty-four years of age, in the very prime of his powers, a man of resolution, firmness, and sound judgment. He was largely engaged in business, and was commanding officer of a regiment of militia. He was a great favorite with Governor Wentworth, who undoubtedly used all his influence to keep him on the side of his

royal master, and it is said never ceased to retain his attachment for him. But Colonel Gilman occupied no doubtful ground. Early declaring himself on the side of his country, his counsel and services were eagerly sought for in her behalf, and cheerfully rendered. Money, the sinews of war, was the thing most needful, and he was placed at the head of the fiscal department of the State, where he accomplished almost as much for New Hampshire as Robert Morris did for the country. But his efforts were not limited to any narrow sphere. No plan for the public security or advantage was adopted until it received the sanction of his approval. President Weare held the chief executive office, and Nicholas Gilman was his premier.

Colonel Folsom (for that was his title in the beginning of 1775) was evidently held in the highest estimation as a military commander, for on the 24th day of May in that year, a month after Lexington, and a month before Bunker Hill, he received the appointment of major-general of "all the force raised (by New Hampshire) for this and the other American colonies." This Province had then three regiments in the field,

Stark's, Poor's, and Reed's. General Folsom at once repaired to Cambridge to take the command of the brigade. Stark complained (without reason) at Folsom being put over him, and was inclined to despise the authority of this colony, till his native good sense taught him to act more wisely. The misunderstanding and rivalry between Folsom and Stark, however, prevented the nomination of either as a general officer on the Continental establishment, and Sullivan was selected as brigadier from New Hampshire. General Folsom remained in command of the New Hampshire troops at Cambridge until the adoption of the army, and the appointment of its commanders, by Congress. He then returned home, but though not again called actively to the field, he was allowed no respite from military or civil employment. He was retained in command of the militia, who were continually kept in readiness for active service in emergencies, and frequently called forth. In the course of the war he was four years a member of the Committee of Safety; was repeatedly chosen to the legislature; and in 1777 and again in 1779 elected a ~~de~~

gate to the Continental Congress ; and in addition to all the rest was made a judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

There was evidently an incompatibility, or at least an impropriety, in a single person exercising such diverse functions at the same time, and some exception was taken to it in the legislature ; but a majority were of the opinion that the occasion justified a departure from ordinary rules, and the perfect confidence reposed in General Folsom's honesty and patriotism silenced all criticism.

Samuel Adams passed a night at Mr. Joseph Gilman's house in the latter part of 1776, just before the victories at Princeton and Trenton had relieved the feeling of despondency caused by the prior disasters to our arms ; and all Mrs. Gilman's powers of pleasing were said to have been exerted to cheer the drooping spirits of the patriot, without effect. A military success was then the only cure for the gloom of the stern king-hater.

The dwelling-place of Major Jonathan Cass, one of the veterans of the Revolution, was where the house of Mrs. J. L. Robinson now is. At the outbreak of the war he was twenty-two years of age, and, according to description, was an erect, handsome man, with keen black eyes. He enlisted in the army as a private soldier, and served until peace was established, having taken part in most of the principal battles. As early as 1777 his merits procured him promotion to an ensigncy, and at the close of the war he was a captain. He then resumed his residence in Exeter for a few years, and his distinguished son, Lewis Cass, was born there in 1782. About 1790 the father re-entered the army, in command of a company raised for the defence of the western frontier, and subsequently received the commission of major. He was so much pleased with the appearance of the Western country, that he established his home in Ohio, where he died in 1830.

Lewis Cass remained in Exeter till he finished his studies at the academy, and received a diploma, signed by the principal and president of the board of trustees, certifying his proficiency and good conduct ; a copy of which, in his own youthful handwriting, is still preserved.

Colonel Samuel Folsom, a brother of General Nathaniel Folsom, was a well-known and respected citizen in 1776. His house was at the easterly corner of Court square and Water street, and is now occupied by Mr. George W. Dearborn. It is believed to have been built a year or two before the date mentioned, probably to replace a former edifice removed or destroyed. Colonel Folsom kept a public-house, as his widow continued to do many years after his death. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Exeter corps of Independent Cadets, commanded by Colonel John Phillips. He was entrusted with much important business, during the Revolution, requiring sound and tried capacity and devotion to his country's interests.

After John Langdon, in the midst of the apprehensions excited by the triumphant incursion of Burgoyne, inspirited the people of New Hampshire by the offer of his private property to organize an expedition under General Stark, with the purpose of turning back the invader, Colonel Folsom was designated by President Weare, chairman of the Committee of Safety, to visit General Stark, to convey him money for contingent expenses, to learn how his expedition was progressing, what articles it stood in need of, and to "advise with all persons in the service of this State on such things as he thought needful to forward the business they are engaged in." His confidential and discretionary mission appears to have been executed to the satisfaction of all parties; and we know how thoroughly Stark was enabled to perform the part required of him when he met the enemy at Bennington.

A couple of years afterwards Colonel Folsom was selected by the General Court to discharge the agreeable duty of presenting, in behalf of the State, to Colonel Joseph Cilley, a pair of pistols which had been the property of Colonel Stephen Holland, the Tory absentee; and the receipt of Colonel Cilley remains to testify that the commission was duly accomplished.

It was at the house of Colonel Folsom that President George Washington stopped and partook of a collation when he visited Exeter in his tour through the Eastern States in the autumn of 1789.

Colonel James Hackett, in 1776, had been for some time engaged in shipbuilding at Exeter, and was a man of enterprise and determination. He was no laggard in evincing his willingness to enlist in his country's cause, for he was one of the first to march to the scene of hostilities on the morning after the Concord fight.

Colonel Hackett appears to have passed much of his time, at a later period, in Portsmouth, where he pursued the business of shipbuilding; and on the occasion of Washington's visit to New Hampshire, in 1789, commanded a battalion of artillery which received his Excellency, on his arrival in Portsmouth, with a grand salute.

The Hackett house was afterwards tenanted by another person who filled during the Revolution a still more conspicuous public position. This was General Nathaniel Peabody, who was, in 1774, a physician in Atkinson, practising his profession with great success. He was popular, and aspiring. He denounced the usurpation of Britain at the outset, and is said to have been the first man in the Province to resign the king's commission from political motives. He was repeatedly chosen to the legislature and upon the Committee of Safety, and was in 1779 and 1780 a delegate to Congress. Besides these, he held numerous other offices, civil and military, of dignity and importance. As adjutant-general of the State his only active service, by a singular coincidence, was in the same Rhode Island campaign in which his predecessor in the habitation, Colonel Hackett, first heard the sounds of actual conflict. After the war, General Peabody's popularity was undiminished, and he received frequent testimony of the confidence of his fellow-citizens, in the shape of elections to office. He afterwards removed his residence to Exeter, where he passed the remainder of his life. Toward the close of his career he was annoyed by pecuniary troubles, and is said to have become petulant and rough in his manners. Many stories are yet current of his sharp speeches and harsh conduct.

General Peabody was undoubtedly possessed of abilities far above the average, and rendered valuable service as a legislator

to his State and country, and in his professional capacity to the
sake and suffering. We can make allowance for faults of tem-
per, and yet for more serious defects, in one who so staunchly
defended the rights of his country in the hour of her sore



TOWN HOUSE, EXETER.

trial, and bore so important a part in laying the foundations of
the nation's prosperity and greatness.

Where the town-house now is, Joseph Gilman lived in 1776, in
the gambrel-roofed house which, having been reduced one story
in height, now occupies a place on the north side of Frankl

street. Mr. Gilman was bred to mercantile pursuits, and for several years before the Revolution was a member of the firm of Folsom, Gilman & Gilman, which did a large business in Exeter, in trade, in shipbuilding, and in ventures at sea. A printed shop-bill of the concern has been preserved, which shows that almost as great a variety of merchandise found a sale among the good people of Exeter three or four generations ago as now.

Noah Emery, a name handed down for generations there, was a paymaster in Colonel Isaac Wyman's regiment, and commissary. In the latter capacity he had the charge of a large amount of stores, which tradition says were housed in a building in Spring street, familiarly termed "the State's barn." It is of Paymaster Emery that a story is told, that being ordered to carry some dispatches by night on horseback in a strange part of the country, he crossed a bridge on his way, which he did not discover till the next day had been previously stripped of its planking. His horse had cautiously felt his way over it, upon the timbers, while the rider was all unconscious of the fearful risk he was running. The statement would hardly be credited, if there were not authentic accounts of other similar occurrences. The duties performed by Mr. Emery under the direction of the State authorities must have kept him very busy. He was employed frequently in the purchase, forwarding, and distribution among the troops of the various needed supplies, and was relied on to transact much incidental business. Indeed, toward the close of the war, he and John Taylor Gilman, afterwards governor of the State, appear to have attended to most of the wants of the New Hampshire troops. Perhaps Colonel Eliphlet Giddings, the collector of the "beef tax," should be included with them.

Dr. Samuel Tenney was a surgeon in one of the Rhode Island regiments. He had previously settled in Exeter, and returned and married a wife there at the expiration of his service. He was a person of uncommon literary and scientific attainments, and contributed articles to the publications of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a topographical account

of Exeter to the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He felt a warm interest in political matters, also, and was for seven years a representative in Congress. He likewise held the office of judge of Probate, and was highly respected.

Another citizen of Exeter who served in the medical department of the army was Dr. William Parker, jr. He was a grandson of Judge William Parker of Portsmouth, whose father is alleged, against all probability, to have married a daughter of the English patrician house of Derby. Dr. Parker died in Exeter of yellow fever, which he contracted from a patient.

¹The provincials professed perfect loyalty, and assumed self-government only during "the present unhappy and unnatural contest with Great Britain." But as the struggle went on, the popular ideas became modified, and the public came at length to comprehend that it was idle to expect to reunite ties which the sword had sundered.

A few sagacious minds had foreseen this from the outset. It is due to the able leaders of the popular movement in New Hampshire that it should be generally known that they contemplated the assumption of independence, and suggested it in an eloquent official letter from their convention of delegates to the Continental Congress as early as the 23rd of May, 1775. This is the first allusion to the subject in any known communication from an organized body in the country.

As the sentiment of the whole people became gradually ripe for the final step of separation from Britain, movements were made in the colonial legislatures looking to that result. In New Hampshire a committee of both Houses reported, on the fifteenth of June, 1776, instructions to "our delegates in the Continental Congress to join with the other colonies in declaring the Thirteen United Colonies a FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATE; solemnly pledging our faith and honor that we will on our parts support the measure with our Lives and Fortunes."

From this time forward there was impatience in the breast of every true friend of liberty to blot out the very memory of subjection, to make way for the new and glorious career that was

¹Governor C. H. Bell.

opening for the infant nation. The action of Congress was waited for, anxiously, longingly, eagerly.

At length the wished-for moment arrived. An express dashed into the village of Exeter, bearing a letter addressed to the Convention of New Hampshire, and authenticated by the manly signature of John Hancock. The legislature had adjourned, but the president was there, perhaps waiting for the important missive. It was determined that the contents of the letter, containing the glad tidings of the Declaration of Independence, should be forthwith publicly read.

The honor of pronouncing for the first time in New Hampshire the impressive periods of that unequalled production, was appropriately devolved upon John Taylor Gilman. No firing of cannon or ringing of bells was needed to give eclat to the occasion; the general joy was too sincere and heartfelt to find expression in noisy demonstrations. Meshech Weare, the president of the State, Mathew Thornton, who was himself soon to set his hand to the instrument, General Folsom and Colonel Pierce Long and Ebenezer Thompson, all members of the Committee of Safety, and tried and true patriots, were present. The news had spread with the speed of lightning through the town. The farmer dropped his scythe in the swath, the mechanic left his saw in the kerf, and even the goodwife forsook her spinning wheel, while all gathered to hear the words which they felt were to give them freedom and a country. But perhaps there was no one of the audience whose heart was thrilled more deeply by the immortal declaration than Colonel Nicholas Gilman, the father of him who read it. He had put his whole life and energy into the cause of his country; he foresaw that nothing but formal separation from the parent state would prevent his dearest hopes from going down in darkness; he welcomed the words which rent the brightest jewel from Britain's crown with joy and thankfulness unutterable. The reader, from filial as well as patriotic sensibility, shared his emotion, and there were pauses when the rush of feeling o'ermastered speech.

Exeter has witnessed many returns of the anniversary of our National Birthday, and has listened to the utterances of lips

touched with the living coal of eloquence ; but the first reading of the Declaration of Independence, on the 18th of July, 1776, enchained the attention with a significance and power which have never since been paralleled.¹

The executive power was, by the form of government adopted by the House of Representatives in 1776, retained by the legislature during their sessions, and during recesses was entrusted to a Committee of Safety.

The Declaration of Independence was issued by the Continental Congress July 4, 1776; and the colonies took an irrevocable step toward establishing a distinct government. Within a few days it was published in all the shire towns of New Hampshire by beat of drum. The single question was whether the colonies should become conquered provinces or independent States.

The very name of royalty became hateful to the people. Pictures, escutcheons, even signboards which reminded of royalty, were defaced or taken down. The coin, with effigy of the King, was in disrepute.

The new Assembly established courts of justice, and encouraged the fitting out of privateers. Paper money was made legal tender ; and the name State of New Hampshire was adopted. The whole system of English law, except so far as it conflicted with the new order of things, was adopted.

The frigate Raleigh, thirty-two guns, was launched at Portsmouth in May, 1776, sixty days after the keel was laid. Powder mills were also established.

Two thousand men were enlisted, under the same officers as the preceding year ; a garrison of three hundred men was posted at Portsmouth ; and a regiment, under Colonel Timothy Bedel, was raised in the western part of the State for the invasion of Canada.

The three New Hampshire regiments under General John Sullivan served at New York, and later as part of the force sent to relieve the American army, which was retreating from

¹ Governor C. H. Bell.

Canada. During the campaign the troops suffered greatly from small-pox, nearly one third of their number dying.¹

¹In 1777 Colonel Weare was appointed chief justice of the State. He was thus invested with the highest legislative, executive, and judicial authority at the same time, a fact that proves the entire confidence of the people in his capacity and honor. When the new constitution was adopted in 1783, and a president was wanted under the same, the eyes of all the people of the State turned to Meshech Weare. He accordingly was elected the first president of New Hampshire. On account of ill health President Weare resigned the office before the close of the political year and was succeeded by John Langdon. After his retirement from the chief magistracy, Meshech Weare lived for the most part in seclusion and the undisturbed enjoyment of those rights and privileges which he, in common with his countrymen, had labored so long, so arduously, and so successfully to obtain and secure. At length, in his seventy-third year, it became evident that the patriot's days were numbered. He died on the 14th of January, 1786. His remains were interred at Hampton Falls, with all the honors due to a hero whose patriotism had been pure, and whose acts had added so eminently to the glory of his native State.

There is no known portrait existing of Governor Weare. His is the only face missing in the collection of portraits of the chief magistrates of New Hampshire which hang on the walls of the council chamber at the State Capitol. There is, however, definite and authentic information as to what manner of man he was. Colonel J. M. Weare gives this description of Governor Weare, derived from his father, who remembered how his famous relative looked: "Meshech Weare was six feet and an inch in height, slimmish, and very straight. The Weare family for generations have been tall and slender. The governor's hair was black before it turned silvery, his eyes a dark gray or hazel, surmounted by overhanging brows. His features were large but noble, and indomitable will and lordly majesty was stamped on every line and lineament of his countenance." Such is the portrait of New

¹ Belknap.

² Fred Myron Colby.

Hampshire's great Revolutionary governor, as given by one of his name. We have no doubt that it is a true one ; at any rate it entirely agrees with our conception of him.

The house in which he lived is one of those fine old homesteads with which the mind readily associates all manner of interesting and romantic tales. It is in the best of old-fashioned styles, large, substantial, the square part being forty-four by forty feet, and the ell nearly as large, with a huge chimney at either end, the general aspect impressing one with a sense that it is a contented old house, eminently respectable, and possessing a weight of dignity which is the growth of many years. The four large elms that toss their branches in the breeze in front of the house, and whose leaves shimmer with their bright green in the sunlight, have heavy trunks, rough and moss covered. One of them was transplanted by the governor more than one hundred and thirty years ago. The house itself was built in 1735, by Mr. Shaw, the father of the governor's second wife.

Here Washington was seen once, coming in from Cambridge in his carriage drawn by four horses, looking wonderfully like an English nobleman, with his courtly manners and rich suit, but with his face grave and solemn with the cares and responsibilities of his exalted position. Perhaps with him came his stepson and aide-de-camp, John Parker Custis, on his fair, aristocratic Virginian face the shadow of that destiny that had marked him for an early grave.

Hither also came the Wentworths, uncle and nephew, who held viceregal sway at Portsmouth, the one portly, florid, somewhat pompous, dressed in diamonds and lace and broadcloth, like an English earl, the other handsome, chivalric, enterprising, his eyes keen, his manners democratic, wearing his pride and his dignities graciously, as became one of his race. And the ladies of their heart have stepped daintily across the oaken floor on their high-heeled shoes, and rustled their brocades and tossed their stately head-dresses as they received the addresses of the lady of the house.

Now and then, coming down from Raymond, suddenly entered the room the stiffly attired form of John Dudley, judge, and

member of the Committee of Safety, middle sized, rugged faced, gravely spoken. Somewhat sober was his face, but his smile was hearty, and his eyes had the calm, steady, enduring gaze that looks out from the portraits of those leaders of his race, the provincial governors and the belted earls that bore the Dudley name. Here he was met by another man, alert and slender and long, a man with a wise, superior look, free from severity and condescension, who mingled curiously Athenian philosophy, fine and æsthetic, and Yankee "cuteness," cool and practical—Josiah Bartlett, member of Congress, signer of the Declaration, and subsequently the first *governor* by that name of New Hampshire.

Sometimes came Langdon, the genial, courtly, wealthy merchant and ardent patriot; more often came Nathaniel Folsom, of Exeter, with buoyancy of step, and active, abrupt manner; Nicholas Gilman with watchful eyes, big brained and trusty; and John Sullivan, impulsive, brilliant, his head full of law, and his face showing the soldier's dash and bravery.

More than once was seen here Theodore Atkinson, the son of Theodore Atkinson of Newcastle, and the father of Theodore Atkinson, councillor and secretary of the Province, and himself for forty years the wealthiest and most prominent citizen of New Hampshire, sheriff, naval officer, councillor and secretary, colonel for many years of the first state regiment of militia, and the first major-general of troops that the Province ever had. He was Colonel Weare's coadjutor at the Albany congress, a man lively, social, fond of merriment and good living, whose last days were afflicted by that patrician disease, the gout.

Governor Weare owned a considerable estate, and was a farmer as well as a lawyer, legislator, and patriot. The land lay north and west of the mansion and was very fertile. Corn and wheat and fruit were grown on the farm. When the American army lay before Boston in the winter of 1775 and '76, President Weare sent a cart load of provision from his farm to help feed the New Hampshire troops. He prided himself on his neat stock, and improved breeds of cattle, traces of which are yet to be seen in that vicinity. He left a valuable estate, which has come down nearly intact to the present day.

On an eminence near the old house in Hampton Falls is a monument. Upon a broad pedestal rises an obelisk of pure white marble to the height of twenty feet. On one side is inscribed the name "Meshech Weare," on the other one reads the dedication, "Erected A. D. 1853 by the State of New Hampshire, to perpetuate the memory of her illustrious son, whose early efforts, sage counsel, and persevering labors contributed largely toward establishing his country's independence and shaping the future destiny of his native State." It is a deserved tribute to a noble patriot.¹

² In March, 1777, a new regiment was completed ; but Stark did not take command of it. Certain prominent members of Congress, and officers of high rank and aristocratic associations, more familiar with the polite usages of town society than with the simple manners of the frontier settlers, were displeased with the rugged and unbending character and blunt speech of this backwoods colonel, and used their influence against him with such effect, that in the new list of promotions made that winter by Congress his name was omitted, and several officers of lower rank were promoted over him. This slight was so keenly felt that he immediately tendered his resignation to the New Hampshire authorities, and retired, temporarily, to his home. He was not however destined to remain long inactive. Within three months from his retirement, the menacing state of affairs following the capture of Ticonderoga by the British, and the advance of Burgoyne's army, threatening to overrun the New England States, called him again to the field. New Hampshire rose to the emergency, and raised a brigade for independent action against the flank of the invading army. At the request of the State Council, Stark accepted their commission as brigadier, and took command ; and within two weeks from the capture of Ticonderoga he was organizing and drilling his force for the coming fray.

The battle of Bennington, fought and won on the 17th of August, 1777, by the little army of 1750 men under his command, has been made familiar to all readers of history. Of this

² General George Stark.

³ Fred Myron Colby.

force, New Hampshire furnished 1000, Vermont 500, and Massachusetts 250. Stark's plan of the battle was sagacious ; somewhat irregular in its details, as looked upon from the usual military standpoint, but perfectly adapted to the frontier habits of his brave men ; and it proved eminently successful. The enemy lost, in killed, wounded, and prisoners, about 1200 men — probably two-thirds of his entire force in action. The loss on the American side was less than 100. The disciplined European troops, fighting for the king's shilling, moving at the word of command like machines, and firing their muskets from the hip without aim, were no match, even when partially protected by cannon and breastworks, for the skilled marksmen of the frontier, fighting for their homes.

The Bennington battle, in point of numbers engaged, was not a great one ; but it turned the tide of war at a critical period, and led to immediate results of momentous consequence to the country. Washington wrote of it immediately as "the great stroke struck by General Stark near Bennington." Bancroft's history pronounces this "victory one of the most brilliant and eventful of the war." Baroness Reidsell, then in the British camp, wrote, "This unfortunate event paralysed at once our operations."

General Stark did not report to Congress the result of the battle of Bennington, because his command was an independent one, and his commission was from the State of New Hampshire. His little army consisted wholly of State militia from New Hampshire, Vermont, and Massachusetts.¹

The same parties who had a few months previously withheld his promotion were now busy in denouncing his independent action.

Philadelphia being in possession of the British, Congress held its sessions at the more remote point of York, in Pennsylvania. Communication was slow, letters being carried by couriers on horseback, who were obliged to make long detours because of hostile intervening country.

¹ Colonel Thomas Stickney, who served with distinction at the battle of Bennington, was a useful and distinguished citizen of Concord, and lived where Dr. Hiland now lives, on Main Street. The magnificent elms which shaded the house are remembered by the older inhabitants. In early days, when Indian alarms were common, the house was fortified. It is still the property of a descendant of the Continental soldier.

Upon receipt of the news that General Stark was acting independently of the regular Northern army, and being yet unaware of the victory that had been won by him five days before, a resolution was introduced in Congress censuring him for not submitting to army regulations.

But on the next day an express courier arrived from General Schuyler communicating the result of the Bennington battle; and Congress, magnanimously forgetting the previous irritation, passed a resolve of thanks to General Stark, and appointed him brigadier in the army of the United States.

Soon after the Bennington battle, General Stark, with his volunteers, joined the main American army of Gates; but the three months' enlistment of the men having expired, they said they had performed their part, and must return to their farms where their harvests now waited for them.

The general being then without a command, proceeded to New Hampshire to make his report to the Council. His return was a triumphal march. He was waited upon by committees of congratulation wherever he came, and was received with the warmest demonstration of the people's gratitude.

By order of the Council of New Hampshire, he immediately proceeded to enlist a new army of volunteers; and such was the confidence in him as a commander, and so enthusiastic were the people, in view of the possible capture of Burgoyne, that in a few days nearly 3000 men enrolled themselves under his standard.

With this fresh army of New Hampshire volunteers he immediately advanced, by order of the Council of the State, to Fort Edward, in Burgoyne's rear. This fort he captured; and after securing the garrison, and leaving a strong detachment of his own troops to maintain the post, proceeded, on the 7th of October, with 2500 men, to occupy the sole remaining line of retreat for the British army.

By this movement Burgoyne became completely surrounded, and General Stark earnestly advised General Gates to attack the British camp and compel an unconditional surrender. But a capitulation was deemed most prudent, and Burgoyne soon afterwards delivered up his entire army at Saratoga.

The capture of Burgoyne put an end, for the time being, to military movements at the north, and General Stark returned to New Hampshire to obtain recruits and supplies for operations elsewhere.

It becomes our duty, says Judge George W. Nesmith, to put in our claim in behalf of the brave men of New Hampshire who participated in the two memorable struggles under General Gates of September 19th and October 7th, preliminary to the important surrender of General Burgoyne and his army on the 17th of the same October, 1777. The truth of history will allow us to claim for our men, who then fought, a more prominent place than has generally been assigned to them. A brief statement of the recorded facts as they occurred on those eventful days, we think will justify our position, without reflecting any injustice upon those distinguished men from other States who so bravely and successfully co-operated with us. As safe authority, we rely much upon the historical record of General James Wilkinson, as published in the second volume of his "Memoirs of his own Times." He acted under General Gates as deputy adjutant-general of the Northern army, and was an eye-witness to many of the events described by him, had good means of knowing the truth, communicated the orders of the commanding general, and has left for our guidance a faithful official record of the troops ordered into each battle, and especially a full return under his hand of the killed, wounded, and missing of each corps engaged in the battle of September 19th. From the evidence furnished from such sources, confirmed by other original documents, we are enabled to gather a correct comparative estimate of the achievements and sacrifices of the New Hampshire men who participated in this engagement.

This battle of September was fought almost entirely by the left wing of the American army. Wilkinson says that only about 3000 of our troops were engaged, and they were opposed by 3500 of the best men of Burgoyne's army. The battle was obstinately fought, and without immediate decisive advantages or results to either side. The ground on which they contended was broken or uneven, and much of it covered with trees. The Americans used no cannon. The British employed a battery of about six pieces, which were taken and retaken several times, but were finally left in the possession of the enemy. Each party took and lost some prisoners. The British loss was reported to exceed 600, while the American loss in killed, wounded, and missing, as returned by Wilkinson, amounted to 321. Of this number, 80 were killed, 218 wounded, and 23 missing. Of the Americans engaged, we first mention Col. Morgan's regiment of riflemen, not exceeding in number 400 men; second, Major Dearborn's battalion of infantry, partly made up from Whitcomb's Rangers, Col. Long's regiment and some new volunteers, supposed to not exceed 300; third, Gen. Poor's brigade of infantry, which was reported on the 4th of October, subsequent to the battle, then to embrace 1466 men, and probably must have numbered at least 1600 in its ranks at the time of the battle. It lost 217 men in killed, wounded, etc., on that day. The balance

of the troops who took a part in the contest was made up from Gen. Larnard's brigade of Massachusetts troops and a detachment commanded by Col. Marshall, of Patterson's brigade. The analysis of Gen. Poor's brigade would show about the following result: first, the three New Hampshire Continental regiments. These regiments had been enlisted for three years, or during the war, and organized under their several commanders early in the year 1777. Most of them had seen service in some previous campaign. The first regiment was commanded at this time by Col. Cilley of Nottingham; the second by Col. Geo. Reid of Londonderry; the third by Col. Alexander Scammell of Durham. The number in all these regiments would not exceed 1000. Their whole number on the 28th of the preceding June was only 1119, and the unfortunate battle had since occurred at Hubbarton, in which Hale's regiment (now Reid's) had suffered a severe loss of nearly 75 men (mostly prisoners). The balance of Gen. Poor's brigade was made up from militia from Connecticut, one regiment of which was commanded by Col. Cook, also by two small detachments of New York militia. Wilkinson says: "The stress of the action on our part was borne by Morgan's regiment and Poor's brigade." The battle commenced about three o'clock P. M., and continued until dark. Each party then retired to their respective camps. Wilkinson says also that Larnard's brigade went into the battle late in the day. The impetuous Gen. Arnold complained because Gen. Gates declined to order more troops into action. Hence severe language passed between them, and harsh feeling was exhibited by both generals.

In order to ascertain with some degree of accuracy those who actually fought the battle of September 19th, we refer to Wilkinson's return of the whole loss in killed, wounded, and missing, as assigned by him to each, and all the troops engaged on that day. According to his summary of the loss, and we believe he has reported accurately, the New Hampshire troops suffered as much, or more, in officers and men, than all the others combined. The figures will show the comparative sacrifice, and to whom the honor and glory of this contest justly belong.

Morgan's regiment lost in killed and wounded	.	.	.	16
The New York militia	.	.	.	33
The Connecticut militia	.	.	.	66
General Larnard's brigade	.	.	.	35
Colonel Marshall's regiment	.	.	.	10
				<hr/>
				160
Major Dearborn's battalion of infantry	.	.	.	43
Colonel Cilley's Continental regiment, first N. H.	.	.	.	58
Colonel Reid's second N. H. regiment	.	.	.	32
Colonel Scammell's third N. H. regiment	.	.	.	28
				<hr/>
				161

It will thus be seen that New Hampshire lost, in officers and privates, 161 out of 321 men, or 118 from Poor's brigade, which lost, as before stated, 217 —leaving 99 for the other corps belonging to this brigade. Honorable

mention should be made of Colonel Cook's regiment of Connecticut militia, which encountered the loss of 53; Colonel Latimer's Connecticut loss, 13—66 total loss.

In this struggle New Hampshire lost many valuable officers. In Scammell's regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew Coburn of Marlborough was killed; also Lieutenant Joseph M. Thomas and Ensign Joseph Fay of Walpole were mortally wounded. In Reid's regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Winborn Adams of Durham was killed. Captain Frederick M. Bell of Dover was also mortally wounded, and died in hospital soon after the battle. Lieutenant Noah Robinson of Exeter and Ensign Bell of New Castle were both wounded, but survived. In Colonel Cilley's regiment, Captain William Scott of Peterborough, Lieutenant James Gould of Groton, Lieutenant Jonathan Emerson of Dunstable, and Lieutenant Barzillai Howe of Hillsborough were all wounded, and Captain Jason Waitt of Alstead and Lieutenant John Moore of Pembroke were made prisoners. In Major Dearborn's battalion, Lieutenant William Read and Ensign Foster were killed, and Captain Ball was wounded.

In the next battle, of October 7th, we find the same brave men, who had so well and so obstinately fought the first, again commanded to take the field. General Gates' order to Wilkinson was: "Tell Morgan to begin the *game*." He did begin it, attacking the enemy on the right flank. The New Hampshire troops receive and obey the next order, and are soon found both in front and on the left flank of the enemy. Wilkinson says: "After I had delivered the order to General Poor, directing him to the point of attack, I was commanded to bring up Ten Broeck's brigade of New York troops, 3000 strong. I performed this service, and regained the field of battle at the moment the enemy had turned their back, only fifty-two minutes after the first shot was fired. I found the courageous Colonel Cilley astraddle of a brass 12-pounder, and exulting in the capture." The whole of the British line was broken. It was commanded by General Burgoyne in person. It gave way, and made a disorderly retreat to their camp, leaving two brass 12-pounders and six brass 6-pounders on the field, with the loss of more than 400 officers and privates killed, wounded, and prisoners. Gen. Frazar was killed, while Majors Ackland, Williams, Clarke, and many other officers were wounded and prisoners. The battle thus far had been between the two camps, which were located about two miles apart and at right angles with the Hudson river. After the retreat of the British to their entrenchments, then came the furious attack upon their defences. In this general charge upon the British works Generals Larnard, Patterson, Nixon, Ten Broeck, Colonels Brooks and Marshall, urged on by Arnold, all participated. Many of the militia from New England and New York also lent essential aid. Colonel Breyman, at the head of his troops, was killed, and a decisive victory was gained. Subsequently Burgoyne undertook to extricate himself from his perilous position, but was baffled in his efforts, and finally surrendered his army on the 17th of October. The American army, or the returning officers thereof, failed to furnish a correct statement of the loss in killed and wounded in this last battle. The New Hampshire troops suffered severely. Many of the new levies, or militia, belonging to Gen.

Whipple's brigade, shared in the dangers of the conflict in common with the regular soldiers. One of their most worthy officers, Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Connor of Pembroke, was killed. Also Captain John McClary and Ensign Tuck were mortally wounded, and Captain Nathan Sanborn of Deerfield was severely wounded. In Poor's brigade, Scammell's regiment, Scammell himself was wounded. Also Lieutenant Thomas Simpson of Orford, Lieutenant Joseph Huntoon of Kingston, Lieutenant Joseph Hilton of Deerfield, and Ensign Nathaniel Leavitt of Hampton were wounded; while Lieutenant Amos Webster, of Captain Livermore's company, and a resident in Plymouth, and Ensign Lieman of Hollis were killed. In Col. Reid's Regiment, Lieutenant James Crombie of Rindge and Ensign William Taggart of Hillsborough were wounded.

Our inspection of the rolls of the New Hampshire Continental regiments engaged in both battles enables us to confirm Wilkinson's list of the killed and wounded and missing of the battle of September 19th, and to render the other *fact* quite certain, that our loss in the battle of October 7th was quite equal to that of September 19th. We give a comparative statement of the killed in both battles, embracing the names of subalterns and privates, with their places of residence, so far as we could ascertain them, commencing with Colonel Cilley's regiment.

September 19th, 12 killed.

October 7th, 1777, in the same regiment, : 16 killed.

We give next the killed, subalterns and privates, in Colonel Geo. Reid's regiment, September 19th : 13 killed.

October 7th, killed : 11 ; 24 in all.

Private Daniel Grant, Exeter.

" Edmund Smith, Kensington.

" Ebenezer Gove, Seabrook.

" Wm. Moreland, Salem.

Corporal Moses Rollins, wounded, died October 13, 1777.

Private Stephen Batchelder, Newmarket, wounded, died November 2, 1777.

" Jacob Flanders, South Hampton.

" Samuel Magoon, Brentwood.

" Richard Goss, Rye.

" Paul Pearl, Rochester.

" Nath. Briggs, Keene, died of his wounds October 18.

The subalterns and privates of Colonel A. Scammell's regiment, killed September 19, 1777, at Bemis's Heights, or Saratoga :—

Sergeant Iddo Church, Gilsum.

Private Jonathan Fuller, Claremont.

" Daniel Snow, Keene.

" Jonah Stone, Temple.

" Benjamin Warren, Winchester.

" Azariah Comstock, Richmond.

" John Magoon, Sanbornton.

" Stephen Fifield, Brentwood.

Private Abraham Potter, Deerfield.

“ **John Crawford, Chester.**

“ **Abram Cummings, Greenland.**

“ **James Flagg, Moultonborough, wounded, died September 24, 1777.**

“ **Edward Peavey, New Durham, wounded, died September 23, 1777.**

“ **James Hastings, Canterbury, wounded, died September 28, 1777.**

October 7, 1777 : —

Sergeant Samuel Baker, Newmarket.

Private Seth Shackford, Newington.

“ **Frederick Freeman, Marlborough.**

“ **Obadiah Kimball, Concord.**

“ **Abial Stevens, Concord, wounded, died October 20.**

“ **John Mason, Loudon, mortally wounded, died October 25.**

“ **John McCarty, Hawke.**

“ **Collins Eaton, Goffstown.**

“ **John Rollins, Chichester.**

“ **Dudley Marsh, Pelham, mortally wounded — died November, 1777.**

“ **John Crossfield, Keene, died of his wounds October 12, 1777.**

Total killed October 7, 11.

Recapitulation of number killed : —

Colonel Cilley's Regiment, killed September 19	.	.	.	12
---	---	---	---	----

“ Reid's	“	“	“	.	.	.	13
-----------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	----

“ Scammell's	“	“	“	.	.	.	14
---------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	----

—
39

Battle October 7, Cilley's Regiment,	16
---	---	---	---	---	---	----

“ “	Reid's	“	.	.	.	11
------------	---------------	---	---	---	---	----

“ “	Scammell's	“	.	.	.	11
------------	-------------------	---	---	---	---	----

—
38

In both battles — officers killed, 8; subalterns and privates, 77; rank and file, 85.

We have on hand a list of over 90 men who were wounded or died in the Northern army of 1777, belonging to the aforesaid regiments, without including their loss at Hubbardton, July 7. The enumeration of the names of these men would only fatigue your readers.

As the New Hampshire troops, including Poor's brigade, Dearborn's battalion, and General Whipple's brigade of militia, were all actively engaged in the battle of October 7, we may infer from the list of the killed here furnished that their loss on that day equalled or exceeded that of September 19th. Scammell's regiment had previously experienced the loss of Captain Richard Weare, who was mortally wounded at Fort Ann, on the 4th of August, 1777, and had died at Albany soon after. He was a valuable officer, and the favorite son of Chief Justice Weare. The same regiment suffered the loss of Captain Hezekiah Beal of Portsmouth, on the 6th of November, 1777, having been wounded in one of the previous battles with the enemy.

We would not omit to state the fact that two full companies of New Hampshire men, commanded by New Hampshire officers, were enrolled in Colonel Michael Jackson's Massachusetts regiment and General Larnard's brigade. This regiment participated in both of the battles that led to Burgoyne's surrender. The amount of the loss of these companies we have not ascertained, nor have we had access to the rolls of Whipple's brigade or Dearborn's battalion to ascertain the extent of their loss.

In conclusion, history tells us that the campaign of the Northern army, in the beginning of 1777, commenced in defeat and gloom to our good cause and terminated in success and glory. From the facts and figures before-stated the candid reader can easily determine or apportion the just amount of praise and gratitude due to the New Hampshire troops for their achievements in that eventful year. We have stated our claim with no intent to do injustice, or to disparage the distinguished services rendered by the men from the other New England States, as well as New York and Virginia, in contributing their aid and well-concerted measures, which resulted in the final surrender of Burgoyne and his army.

General Jacob Bailey of Vermont, who participated in that campaign as one of the commanders of the forces there employed, on the 20th of November, 1777, wrote to Honorable Meshech Weare, in his plain characteristic style, viz. : —

“ Dear Sir, — I congratulate you on the happy reduction of General Burgoyne's army by General Gates, in which New Hampshire State, first and last, was *very instrumental*. The *turning out* of your volunteers was *extraordinarily advantageous* in that affair,” etc.

Such was the judgment of an honest and impartial eye-witness.

There is no doubt that the active, bold, and fearless conduct of Arnold in both battles infused life and energy into the American troops. He had the credit, as commander in the first battle. It is said that Captain Samuel Ball of the New Hampshire volunteers was wounded on the head by a blow from Arnold's sword. That in return Ball raised his gun and would have shot Arnold had not his lieutenant interfered and seized Ball's arm. The cause of the difficulty was not stated. Arnold made a subsequent apology to Ball. The killing of Arnold may have been pronounced wrong or rash in the case of Ball, if his purpose had been carried out, but it might have saved to the name of Arnold the terrific word “ traitor ”! Captain Ball lived to a good old age, and died in Acworth.

In the battle of Monmouth, in 1778, New Hampshire troops under Colonel Cilley and Lieutenant-Colonel Dearborn behaved with such bravery as to win the approbation of General Washington.

Early in 1778 General Stark was ordered to assume the command of the Northern department at Albany, where he remained during the season.

In November he was ordered by General Washington to proceed to the assistance of General Gates in Rhode Island, and, joining Gates soon after at Providence, was stationed for the remainder of the season at East Greenwich. As winter advanced he returned to New Hampshire, by way of Boston, to urge the necessity for recruits and supplies.

¹ The Keene Raid, an episode of the Revolution, ought not to be forgotten, as it serves, in some measure, to illustrate the spirit of those times. The hero of the affair was Captain Elisha Mack of Gilsum, who with his brothers were at that time building what was long known as the "Great Bridge" over the Ashuelot. He was well known as a bold and honored veteran, having served first as private, then as lieutenant, and afterwards as captain in two regiments. At the battle of Bennington he commanded the ninth company of Colonel Nichols' regiment in Stark's brigade. Gilsum, which then included most of Sullivan, had no Tories, while Keene had many, thirteen having refused to sign the association test. Some of the leaders were obliged to flee from the fury of their exasperated townsmen. Those who remained were suspected of secreting stores of ammunition and provisions to give "aid and comfort" to the British at the first opportunity. Some zealous patriots of Keene were indignant at this state of affairs, but hesitated to proceed to extremities with their neighbors. Knowing Captain Mack's ardent temperament and patriotic energy, they took him into their counsels, and concocted a plan to discover the hidden stores, and oust the obnoxious Tories. On the evening of May 30, 1779, a guard was set over every suspected house. Captain Mack had easily collected a company of willing men, and, placing himself at their head, rode into Keene in the early morning. Proceeding from house to house, he collected the prisoners, and confined them in a chamber of Hall's Tavern, on the east side of Main street, just below the present railroad tracks. The search for contraband stores, however, proved fruitless. The Keene militia was under command of Captain Davis Howlet, who summoned his company to resist the lawless invasion of their town, and sent a messenger with all

¹ Sylvanus Haywood.

dispatch to Winchester for Colonel Alexander, who then commanded the regiment. When he arrived "he asked Captain Mack if he intended to pursue his object. 'I do,' replied he, 'at the hazard of my life.' 'Then,' said the colonel, emphatically, 'you must prepare for eternity, for you shall not be permitted to take vengeance, in this irregular mode, on any man, even if they are Tories.' " ¹

Captain Mack, though a brave man, recognized the folly of disobeying his superior officer, and doubtless began to realize the unlawfulness of his expedition. He therefore soon withdrew his company towards home, amid the derisive shouts of the excited Keenites.

In the spring of 1779 General Stark joined the army at Providence, and was employed all that season in watching the British army and preventing inroads. About the 10th of November the English sailed away from Newport, and General Stark took possession of the town the next morning, placing guards to preserve order.

At this time General Washington ordered Generals Gates and Stark, with the troops who had blockaded Newport, to join him in New Jersey; and soon after sent General Stark to New Hampshire to make requisitions for troops and supplies. He performed this service, and returned to the army at Morristown, in May, 1780, and took part in the battle of Springfield, in June following. Immediately after this battle General Stark was sent to New England, with orders to collect a body of militia and volunteers, and conduct them to West Point. He arrived at that post with the troops a short time before Arnold's desertion; and, after delivering up the reinforcement, joined his division at Liberty Pole, New Jersey.

In September he was ordered to West Point, to relieve General St. Clair and the Pennsylvania line. While at West Point, he was called upon to participate in the trial of Major Andre, being one of the thirteen generals composing the military tribunal. About this time, Washington had formed the design of surprising Staten Island; and to mask his intentions, General

¹ Keene Annals.

Stark was detached with 2500 troops, and trains of cavalry and artillery, and forage teams, to overrun the country north of New York, and, if possible, to draw out and engage the enemy. But the British were suspicious of concealed designs, and suffered the detachment to pillage this Tory country, as far down as King's Bridge and Morrisania, for several days, and then to retire unmolested. The Staten Island project was not carried out. The army soon after went to winter quarters at West Point, New Windsor, and Fishkill, and General Stark, being severely ill, was sent home on furlough, with the standing order for men and supplies.

The early history of the Free Will Baptist denomination in the State is the early history of the denomination itself, as it originated here, and is the only religious sect that took its rise in the State. Its origin was in the country township of New Durham, in the year 1780. The founder of this sect of Christians was Benjamin Randall. He was a native of Newcastle and was born in 1749.

From New Durham the new denomination spread, first into Maine, next into Vermont and Massachusetts, and later into various sections of the West. Its missionaries are now scattered through the South, India, and other parts of the world.

¹ In 1780 Samuel Livermore was elected a delegate to the Provincial Congress to succeed Josiah Bartlett. Congress then met at Philadelphia, and the journey thither was a horseback ride from Holderness of eighteen days, with food and shelter of the most miserable kind for man and beast.

During the dispute relative to the New Hampshire grants — the territory now constituting the State of Vermont — Mr. Livermore was selected by the legislature to act in behalf of New Hampshire. His well-known legal abilities prompted this appointment and excellently well fitted him for that duty. While acting in this position he was appointed to the high and responsible office of chief justice of the Superior Court of Judicature. The duties of the chief justice at that time were very onerous. He was expected to attend every session of the court,

¹ Fred Myron Colby.

and as a usual thing, being the only lawyer upon the bench, was of course called upon to decide all questions of law. He retained this office from 1782 to 1790.

In 1785 Judge Livermore was again appointed a delegate to Congress, and served, though he still retained his seat upon the bench. He was also one of the committee with Josiah Bartlett and John Sullivan to revise the statutes then in force, and report what bills they deemed necessary to be enacted at the session of the General Court. At the convention which formed our State constitution he was a prominent member. Under the constitution he was elected representative to Congress, and being re-elected served in that body till 1793. In the convention of 1791 for revising the State constitution he was the presiding officer. His influence at this time was almost absolute. The constitution is subscribed with his name. But he had not yet filled to the measure of his honors.

In 1793 he was chosen United States senator to succeed Paine Wingate, and so well and ably did he perform the duties of that exalted station, and so well did he please his constituents, that he was re-elected. His commanding position in the Senate is indicated by the fact that he was president, *pro tem*, of that body in 1797 and again in 1799. He resigned his seat in 1801, and retired to his seat at Holderness, where he died in May, 1803.

Samuel Livermore was intrinsically a great man. Upon his own age he made a profound impression. Men like Jeremiah Smith of Exeter, William Plumer of Epping, James Sheafe of Portsmouth, and Charles H. Atherton knew of his greatness. The latter declared that he was *the* great man of New Hampshire in his time, and he not only knew him well but was capable of estimating his character. His home at Holderness was characterized by the tastes of a cultured statesman; and by the superiority of his elevated private as well as public character no less than by his commanding personal dignity and the extent of his possessions, he ruled the town with the absolute power of a dictator.

¹ It is well known to all that slavery existed in New Hampshire, to a limited extent, in the last century ; the number of persons held in bondage, however, was small, and nearly two-thirds in Rockingham county. There is no record of its having been abolished by State law, and it must have died out gradually in obedience to public sentiment. By the census returns of 1767, the number of "negros and slaves for life" was 633 ; in 1773, 681. The number then gradually decreased to 479 in 1775, and to 158 in 1790 ; of the latter, 98 were in Rockingham county.

In 1779 an attempt was made to abolish the institution ; a petition was drawn up in Portsmouth, dated November 12, 1779, to which was appended the names of twenty slaves asking for the enactment of a law giving them their freedom.

The petition was before the House of Representatives April 25, 1780, and a hearing appointed to come off at their next session, of which the petitioners were to give notice by publication in the *New Hampshire Gazette*. John Langdon was at that time speaker of the House. The council concurred. The matter came up in the House again on Friday, June 9th, following, and was disposed of as will be seen by the following extract from the Journal :—

" Agreeable to order of the day the petition of Nero Brewster and others, negro slaves, praying to be set free from slavery, being read, considered, and argued by counsel for petitioners before this House, it appears to this House that at this time the House is not ripe for a determination in this matter : Therefore, ordered that the further consideration and determination of the matter be postponed to a more convenient opportunity."

And that, so far as can be ascertained, was the end of it.

In June, 1780, Northfield was cut off from Canterbury.

At the close of the year 1780 the three New Hampshire regiments were reduced to two, and placed under command of Colonel Scammel and George Reid.

The following year a part remained in the State of New York, and another part followed Colonel Scammel to Virginia, and were present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis.

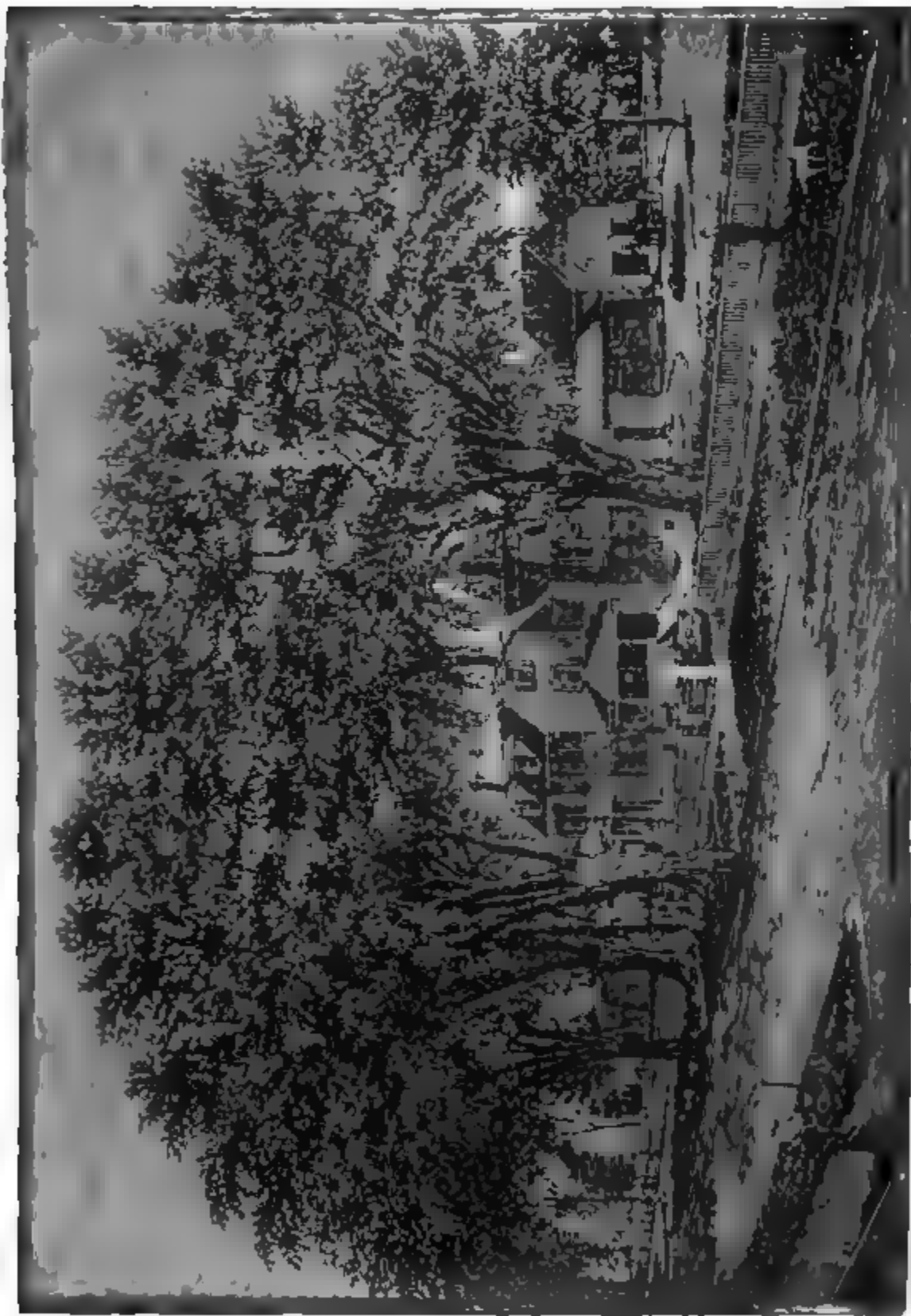
In the spring of 1781 General Stark was ordered once more to assume the command of the Northern department, with headquarters at Saratoga. There was an extensive frontier to be watched, and the country was overrun by traitors and spies, some of whom he was obliged to hang. With only a few feeble detachments of militia from New York, Massachusetts, and New Hampshire under his command, the duties of the general were both onerous and unpleasant. After the surrender of Cornwallis, all apprehensions of inroads from Canada having ceased, General Stark was ordered to dismiss his militia, and to himself retire to New England to recruit, and collect supplies for the next campaign. Being at this time afflicted with rheumatism, he remained at home during the year 1782, and did not return to the army until ordered to headquarters by General Washington in April, 1783. He arrived at the appointed time, and was thanked by the commander-in-chief for his punctuality.

The legislature met for the first time in Concord in 1782, and held its sessions in the hall over Judge Walker's store, a building still standing on the west side of Main street, not far from Horse Shoe Pond. During the session, the president of the State, with his council, occupied the north parlor of the Walker house, while the south parlor served as a general committee room, and the room above it as the office of the treasurer of the State. The house was built by Rev. Timothy Walker in the year 1733-4, and is said to be the oldest two-story dwelling-house between Haverhill, Massachusetts, and Canada. In 1739 it was fortified by the town by garrison walls, and during the French and Indian war it protected nine families. It was the residence until his death (1782) of Rev. Timothy Walker, who planted the noble elms (1764) which overshadow it; and later it was occupied by Judge Walker, whose grandson, the present owner, Joseph B. Walker, now lives in it. Through the several generations its doors have been hospitably open. In those ancient rooms, which, however, have been somewhat modernized, were entertained the neighboring clergy, as well as strangers of note, including Rogers, Stark, and Thompson, afterwards Count Rumford. Thompson's wife was born in the mansion, and the portraits and paintings, collected and prized both by the count and his daughter the countess Rumford, are carefully preserved by the present owner, Mr. Joseph B. Walker.

On the 25th of November, 1783, the British army evacuated New York.

The independence of the United States had been acknowledged by the British Government and the war was ended. Dur-

ing the following month, most of the Continental troops returned to their homes ; and General Stark, bidding adieu to his friends



RESIDENCE OF MR. JOSEPH B. WALKER.

in the army, and leaving behind the cares of public life, retired to his New Hampshire estates to spend the remainder of his days in peace.

The name and fame of John Stark, the sturdy soldier and Indian fighter of the "Seven Years' French War" of 1754 to 1760, and the successful patriot commander of the war of the Revolution, is no new theme to the people of his native State of New Hampshire.

The Stark family of New Hampshire descended from Archibald Stark, a Scotchman, born at Glasgow in 1697. He was educated at the university of his native city, and when twenty-three years of age came to America with the Scotch-Irish emigrants who settled Londonderry. He afterwards removed to Derryfield, now Manchester, where he died in 1758.

Archibald Stark had four sons,—William, John, Samuel and Archibald,—all of whom held commissions in the British service during the "Seven Years" or "French War," and were distinguished for good conduct, coolness, and bravery.

John Stark, one of the brothers, was born in Londonderry, in August, 1728. He resided with his father in Londonderry and Derryfield until past his minority, their home occupation being that of farmers and millers. The father owned extensive tracts of land about Amoskeag Falls, and was also one of the original proprietors of Dunbarton, then called Starkstown. Saw-mills and grist-mills were built and run by John Stark at both these places.

The settlements being at this time sparse, and surrounded by interminable forests, abounding in game and ferocious animals, every young man of the settlers was naturally a hunter, and quite as familiar with woodcraft and the chase as he was with the implements of agriculture, or the saws and stones of the mill. It was also a time of semi-war. The fierce remnants of the native Indian tribes, although nominally conquered at Lovewell's fight in 1725, still continued to haunt their ancient hunting-grounds for at least forty years later. The settler was obliged to be in readiness at all times to defend the lives of his family from the predatory savage, and his herds and flocks from the bears and wolves and catamounts of the forest. Winter hunting expeditions to more remote parts of the wilderness were often organized for hunting and trapping.

It was on one of these hunting expeditions, in March, 1752, that a party of four, of which John Stark was a member, was attacked by the Indians on Baker's river in the town of Rumney. David Stinson was shot and killed; William Stark escaped; John Stark and Amos Eastman were captured, and taken through the wilderness to the upper waters of the Connecticut river, and subsequently to St. Francis, in Canada, where they arrived in June, three months after their capture. The bold and defiant bearing of Stark during this captivity excited the admiration of his savage captors to such an extent that he was adopted by the chief sachem and treated with great kindness, after the first initiatory ceremony of running the gauntlet, in which ceremony he took an unexpected part by using his club on the Indians, instead of waiting for them to use their clubs on him. On being set to the task of hoeing corn, he carefully hoed the weeds and cut up the corn, and then threw the hoe into the river, declaring that it was the business of squaws, and not

¹ George Stark.

of warriors, to hoe corn. His boldness secured his release from the drudgery usually imposed on their captives, and they called him the "young chief."

During this enforced residence with the Indians he obtained a knowledge of their language and methods of warfare which proved of great service to him in his subsequent military career.

Bancroft's History, in referring to the company of Rangers, says: Among them was John Stark, then a lieutenant; of a rugged nature, but of the coolest judgment; skilled at discovering the paths of the wilderness, and knowing the way to the hearts of the backwoodsmen."

In 1758 Captain Stark obtained a short furlough for the purpose of visiting his home, and while there was united in marriage (August 21, 1758) to Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Caleb Page, one of the original proprietors of Dunbarton.

When the country became seriously agitated in 1774 upon the abridgment of its liberties by the crown, he uniformly espoused the cause of his countrymen, and from his military experience and respectable standing was looked up to as the natural leader of the patriots of his vicinity,

On his retirement from the army, General Stark was fifty-five years of age. Somewhat past the prime of life of the average man, but with a frame made strong by early vigorous labors, and preserved by constant exercise and temperate habits, a long lease of life still remained to him. He survived the Revolutionary war nearly forty years, and to the last was held by his neighbors and fellow-countrymen in the highest esteem.

Washington had great confidence in Stark, fully appreciating his firm patriotism, his ability, and his influence with the people of New Hampshire and the adjoining States. When men or supplies were wanted from these States, he generally sent him to obtain them; and was particular to request that the new levies should come out under Stark's command. In appointing him commander of the Northern Department in 1781, Washington wrote: "I am induced to appoint you to this command on account of your knowledge and influence among the inhabitants of that country. . . . I rely upon it, you will use your utmost exertions to draw forth the force of the country from the Green Mountains and all the contiguous territory. And I doubt not your requisitions will be attended with success, as your personal influence must be unlimited among these people, at whose head you have formerly fought and conquered, with so much reputation and glory."

In 1786 General Stark received from Congress the following complimentary brevet commission:—

In pursuance of an Act of Congress of the 13th day of September, 1783, John Stark, Esquire, is to rank as major-general by brevet in the army of the United States of America.

Given under my hand, at New York, the 9th day of June, 1786.

(L. S.)

Nathaniel Gorham, President.

Entered in the War Office. Henry Knox, Secretary of War.

After the war, he again took up his extensive agricultural and lumbering operations, managing his business affairs with the same energy, industry, and foresight that characterized his military life.

In person, General Stark was of middle stature (5 feet 10), and well proportioned for strength and activity. Constant exercise prevented his ever becoming corpulent. He always travelled on horseback, even if accompanied by his family in a carriage; and at an advanced age mounted his horse with ease, without other aid than the stirrup. His features were bold and prominent: the nose was well formed; the eyes light blue, keen and piercing, deeply sunk under projecting brows. His lips were generally closely compressed. He was not bald; but his hair became white, and covered his head. His whole appearance indicated coolness, courage, activity, and confidence in himself, whether called upon to perform the duties of an enterprising partisan or a calculating and considerate general.

His character was unexceptional in his private as in his public life. His manners were frank and open. He spoke his thoughts boldly on all occasions, without concealment of his meaning. He was a man of kindness and hospitality, which, through life; he extended to all his comrades in arms and to others who sought his assistance. He ever sustained a reputation for honor and integrity, — friendly to the industrious and enterprising, but severe to the idle and unworthy.

General Stark survived his wife eight years. They had eleven children, — five sons and six daughters, — and all except one reached the age of maturity. His third son, John Stark, jr., remained at home, married, and raised a family of twelve children at the old homestead. The veteran general was thus surrounded in his home by a numerous progeny, who in his last years kindly alleviated the infirmities of extreme age.

He died on the 8th of May, 1822, aged 93 years 8 months and 24 days. He was buried with military honors at the spot where his remains now lie, and where it is now proposed to erect to his memory an elegant equestrian bronze statue.

NOTE. — The material for this biographical sketch has been drawn from numerous papers and books, and more especially from the "Memoir and Official Correspondence of General John Stark," by his grandson, the late Caleb Stark, of Dunbarton, N. H., edition of 1860. — G. S.

CHAPTER XII.

STATE UNDER FIRST CONSTITUTION, 1784-1792.

CONSTITUTION OF 1784 — FIRST LEGISLATURE — FIRST PRESIDENT — COUNCIL — SENATE — HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES — LAWLESSNESS — TROUBLE AT KEENE — MOCK CONVENTION AT CONCORD — JOHN LANGDON — JOHN SULLIVAN — MOB AT EXETER — FEDERAL CONSTITUTION — LITTLETON — UNITED STATES CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION — ELECTION UNDER CONSTITUTION — MEMBERS OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS — OFFICIALS AT PORTSMOUTH — JOSIAH BARTLETT — TOWN OF BARTLETT — ORANGE — REVISION OF STATUTES — CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION — ANCIENT SINGING.

THE Revolution¹ had not only involved the colonies in war but had thrust upon them the perils of self-government. Next to the demands of the war, and, indeed, essential to its success, was the call on the civil wisdom of the country for local institutions and new forms of government. The epoch of the Revolution was the epoch also of written constitutions. The old governments were dissolved; society was thrown into its first elements. Utopian and fantastic ideas of government were advanced, and the adoption of a firm and acceptable form of government which would protect the people in their newly acquired liberty was a matter of serious consideration. The people of New Hampshire had been the first, after the opening of hostilities, to adopt a written constitution. It had gone into effect early in January, 1776, before the Declaration of Independence; and its title, "A form of government to continue during the present unhappy and unnatural contest with Great Britain," was a proof of the unsettled state of public feeling at the time. It imposed no restriction on the right of suffrage, and left the highest offices open to all. In 1779 a convention had formed

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

a new constitution, which proposed that the government should be entrusted to a Council and House of Representatives; and provided that all the male inhabitants of the State, of lawful age, paying taxes, and professing the Protestant religion, should be deemed lawful voters in choosing councillors and representatives; and that these officers, aside from the same qualifications, should have an estate of £300. This constitution was rejected by the people. It had been framed about the time of the alliance with France, when the soldiery and not the religion of that country was wanted. Another convention was called in 1781; and the constitution which it framed, after alterations and amendments had been made, went into operation in 1784. One of its clauses declared that "every individual has a natural and unalienable right to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience and reason,"¹ while another article, a sort of "compromise between the new spirit of religious freedom and the old intolerance," confined to "Christians" the protection of the law for this "unalienable right." Other clauses provided that no person should hold the office of governor, councillor, senator, delegate, or member of Congress, unless he were of the "Protestant religion." The new constitution met with considerable opposition, although parties were not divided upon it. Men who were afterwards Federalists and Democrats opposed the religious test, notably William Plumer, a law-student, an able writer, and an earnest and eloquent public speaker.

The treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States of America was signed in Paris, in September, 1783. The constitution, containing bill of rights and form of government agreed upon by the delegates of the people of New Hampshire, in a convention held at Concord on the first Tuesday of June, 1783, had been submitted to and approved by the people and had been established by their delegates in convention, in October, 1783. It was to go into effect in June, 1784.

Accordingly in June, 1784, the newly elected legislature, perhaps as distinguished a body of men as ever gathered together within the limits of the State, assembled at Concord, and

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

Proceeded to organize. According to the constitution, the new **S**enate was to be composed of twelve members.

George Atkinson was chosen speaker of the House ; Woodbury **L**angdon was chosen as senior senator.

John McClary and Francis Blood, of the Senate, and Joseph **B**adger, Nathaniel Peabody, and Moses Chase, of the House, **w**ere elected councillors.

Abiel Foster, Jonathan Blanchard, John Langdon, and Moses **D**ow were appointed delegates to represent New Hampshire in **C**ongress for a year, commencing the following November, but **a**ll except Mr. Foster refused the honor, and subsequently Samuel **L**ivermore, Pierce Long, and Elisha Paine were associated with **N**r. Foster, but two serving at once.

Samuel Livermore, Josiah Bartlett, and John Sullivan were **a**ppointed a committee to revise the laws of the State, and to **d**raw such new laws as they might deem necessary.

Ebenezer Thompson was elected secretary for the State ; John **T**aylor Gilman was elected treasurer.

The pay of the members was six shillings a day ; the secretary **o**f the State and the clerk of the House received nine shillings.

The first session at Concord lasted about two weeks, when the legislature adjourned to meet in October in Portsmouth. It was not until the second meeting that a yea and nay vote was recorded.

A town with one hundred and fifty ratable male polls was entitled to one representative ; with four hundred and fifty polls, to two ; with seven hundred and fifty polls, to three. Every member of the House was seized of a freehold estate in his own right of at least £100 ; a senator had to own £200 in a freehold estate to be eligible for the office.

His Excellency, Meshech Weare, who had served the State **t**hroughout the struggle for independence as its chief executive officer, was found to have received a large majority of the votes **c**ast, and was duly declared elected the first president of the new **C**ommonwealth. He was not, however, sworn into office for **s**everal days after the legislature met.

On the first day of the session the members of both branches

of "The General Court" attended services at the Old North Church, and listened to a sermon by Rev. Samuel McClintock, of Greenland. So well pleased were they that they voted him £15 in the afternoon to recompense him. The sermon is on file among the archives of the State library, and is worthy of perusal after a century has passed by. A few extracts may be of interest to the present generation: —

"How becoming is it that we should render unto Him in a public manner the most devout ascriptions of praise for the great things He has done for us in delivering us from the cruel hand of oppression and the impending miseries of abject servitude, crowning our arduous struggle in defence of the rights of human nature with triumphant success, in acknowledgment of our independence and sovereignty, and in giving us the singular advantage of forming a constitution of government for ourselves and our posterity. If we should neglect to render due praise to Him on such a great occasion, the heathen would rise up in judgment and condemn us for our impiety and ingratitude."

He speaks of "the present glorious revolution in this land," and continues: "Hardly any people were ever less prepared to enter the list with such a great and powerful nation. War was not our object or wish; on the contrary we deprecated it as a dreadful calamity, and continued to hope, even against hope, that the gentle methods of petitioning and remonstrating might obtain a redress of grievances."

"The war on our part was not a war of ambition, but a justifiable self-defence against the claims of an arbitrary power, which was attempting to wrest from us the privileges we had all along enjoyed, and to subject us to a state of abject servitude. . . .

"They were men of war from their youth. They had regular troops, used to service, who had signalized their valor on the Plains of Minden and on the Heights of Abraham, commanded by able and experienced generals, amply furnished with all the terrible apparatus of death and destruction, and aided by mercenary troops who had been bred to arms and were versed in all the stratagems of war; add to this they had a navy that ruled the ocean, and regular resources to supply their demands. On the other hand, we were inexperienced in the art of war, and had neither disciplined troops, nor magazines of provision and ammunition, nor so much as one ship of war to oppose to their formidable fleets, nor any regular resources, not even so much as the certain prospect of any foreign aid; besides, all the civil governments were dissolved and the people reduced back to a state of nature, and in danger of falling into anarchy and confusion. . . .

"That people so widely separated from one another by their situation, manners, customs, and forms of government, should all at once be willing to sacrifice their present interests to the public good and unite like a band of brothers to make the cause of one State, and even of one town, a common cause; and that they should continue firm and united under the greatest dis-

couragements and the most trying reverses of fortune ; that an army of freemen, voluntarily assembled at the alarm of danger—men who had been nurtured in the bosom of liberty and unused to slavish restraints, should be willing to submit to the severity of military government for the safety of their country, and patiently endure hardships that would have tried the fortitude of veterans, following their illustrious leader in the depths of winter, through cold and snow, in nakedness and perils, when every step they took was marked with the blood that issued from their swollen feet, and when they could not be animated to such patience and perseverance by any mercenary motives, was a rare spectacle, and for its solution must be traced to a higher source.”

The whole sermon shows that the speaker, if not the hearers, appreciated the magnitude of the struggle through which the colonies had successfully passed, and realized the responsibility which devolved upon them in establishing the new state on a sure foundation.

Money at this time was very scarce, that is, gold and silver. The Continental currency had depreciated so that forty pounds represented one, and was very difficult to dispose of at any figure, being thought nearly worthless. The new legislature voted to raise £25,000, but were aware of the difficulty of raising any. They provided for the pensions of disabled soldiers, for a lighthouse at Newcastle, and for the pay of the officers of the State, but made the collection possible by allowing evidences of State indebtedness to be received as State taxes.

At this time the State contained a population of about 140,000 souls, mostly employed in agricultural pursuits. Portsmouth was the only place of much importance, sending three representatives to the General Court, but its leading men were the unpopular Masorian proprietors, and thus its influence was curtailed. Next in importance was the town of Londonderry, where already had sprung up a few manufacturing industries. Derryfield sent no representative. This was before the days of turnpikes and canals, and the roads were carried over the hilliest and most rocky routes, to save expense in maintaining, and were consequently as bad as they well could be ; but as they were not much used except by foot travellers and horsemen, it did not much matter. Bridges were of such a character that they were generally carried away by the freshet every spring, while the main dependence

was placed on ferries. The crops on the new land on the hill-side farms were abundant. Large families of children were raised, and were educated in the rudiments at the little school-house in every district. On every farm was a self-sustaining community: they raised their own wheat, corn, vegetables, maple sugar, and all the food required; they raised their own wool and flax; they tanned their own leather; they made their own cloth, and made their own garments. Every town had its minister. Then came the miller with grist-mill and saw-mill; then the blacksmith; and, lastly, when the town had gained a certain standing, a justice of the peace.

Dartmouth College was granted the right by the first legislature of the State to hold a lottery in order to raise £3,000.

Meshech Weare, the new president of the State, was at this time well advanced in years, being over seventy.

Of the councillors, John McClary, of Epsom, was a delegate to the Provincial Congress which met in May, 1775. He died in June 1801, aged eighty-two.

Gen. Francis Blood, of Temple, was representative all through the Revolutionary War, a justice of Court of Common Pleas, and afterwards chief justice. He was a man of superior mind, sagacity, and information, for many years the leading man of the town, acquired a handsome property, and died in 1790.

Dr. Nathaniel Peabody, of Atkinson, was one of the distinguished men of his times. He was adjutant-general of the State, member of Congress, and major-general of the State militia, 1793. He died in Exeter in June, 1823.

General Joseph Badger, son of Captain Joseph Badger, was a man of great military ardor, and held offices in the militia for thirty years. He was present at the capture of Burgoyne in 1779.

Moses Chase, of Cornish, came of that family which has given so many distinguished names to American history, including that of Chief Justice Salmon P. Chase.

Of the senators, Joseph Gilman, of Exeter, was treasurer of Rockingham county. He died in May, 1806.

Woodbury Langdon, of Portsmouth, was a merchant; a member of the old Congress, judge of the Supreme Court, and a firm patriot, devoted to the cause of his country.

Timothy Walker, of Concord, only son of Rev. Timothy Walker of Concord, was justice of Court of Common Pleas, chief justice five years; candidate for governor in 1798. He died in May, 1822. He filled all the town and State offices to which he was elected with fidelity and honor.

John Langdon, of Portsmouth, was afterwards president of New Hampshire.

Honorable John Wentworth, of Dover, representative through the war;

one of the executive council of the State; on the Committee of Safety; and a delegate to the Continental Congress. He was an able lawyer; as a man, benevolent, and of a good-natured address, and a statesman of superior abilities. He died in January, 1787.

Ebenezer Smith, was a proprietor of Gilmanton, but settled in Meredith in 1768, and was a "father of the town" for many years. He was judge of Probate; lieutenant-colonel of 10th regiment militia; and president of the Senate two years. He died in August, 1807.

Matthew Thornton was a member of Congress and a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Simeon Olcott, of Charlestown, was judge of Probate; chief justice of Court of Common Pleas; associate justice of Superior Court in 1790; chief justice from 1795 to 1801; and United States senator. He died in February, 1815.

Enoch Hale, of Rindge, was a leading citizen of the town, till he removed to Walpole in 1784. He died in Grafton, Vt., in April, 1813, aged seventy-nine.

Moses Dow, of Haverhill, was the first lawyer of Grafton county, and for some time was register of Probate.

Of the House of Representatives, George Atkinson, who was born, lived, and died in Portsmouth, was a man of considerable ability, strict integrity, and of an irreproachable character. He was four times appointed a delegate to the Continental Congress, but each time declined the office. He was also appointed a member of the Committee of Safety, and declined. He was appointed a special justice of the Superior Court. In 1785 he was one of four candidates for president of the State, and received the largest popular vote, but failed of an election before the legislature. He died in February, 1788.

George Gains was one of the Committee of Safety for the State in 1777.

John Pickering, a native of Newington, was attorney-general in 1786; repeatedly a member of the legislature; president of the United States Senate in 1789; and governor of the State, *ex officio*, when Governor John Langdon was elected to the United States Senate. In 1790 he was appointed chief justice of the Superior Court, and held the office five years. He was afterwards district judge of the United States and served till 1804. He died in April, 1805.

Colonel Daniel Runnels, of Londonderry, served as captain in Colonel Nichols's regiment at Bennington, and as captain in Colonel Peabody's regiment in Rhode Island in 1778. He was an able and distinguished citizen.

Thomas Bartlett, of Nottingham, was among the leading patriots of Rockingham county. He was captain of a company in 1775 at Winter Hill; lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Gilman's regiment in Rhode Island in 1778; a member of Committee of Safety in 1778; colonel of a regiment at West Point in 1780; brigadier-general of New Hampshire militia in 1792; representative in 1775; speaker of the House of Representatives; judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He died in June, 1807, aged fifty-nine.

Moses Leavitt, of North Hampton, actively participated in the war of the Revolution. He was appointed captain in the Continental service in 1776, and was employed on coast defence during the war. He was representative in 1782 and 1783.

Hon. Christopher Toppan, of Hampton, was a useful and distinguished

citizen, son of Dr. Edmund Toppan, and grandson of Rev. Christopher Toppan, of Newbury, Mass. His mother was a daughter of Colonel Joshua Wingate. He was often a representative and councillor. He died in February, 1819, aged eighty-four.

Daniel Emerson, of Hollis, was coroner for Hillsborough county; captain in Rhode Island expedition; representative and councillor. He died in October, 1821.

Lieutenant Robert Wallace, of Henniker, was a native of Londonderry; judge of Court of Common Pleas for Hillsborough county, and councillor from 1788 to 1803. He died in January, 1815.

John Duncan, of Antrim, a native of Londonderry, was a prominent citizen, serving as town-clerk, representative, selectman, and senator. He died in March, 1823.

John Underhill, of Chester.

John Cram, one of the chief men in the town of Pittsfield.

Captain Jeremiah Clough, of Canterbury, was a veteran of Bunker Hill, and an active and influential citizen.

Major Nathan Bachelder, of Loudon, was one of the most active and influential citizens of that town from its organization until the close of the century.

Samuel Daniell, of Pembroke, was a leading citizen of that town.

Colonel Nathaniel Emerson, of Candia, was "called to public stations perhaps more than any other individual who ever lived in Candia."

Jeremiah Eastman, of Deerfield, was born in December, 1732, in Kensington, and settled in Deerfield.

James Betton, of Windham, was a farmer, surveyor, and auctioneer.

Major Jonathan Wentworth, of Somersworth, was captain in siege of Boston.

John Sanborn, from Sanbornton, a veteran of the old French war, and a soldier of the Revolution, was a benevolent, generous-hearted man, of dignity and presence, full of dry humor.

Robert Means, of Amherst, born in Ireland, was noted for his honesty, fair dealing, close attention to business, and in time became one of the most widely known and distinguished merchants in the town or State.

Benjamin Mann, of Mason, commanded a company at the battle of Bunker Hill. He moved to Keene in 1800, and died in 1801.

Mr. Ephraim Adams, of New Ipswich, was one of the leading men of that town for many years.

Matthew Wallace, of Peterborough, was seventeen times moderator; eleven years town-clerk; six years selectman; six years representative.

Captain Francis Davis, of Warner, was the first representative from Warner, both to the Provincial Congress at Exeter as well as under the constitution.

Elijah Grout, of Charlestown, was very active and widely known throughout the Revolution. He was a brave and good man. He was intelligent and far-seeing, and had all the qualities of a sterling man.

William Smiley, of Jaffrey, an early settler, was a prominent and influential man.

Samuel King, of Chesterfield, was a physician.

Stephen Powers, of Croydon, was an early settler of that place, and was distinguished for his giant frame, great physical strength, and vigorous intellect.

Colonel Timothy Bedel, of Bath, was prominent all through the Revolution, holding important commands on the northern frontier.

Moses Baker, of Campton, was the great-grandfather of Hon. Henry W. Blair.

Such, with their associates of like character, were the men chosen by the yeomanry of New Hampshire to organize the new State government. To them was intrusted the welfare of the Commonwealth at the most important and trying time of its history, — a period of depression and distress such as had hardly been felt in the sharpest crisis of the war itself. The close of hostilities with England brought with it no relief to the sufferings of the people, but seemed for a time rather to augment them. A feeling of very general discontent pervaded the public mind, no longer held in check by a foreign foe. The government was weak and inefficient, the people poor and in debt, credit both public and private impaired, or rather well-nigh destroyed. A depreciated paper currency took the place of specie; tender laws and the further issues of paper were loudly called for by the discontented and debtor party, as the only remedy for the great and acknowledged evils of the times; and the courts of law were more than ever surrounded by mobs, whose avowed purpose was to prevent the judges from proceeding in the trial of cases. In Keene, nearly two years before, the judges of the Superior Court, accompanied by the attorney-general, John Sullivan, were warned in the outskirts of the village that a mob had collected about the court-house, who would resist with violence any attempt to enforce the laws. Sullivan undertook to get the court, with as little loss of dignity as possible, out of the hands of the mob. He accordingly halted the party while he put on his uniform of a general in the Continental army — blue coat, bright buttons, sword, and cocked hat with plume, that had been seen on nearly every battlefield of the Revolution, — mounted his powerful gray horse, and, preceding the court, conducted them into the town. An armed assembly had gathered about the court-

house, sullen in their aspect and resolute in their purpose to prevent the transaction of business, who gave way, however, and allowed the court to enter. The judges having taken their seats, the court was opened in due form by the crier, while the crowd rushed tumultuously in and filled the house. Sullivan, who was a man of fine personal appearance, dignified aspect, and commanding deportment, stood in the clerk's desk and calmly and resolutely surveyed the multitude, recognizing among them officers and soldiers who had served with him. He seemed once more their trusted commander, and the instinct of obedience was working strongly in the mass, who felt his presence and involuntarily obeyed the motions of their old chief. With dignity he took off his cocked hat, disclosing a profusion of white powdered hair, unbelted his long sword and deliberately laid them on the table. Having gained their attention, and silence ensuing after considerable disturbance, he demanded of them why they had come before the court in such a turbulent manner. He was answered by many voices : "The petition! the petition!" and a committee stepped forward with a huge roll of paper which Sullivan received and presented to the court. The clerk having read it, Sullivan addressed the people, courteously but firmly, on the impropriety of any attempt to influence, even by the appearance of violence, the deliberations of the court ; told them their petition would be considered ; and directed them to withdraw. They obeyed with reluctance, whereupon the court adjourned until the next day, in hope that the mob would disperse. In the afternoon Sullivan addressed them on the subject of their complaints, and advised them to return to their homes. On the opening of the court the next morning the house was full of people, impatient for the answer to their petition. Sullivan, now in citizen's dress, with grace and dignity said that he was instructed by the court to inform them that the court would continue all causes on the civil docket in which either party was not ready for trial, as the court was due in another county. Upon which announcement the people withdrew with cheers for General Sullivan. The mob had effected its purpose, and the dignity of the court had been sustained. At

this time Keene and the towns bordering on the Connecticut were lukewarm in their allegiance to the New Hampshire authorities.

In Massachusetts a similar condition of things led, in 1786, to Shays's rebellion; and in this State, at an earlier period of that year, events seemed fast tending to a like dangerous issue. Many town and county conventions were held, and petitions for a redress of grievances were presented to the legislature. Delegates from some of the conventions assembled in Concord during the June session, where they were assisted to organize by several active young men, some of whom were afterwards distinguished in the service of the State, who, although not properly chosen members, conceived the idea of turning the proceedings into ridicule. Having been admitted without question, as delegates from their respective towns, they at once took a leading part, taking different sides to avoid an appearance of concert, and vied with the true members in their zeal for reform. After a debate of several hours the convention adopted a series of resolutions, and appointed a committee, of which William Plumer, one of the eleven young conspirators, was chairman, to report a petition to the legislature. This petition, which was reported the next morning, embodied the substance of the resolutions, and was unanimously adopted by the convention. Among other things it requested the legislature to abolish the Court of Common Pleas, to establish town courts, to restrict the number of lawyers to two in a county, and to provide for the issue of State notes to the amount of three million dollars, the same to be legal tender in payment of all debts. The issue of paper money by the State was the favorite measure of the discontented and debtor party, and the mock members of the convention could hardly keep pace with the real ones in the extravagance of their suggestions. Dr. Jonathan Gove, of New Boston, who represented ten towns in Hillsborough county, proposed to raise the amount named to twelve millions of dollars, to pay all debts public and private. The convention went in a body to present their petition, and were gravely received by the legislature. The speaker showed them ceremonious attention, and, as one of

the delegates said, treated them "with superfluous respect," laying their memorial on the table. Having again assembled at their place of meeting, Mr. Plumer addressed them and showed the absurdity of their proceedings; after a heated discussion the convention broke up in disorder: and for some time the very name of a convention became a term of reproach.¹

The dispute between the people of New Hampshire and the inhabitants of the Hampshire grants and the authorities of New York as to the western boundary of New Hampshire had been settled by the Continental Congress admitting into the Union the new State of Vermont. About this time several New Hampshire towns situate in the Connecticut valley were tempted to throw off their allegiance to New Hampshire; but happily more prudent counsels prevailed and the separation did not take place.

John Langdon, who was elected second president of the State in 1785, after Meshech Weare had declined to serve, was born in Portsmouth in 1740, was a merchant, shipbuilder, and a patriot. He helped seize the ammunition at Fort William and Mary in 1774, built the Ranger for John Paul Jones, was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1775 and 1776, served with Stark at Bennington, was again elected president of the State in 1788, a delegate to the convention which framed the constitution of the United States, and to the State convention which accepted it. He was the first United States senator elected, and was chosen president of that body, and as such informed General Washington of his election. After he left Congress he was elected governor five times. From a Federalist he became a Republican, and later a Democrat.

General John Sullivan was chosen president of New Hampshire in 1786. The want of money and the depression in business were evils too deeply rooted to be removed by ridicule, mock conventions, or idle talk. The people were in distress, especially the veterans of the Continental army. New conventions were called in different parts of the State. In the Rockingham convention, held in Chester, it was resolved to send to Exeter, where the legislature was to meet in September, a body of

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

Armed men to enforce their claims. Accordingly about two hundred men, under command of Joseph French, of Hampstead, and James Cochrane, of Pembroke, some armed with muskets and others with clubs, marched into Exeter, and sent in their petition to the General Court for a redress of grievances, declaring their intention, if it was not granted, to do themselves justice. They surrounded the house in which the legislature was in session, and, placing sentinels at the door and windows, demanded an immediate answer to their petition. The House appointed a committee on the petition; but the Senate, under the influence of Sullivan, who was now president of the State, and as such had a seat in the Senate, refused to act on the subject while they were thus besieged by the mob, and proceeded with their ordinary business.¹ A party of the friends of order armed themselves, and called upon all good citizens to disperse the mob and thus set the members of the legislature at liberty. General Sullivan came out, accompanied by Nathaniel Peabody, Ebenezer Webster, and other officers of the Revolution and friends of government, and ordered the mob to disperse. Armed citizens in their rear, pressing on them and calling for the artillery to advance, the mob began to retire; and French, finding that the legislature was not frightened by threats, withdrew with his men some distance from the village for the night. Sullivan summoned the militia, and on the following morning nearly two thousand assembled and were led by General Cilley against the insurgents, who made some show of resistance. Upon being ordered to fire by Major Cochrane they broke and fled in disorder, and the militia captured thirty-nine of their number. The question now arose as to what should be their punishment. They had been guilty of treason or of some high offence. The leaders were brought before the two Houses in convention. French made very humble supplications for his life. Cochrane, who had been a soldier in the Revolution, pled for pardon with some self-respect. Both stated that they had been encouraged in their course by men in high standing, some of them members of the legislature, who now repudiated all connection with their

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

acts. The leaders now became as anxious to get rid of their captives as they had been the day before to capture them. Most of them were indicted, but allowed at the next term of court to escape without punishment. Such as were church members were dealt with by their churches; militia officers were dismissed from the service. It was deemed good policy, as no blood had been shed, to treat this first attempt at armed resistance to the Government with lenity, yet so as to vindicate the violated authority of the law, thus attacked at the fountain head.

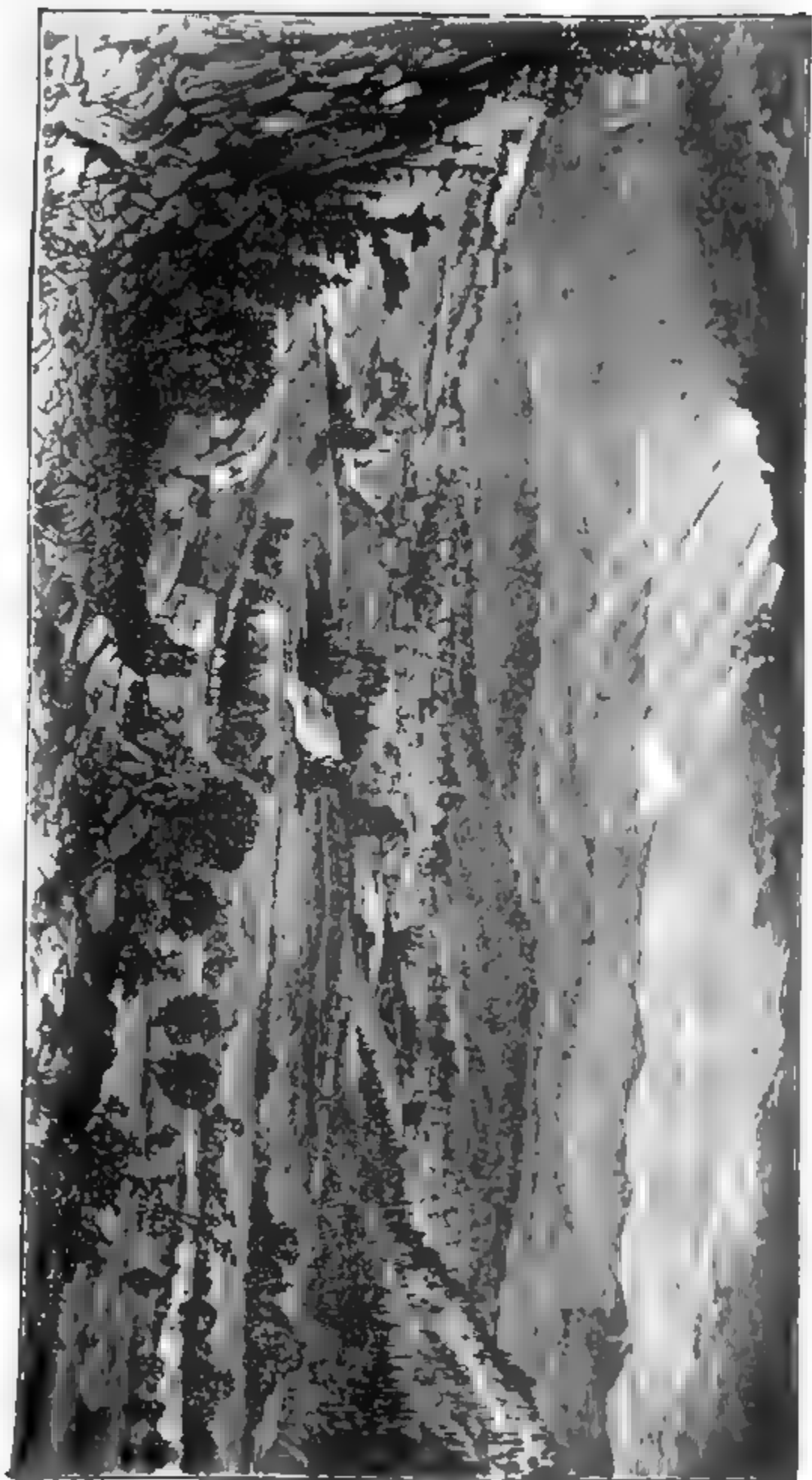
Littleton is a part of the territory originally granted as Chiswick.¹ Subsequently it was called Apthorp. In 1784 it was divided, forming the present towns of Littleton and Dalton. The first town meeting in Littleton appears to have been held on the 19th day of July, 1787, at the house of Nathan Caswell, the first settler in the town, the same having been called by John Young, by authority granted by the legislature, who by the same authority served as moderator. At this meeting Robert Charlton was chosen clerk, Samuel Larnard, John Chase and Perley Williams, selectmen, and Sargent Currier, constable. Until 1809 the town was classed with various others, the arrangement being changed at different times, for the purpose of choosing a representative to the General Court. The first resident of Littleton chosen representative was James Williams, in 1794. The next was James Rankin, in 1798; then David Goodall, from 1800 to 1806 inclusive, the class then including Littleton, Dalton, and Bethlehem.²

The year 1787 is memorable as that in which the constitution of the United States was formed. Highly as that instrument is now prized, it was not received with much favor by the people on its first promulgation. It met, in all the States, with many

¹ It has been a central point in White Mountain travel ever since tourists and pleasure seekers commenced visiting this now celebrated region. Even before the construction of the railroad, it was, in the summer time, a great stage depot, where centred the various lines to the mountains from the western approach. It is, however, since the construction of the White Mountains Railroad, which was completed to this point in 1853, that the growth of the place in population and business importance has mainly occurred. From 1853 until 1870, when the Boston, Concord, and Montreal Railroad, having come into possession of the White Mountains road, extended the line to Lancaster and Fabyan's, Littleton enjoyed the advantage of being a railroad terminus, which contributed materially to its development as a trade centre.

² H. H. Metcalf.

LITTLETON, N. H.



opponents; and in several it was adopted only after repeated trials, and by small majorities.¹

In more than half the States its ratification was accompanied by proposed amendments, without which it would probably have been rejected. A government for the Union was proposed by constitution for the first time. The votes of the Revolutionary Congress had no legislative authority; even the articles of confederation, which went into operation in 1781, merely formed a league or alliance between independent States. The people who believed in establishing a strong central government were called Federalists; those who believed in State rights were soon called Anti-Federalists. After its ratification the friends of the first two administrations retained the name of Federalists, while their opponents took that of Republicans. The Federalists were succeeded by the Whigs, and later by the Republicans. the Anti-Federalists became Republicans, and at length Democrats; the two great political parties into which the people of the United States are divided at the present time. In general the Federalists were in favor of a liberal construction and exercise of the powers of the general government; and the Republicans, in theory always, and to a considerable extent in practice, were for narrowing down those powers to their least possible extent. The election of delegates to the convention, which was to accept the proposed constitution or to reject it, drew into two parties the people, who became thoroughly familiar with its provisions from frequent private and public discussions. Men equally honest and intelligent belonged to both parties.

The convention chosen to accept or reject in behalf of the State the Federal Constitution met at the Court House at Exeter, February 13, 1788. That instrument had already received the approval of six States. Upon the meeting of the delegates it was found that there was a powerful opposition to the proposed form of government, many of the members from the smaller towns having been instructed to vote against it. The convention included many of the leading men of the State. The leading Federalists were John Sullivan, John Langdon, Samuel

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

Langdon, Samuel Livermore, Josiah Bartlett, John Pickering, John Taylor Gilman, and Benjamin Bellows. The leaders of the opposition were Joseph Badger, Joshua Atherton, William Hooper, Matthias Stone, Abiel Parker, and Jonathan Dow. During the early debates it seemed that the opponents of the constitution had a majority in the convention. The friends of the Union did not dare to let a decisive vote be taken, and after a session of seven days brought about an adjournment, in order to let those delegates whom they had won over return to their constituents for different instructions. The convention again assembled in June, at Concord, and in the meanwhile two more States had voted to accept the constitution. Thus devolved upon New Hampshire the responsibility of casting the ninth or decisive vote, which would put the new form of government in operation. New York and Virginia were considering the measure, in convention, at the same time. June 21, by a vote of 57 yeas to 47 nays the New Hampshire convention voted to accept the federal constitution, but at the same time proposed several amendments. A messenger was sent post haste to notify the convention then sitting in New York, and undoubtedly caused favorable action in that body.

Tradition asserts that one delegate, of pronounced Anti-Federal convictions, was being "dined and wined" at the house of Judge Walker at the time the decisive vote was being taken, and failed to have his vote recorded.

At the meeting of the legislature in the fall of 1788 the choice of two senators to the first Congress of the United States under the new constitution devolved upon it. The two Houses refused to meet in convention and accordingly voted separately by ballot.

In the House John Langdon had all but three votes, whereupon William Plumer offered a resolution declaring that Mr. Langdon was duly elected, and called for the yeas and nays, thus putting every member's vote on record. His object did not appear at the time, but was understood, when the ballot for the second senator was taken, to establish a precedent. The two candidates were Josiah Bartlett and Nathaniel Peabody; and the latter, an Anti-Federalist, had a considerable majority, which

was reduced to two on the roll call, Mr. Plumer, in a plain and forcible speech, having denounced Mr. Peabody as unfit for the office, and extolled Dr. Bartlett. It had the desired effect on the Senate, which sent down the name of Dr. Bartlett: and he was finally elected. Dr. Bartlett declined the honor, however; and Paine Wingate was chosen in his place. Mr. Peabody felt mortified and provoked at the result, talked loudly of his violated honor, and threatened to chastise his assailant. A prompt intimation that more or worse would be said if he moved farther put an end to his threats, though not to his hostility.

At the December session of the legislature to count the votes for electors and announce the result it was found there had been no choice by the people. Again the Senate refused to meet the House in convention, causing an exciting and angry controversy; but the House at the last moment yielded the point. President Sullivan violently opposed the claim of the Senate, while William Plumer favored it.¹

² Few if any of the original thirteen States had an abler or more influential representation in the various Continental Congresses by which the war of the Revolution was directed than New Hampshire, a representation which was continued, in point of ability and influence, in the various congresses which met under the Articles of Confederation, until the constitution was adopted, and the first Congress met at New York in 1789. From the meeting of the first Continental Congress at Philadelphia, September 5, 1774, to the adjournment of the last Congress under the Confederation, at New York, October 21, 1778, New Hampshire was represented by eighteen of her wisest and most prominent men. Several of these, as for instance Nathaniel Folsom, John Langdon, Samuel Livermore, and John Sullivan, served for several terms, having been engaged in other patriotic service in the intervals between their terms of service.

When the first Continental Congress met at Philadelphia, September 5, 1774, New Hampshire had two representatives, Nathaniel Folsom and John Sullivan.

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

² W. F. Whitcher.

Nathaniel Folsom was born at Exeter, in 1726. He early evinced ability which gave him prominence in the affairs of the Province. In the Seven Years' War he served as captain in the regiment commanded by Colonel Blanchard. He was active in militia affairs, and commanded the 4th regiment at the outbreak of the Revolution. He was a delegate to the first Continental Congress at Philadelphia. In April, 1775, he was appointed brigadier-general to command the State troops sent to Massachusetts, and served during the siege of Boston. He was subsequently major-general. He was again a delegate to the congresses which met at Lancaster, Penn., Philadelphia, York, and Philadelphia, serving the whole time in the first three of these congresses, and about a year, 1779-80, in the last. In each of these he was regarded as a valuable member. In 1778 he was a member of the New Hampshire Executive Council, and was the President of the State constitutional convention which prepared the first constitution of the State in 1783. He died at Exeter, where, for the greater part of his life, he had his home, May 26, 1790.

John Sullivan.

Josiah Bartlett.

John Langdon, born in Portsmouth, June 25, 1741, was one of the most active citizens of the State in the movements leading to the Revolution. He was a delegate to the Second Continental Congress, and was appointed continental navy agent. Largely at his own expense he equipped General Stark's regiment which won the battle of Bennington. He was elected to the Continental Congress in 1786; was for a number of years a member of the State House of Representatives and several times speaker. He was elected president of the State in 1788, and United States senator in 1789 and in 1795. He was elected governor in 1805, 1806, 1807, 1808, and 1810. He declined the office of secretary of the navy offered to him by President Jefferson, and the office of vice-president tendered by the Democratic delegation in 1812. He died in Portsmouth, September 18, 1819, mourned as one of the most honored and distinguished citizens of the State.

Woodbury Langdon, an older brother of John, was born at Portsmouth in 1739, and, like his brother, early engaged in mercantile pursuits. He served for about a year, 1779-1780, in the Continental Congress, rendering valuable service in the councils of the time. For three years, from 1781 to 1784, he was a member of the State Executive Council. In 1782 he was appointed one of the judges of the Supreme Court of the State, serving but a short time, however. In 1786 he was again appointed, serving till 1790. He died at Portsmouth, January 13, 1805.

One of the most honored names in New Hampshire's early history is that of Matthew Thornton. He was born in Ireland in 1714, and came, when a mere lad, to America, living for a while at Wiscasset, Me. Removing to Worcester, he received an academic education, studied medicine, and began his practice in the historic town of Londonderry. In the famous expedition of Sir William Pepperrell against Louisburg he served as surgeon, and was afterward prominently connected with the colonial militia,

holding for several years a commission as colonel. He was a member of the convention which declared New Hampshire to be a sovereign State. He served in the Continental Congress from 1776 to 1778, and in the latter year resigned to accept the chief justiceship of Hillsborough county. He held this position only about two years, resigning to accept an appointment on the supreme bench of the State. In 1783 he was a member of the State House of Representatives, and the next year of the State Senate. The year following he was a member of the Executive Council, but soon afterward removed to Massachusetts. He died at Newburyport, Mass., June 24, 1804, in his ninety-first year.

William Whipple, born at Kittery, January 14, 1730, received his education on board a vessel, being bred a sailor, and was in command of a vessel in the African trade before he reached his twenty-first birthday. During the Seven Years' War he retired from a seafaring life and engaged in mercantile pursuits, at Portsmouth, in which he was remarkably successful. In 1775 he was elected a member of the Continental Congress, taking his seat in May; was re-elected in 1776, taking his seat in February, in time to immortalize himself as one of the signers of the Declaration. He was again elected in 1778, but did not take his seat till some time after the opening of the congress, as in the meantime he had accepted the command of a brigade for the defence of Rhode Island. He declined further re-elections to Congress which were tendered him, and resigned his military commission, June 20, 1782. He was a member of the State Assembly, 1780-1784; superintendent of finance of the State, 1782-1784. In 1782 he was appointed a judge of the State Supreme Court, holding the position till obliged to relinquish it on account of disease. While captain of a vessel in the African trade he engaged to some extent in the slave-trade, but after the opening of the war of the Revolution he emancipated all his slaves, and refused to assist General Washington in the recovery of a servant of Mrs. Washington, who had run away and taken refuge in New Hampshire. Captain Whipple, as he was familiarly called, died suddenly, of heart disease, November 28, 1785.

George Frost was born at Newcastle, April 26, 1727, and after receiving a public school education, entered the employ of his uncle, the celebrated merchant, Sir William Pepperrell, at Kittery Point. For several years he followed a seafaring life as supercargo and captain, but in 1770 abandoned the sea and removed to Durham. He was made a judge of the Strafford county Court of Common Pleas in 1773, and served till 1791, for several of these years being chief justice. He was elected a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1777, and served, rendering good service, till 1779. For the three years 1781-1784 he was a member of the Executive Council. Resigning his seat on the bench at the age of seventy, he retired to private life, and died at Durham, June 21, 1796, in his seventy-seventh year.

Little needs to be said of the Wentworths, a family of the first prominence in the colonial and early history of New Hampshire, and the list of members of the Continental Congress could hardly be said to be complete unless it embraced the name of a Wentworth. John Wentworth, Jr., was born at Somers-

Wentworth, July 17, 1745, and graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1768. He was admitted to the bar and commenced the practice of law at Dover in 1770. This same year he was appointed by Governor John Wentworth register of probate for Strafford county. Was a member of the State House of Representatives from 1776 to 1780, and served as a member of the Continental Congress for nearly the whole of 1778 and 1779. He was a member of the State Senate 1781-1784, and of the Executive Council 1780-1784. He was recognized as a man of the most brilliant talents and of great promise, and his early death, which occurred at Dover, January 10, 1787, was deeply regretted by all the people of the State.

Nathaniel Peabody was born at Topsfield, Massachusetts, March 1, 1741. He was the son of Dr. Jacob Peabody, with whom he studied medicine, and after being licensed commenced practice at Plaistow in 1761.

He was an ardent advocate of the Revolution, and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in the militia in 1774, and was the first man in the province to resign a royal commission. He was elected one of the Committee of Safety January 10, 1776, and was appointed adjutant-general of the State militia July 19, 1779. He was elected to the Continental Congress in 1779, and again in 1786, but the latter time did not act. He was for eight years a member of the State legislature, and in 1793 was elected speaker. Few men rendered the State better service in both civil and military capacity during the Revolutionary period, but in his last years he became financially embarrassed and died in jail at Exeter, June 27, 1823, where he had been imprisoned for debt.

Of Philip White little is known beyond the fact that he was a native of New Hampshire, and was probably a member of the family of Whites that were among the early settlers of Rockingham county. He served a short time as one of the delegates from New Hampshire in the Continental Congress that met at Philadelphia, July 2, 1778. His term of service was in the latter part of 1782 and during the early months of 1783. Like some congressmen of the present day he was not much heard from, and made no enduring mark.

Livermore is one of the honored names of New Hampshire history. Samuel Livermore in 1780 was chosen a delegate to the Continental Congress, taking his seat in February of that year, but resigned in June, 1782, to accept the chief justiceship of the New Hampshire Court of Common Pleas.

Jonathan Blanchard served in the Continental Congress in 1783-84.

Abiel Foster, pastor of the Congregational church in Canterbury, was a member of the Continental Congress in 1783 and 1784, and was several times elected to Congress under the Constitution.

John Taylor Gilman is perhaps best known to students of New Hampshire as the man who held for the longest period the chief executive office. His father was for a long time receiver-general of the Province, and afterward of the State, and he was for several years assistant to his father. In 1782-1783 he was a delegate from New Hampshire to the Continental Congress. In 1794 he was elected governor as a Federalist, and was re-elected each year till 1805, when he was defeated by John Langdon, Democrat, by nearly 4000 majority.

In 1812 he was again the Federal candidate, but failing a majority of votes by the people, his opponent William Plumer was elected by the legislature. In 1813 he was again elected governor by a majority of 500 votes, and was re-elected in 1814 and 1815, each time by about the same majority. Governor Gilman well earned the title of being the Federal governor *par excellence* of the State. He was born in Exeter, December 19, 1753; and died there August 21, 1828.

His brother, Nicholas Gilman, was born at Exeter in 1762, and served in the Revolutionary war as lieutenant, captain, adjutant, and adjutant-general. From 1786 to 1788 he was the youngest member of the Congress of the Confederation. He was a member of the first, second, third and fourth congresses, serving till March 3, 1797, when he took his seat in the United States Senate as a Democrat. His election to this position was the first break in the New England Federalists in the Senate, who up to this had been solidly Federal. He was re-elected in 1805, and again in 1811, and died at Philadelphia, on his way home, May 3, 1814. Congress had adjourned April 18. During his senatorial career he was as ardent a Democrat as was his brother John Taylor a Federalist.

Pierce Long was a native of Portsmouth; born in 1739, he became, on reaching manhood, a partner with his father in the shipping business. In 1775 he was a delegate to the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire, and on the breaking out of hostilities served in the Revolutionary army as colonel of the 1st New Hampshire regiment, especially distinguishing himself at Ticonderoga. In 1784, 1785, and part of 1786 he was an efficient member of the Continental Congress. He was a member of the Executive Council 1786-1789, and member also of the State Constitutional Convention of 1788. In 1789 he was appointed by President Washington collector of customs at Portsmouth, where he died April 3, 1799.

Paine Wingate was another of New Hampshire's members of the Continental Congress who was liberally educated. He was born at Amesbury, Massachusetts, May 14, 1739, and graduated at Harvard in 1759. Like Abiel Foster he studied theology, and December 14, 1763, was ordained over the church at Hampton Falls, remaining as its minister till March 18, 1781, when he was dismissed; removed to Stratham and engaged in farming. In the latter part of 1787 and the former part of 1788 he served for a brief period in the Continental Congress, and was one of the first United States senators from New Hampshire, serving four years from March 4, 1789. He was elected representative to the third Congress, serving two years. From 1798 to 1809 he was one of the judges of the Superior Court, retiring when he reached his seventieth birthday. He passed his last years in Stratham, dying there March 7, 1838, having nearly completed his ninety-ninth year. His life, covering as it did the field of theology, politics and law, extending through nearly a century, was a remarkable one.

These eighteen names deserve to be placed on New Hampshire's roll of honor. They belong to men whose lives, services, and character had an incalculable influence in making New Hampshire what it has been and is, in

giving it its honorable place in American history. The names of these patriots are worthy to be held in remembrance by every son of the Granite State.

The following account of the custom and post offices is from the pen of the late Hon. Thos. L. Tullock, a native of Portsmouth:

About the year 1675 Sampson Sheafe, senior, was collector of the port of Piscataqua, and continued in office a few years. During his administration several vessels were seized for a violation of the revenue laws, or the laws of "trade and navigation." He was successful as a merchant; honored as one of His Majesty's Council, and also as secretary of the Province. His descendants became prominent and wealthy citizens of the Province. His great-grandson, the Hon. James Sheafe, an opulent merchant of Portsmouth, was a member of the Sixth Congress and a United States senator. He was also the Federal candidate for governor of New Hampshire in 1816, but was defeated by William Plumer. Mr. Sheafe died December 5, 1829, aged seventy-four.

In 1680 Edward Randolph was the collector of customs for New England, and Walter Barefoote was deputy collector.

In 1692 Phesant Estwick was the deputy collector of the port of Portsmouth.

About the year 1700 Samuel Penhallow was appointed collector. He was an eminent citizen, one of the governor's Council, chief justice of the Superior Court of Judicature in 1717, recorder of deeds, treasurer of the Province, and held other responsible positions. He married a daughter of President John Cutt, and inherited in his wife's right a large estate. He died in December, 1726, aged sixty-two.

Hon. Theodore Atkinson, senior, who died September 22, 1779, aged eighty-two, was for many years the secretary of the Province, and held other offices of reputation, such as president of council, and chief justice of the Superior Court of Judicature. He was the son of Hon. Theodore Atkinson, of Newcastle, and the father of Hon. Theodore Atkinson, junior, and preceded and succeeded him in the office of secretary of the Province. He had also been collector of customs, naval officer of the port, and sheriff of the Province; but Jonathan Belcher,

of Boston, when appointed in 1730 governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, removed Mr. Atkinson from the office of collector, and appointed Richard Wibird in his stead. He also displaced him as naval officer; and Captain Ellis Huske succeeded to the office. Mr. Atkinson was however continued as sheriff. Mr. Atkinson married the daughter of Lieut.-Governor John Wentworth.

Lieut.-Gov. John Temple, surveyor general of His Majesty's customs in the northern part of America, appointed Theodore Atkinson, jr., deputy collector of the customs at Piscataqua. James Nevin, a native of Scotland, a post captain in the British navy, and also one of His Majesty's Council, was collector of the customs for the port of Portsmouth, and was succeeded by John Hughes. Robert Hallowell succeeded him, remaining in Portsmouth about one year, until 1772, when he was transferred to Boston.

George Meserve, a native of Portsmouth, son of Colonel Nathaniel Meserve, who rendered highly meritorious services at the first and second siege of Louisburg, as well as at Crown Point and Fort Edward, and died at Louisburg in 1758, was the agent for the distribution of stamps in New Hampshire. He was in England in 1765, when the Stamp Act passed. His commission reached Portsmouth in 1766; but the Act was particularly obnoxious to the people of the Province, and the Sons of Liberty at Portsmouth were so active and positive in their opposition, that Mr. Meserve declined to qualify, not deeming it prudent to accept the trust. To compensate him for the disappointment and loss of the office, he was appointed comptroller of customs for the port of Boston; but with the consent of the Crown, Mr. Hallowell, the collector at Portsmouth, exchanged offices with him, and he returned to Portsmouth, where he was collector of the port in 1772.

Robert Trail, who married Mary Whipple, the sister of Joseph, the collector of customs, and William Whipple, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was at one time the comptroller of the port at Portsmouth—an office not continued under the present organization of the government.

Eleazer Russell was naval officer, and virtually for a time the collector of the port. He was an unmarried man, very precise and careful. It is related of him that "when a vessel arrived and the papers were carried to the custom house, Mr. Russell would receive them with the tongs and submit them to a smoking before he examined them," being "always in great fear of small-pox or foreign epidemics." He was connected with the customs September 9, 1776, for he wrote on that day a letter of considerable length to Hon. Meshech Weare in relation to maritime fees charged and collected. May 23, 1783, he was instructed by President Weare to allow British vessels to enter the port, as the reasons for excluding them had ceased.

Colonel Pierce Long was appointed by Washington collector in 1789, but died in April before entering upon the duties of the office. Colonel Long was a successful merchant, an influential member of the Provincial Congress, and was particularly distinguished for his military and civic services.

Benjamin Franklin was appointed general deputy postmaster in 1753, and in the following year startled the people of the colonies by giving notice that the mails for New England, which theretofore had left Philadelphia once a fortnight in winter, would start once a week throughout the year. In 1760 he proposed to run stage wagons between Philadelphia and Boston for the conveyance of the mail, one starting from each city on Monday morning, and reaching its destination by Saturday night.

Franklin was removed from office by the British ministry in 1774. The Continental Congress appointed a committee to devise a system of post-office communication, and on July 26, 1775, a report was submitted, and the plan proposed was adopted, whereupon Dr. Franklin was appointed postmaster-general.

Jeremiah Libbey was postmaster at Portsmouth in 1776.

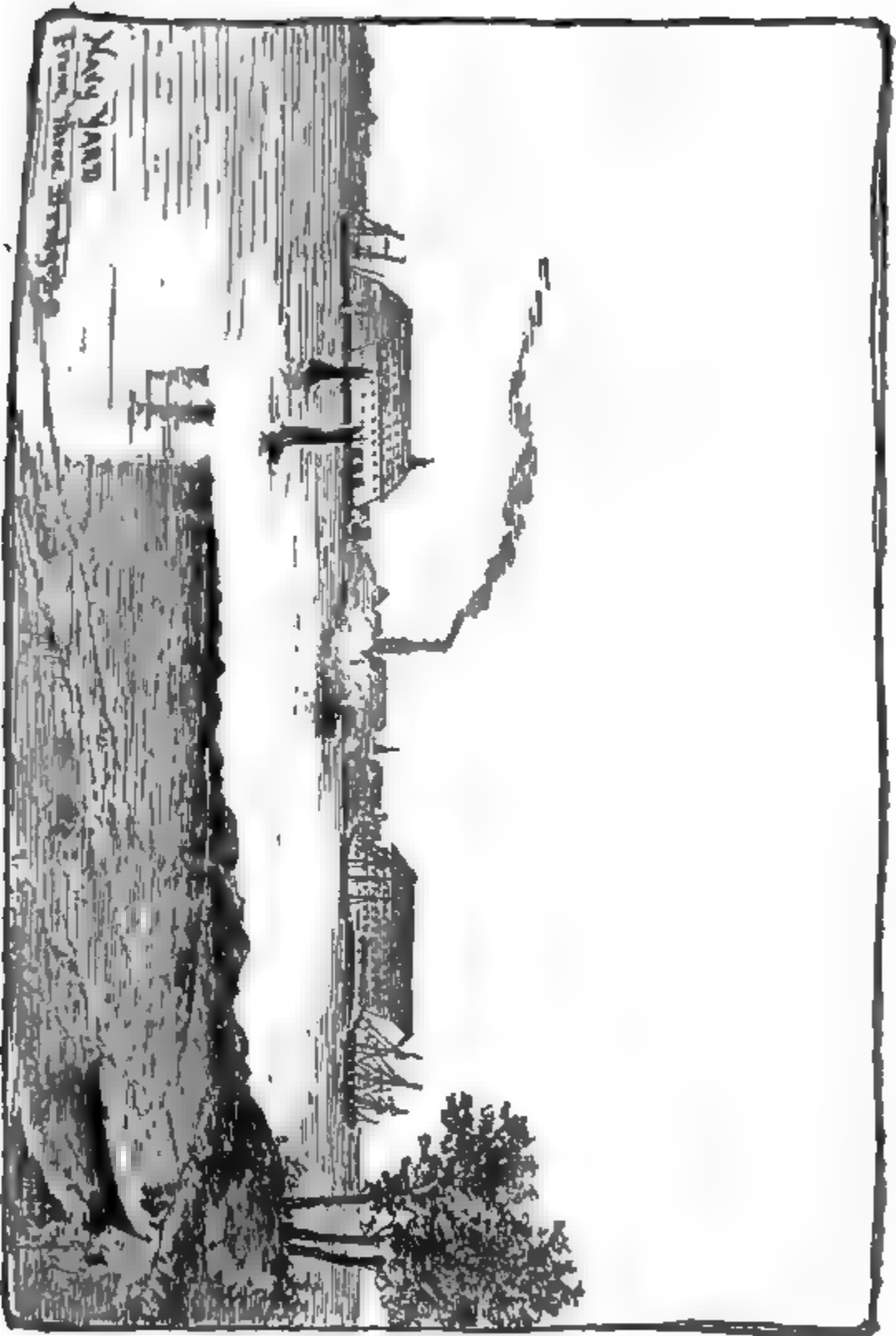
In 1790 the general post-office was located in New York city, at which time there were 1875 miles of post-roads established in the United States. Now the aggregate length of routes, including all classes of service, would probably reach over 350,000 miles. In 1790 there were only seventy-five post-offices. Now there are over 50,000. The entire revenue from postages in 1790

was less than sixteen thousand dollars. Now it aggregates upwards of forty-two million dollars.

In April, 1761, John Stavers, an Englishman by birth, and the proprietor of noted hostelryes in his day, commenced running a stage between Portsmouth and Boston. A curricule, or large stage chair, drawn by two horses and sufficiently wide to comfortably accommodate three persons, was the vehicle used, and is represented to have been the first regular stage line established in America. The journey was performed once a week. The conveyance started on Monday for Boston and returning arrived at Portsmouth on Friday. An advertisement announcing the enterprise reads: "It will be contrived to carry four persons beside the driver. In case only two persons go, they may be accommodated to carry things of bulk or value to make a third or fourth person." After one month's successful service, public notice was given "that five passengers would be carried," leaving Portsmouth on Tuesday, "and arrive back Saturday night."

In May, 1763, "The Portsmouth Flying Stage Coach," with four or six horses according to the condition of the roads, started from the "Earl of Halifax" inn, kept by John Stavers, on Queen, now State street, near the easterly end, toward the Piscataqua river. The new "Earl of Halifax" hotel was first occupied about 1770, and was a commodious three-storied wooden structure, situated on the corner of Pitt (changed to Court) and Atkinson streets, and is now occupied as a tenement house. The stable, a very large and spacious building which sheltered the horses belonging to the "Flying Stage Coach," as well as those of travellers, is on the corner of Atkinson and Jefferson streets, and in the rear of the public-house. The inns had been respectively named, first "Earl of Halifax," and afterward "William Pitt," and had furnished comfortable quarters for Washington, Lafayette, Hancock, Gerry, Knox, Sullivan, Rutledge, Louis Philippe, and many other illustrious personages. The driver attached to the "Flying Stage Coach" was Bartholomew Stavers, undoubtedly the first regular stage driver north of Boston, if not in the country.

One of the earliest mail pouches, if not the first in use on the



Mill yard

From three bridges

route, and of not greater capacity than a common hand satchel, is preserved among the curiosities at the Portsmouth Athenæum.

Eleazer Russell, a great-grandson of John Cutt, the first president of the Province, held several government positions. At one time he was naval officer of the port, and also the sole postmaster of the Province of New Hampshire, and was distinguished as the first postmaster in the State. All letters addressed to New Hampshire were deposited in his office, and remained there until sent for from other towns. Mr. Brewster, in his "Rambles" numbered forty-seven, gives quite an interesting account of this very precise and dignified public functionary, with "cock hat and wig, a light coat with full skirts, a long vest with pocket pads, light small clothes, with bright knee buckles, and more ponderous buckles on his shoes." For several years Portsmouth had the only post-office in the Province of New Hampshire, and Eleazer Russell filled most acceptably the office of postmaster as well as naval officer. His residence, which was the custom house as well as the first post-office, was located near the old ferry ways where the stone store now stands, opposite the intersection of Russell with Market street.

In the Committee of Safety, at Exeter, July 27, 1781, pursuant to a vote of the General Assembly of June 27, 1781, authorizing the establishment of a post to ride from Portsmouth to the western part of New Hampshire, John Balch, of Keene, was appointed post-rider for three months, at the compensation of seventy dollars in hard money for the entire service. The route was from Portsmouth via Concord and Plymouth to Haverhill; thence down the Connecticut river through Charlestown and Keene to Portsmouth; the trip to be performed in each and every fourteen days, the committee reserving the right to alter the route if the public good or convenience should require any change.

Dr. Josiah Bartlett, of Kingston, was elected president of the State in 1790, succeeding John Sullivan. Dr. Bartlett was very distinguished in the early annals of the State. He was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, in November, 1727, studied medicine,

settled in Kingston, and soon acquired a large practice by his skill in surgery, and in the study of the human frame. He was early noted for uprightness and decision of character.

Governor John Wentworth gave him the command of a regiment of militia.

In 1765 Dr Bartlett was first elected a representative from Kingston to the legislature, where he soon became distinguished, as a leader of the opposition.

In February, 1775, Dr. Bartlett received a letter notifying him that his name had been erased from the commission of the peace for the county of Rockingham, and that he had been dismissed from his colonelcy in the militia. Other patriots were treated in the same way.

In the summer of 1775 Dr. Bartlett was chosen a delegate to the Continental Congress, and he set out for Philadelphia in the following September.

When Congress decided to take a vote on the subject of independence, they begun with the northernmost colony, New Hampshire. Dr. Bartlett's name was called first, and he voted in the affirmative. The other members were then appealed to in rotation until they came to Georgia, the southernmost colony. The president of Congress, John Hancock, was the first to sign the Declaration of Independence. Josiah Bartlett was the second who did so.

In 1780 he was appointed chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas.

In 1782 he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Court, and he held that position until 1788, when he was made chief justice of the Supreme Court.

It does not appear that he had any special legal training for the bench, but few of the judges had in those days. But he had many of the requisites that generally go far towards the making of a sound justice, viz., honesty, good sense, and a large knowledge of books and men. In the somewhat unsettled state of the colonies, judges were not so much called upon to resolve fine points of law as they are at the present time.

Dr. Bartlett was elected president of the State in 1790, and also in 1791.

When the new constitution went into effect, in 1792, the title was changed to that of governor. Dr. Bartlett was elected governor in 1792 and in 1793, thus being the first governor of the State.

In 1792 Governor Bartlett was one of the electors of president and vice-president.

In 1794 he retired from the gubernatorial chair. He was also elected to the United States Senate, but could not accept because of poor health. He was a staunch Federalist in politics, an active member in, and president of, the New Hampshire Medical Society.

He was a man of fine figure, being six feet in height, and of erect bearing. His face was thoughtful and expressive, and he had handsome blue eyes. He wore his auburn hair in a queue, and had a white stock at his throat, and ruffles on his wrists. He wore knee breeches, black silk stockings, and low shoes with silver buckles, the prevailing style for gentlemen at that time. He was affable, but dignified, in manner. In religion he was a Universalist.

In Kingston, at a little distance back from the large and well-kept green, on higher ground, stands the imposing, old-fashioned house built by Josiah Bartlett. White oak was the material chiefly used in its construction. On the other side of the common stands the village tavern. Just beyond the old hostelry lies that part of the hamlet which slowly but surely encroaches upon the busy portion.

In one corner rest the remains of Josiah Bartlett, who died of paralysis May 19, 1795, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. A simple monument of cut granite marks the spot, a fitting covering for one of New Hampshire's most honored sons.¹

Josiah Bartlett commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Ordway when only sixteen years of age. But prior to this he obtained a rudimentary knowledge of Latin and Greek. He soon exhausted Dr. Ordway's meager library, and subsequently other libraries in that section, among which was Rev. Dr. Webster's of Salisbury. After five years of study, Dr. Bartlett settled in Kingston in 1750, and commenced the practice of his profession.

That fine discretionary judgment which ever characterized his public life was early manifested in his methods of practice as a physician. He was a close and careful observer. Early in his professional career he discovered errors in the then accepted pathology and treatment of disease. Believing that his own life was saved in a severe fever by a quart of cider, which he persuaded his watchers to get in the night, against the explicit orders of his physician that drinks should not be administered, he ever after discontinued the barbarous practice which allowed patients burning with a fever to die of thirst.

That terrible scourge now known as diphtheria appeared in this country for the first time at Kingston, with fearful fatality. The orthodox method of treatment for the disease was by bleeding, emetics, depressing drugs and starvation — under the belief that the malady was inflammatory in its character. Dr. Bartlett again saw error in this conception of the pathology of the disease, and with a boldness that always followed his convictions, inaugurated a method of treatment diametrically opposite to the one endorsed by the profession. He resorted to tonics and antiseptics, with a sustaining diet, and met with a degree of success that had not before characterized the treatment of the "throat distemper."

These incidents in his professional life almost constitute marking stones in the progress of medicine in this country. Indeed, Belknap and other historians have made a record of his marked success in the treatment of the malignant "throat distemper."

The mantle of distinction was first placed upon him while a tireless and conscientious worker in the ranks of the medical profession. The history of his unparalleled career indicates that he possessed a fixity of purpose — that of fidelity to present duty — in whatever capacity in life the course of events placed him. This quality was first manifested in the laborious routine of medical practice ; and its appreciation by the loyal citizens of the Province,

¹ Rev. Daniel Rollins.

coupled with his recognized ability, led him step by step into nearly every official position within their gift.

Prior to 1791 no medical society or organization existed in the State. During that year Dr. Bartlett, then president of New Hampshire, with eighteen associated, all physicians of eminence and ability, obtained a charter for the New Hampshire Medical Society. The document shows the handiwork of his master mind and his recognition of the importance of education to the physician. In proof of this reads the second preamble, which occurs near the middle of the enacting sections of the charter:—

“And whereas it is clearly of importance that a just discrimination should be made between such as are duly educated and properly qualified for the duties of their profession, and those who may ignorantly and wickedly administer medicine whereby the health and lives of many valuable individuals may be endangered, or perhaps lost to the community. Be it therefore further enacted,” etc.

This admirable charter was signed by “Josiah Bartlett, president,” on February 16, 1791. By its provision he was to call the first meeting of the society, which he did on the 4th day of May following, at Exeter. The manuscript records of that meeting say: “Present—His Excellency Josiah Bartlett, Esq., Joshua Brackett, Hall Jackson, Nathaniel Peabody, John Rogers, Ebenezer Rockwood, William Cogswell, William Parker, jr., Benjamin Page, and Isaac Thom, members.” One will recognize these names as men of eminence in the earlier history of New Hampshire, whom Josiah Bartlett chose and received as associates in the profession.

Dr. Bartlett was elected president of the New Hampshire Medical Society at its first meeting, and held the office for two years and then declined a reelection. The society passed resolutions thanking him for his inestimable services, to which he replied with the following letter:—

“Gentlemen of the New Hampshire Medical Society:—

“The unexpected resolve of thanks presented me by your committee, for the small services I have been able to afford the Medical Society, I consider as an instance of the polite attention and regard they mean to pay to such persons as may in any manner endeavor to promote the public happiness.

“I have long wished that the practice of medicine in the State (upon which the lives and healths of our fellow citizens depend) might be put under better regulations than it has been in times past, and have reason to hope that the incorporation of the New Hampshire Medical Society (if properly attended to by the fellows) will produce effects greatly beneficial to the community by encouraging genius and learning in the medical sciences and discouraging ignorant and bold pretenders from practising an art of which they have no knowledge.

“That the members of the society may be useful to themselves and the public, and enjoy the exalted pleasure of satisfaction that arises from a consciousness that they have contributed to the health and happiness, not only of their patients, but, by communicating to others the knowledge and cure of disease,

to the general happiness of the human race, is the ardent wish. Gentlemen,
of your very humble servant,

“JOSIAH BARTLETT.

“Concord, N. H., June 19th, 1793.”

This letter was his last communication to the New Hampshire Medical Society. He founded it, drew its charter, shaped its by-laws and regulations, and saw it properly organized upon a basis that guaranteed its perpetuity, before his lamp went out.¹

At the June session of the legislature, 1790, William Plumer objected to John S. Sherburne's taking his seat as a member, on the ground that he was a pensioner of the United States, and held the office of district attorney under the general government. During the discussion Sherburne shed tears, which so influenced the members that he was allowed to retain his seat. He had been a preacher and had become a lawyer, and had lost his leg while in the army. He was a man of talents, gentlemanly in his manners and insinuating in his address. He was afterwards elected to Congress, and held for many years the office of district judge. The State constitution, established three years later, settled the question thus raised by excluding from both branches all persons holding any office under the United States.¹

The attempt to impeach Judge Woodbury Langdon occupied considerable of the time of this and the next legislature. After many delays the impeachment was finally dropped, the judge having resigned his seat on the bench and accepted an office under the United States. Many believed that the impeachment proceedings arose from private pique and personal interest. Jeremiah Smith, a rising young lawyer, this being his third term, conducted the impeachment for the House.

The legislature, which prided itself very little on its patronage of literature, appropriated £50 towards the expenses of Rev. Dr. Jeremy Belknap's "History of New Hampshire."

The attempt to lay a direct State tax warmly recommended by the treasurer was defeated after a severe struggle by a single vote. The argument used against the motion was that the treasurer used the funds of the State for his private emolument; while the friends of the measure claimed that the public had no concern in the matter, except to see that his bondsmen were good.

¹ Dr. I. A. Watson.

His course on this measure alienated William Plumer from the leading Exeter politicians, while agreeing with them in general politics, and made him ultimately a centre of anti-Exeter influence.¹

Exeter was for many years the political capital of the State. John Taylor Gilman, Nicholas Gilman, Nathaniel Gilman, Oliver Peabody, Samuel Tenney, Benjamin Abbott, George Sullivan, Benjamin Conner, who though less known was a great party manager, and, later, Jeremiah Smith, possessed an aggregate of talents and information, and a weight of character and influence, which could be equalled in no other part of the State.¹

So little was the general interest felt in politics at this time that only one in seventeen of the inhabitants of the State took the trouble to vote.

²The land which now comprises the town of Bartlett was granted by Governor Wentworth to several persons, among whom were William Stark and Vera Royce, for services rendered in Canada during the French and Indian war. Captain Stark divided his share into lots, giving large tracts to persons who would settle them. Two brothers by the name of Emery, and a Harriman, were the first permanent settlers. Settlements had been begun during this time in most of the locations in the vicinity of the mountains. In 1777, but a few years succeeding the Emerys, Daniel Fox, Paul Jilly, and Samuel Willey, from Lee, made a settlement in what is known as Upper Bartlett, north of those already located. They commenced their settlement with misfortune as well as hardship. Their horses, dissatisfied with the grazing along the Saco, started for their former home in Lee.

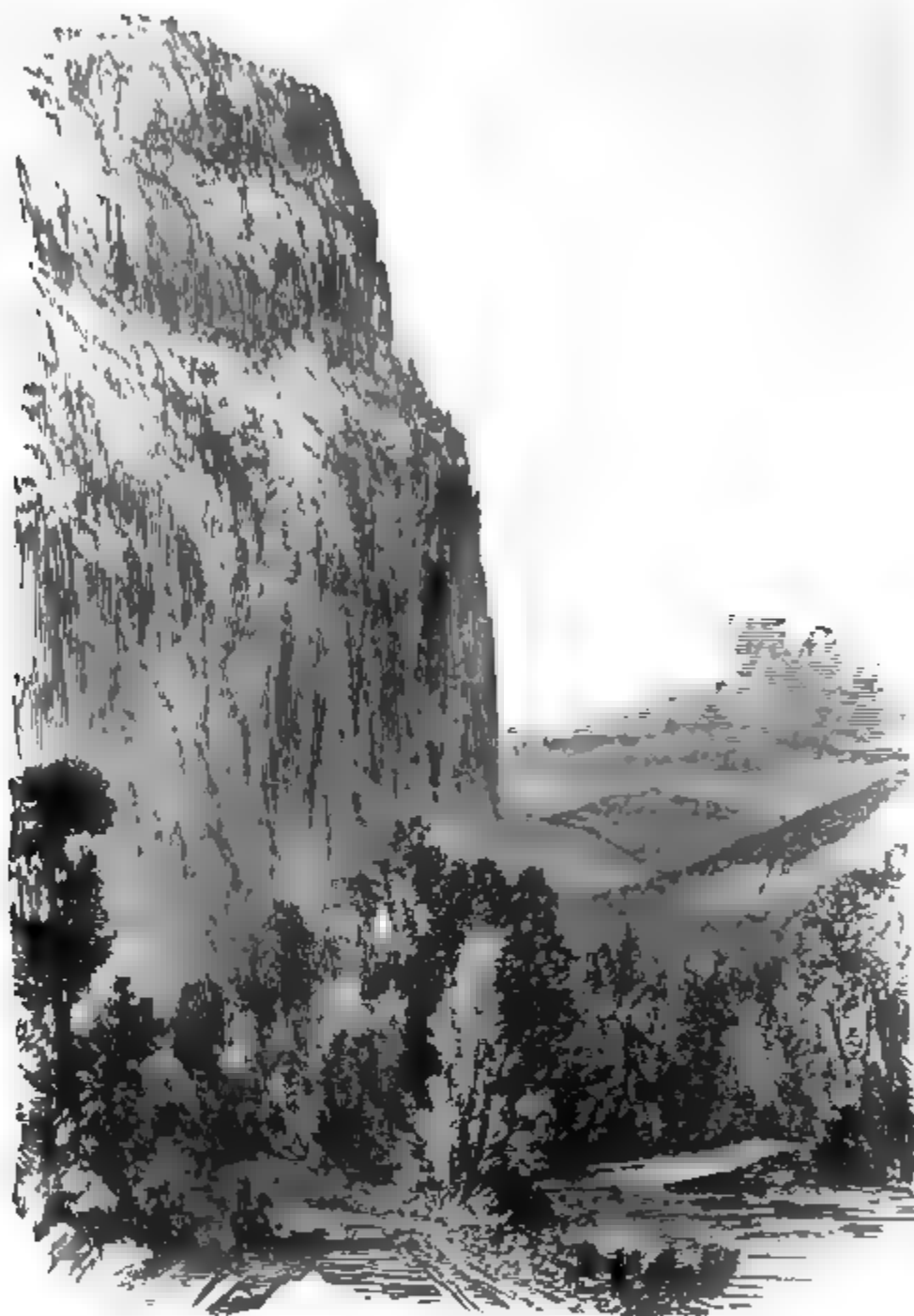
Hon. John Pendexter removed to the town from Portsmouth at an early period of its history, settling in the southern part near the Conway line. Here he resided the remainder of his life, dying at the advanced age of eighty-three years. He and his wife came a distance of eighty miles in midwinter, she riding upon an old, feeble horse, with a feather-bed under her, and an infant child in her arms, he by her side, hauling their household furniture upon a hand-sled. Nor was it a well-prepared home to

¹ William Plume, Jr.

² E. A. Philbrick.

which they came, — a warm house and well-cultivated lands, — but a forest and a rude log cabin.

The town was incorporated in June, 1790, and named in honor of Governor Bartlett.



GIANT STAIRS, BARTLETT.

¹Cardigan lifts its silvery head thirty-one hundred feet above the sea level. At its base stood the dwelling-house and farm-buildings of Colonel Elisha Payne. He was born in 1731, and reared in the State of Connecticut, and probably graduated at

¹Governor Walter Harriman.

Yale College. The township of Cardigan was granted in February, 1769. The grantees were Elisha Payne, Isaac Fellows, and ninety-nine others. The first settlements in the township were made in 1773, by Payne, Silas Harris, Benjamin Shaw, David Eames, and Captain Joseph Kenney. Payne at this time was forty-two years of age. The town was incorporated by the name of Orange, in June, 1790. Payne went back into the dense wilderness, far beyond the reach of any human habitation, and selected a swell of good, strong land for his farm, near the base of the mountain.

Payne was a trustee of Dartmouth College from 1784 to 1801, and was its treasurer in 1779 and 1780. His connection with the college explains the fact, that when the small-pox broke out at Dartmouth, subsequent to 1780, the afflicted students were carried to this remote and lonely mountain-seat for treatment. Payne had removed to East Lebanon, and settled on the shore of Mascoma Lake, before this occurrence. Several of the students died and were buried, but no stone marks the place of their peaceful rest. The Payne house, from this time forward, was called the Pest House, and was used as such, at a later day, by the authorities of Orange.

Payne had a son, Elisha Payne, jr., who graduated at Dartmouth, and who was a man of character and ability. He was the first lawyer to open an office in Lebanon. This office was at East Lebanon, which was then the chief village in that town. He served in both branches of the legislature of this State, but died at the early age of about forty-five.

Elisha Payne, senior, was a man of strong mind and great decision of character. He was the leader, on the east side of the Connecticut river, in the scheme to dismember New Hampshire and annex a tract, some twenty miles in width, to Vermont. In July, 1778, he was chosen, under the statutes of Vermont, a justice of the peace for the town of Cardigan, in a local town-meeting held that day. He was a member of the "Cornish Convention" of 1778, and of the "Charlestown Convention" in 1781. He was representative from Cardigan in the Vermont legislature, under the first union, in 1778, and was representative

from Lebanon, under the second union, in April, 1781. In October of the same year he was chosen lieutenant-governor of Vermont, by the legislature of that State, then in session at Charlestown, New Hampshire. In this legislature, fifty-seven towns west of the Connecticut and forty-five towns on the New Hampshire side of that river were represented.

When the bitter and prolonged strife between the two jurisdictions, New Hampshire and Vermont, was nearing the crisis, and Bingham and Gandy of Chesterfield had been arrested by Vermont officials for resisting the authority of that State, and thrown into jail at Charlestown, and Colonel Enoch Hale, the sheriff of Cheshire county, had proceeded under orders from the president and Council of New Hampshire to release them, and had been seized and summarily committed to the same jail, and the militia of New Hampshire had been put on a war footing to rescue Hale and the other prisoners at Charlestown, Governor Chittenden of Vermont commissioned Elisha Payne of Lebanon, the lieutenant-governor, as brigadier-general, and appointed him to take command of the militia of that State, to call to his aid Generals Fletcher and Olcott, and such of the field officers on the east side of the Green Mountains as he thought proper, *and to be prepared to oppose force to force*. But bloodshed was happily averted. The Continental Congress took hostile ground against the scheme to dismember New Hampshire, and General Washington put his foot upon it. In this dilemma the authorities of Vermont, for the sake of self-preservation, relinquished their claim to any part of New Hampshire, and in February, 1782, the second union between the disaffected towns on the west side of this State and Vermont came to an end.

In addition to the offices already named, Payne held that of chief justice of the Supreme Court of his cherished State, Vermont, a State then stretching from the head-waters of the Pemigewasset to Lake Champlain.

After a life of adventure, of strange vicissitude, of startling success and crushing defeat, Elisha Payne quietly fell asleep in East Lebanon, at the age of seventy-six years. He was buried in the unpretending cemetery near his place of residence in that

illage. His wife, a number of his children, and other members of the family, in all seven persons, were inurned in the same cemetery lot ; but about a quarter of a century ago, in the late fall, there came a fearful storm, and the gentle brook whose course lies along the border of this receptacle for the dead suddenly became a rushing torrent, and, breaking from its channel, swept in among the quiet sleepers and carried away most that remained of the Payne family. Winter closed in, but the next spring such bones as had not found a lodgment at the bottom of Mascoma Lake, as it is usually called, were gathered up, all put into one box and redeposited in the earth in another part of the cemetery, whereon has been erected, by family relatives, a substantial and appropriate monument. And so ends the story of a life of stern conflict and romantic incident.

The winter session of 1791 was devoted chiefly to a revision of the statutes, with a view to a new edition of the laws. Among the bills introduced was one for the punishment of blasphemy. The committee reported the old law, in substance, but Mr. Welman, who had been a preacher, moved as an amendment that any person "convicted of speaking disrespectfully of any part of the Bible should have his tongue bored through with a hot iron." Sherburne seconded this motion in a vehement speech, declaring that he should be better pleased with death as the penalty for so atrocious an offence. As Sherburne was thought to be an unbeliever, and was free in his remarks on Scripture and his ridicule of the clergy, his address was thought an effort to bring out Plumer on the unpopular side. Fearing the amendment would pass Mr. Plumer did speak against it in his eloquent and impressive style, and did succeed in defeating it, though not by a large majority. "Whipping, branding and other mutilations of the body were punishments then inflicted by the penal codes of most of the States, and the zeal of a Christian community saw nothing revolting in their application to the support of religious truth." ¹

It was during the preceding session that Mr. Plumer, who was a popular leader in the House, introduced a bill to tax State notes,

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

a measure combated by the Exeter party, who were largely interested.

"Your influence," said one of them to him, "may carry the bill through an ignorant House, as you can carry anything else there, but it will be rejected by the Senate." "We shall see," was the quiet reply. The bill passed the House and was sent to the Senate, but was lost. It passed the House a second time, was enacted by the Senate, and became a law. A member of the House, not from Exeter, afterwards boasted that he had pocketed the first bill.

At the November session of the legislature at Portsmouth the most important business was the incorporation of a bank. The Bank of the United States had recently been established, and there were only three State banks in the country, — one in Boston, one in New York, and one in Philadelphia.

At this time the legislature was in the practice of frequently interfering with the business of the courts, by granting new trials and prescribing special rules for the trial of a particular action. A ludicrous instance of the exercise of this sovereign power occurred in the western part of the State, in a case involving the ownership of two pigs. The legislature passed an Act to set aside the finding of the court, but the justice, an old soldier of the Revolution, convinced by the arguments of Jeremiah Mason that the legislature had no right to interfere with his ruling, would not grant a new trial; and the pig action gained extensive notoriety and tended to bring such special Acts of the legislature into ridicule and deserved contempt.¹

A convention having been called to revise the constitution of the State, the elections took place in August, and the convention met early in September, 1791. The importance of the object drew together many of the ablest men of the State. The discussion, not of laws merely, but of constitutional provisions, and the fundamental principles of government, gave to the debates an interest not often felt in legislative proceedings. The debates, though long and able, were never published, and the journal of the convention furnishes but an imperfect account of

¹ Jeremiah Mason.

what was done, and still less by whom it was done. Even the yeas and nays are only given in two or three cases. From the "Life of William Plumer," a member of the convention, one can obtain some account of the proceedings of the body. Among the members were John Pickering, Edward St. Loe Livermore, Dr. Samuel Tenney, James MacGregore, Moses Leavitt, Christopher Toppan, Nathaniel Rogers, General Joseph Cilley, John McClary, Abial Foster, Timothy Walker, Colonel Nathaniel Head, John Calfe, Dr. Nathaniel Peabody, John Waldron, Ebenezer Thompson, Thomas Cogswell, Ebenezer Smith, Zachariah Chandler, Joshua Atherton, Jeremiah Smith, Major Benjamin Pierce, Major Caleb Stark, Rev. Jonathan Searls, Daniel Newcomb, John Duncan, Samuel Livermore, Elisha Payne, Captain Nathaniel White, Moses Chase, Nahum Parker, Timothy Tilton, and others, — strong men, having the future best interests of the State constantly in mind.

¹ The old constitution was taken up by sections, and its provisions altered or amended, and new clauses added, or old ones stricken out, at the will of the convention, till the whole had been revised. This occupied the first ten days of the session. William Plumer and Jeremiah Smith were the most conspicuous members of the convention. The former was then a young man, just coming into notice, having been admitted to the practice of law only four years before, yet there was no one who took so active a part or who had greater influence in that body. By his industry and perseverance, his energy and decision, and, above all, by the force and accuracy of his discriminating mind, he acquired, before the close of the convention, a weight and authority in that body which no other man possessed. "He was," said Judge Livermore, "by all odds the most influential man in the convention; so much so that those who disliked the result called it Plumer's constitution, by way of insinuating that it was the work of one man, and not the collective wisdom of the whole assembly." The manuscript volume in the State House which relates to the convention is mainly in the handwriting of Mr. Plumer and Mr. Smith. Both of these men were at this time comparatively young, ambitious

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

of distinction, hard workers, prompt in action, and ready and willing alike with the tongue and the pen. They concurred for the most part in their general views of policy, though occasionally differing on questions of minor importance. But in concert or opposition it was hard to say whether, aside from the strength of their arguments, the House most admired the broad humor, the Scotch-Irish drollery and shrewdness of Smith, or the keen retort, the ready resources, and strong practical common sense of Plumer. Smith being at that time a member of Congress was present only during the first session of ten days. Plumer was present to the end and busy from the first. They were at this time friends, although, placed ultimately at the head of opposite parties in the State, their friendship was not destined to survive. Their respect for each other was probably lifelong. The subjects in which Mr. Plumer took the strongest interest were the provisions on the subject of religion, the organization of the executive department, the judiciary, and the basis of representation in the House. Mr. Plumer took the broadest view of religious tolerance: his opponents would have subjected all the inhabitants of the State to a town tax for the support of the clergyman whom the majority of the voters should select as their pastor. Neither party prevailed, and the provision of the 1784 constitution remained in force. His motion to abolish the religious test for office holders, who were required by the constitution to be "of the Protestant religion," though at first rejected, was finally adopted by the convention. It was not accepted by the people at that time nor subsequently in 1850, although it remained a dead letter for very many years before it was finally stricken from the constitution in 1876. Mr. Plumer's idea was to divide the State into sixty representative districts, nearly equal as to population, but this was rejected by a strong majority. The smaller towns, miniature republics, refused to surrender their ancient privileges of representation in the legislative assemblies. Mr. Plumer advocated the separation of the executive from the legislative department and the power of veto, and would have made a plurality of votes alone necessary for a choice by the people of senators, so that the Senate should not

depend upon the House for the election of any of its members. The plan for organizing the judiciary department to secure a more speedy and less expensive administration of justice, and to reform "its expense, its injustice, its delays," by lessening the number of courts and increasing their power, and for extending the jurisdiction of justices of the peace to sums not exceeding four pounds, was rejected by the people, except as to extending the jurisdiction of justices of the peace. The convention appointed a committee to reduce the amendments to form, and another committee to take the whole subject into consideration and report at a future meeting the amendments proper to be submitted to the people.¹

The convention then adjourned to meet in February, 1792. The committee of ten, two from each county, met frequently. Peabody, who was chairman, was disposed to perplex and embarrass, rather than aid, the business. Atherton acted almost uniformly with Peabody. Freeman was opposed to all amendments. The infirmities of age made Payne inactive. Page was able and well disposed, but indolent and inattentive. The chief labor and responsibility fell on Plumer.¹ The other members of the committee gave him little trouble and no assistance. He had to control perverseness and rouse indolence, both very laborious and perplexing. By perseverance he surmounted every obstacle thrown in his way. The committee agreed upon amendments which Mr. Plumer reduced to form, and transcribing the whole constitution, introduced them into their proper places. On the meeting of the convention, in 1792, the report of the committee was assailed from various quarters, but Page and Atherton joined Plumer in its defence, and succeeded after long debates, continuing for two weeks, in carrying it through, although not without some important modifications. The convention then adjourned, to meet again in May to receive the answer of the people. On coming together again a committee was appointed to ascertain what amendments had been adopted and what rejected, and to harmonize the old and new constitutions. This being done the subject was again submitted to the

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

people; and the labors of the convention were closed by another short session in September. The constitution thus formed remained in force without alteration until 1876, nor was there any attempt at change for nearly half a century. Of this convention Governor Plumer was the last survivor when the convention of 1850 met, and he did not live to see it close.¹

One clause in the constitution of New Hampshire Governor Plumer always claimed the credit of inserting: "No member of the General Court shall take fees, be of counsel, or act as advocate in any cause before either branch of the legislature: and upon due proof thereof such member shall forfeit his seat in the legislature."²

³The first singing of which we have any record was mainly congregational, without instrumental accompaniment, and identical with that style which prevailed in the early New England church. It was led by a precentor, who read two lines of the hymn to be sung at a time, then announced the tune, gave the key on the pitch-pipe, and, standing usually in front of the pulpit, beat the time and sang with the congregation. Moreover, the precentor was usually a deacon, hence the term "deaconing the hymn;" and from the early period to the present day many of the deacons have been prominent singers. The names of the tunes used in the early period are very curious. Most of them are named from places, and New Hampshire is well represented in "Alstead," "Bristol," "Concord," "Dunbarton," "Exeter," "Epsom," "Pembroke," "Portsmouth," "Lebanon," and "Loudon;" some for States, as "Vermont," "New York," "Pennsylvania," and "Virginia;" some for the saints, as "St. Martin's," "St. Ann's," "All Saints;" some for countries, as "Africa," "Russia," "Denmark;" a very few for persons, as "Lena;" and we find one, which was probably not used in church, entitled, "An Elegy on Sophronia, who died of small-pox in 1711," consisting of twelve stanzas set to a most doleful melody.

Tradition has it that the first hymn ever sung in Concord was the 103rd, Book 1, Watts's Psalms and Hymns, "I'm not ashamed to own my Lord."

This method was pursued for some time, but at length it is recorded in Dr. Bouton's "History of Concord," that "Mr. John Kimball, subsequently deacon, being one of the singers, proposed to Rev. Mr. Walker to dispense with the lining of the hymn, as it was called; but as Mr. Walker thought it not prudent to attempt it first on the Sabbath, it was arranged between them to make the change on Thanksgiving day. Accordingly, after the hymn had been given out, the leader, as usual, read two lines, the singers struck in, but instead of stopping at the end of the two lines, kept on, drowning the voice of the leader, who persisted in his vocation of lining the hymn."

Although some singers sat in the front seats in the neighborhood of the

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

² Sec. 7, Part Second, Constitution of New Hampshire.

³ Dr. W. G. Carter.

leader, still many more were scattered throughout the congregation, and gradually it became apparent that the singing could be made more effective by collecting the "men and women singers" together in a more compact body, and accordingly the choir was formed, which was under the direction of a choir-master. "When the meeting-house was finished in 1784 it was fitted with a singers' pew in the gallery opposite the pulpit. This was a large square pew, with a box or table in the middle for the singers to lay their books on. In singing they rose and faced each other, forming a hollow square. When the addition was made to the meeting-house in 1802, the old singers' pew was taken away, but seats were assigned them in the same relative position opposite the pulpit."

The first instrument in use was the pitch-pipe, which was made of wood, an inch or more wide, somewhat in the form of a boy's whistle, but so constructed as to admit of different keys." This was simply used to give the correct key, and was not played during the singing. Under the ministry of Rev. Mr. Evans, who was himself very fond of music, some instruments were introduced, which innovation was attended with so much opposition that, according to tradition, some persons left the meeting-house rather than hear the profane sound of the "fiddle and flute." We find, then, at the beginning of the second century of the existence of the church, the service of praise was sustained by a large choir, accompanied by wind and string instruments, usually a violin, flute, clarinet, bass viol, and double bass, the two latter being the property of the society.

The choir consisted of thirty persons of both sexes, under the direction of a chorister, who was usually a tenor singer. This leader was the only individual who received compensation, and it was stipulated in his engagement that he should teach a singing-school, which any person in the society could attend for improvement in singing. The singing-school was usually held in the court-house, sometimes in the bank building, was promptly attended, and its weekly meeting an occasion which was eagerly looked forward to by the young people, especially for its social as well as musical advantages. Frequently the rehearsals of the choir were held at the various houses of the singers, and were most enjoyable occasions. Concerts, or musical entertainments, were of rare occurrence, consequently the weekly rehearsal, combining so much of recreation with musical instruction, was attended with an interest and promptness unknown to the "volunteer choir" of the present day. On the Sabbath they promptly appeared, bringing with them their music-books, many of them their luncheon, and in cold weather their foot-stoves, making themselves as comfortable as possible under the circumstances. Doubtless the singers and players of to-day can appreciate the difficulty of keeping the pitch, and handling the bow, and fingering the strings and keys, at a temperature frequently below freezing.

The interest in church music continued unabated during the later years of occupancy of the old North Church, and when the new church was occupied in 1842, the choir filled the greater part of the gallery, which was finished for their accommodation. To this church then came the choir, bringing with them the ancient viols, soon to be sacrificed at the shrine of the new organ.

CHAPTER XIII.

STATE GOVERNMENT—1792–1812.

JOHN TAYLOR GILMAN—WALPOLE—MR. WEST—MILFORD—TURNPIKES—
PORTSMOUTH—METHODISTS—CENTRE HARBOR—TITHING MEN—
DEATH OF WASHINGTON—SECOND NEW HAMPSHIRE TURNPIKE—BANKS
—LAWS—JUDGE SMITH—MIDDLESEX CANAL—JUDGE PICKERING—
FEDERAL JUDGES—FOURTH NEW HAMPSHIRE TURNPIKE—REPUBLICANS
—POST-OFFICES—DANIEL WEBSTER—BURNHAM—NAVIGATION ON THE
MERRIMACK—EMBARGO—PATRIOTS—GOVERNOR JEREMIAH SMITH—
CROW BILL—WILLIAM PLUMER.

THE new State constitution went into operation in June, 1792, during the administration of President Josiah Bartlett, who was the first to assume the title of governor of the State of New Hampshire. During the preceding year the New Hampshire Medical Society had been organized, of which he was elected first president. The first bank in the State was established at Portsmouth in 1792, with a capital of \$160,000, a year memorable for the advent of Elder Jesse Lee, who introduced Methodism into the State. A newspaper had been established in Concord by George Hough as early as 1790.

John Taylor Gilman was elected governor in 1794. He belonged to a noted and wealthy family of Exeter.

¹ Through all the colonial period they were a notable and influential race. Members of the family held civil office from the time our colony became a royal Province up to within the memory of men now living. Edward Gilman, the ancestor of all the Gilmans of this State, came into New Hampshire soon after its first settlement, and among his descendants have been men in every generation who have done honor to their country, and whom this country has delighted to honor. Hon. John Gilman, the son of the preceding, was one of the councillors named in President Cutts' commission in

¹ Fred Myron Colby.

1679. He died in 1708. His son, Capt. Nicholas Gilman, was an officer of skill and decision during the Indian wars of Queen Anne's reign, was a friend of Col. Winthrop Hilton, and had command of a detachment that marched against the savages to revenge the death of that lamented officer in 1710. Hon. Peter Gilman was a royal councillor under John Wentworth, and was the first to fill the office of brigadier-general in New Hampshire. Col. Daniel Gilman was one of the commissioners from New Hampshire, stationed at Albany, in 1756, to take care of the provisions furnished by the Province for our troops quartered at Ticonderoga. He was also the colonel of the 4th New Hampshire regiment of militia for many years. He was a grantee of the town of Gilmanton, and two of his sons settled there.

Nicholas Gilman, his oldest son, was born October 21, 1731. The greater part of his life was passed at Exeter. He inherited his father's patrician rank, and early became a man of influence in his native village. In 1752 he purchased of William Ladd, Esq., the large mansion-house that had been built by Nathaniel, and moved into it with the wife he had recently married, Miss Ann, daughter of Rev. John Taylor of Milton, a descendant of one of the Pilgrim fathers. The new mistress of the Gilman house, as it was thereafter termed, was a woman of large culture, strong mind, and great beauty of person. Her first child, who was born just a year after her marriage lacking two days, was named for her father, a patronymic that was famous in New Hampshire in after years. The early years of marriage were somewhat disturbed by the rumors of war, that blew fateful and threatening from the frontiers, and his second son, who bore his own name, was an infant of scarcely two months when Nicholas Gilman marched, as lieutenant, under his uncle Peter, to join in the operations around Lake George in 1755.

Prior to the Revolution he held many important civil and military appointments under the government of the Wentworths. Between him and the last royal governor, the cultivated and enterprising Sir John, there was a strong personal friendship. When the storm of the Revolution came, he threw all of his influence into the patriot cause; but this did not antagonize him with the governor, who declared that, when the rebellion should be put down, Col. Gilman should be spared all punishment. No other man shared his friendship to such a degree, save Major Benjamin Thompson, who was afterward Count Rumford.

Nicholas Gilman was one of the great men of New Hampshire during the Revolutionary period. He had wealth, large ability, and a great name, and he threw them all into the scale for the patriot cause. Nor did he shirk the toils incumbent on the patriot of '76. He won, it is true, no glory in the field of carnage. His was not the genius of a man of war, but that of a man of peace. He was needed at home, and the services of Meshech Weare himself could have been better dispensed with than those of Col. Gilman. From 1775 to 1782 he was treasurer of the State of New Hampshire. Besides this, he was Continental loan officer, one of the chief members of the Committee of Safety, and councillor of the State from 1777 to the day of his death. His relation, therefore, to the financial affairs of New Hampshire resembled much

that of Robert Morris to those of the nation. He was an active and accomplished man of business, and his prudence and skill in finance were remarkable. New Hampshire had no abler servant in the field, at home or abroad, than Col. Gilman; and perhaps it is not saying too much to state that he furnished a fourth part of the brains of New Hampshire in the Revolution, the other members of the quartette being Meshech Weare, Samuel Livermore, and Josiah Bartlett. Moreover, his own personal strength and the influence of his able sons and numerous friends furnished a firm support to the patriot cause in the eastern part of the State, which, if such powerful influence had been lacking, would probably have been overawed by the authority of the crown.

Col. Gilman survived the treaty of peace but a short time. He died in the prime of life, April 7, 1783. His wife preceded him to the grave by a few days, dying March 17, 1783. Their tombs are still visible in the old cemetery of Exeter. They were the parents of three sons, John Taylor, Nicholas, and Nathaniel Gilman, all prominent men of New Hampshire in their day.

The Gilman mansion was built somewhere near the year 1740, and is therefore of an age contemporary with the Mount Vernon mansion, the Walker house at Concord, and the Sparhawk mansion at Kittery. It is only a few years older than the Gov. Wentworth house at Little Harbor, and but a year or two younger than the Meshech Weare house at Hampton Falls. It is a good specimen of the domestic style which prevailed in the colonies before the Revolution. Built of brick covered with wood, three stories in height, with dormer windows in its upper story, gambrel-roofed, and its walls a yellow dun color, its air of antiquity is unmistakable, and at the same time it pleases the eye with its varied charms. It stands well in from the street, with a yard and shrubbery in front.

The mansion occupied by this distinguished worthy from the time of his marriage to that of his death is still standing on Water street. It occupies a slight eminence, overlooking the street and the river, with the front facing the south-east. The old house has been kept in pretty good repair, and has never been altered nor in any way modernized. It stands out alone in the landscape, with an air of venerable dignity, its huge chimneys rising above the tall trees, and its windows looking down upon the street and over the water, where many a time they must have seen pageants and sights worth looking upon. In its one hundred and fifty years of life it must have seen much that was interesting in the history of Exeter.

After the death of Nicholas Gilman, the old house became the property of his oldest son, John Taylor Gilman, who resided in it until his marriage with his third wife. John Taylor was the most prominent of the three brothers. He was born December 19, 1753. His early education was scant, being no more than what the common schools of Exeter afforded at that time. At an early age he became interested in shipbuilding, an industry that was then actively engaged in by many of the citizens of Exeter. The elder Gilman was a wealthy and enterprising man, owner of a large estate and a store. In connection with navigation, young Gilman now and then busied himself with agriculture and trade.

One of the schoolmates of John Taylor Gilman was Miss Deborah Folsom. She was the daughter of Gen. Nathaniel Folsom, the rival of Gen. Stark, and a famous Revolutionary worthy. Born the same year that Gilman was, Miss Folsom was, during the few years prior to the Revolution, the reputed belle of Exeter. The two families were intimate, John Taylor soon became an announced suitor, and a few months before that affair at Concord Bridge, "Where the embattled farmers stood and fired the shot heard round the world," they were married. When the Revolution broke out, John Taylor Gilman was only twenty-two years old.

On the morning of April 20, 1775, at daybreak, the news arrived at Exeter of the battle at Concord. With all the alacrity and ardor of a youthful patriot, the young husband gathered a company and marched for Cambridge, which place he reached at noon of the next day. Mr. Gilman, however, did little military service. He was needed at home. He acted as commissary in supplying the three regiments of the State at Cambridge. In 1779 he was elected a member of the New Hampshire legislature, and subsequently served upon the Committee of Safety. In 1780 he was the sole delegate from New Hampshire to attend the convention at Hartford. He was absent six weeks from home, riding on horseback and paying his own expenses, as there was not sufficient money in the State treasury to defray them. This period was known as the "dark days." The crops of the farmers had been unfavorable, and destitution and distress pervaded the army. There was no money nor credit in either department.

In 1781 Mr. Gilman succeeded General Sullivan as a member of the federal Congress, and was re-elected the second year. He was at that time the youngest man in Congress, but his influence was not the least. At the end of his service in Congress he succeeded his father as treasurer of the State, showing a remarkable aptitude for finance, only second to that of his father.

John Taylor Gilman was a Federalist in politics, and a firm supporter of the administration of Washington. In 1794 Dr. Bartlett, who had been several times elected president of the State, and who had served as the first governor, declined all further public offices, and John Taylor Gilman was selected as the standard bearer of his party. Timothy Walker was the candidate of the Republicans. That party was just then greatly in the minority, and Gilman was easily elected. He was at this time at the meridian of his strength and ripened manhood, and one of the most popular men in the State. He was re-elected several times, though opposed by such men as Walker and Langdon. In 1805 the Republicans triumphed, and John Langdon was elected governor. Four years afterward the Federalists again came into power, but Jeremiah Smith was the gubernatorial candidate. The next year Langdon was again elected, and also in 1811. William Plumer, of Epping, was elected by the Republicans in 1812. Plumer was renominated the following year, but the Federalists, who had again taken John Taylor Gilman for their standard bearer, triumphed. Mr. Gilman was elected the two next consecutive years without any trouble, although opposed each time by that able Republican chief William Plumer. His administration covered the exciting period

of the last war with England, and though of the opposite party in politics, he was not one to dally when the honor of the flag was in jeopardy. He managed the affairs of the State with much energy and skill, its military defences requiring his exclusive attention. Detachments of militia were located on the frontier of the "Coos country," to guard against invasion in that quarter. In 1814 an attack from the British fleet, off our coast, was expected to be made on the navy yard at Portsmouth, and upon the town itself. Great excitement prevailed. All eyes were directed to Governor Gilman, who, serene and calm, but active and determined, surveyed the scene. He issued his call for troops; the State militia, prompt to respond, rushed forward with all its former alacrity and patriotism. More than ten thousand men gathered at Portsmouth and upon the shores of the Piscataqua, to meet the lion of St. George. But the danger passed; the war closed, and New Hampshire, under the guidance of its master hand, came out unscathed and untarnished.

Governor Gilman declined a re-election in 1816, and announced his intention never to participate in political struggles again. He had now reached that age at which it is natural for men to look forward to days of rest and seclusion. Few men had lived a more active life, or had been more prominently before the public. He had been chief magistrate of the State for fourteen years, a much longer period than any other man, — John Langdon, who came next to him, having been governor for a term of eight years, and Josiah Bartlett, William Plumer, and Samuel Bell four years each. No one of the royal governors held the office so long, with the single exception of Benning Wentworth, whose administration began in 1741 and ended in 1767, a period of twenty-six years.

The latter part of the governor's life was spent in that retirement which, after such a public and excited career, could not have been uncongenial to him, in the rural occupations that he loved, and in the cultivation of the social relations. The memories of the past thronged upon him. He loved to recall the days of Washington, and he wore the old costume — long waistcoat, breeches, and queue — to the last. He was interested in all educational projects, and was for a long time one of the trustees of Dartmouth College, and president of the trustees of Phillips Academy at Exeter. The site now occupied by the academy was given by Governor Gilman, who ever felt an affectionate concern for its welfare. In 1818 Dartmouth College bestowed upon him the degree of LL.D.

Of a strong and original intellect, Governor Gilman was a keen observer and logical reasoner. Few men could see so far as he could, and he was always ready to act upon any and all occasions. As a man, he was ardent, impetuous, and unreserved in his acts and feelings. A true patriot and an ardent lover of his country, he was ever wont to freely canvass the policy and motives involved in the old national struggles. Life's warfare over, he sleeps now near the home of his youth, among the friends of his boyhood and noble manhood. But the turf rests lightly above his grave, and his name is sacredly linked with the other illustrious dead of our early history.

Of Governor Gilman's personal appearance we have several descriptions.

He was six feet high, of a portly figure, and weighed about two hundred pounds. He had keen blue eyes, a fair complexion, light brown hair, a lion-like jaw, and a nose of composite order, being neither Roman, Greek, or Jewish. He was a most dignified old man, and preserved his straightness and vigor to the last. He died in August, 1828.

Colonel Gilman, as we have said, died in 1783. His large property was divided among his sons. The youngest, Nathaniel, had married Miss Abigail Odlin, relative of Dr. Odlin, and he now became the owner of the original Odlin property. It was his home for the remainder of his life. Nathaniel was a boy of sixteen when the Revolution commenced, and did not go to the field at all. But he did useful service at home, in assisting his father in his manifold employments. He succeeded his father as financial agent for the State, and was a prosperous and prominent citizen. Though he did not fill the nation's eye like his older brothers, Colonel Nathaniel Gilman filled many important offices in his day. He was prominent in the State militia, was a State senator, and served as State treasurer for many years. He died in 1847, at the age of eighty-seven. He was the father of four daughters and seven sons.

Nathaniel Gilman was the tallest and the stoutest of the three brothers. He was the Roman of them all, six feet and two inches in height, of remarkably muscular and vigorous mold, with a Roman nose, light hair, and the fair complexion of the Gilmans. Grave and sober in his look, we can imagine the fear with which he was regarded by the urchins who used to pilfer his fruit. His older brother, Senator Nicholas, was the most elegant man of his day in New Hampshire. He had the fine physique of Ezekiel Webster, and the winning grace of Aaron Burr. His height was five feet and ten inches, the height of a gentleman, according to Chesterfield. He had a nearly straight nose, mild blue eyes, a handsome chin, and wore his hair in a queue. Blonde, superb in carriage, of striking dignity, he was the perfect ideal gentleman of the old school.

Nicholas, like his brother, John Taylor, was a soldier of the Revolution. His whole term of service included six years and three months. During the latter part of the war he was deputy adjutant-general, and in that capacity was at Yorktown, where he received from Lord Cornwallis, to whom he was sent for the purpose by Washington, the return of exactly seven thousand and fifty men surrendered. He held the commission of captain, and was for a time a member of General Washington's military family. After the suspension of hostilities, Nicholas Gilman was a delegate, from his State, to the Continental Congress for two consecutive years—1786 and 1787. Under the new constitution he was a member of the House of Representatives in Congress eight years, and a United States senator for nine years. He died before the completion of his second term, at Philadelphia, while returning from Washington, May 2, 1814. He was never married. He resided all his life with his brother Colonel Nathaniel.

At the death of the latter the house and estate came into the hands of one of his sons, Joseph Taylor Gilman. He married Miss Mary E. Gray, daughter of Harrison Gray, of Boston. In 1862 Mr. Gilman died, compara-

tively a young man. His widow, after due time, married again—a man not unknown to fame,—Hon. Charles H. Bell, in 1881 the chief executive of New Hampshire. Governor Bell is a son of Hon. John Bell, who was governor of the State in 1828. He bears a noble name, a name scarcely second to that of the Gilmans in age and honor. Two brothers of the name have been governors of the state during a period of five years; one was a United States senator from New Hampshire for twelve years, and a justice of the Supreme Court for three years. Another of the name was chief justice of New Hampshire from 1859 to 1864, and one of the most eminent lawyers in the State. They have been speakers of the house, presidents of the Senate, and congressmen, filling every office with ability, honesty, and honor.¹

In 1794 a post-rider went between Boston and Concord each way once a week. A weekly line of stages was advertised, running from Concord, through Pembroke, Allenstown, Chester, and Haverhill, to Boston. Two days' time was allowed for the mail to make the trip one way. The advertisements of this year mention no public conveyance in other directions. The notice appeared October 1.

In November the stage line made a connection at Haverhill with stages for Exeter and Portsmouth. Passengers were allowed to carry fourteen pounds of baggage free.

Walpole was at that time a place of more business than any in that vicinity, and was much resorted to by the people of the neighboring towns. There was also a considerable travel from a distance passing on what was called the great river road. The inhabitants of that part of the valley of the Connecticut river were then just passing from the rude and boisterous manners of first settlers to a more civilized, orderly and composed state.² A set of young men, mostly of the legal profession, gathering from many miles up and down the river, were much in the habit of familiar intercourse for the sake of amusement and recreation. They occasionally met at village taverns, but more commonly at the sessions of the courts, and freely indulged in gaming, excessive drinking, and such like dissipations. The most of them were gentlemanly in manners, and some talented. The ruin of some served as a warning to others.²

“Mr. West was by far the first and best lawyer, and in all respects the most respectable man, in that region of country. He

¹ Fred Myron Colby.

² Jeremiah Mason.

was educated at Princeton College, and commenced the practice of law at Charlestown before the close of the Revolutionary war. He had good natural powers of mind, a quick and clear perception, a delicate taste, highly refined, a sound judgment, and lively imagination. His style of speaking was simple, natural, smooth, and mild; always pure and neat, and sometimes elegant; with a good person, clear and pleasant voice, much earnestness and apparent sincerity, — he was altogether a most persuasive speaker.”¹ In arguing cases of complicated and doubtful evidence before a jury he had few or no superiors. In the discussion of questions of law, and in argumentation of mere abstract propositions, he was less powerful, for he was deficient in law learning. “This he was fully sensible of, and attributed it to his having quitted the study when he began the practice of the law. He said of the elder Judge Livermore, who had been attorney-general of the Province before the Revolution, and chief justice of the Supreme Court, that, having no law learning himself, he did not like to be pestered with it at his courts; that when he (Mr. West) attempted to read law books in a law argument, the chief justice asked him why he read them; if he thought that he and his brethren did not know as much as those musty old worm-eaten books? Mr. West answered, “These books contain the wisdom of the ancient sages of the law.” The reply was, “Well, do you think we do not understand the principles of justice as well as the old wigged lawyers of the dark ages did?” Thus his law books were laughed out of court. This was surely but poor encouragement for the dry study of law books.¹ Mr. West was a member of the convention of New Hampshire for adopting the constitution of the United States, when from his known talents much was expected from him; but his modesty and diffidence kept him from speaking although he was very much interested in the result, which was for a long time in suspense.

Joseph Dennis, a graduate of Harvard College, 1790, was also practising law at Walpole at this time, although “his legal knowledge consisted wholly in a choice selection of quaint, obso-

¹ Jeremiah Mason.

lete, and queer phrases from 'Plowden's Commentaries,' the only book he ever read with any attention. These phrases he often repeated in ridicule of the law, to the great amusement of his auditors. He was the most aerial, refined, and highly sublimated spirit,"¹ with "a good share of native genius, and a delicate and accurate taste, cultivated by an ardent study of the English classics." He afterwards edited the *Portfolio* in Philadelphia.

¹ "Another of the extraordinary men who then ranged that country was William Coleman, afterwards so greatly distinguished as the editor of the *New York Evening Post*, under the patronage of General Hamilton, that his opponents gave him the title of field-marshal of Federal editors. By great industry and persevering diligence he acquired a good education. As a lawyer he was respectable, but his chief excellence consisted in a critical knowledge of the English language, and the adroit management of political discussions. His paper for several years gave the leading tone to the press of the Federal party." He freely admitted the assistance he received from Alexander Hamilton in writing his most powerful editorials.

² In contradistinction to most of the places in the valley of the Souhegan, Milford boasts of no antiquity and will not celebrate its centennial until 1894. For its origin it is indebted to a genuine outburst of human nature in the form of dissatisfaction, which took place in the old town of Monson. That ancient, now extinct, town was incorporated April 1, 1746, and was bounded on the north by the Souhegan river and south by Hollis. Its corporate existence lasted for twenty-four years, during which time it regularly held annual town meetings, elected its town clerks, selectmen, tithingmen, hogreeves and other town officers ; but there is no evidence that it ever had a school-house, meeting-house, or a "learned orthodox" or other minister. The only public structure ever owned by the town was a pound built for the confinement of disorderly cattle. At the first town-meeting, held in May, 1746, it was voted to build a pound and also buy a suitable "book to record votes in, and other things as the town shall see fit." The people of Monson, however, like their neighbors of Hollis, do not at any time seem to have been well content with their chartered boundaries. Several expedients in different years came before the annual meetings proposing changes in the chartered limits, some of them favoring additions to its territory, others a division of it in various ways. Among the rest was a proposal adopted at the March meeting in 1760, to

¹ Jeremiah Mason.

² J. B. Conner.

annex the land on the south side of Monson to Hollis, and to petition the governor and Council for such part of Souhegan west to be added to Monson as would be sufficient to maintain the Gospel and other incidental charges. Again, in 1761 the town voted to set off a mile and a half on the south to Hollis. This last was passed to favor a petition of Hollis to the General Court for the like purpose. After this date all questions looking to a change in the boundaries of the town seem to have rested until 1770, when the people of Monson, having abandoned all hope of maintaining preaching, or of "settling the Gospel among them," petitioned the General Court to put a final end to their unhappy and troubled corporate life by a repeal of their charter. In this petition they gave as a reason the barrenness of the soil about the centre of the town, and their inability to establish the Gospel or even to build a meeting-house. The consent of Hollis to accept of two miles in width of the south side of the suppliant town, and of Amherst all the residue, having been obtained, an Act was passed by the General Court in 1770, dividing Monson by a line extending east and west, passing very near its centre, and annexing the south part to Hollis and the north to Amherst.

In 1793, the town of Milford was incorporated, the Act chartering it being entitled: "An Act to incorporate the south-westerly part of Amherst, the north-westerly part of Hollis, the Mile Slip, and Duxbuy school farm into a town. Milford as incorporated included a small part of Amherst north of the Souhegan, much the largest portion of that part of the old town of Monson which was ceded to Amherst in 1770, all of the Mile Slip not included in Raby, with the Duxbuy school farm, and an area of one thousand acres taken from Hollis. Thus it will be seen that Monson, after having been carved into many slices and served up in a variety of ways, was finally collected, moulded into a different form, given another name, and in its new dress graces one of the most beautiful spots on the Souhegan river.

The charter for the first New Hampshire turnpike, extending from Concord to the Piscataqua bridge, in the vicinity of Portsmouth, was granted by the legislature in 1796, and was promptly commenced and completed, running through the extreme northern section of Pembroke. This was the first of a series of these thoroughfares, extended by the enterprise of a few public-spirited individuals into every section of the State.

¹ Turnpikes are not of American origin. They existed in the mother country long before the days of Mansfield and Blackstone. The first turnpike road was between the West Riding of Yorkshire and London. This Act was passed in the fifteenth year of the reign of Charles the Second. It was an innovation that excited great hostility. The people benefited by it tore

¹ John M. Shirley.

down the toll-bars, and the new enterprise was baptized in blood before the people would submit to it. The new system triumphed by slow degrees.

Macaulay graphically describes the condition of that country with respect to communication before such roads became acceptable to the public.

Capital seeking an outlet saw its opportunity, and under a swarm of Turnpike Acts the country was at last gridironed with these roads.

The turnpike craze in this State is almost forgotten ; we caught it from Massachusetts ; it began in 1795 and culminated about twenty years after ; it wrought a revolution in public travel, relatively, nearly as great as that brought about by the railway craze between 1840 and 1850. The system with us did not originate in the local want or demand along the lines contemplated. Other and more far-reaching causes, as we shall see, were at the bottom of the movement. The settlement of the State was necessarily by progressive, though at times apparently simultaneous, steps. First came the settlement and location of the four towns, and the opening of communication between them ; then the advent of the trapper, hunter, and scout into the unsettled portion ; then came the land grants, and the settlement in isolated locations ; then the blazed path to the parent towns and to the cabin of the pioneer or the outposts ; then the drift-ways, cart-ways, and the local roads winding from cabin to cabin ; then the town-ways and session or county roads, with here and there the "provincial" roads like that which passes through Gilmanton and that which was laid out and built from the Gerrish place — now the county farm at Boscawen — to the college at Hanover in 1784–86 by legislative committee, and that laid out by a like committee from Hale's Bridge, in Walpole, in the county of Cheshire, running sixty miles to a pitch-pine tree on Deerneck in Chester.

Fifty-three turnpike companies were incorporated in this State. The Acts of corporation in Massachusetts were in fact based on English models, but the Bay State mind, then as now, felt itself competent to improve upon any model, irrespec-

tive of whether it was the work of human hands or of the Divine Architect ; and as minds differed even in Massachusetts there was a marked diversity in these Acts ; and the New Hampshire Acts were little less consistent or coherent.

“The New Hampshire turnpike road” is commonly known as “the first New Hampshire turnpike,” because it was the first Act of the kind in this State. John Hale, Arthur Livermore, Isaac Waldron, John Goddard, Thomas Leavitt, William Hale, and Peter Green, all notable men, were the corporators especially named in the Act. This Act was passed June 16, 1796. The road ran from Piscataqua bridge in Durham to the Merrimack river in Concord, passing through Lee, Barrington, Nottingham, Northwood, Epsom, and Chichester. The distance was thirty-six miles.

The elaborate plan or survey of this pioneer turnpike in this State may still be seen in the State House in Concord. The Act contains in effect eleven sections. The first gave the names of the corporators, the name of the corporation, and conferred upon it the inestimable privilege of suing and being sued ; the second provided for the organization and the establishment of regulations and by-laws for the government thereof ; the third empowered the corporation “to survey, lay out, make, and keep in repair a turnpike road or highway of four rods wide, in such route or track as in the best of their judgment and skill will combine *shortness of distance with the most practicable ground* between the termini ; the fourth provides that the damages to landowners should be fixed by the Court of Common Pleas, if the parties could not agree ; the fifth in relation to “gates” and “turnpikes”, to prevent trespass ; the sixth authorized the appointment of toll-gatherers and fixed the rates of toll ; the seventh authorized the purchase of one thousand acres of land in fee simple, and provided that the shares be assigned by deed, and that the shares bought be sold for non-payment or assessments ; the eighth prohibits the taking of toll prior to the expenditure of six hundred dollars upon each mile of the road, a proportionate sum upon the whole number of miles ; by the ninth the corporation was liable to be indicted and fined the same as towns for defective highways, with a proviso that if the turnpike road ran over any part of the road then used the company should neither collect toll for that part nor be liable to repair it ; the tenth provided that an account of the expenditures and profits should be laid before the Superior Court at the end of twenty years, under penalty of forfeiture of charter, that if the net profits for the twenty years should exceed twelve per cent. per annum the court might reduce the tolls so that it should not exceed that rate, and if the profit was less than six per cent. the judges might raise the toll so that the rate should not be less than six nor more than twelve per cent. ; the eleventh provides

that the charter should be void unless the road should be completed in ten years, with the proviso that the State, after the expiration of forty years, might convert the same into a public highway by repaying what had been expended by the company, with interest at the rate of twelve per cent. per annum thereon, after deducting the amount of the toll actually received.

Some of the provisions of this Act and that of the fourth are in marked contrast. The preamble to this Act and the petition for the fourth should be read together; they were both the work of comprehensive minds having the same objects in view.

The preamble is as follows:—

“Whereas a petition has been presented to the General Court, setting forth that the communication between the sea coast and the interior parts of the State might be made much more easy, convenient, and less expensive, by a direct road from Concord to Piscataqua bridge than it now is, between the country and any commercial seaport; that the expensiveness of an undertaking of this kind, however useful to the community, would burthen the towns through which it may pass so heavily as to render it difficult to effect so important a purpose, otherwise than by an incorporated company, who might be indemnified by a toll for the sums that should be expended by them: therefore it was prayed by the petitioners that they and their associates might be incorporated into a body corporate for the aforesaid purpose, under such limitations, and with such tolls as might be thought fit, which prayer being reasonable, etc.”

At the meeting of the legislature in June, 1797, John Goddard had three votes for speaker; Woodbury Langdon, seven; Russell Freeman, forty-one; and William Plumer, seventy-three; and William Plumer, who for six years had held aloof from the legislature, practising his profession, was thus welcomed back to public life. He was at that time a Federalist.¹

²Edward St. Loe Livermore, at the head of the Rockingham county bar, having accepted a seat on the bench of the Supreme Court, Portsmouth offered a fair field to a rising young lawyer, Jeremiah Mason, to enter. It was relatively a place of more importance than now. Its chief sources of prosperity were shipbuilding, for which it had peculiar facilities in its noble harbor, and in its proximity to extensive forests, and the carrying trade,—for both of which it was mainly indebted to the wars of the French Revolution, which were desolating Europe. It had many prosperous and enterprising merchants, and an active, thrifty, and energetic population. Its ships were known in every

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

² Jeremiah Mason's Life.

clime, and the commerce which enriched it gave an improved tone to the manners and social habits of its inhabitants.¹ Many men of good judgment entertained the belief that the future progress and prosperity of Portsmouth were more assured than those of Boston.

Portsmouth was also at that time a place of more than common social attractions. Even before the Revolution, in days of wigs, cocked hats, and flowered waistcoats, it was the residence of many cultivated families and the seat of a generous hospitality, and at the close of the last century its old character remained, indeed made more marked by the wealth which commerce had poured into its lap. The Marquis of Chastellux, who was there in 1782, speaks of seeing handsome women elegantly dressed, of dinners and suppers, and of fine houses richly furnished. There must have been an easy, agreeable, and somewhat refined society. Travelling was slow, difficult, and expensive. For society, the inhabitants were mainly dependent upon themselves; the ties of social life were closely drawn. Men were not so busy and time was not so precious as now. Books, newspapers, and magazines were rare; men and women read less, but talked more, and wrote longer and more elaborate letters, than now. 'Cheap postage has spoiled letter writing.' Much time was spent in social visits; tea parties and supper parties were common. The gentlemen had their clubs and exclusive social gatherings, sometimes too convivial in their character; and "occasionally a youth of promise fell a victim to the temptations of a mistaken hospitality." Gaming was more common among respectable people than now.¹

² There are different divisions of Methodists, but those most common in this section of the country, and the largest body of them, are called Episcopal Methodists. The denomination originated in England in 1739, mainly under the labors of Rev. John Wesley.

The first Methodist Society in this country was organized in New York city in 1766. It was composed of immigrants from Ireland, who had been won to the faith by the preaching of Mr.

¹ Jeremiah Mason's Life.

² Joseph Fullonton.

Wesley. The first Methodist preacher in that city was Philip Embury. New England was visited by several preachers, among them being Rev. Jason Lee, a pioneer often on the frontiers, travelling on horseback, and addressing, with great earnestness, zeal, and fervor, multitudes that came to hear him. He was in Boston, where he preached once under the great elm on the Common.

No sooner had a foothold been gained in Massachusetts than New Hampshire was considered a field to be cultivated. In 1794 the New England Conference appointed John Hill to labor in this State. What came of this is not known, as there is no record of his work. Possibly he did not come into the State. Yet, through the efforts of some one, a society was soon after formed in Chesterfield, which in 1797 had ninety-two members, and that year Smith Weeks was appointed to that place. The church there still exists, and is probably the oldest in the State. Two years later Elijah Batchelder was appointed there.

In the meantime other sections were visited. Jason Lee, above named, labored in the lower part of the State to some extent. Some opposition was encountered, but in general a good work is not hindered by opposition, but, on the contrary, is usually advanced. During the year 1800 a society was constituted in Landaff and one in Hawke, now Danville; in 1801 one in Hanover; in 1802 one in Bridgewater and one in Kingston; in 1803 one in Grant-ham; in 1804 one in Pembroke, one in Loudon, and one in Tuftonborough; in 1805 one in Northfield and one in Centre Harbor; in 1806 one in Portsmouth; in 1807 one in Canaan and one in Rochester; in 1810 one in Greenland.

The several places to which a minister was appointed constituted a "circuit," receiving its name from the principal town; and this continued, especially in country regions, until within a very few years. A circuit embraced two, three, or more towns. These the minister was to visit and hold evening or other meetings. When a circuit was very large, two ministers were assigned to it. On a circuit, a minister was much in the saddle, or travelling on foot in wilderness regions, finding his way by spotted trees.

During the times in which the above societies were established, and later, there were several distinguished ministers doing good service in the State, among whom should be named the following:—

Rev. Elijah Hedding, who travelled over some of the rough portions of the State, preaching the gospel to many, but subsequently became a bishop, and resided in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he died.

Rev. Wilbur Fisk, who was a presiding elder in New Hampshire, and

afterwards became president of Wesleyan University, in Middletown, Conn., and was elected bishop, but died before serving in that office.

Rev. John Broadhead, a native of Pennsylvania, who was for some time a presiding elder—a man of sterling ability and an effective preacher, who resided at what is now South Newmarket, was a senator in the legislature, and for four years representative in Congress, and who died April 7, 1838.

¹In June, 1788, Benning Moulton, and fifty-one others, “inhabitants of Meredith Neck, the northern district of New Hampton and New Holderness, and of the southern district of Moultonborough,” petitioned the legislature to be severed from the respective towns to which they then belonged, and incorporated into a “township by the name of Watertown,” for the following reasons: “That the lands aforesaid are so surrounded with ponds, and impassable streams running into and out of said ponds, and so remote from the centres of the respective towns to which they belong, that we have hitherto found the greatest inconvenience in attending public worship.” The matter came before the legislature in January 1789, and a committee, consisting of Hon. Joseph Badger of Gilmanton, Daniel Beede, Esq., of Sandwich, and Captain Abraham Burnham of Rumney, was appointed “to view the situation of the premises petitioned for, . . . and report their opinion thereon to the General Court at their next session.”

The committee visited the locality in May following, with a copy of the petition, in which the bounds of the proposed town were described, and containing the names of the petitioners. They made up their report on the premises, and wrote it on the back of the copy of the petition, dating the same “Centerr Harbor May y^e 28th, 1789.” It seems from this, that there was a landing then called “Centre Harborr,” eight years before the town was set off and incorporated.

Three men by the name of Senter signed this petition; and as the committee had it before them when they made up their report, it is not probable that such men as Judge Badger, by whose hand the report was made, or either of the others, would have written “Center” if they had intended to write “Senter.”

The aforesaid committee reported against the petitioners,

¹I. W. Hammond.

saying, "That while the lands proposed would make a convenient small town it would be a damage to Holderness and Meredith, and that neither of the towns would be able to support public worship," and the matter then dropped until 1797, at which time a petition was presented to the legislature, bearing date "New Hampton, June, 1797," signed by James Little and forty-six others, praying "That your honors would set off such a part of said town as is included in the following bounds as a town, and that it may be incorporated by the name of Centre Harbor." The bounds are then given, which they say are "agreeable to a vote of the town of New Hampton in the year 1786." The legislature appointed a hearing for their next session, and required the petitioners to post a copy of the petition and order of court in some public place in said town, eight weeks before said hearing, and serve a like copy on the selectmen. There is preserved the copy which was posted, written in a plain hand, the corners showing the nail holes, and containing a certificate dated November 18, 1797, stating that it was posted at the store of Moses Little in New Hampton, eight weeks prior to said date; and also a copy containing an acknowledgment of the selectmen of service on them, in both of which the name of the proposed town is written "Centre Harbor." If it was the intention of the people to name the town Senter's Harbor, it is impossible that it could have been posted in a conspicuous place, and undoubtedly read by nearly every man in town, and the error remain undiscovered.

Add to this fact that it has been spelt "Centre" in the town records from that time to this, and that the first petition from the town after its incorporation, which was for the appointment of Lieutenant Winthrop Robinson as justice of the peace, was dated "Centre Harbor, April, 1798."

The first settlements were made by Ebenezer Chamberlain in 1765 and Colonel Joseph Senter in 1767. A Congregational church was formed in 1815, over which Rev. David Smith was ordained in 1819.

One of the duties imposed upon the tithingmen in 1799 was to stop all persons travelling on the Sabbath, and interrogate

them in relation to their business, names, and places of residence. Proud of their brief authority, zealous in the cause, they were frequently a source of annoyance almost unbearable, seizing upon the reins of the traveller's horse with the ungracious rudeness of the highwayman, rather than as the conservators of religious observance and civil order.

Eighty years after the event Colonel William Kent gave his account of how the inhabitants of Concord, few in number, attended the funeral services on the death of General Washington, at the Old North meeting-house in Concord, February 22, 1800. They formed a procession, old and young, and marched to the church.

“The solemnity of the occasion, the deep mourning dress of the pulpit and galleries, in connection with the sad countenances of the people, are vivid in my memory to this day. Concord at that time, and for many years after, had a population of about two thousand, with the same territorial limits as at present.

“In the precinct, in what may be called the city proper, there was only one street, now called Main street, and then only *the* street. The principal avenue to the street was then called Milk road (now called Pleasant street). It led to the grist-mill belonging to the late Jacob Carter, father of our esteemed citizen Jacob Carter, Esq., and at the present time owned and occupied by St. Paul's school. This road, or Pleasant street, had only ten buildings as far as the top of the hill opposite the asylum. On the north, beginning at the corner of the street now called Green street, and as far north as Centre street, was a swamp with a brook leading to the river, and a dense growth of trees or shrubbery to the top of the hill, the section now occupied by our most valuable residences. About the year 1815 Judge Green built the house now occupied as the Asylum for the Aged, on about sixty-five acres of the land connected therewith. As evidence of the greatly increased value, the house and land belonging were sold for \$5000.

“On the south of Pleasant street, extending to Bow line, the land was occupied for cultivation and pasture, with the exception of a few scattered house-lots, not exceeding twenty in all.

“Main street at that time, according to my recollection, from the south end to the north, had five public-houses; one of which, called the Butters' Tavern, is now the only one standing; six stores; and the whole number of dwellings did not exceed seventy-five. The first and only brick building in Concord was erected in 1806, and is now occupied by the First National Bank. At that time there was no public conveyance in any direction. This fact I can fully realize, as I was a student at Atkinson Academy, and the only means of coming home at vacation was by the post-rider, who carried the mail once a week on horseback from Haverhill, N. H., to Haverhill, Mass., who led my

horse by his side for me to ride. The post-office was kept by David George, in a small 6 by 8 room in his hatter's shop. The whole contents of a mail for Concord might not have required more than a good-sized hat. Correspondence was rare, and mostly of imperative necessity, on account of the expense of postage. Letters directed the shortest distance took ten cents for postage, and the expense proportionally increased with the distance; love letters were few and far between. The only meeting-house in town was the Old North, standing on the spot now occupied by the Walker school-house, and it continued to be so until the year 1826, when the First Baptist church was dedicated; and in 1829 the Unitarian. The churches have continued increasing with the increase of population, now numbering, in all the city, fifteen."

¹ The second New Hampshire turnpike road was incorporated December 26, 1799. It ran from Claremont through Unity, Lempster, Washington, Marlow, Hillsborough, Antrim, Deering, Frankestown, Lyndeborough, New Boston, Mont Vernon, and to Amherst, though as respects several of these towns it merely "cut the corners." It was fifty miles in length.

The third was incorporated December 27, 1799. It ran from Bellows Falls and Walpole, through Westmoreland, Surry, Keene, Marlborough, Jaffrey, and in a direction towards Boston. The distance was fifty miles.

The petition for the fourth New Hampshire turnpike road was presented to the legislature in 1800, and was signed by Elisha Payne, Russell Freeman, and Constant Stoops."

On November 25, 1800, the House "voted that the prayer thereof be granted, and that the petitioners have leave to bring in a bill accordingly," with which the Senate on the next day concurred.

The population of the State in 1800 was 183,868; but the population of the towns through some portion of which the turnpike passed was less than 10,000.

¹ Before considering the act of incorporation, it may be useful to advert briefly to some of the more salient of the almost innumerable provisions of the English Turnpike Acts.

They provided that two oxen were to be considered the same as one horse; that cattle straying on a turnpike road might be impounded; that nails in wheel tires should be countersunk so that they should not project more than one-fourth of an inch above the surface; that carriers' dogs should not be chained to the wagons; that teams should not descend hills with locked wheels unless resting on skid pans or slippers; that supernumerary "beasts of draught" should not be used without licence; that no goods should be unloaded before coming to a turnpike gate or weighing machine; that drivers should not turn from the road to avoid such machine; that children under thirteen years should not be drivers; that all drivers must give their names; that no driver should ride, etc., without some one on foot or horseback to

¹ John M. Shirley.

guide the team; that drivers when meeting other carriages "must keep to the left side of the road;" that no person should pull down, damage, injure, or destroy any lamp or lamp-post put up in or near the side of a turnpike road or toll house, or extinguish the light of such lamp; and that no windmill should be erected within two hundred yards of any part of the turnpike road.

It was made the duty of the turnpike surveyor to prevent and remove all annoyance by filth, dung, ashes, rubbish, or other things whatsoever, even if laid upon a common within eighty feet of the centre of the road, and to turn any watercourse, sinks, or drains which ran into, along, or out of any turnpike road to its prejudice, and to open, drain, and cleanse watercourses or ditches adjoining the road, and to deepen and enlarge the same if the owners neglected so to do after seven days' notice in writing.

With very trifling differences the same rule was applied to obstructions of highways and turnpikes.

No tree, bush, or shrub was allowed within fifteen feet of the centre, unless for ornament or shelter to the house, building, or courtyard of the owner. Hedges and boughs of trees were to be kept cut and pruned, while the possessors of the lands adjoining the roads were to cut down, prune and lop the trees growing on or near the hedges or other fences in such a manner that the highways should not be prejudiced by the shade, and so that the sun and wind should not be excluded from them to their damage, with the proviso that no oak trees or hedges must be cut except in April, May, or June, or ash, elm, or other trees except in December, January, February, or March. The surveyor could not compel the cutting of hedges except between the last day of September and the last day of March.

The hedges were to be cut six feet from the surface of the ground, and the branches of trees, bushes, and shrubs were also to be cut, and were treated as a nuisance if they overhung the road so as to impede or annoy any person or carriage travelling there.

When a turnpike road was laid out, which rendered an old road unnecessary, the trustees, etc., could discontinue the old road, which thereby vested in them, and they might sell and convey the same by deed, or they might by agreement give up the same to the owners of adjoining lands by way of exchange, or the old road might be sold to some adjoining landowner, or in case he refused to purchase to some other person.

Upon the completion of the contract the soil of the old road vested in the Purchaser and his heirs,—saving fossils, mines, and minerals to the original Proprietor.

The exceptions under the English Acts were much more minute than under section six of the Act under consideration.

No toll could be collected for horses or carriages which only crossed the turnpike, or which did not pass one hundred yards thereon, or for horses or carriages conveying any one to or from the election of a member of the county where the road was situate; or for the mails or the military service, nor for any inhabitant of a parish, etc., attending a funeral therein, nor for any curate, etc., visiting any sick parishioner or attending to any other paro-

chial duty within his parish; nor from any person going to or returning from his parochial church or chapel or usual place of religious worship tolerated by law, on Sundays or any day on which divine service was by authority allowed to be celebrated.

The first meeting of the corporation was duly warned by Elisha Payne, January 28, 1801. The meeting was held at the dwelling-house of Clap Sumner, "Innholder," in Lebanon, on March 24, 1801, at ten A. M. Elisha Payne was chosen moderator, Benjamin J. Gilbert of Hanover was chosen clerk, accepted his appointment, and was "sworn accordingly."

An examination of the list shows how largely the people at Portsmouth, at Hanover, and at Lebanon were interested.

The shareholders at Hopkinton were headed by Judge Harris. Herriman, or Harriman, also resided there.

The list shows, with the exception of Bowers and a few others in Salisbury, how few shareholders there were in the outset along the line from Boscawen ferry to Lebanon.

The next step was to provide for locating the road. This was, if possible, more delicate and difficult than the raising of funds. The feelings of the rival interests along the line were very strong. With the exception of that part of the road from Fifield's mills to Horse-shoe Pond in Andover, a distance of about three miles, there was likely to be a sharp and bitter controversy about the location of the entire route. Strange as it may seem, Roger Perkins and General Davis at this time had not discovered how vital it was for the interest of that section that the turnpike should run from the Potter Place to Hopkinton. Through their efforts, mainly, this route was afterwards laid out by order of the court, and partially built. It was overthrown by Ezekiel Webster, who never forgot the hostility of the people of Hopkinton towards him in a celebrated case, upon the ground mainly that for a portion of the way it ran along or over old highways.

The corporators in the outset determined to select people outside the State to make the location in order to avoid the huckstering and log-rolling which had made so much trouble in other cases, and which afterwards caused so much feeling in the location of railroads. Accordingly at the adjourned meeting, May 29, 1801, the following votes were passed:—

"Voted that General James Whitelaw of Ryegate, General Elias Stevens of Royalton, and Major Micah Barron of Bradford, all in the State of Vermont, be a committee to survey and lay out the route for the fourth turnpike road in New Hampshire.

The great question before the legislature at the June session, 1800, was on the memorial of certain persons asking for the estab-

lishment of another bank in Portsmouth.¹ Soon after the establishment of the New Hampshire bank, a company was formed in that town, which issued bills and transacted the ordinary business of a bank, though unincorporated. The old bank was in the hands of the Federalists; the new one, established by Langdon, Sherburne, Goddard, and other Republicans, was not a mere money concern, but was intended as an engine of political power. They had the year before applied for an Act of incorporation, which was denied them; and a law was passed making all such unincorporated banking associations unlawful. The State had, also, become a stockholder in the old bank. The March elections had turned mainly, in many places, on this bank question; and the Republicans had gained largely by the votes of men who regarded the old bank as a monopoly, the State subscription as a bribe, and the new bank as the only sure remedy for the financial evils of the times.¹

The question came up in the House on a memorial of the new bank, praying for the repeal of the prohibition on unincorporated banking associations, the law not having gone into operation. The Federalists were opposed to the request on party grounds, and were represented by William Plumer; the petitioners were represented by Mr. Goddard, the ablest debater on the Republican side. After a heated debate, the law was not repealed.

The session closed on Monday, the governor refusing to adjourn the Houses on Saturday lest some of the members might travel towards their homes on the Sabbath. Mr. Sheafe was elected to the United States Senate by a small majority.¹

The Federalists were evidently losing ground, and the new bank at Portsmouth was gaining friends in every part of the State. It required the utmost personal popularity of some of the tried Federal leaders to secure their election to the legislature. When the legislature met at Hopkinton in June, 1801, though the Federalists had a decided majority, John Langdon, the Republicans' candidate, wanted but two votes of being elected speaker. Prentice owed his majority of one to the vote

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

of a man whom he had grossly insulted at a former session,—proof at that time of the influence of party over individual conduct, especially as Prentice was much inferior as a presiding officer to Langdon. The proprietors of the Union Bank renewed, at this session, their application for an Act of incorporation. The Federalists being divided in opinion, the bill passed the House but was rejected by the Senate; at the next session, however, the Union Bank obtained its charter. The Republican party had, in the meantime, by the election of Mr. Jefferson to the presidency, gained the ascendancy in the general government, but were still in a minority in New Hampshire. Accessions to their number were owing to the local question of the bank. The system of paper money, except in the old form of State notes, which had everywhere proved disastrous to public credit, was at that time a novelty in the State. For years the Union Bank confined its loans to its political friends, or to those whom it hoped to make such. The old bank was not more liberal in its policy. The system of State banks spread in all directions, and on the whole was beneficial to the public interests, and continued in force until the establishment of the National Bank system.

At the June session, 1802, William Plumer was elected to fill the unexpired term in the United States Senate of Mr. Sheafe, who had resigned. Nicholas Gilman, the candidate of the opposition, was also a Federalist, but less pronounced in his views than his brother, Governor Gilman. At that time Mr. Plumer was considered the ablest man in his party.

¹ Prior to the appointment of Judge Smith in 1802, the law in this State as a science had no existence. For this there are two principal reasons:—

1. Under the proprietary government of Mason we had no law of our own, either statute or common. As late as 1660, Mason claimed that New Hampshire and Maine were governed by the law of the mother country. Portsmouth, Dover, Exeter, and Hampton were little principalities, and did substantially as they pleased. The Province, as such, had no existence before the union with Massachusetts, in 1641, nor until after the forced separation in 1679.

The first code of laws enacted in this Province, in 1679–1680, was in sub-

¹ John M. Shirley.

stance a re-enactment of the Mosaic code, was sent to the mother country for royal sanction, and was disallowed by the Privy Council, as many others afterwards were.

During the reign of James II. the laws were silent. A trinity of pro-consuls ruled and robbed the people. In 1692, seventy years after the settlement, we were entirely destitute of what is called *written* law. Many statutes were enacted after this time which never received the sanction of the King and Council.

No laws were published until 1716, when an edition of sixty pages folio was published in Boston. In 1718 seventy-two pages were added, and in 1719 twenty-four pages more. After this, and before 1728, sixteen pages more were added, making in all a volume of one hundred and seventy-two pages. There was no printing press in this Province till 1756. An edition of the statutes was published here in 1760, but discarded as not authentic, and a new and carefully printed edition was published in 1771. After the Revolution, the statutes were printed in folio till 1789, when an octavo edition, containing the public and some of the private laws, was published by order of the legislature. The dissatisfaction of the public compelled the publication of a new and revised edition in 1792, which was followed by the edition of 1797, and afterwards by the more copious one of 1805.

The statute law, when Judge Smith came to the bench, was in a crude, chaotic, and unsatisfactory condition, and the common law far worse.

2. With notable exceptions, like the Livermores, which prove the rule, the bench was filled with broken-down ministers, lumbermen, bankrupt traders, and cheap lawyers. From two to four of these judges, as the quorum varied, attended each trial term, if they did not, as sometimes happened, forget the time; and not unfrequently they all charged the jury in the same cause, differing oftentimes as much as the opposing counsel.

Smith was a strong man. It needed some iron hand to purge the Augean stable, and he came. He was one of the best representatives of that industrious, tough, enduring, Scotch-Irish stock, who regarded it as recreation to work or fight from dawn till set of sun, and then to spend half the night in jest, and song, and story. At forty, Smith was a profound lawyer. He had absorbed the history of New England, and especially of this Province and State, as a sponge does water. At this time he was the greatest master of probate law in New England. No one since has equalled him; and no one in this State has approached him except the late Charles H. Atherton. He prepared two large manuscript volumes on the subject. It cost a vast amount of time and labor, and was an able work of great value. It was the reservoir from which Webster, Chief Justice Richardson, and others hardly less eminent, continually drew. Notwithstanding he was a busy man of affairs, he was top-heavy with law learning when he came to the bench, and when he retired, at the age of fifty-six, he had accomplished more than ought to be expected of those at seventy-five, who now stand in the fore-front of the profession with the aid of all the modern appliances.

Upon coming to the bench, Judge Smith promptly introduced the practice

of allowing a single judge to direct the course of trials, at the trial terms, of reserving cases and questions for the consideration of the whole court, and of preparing written opinions.

This brought order out of chaos, but the labor was immense. Besides that expended on the great work of his life, the treatise on probate law, he presided at the trial terms, examined the cases, and prepared the written opinions in all cases heard *in banc*, numbering from sixty to seventy yearly, and making fourteen manuscript volumes with a manuscript digest.

Partisan madness prevented the publication of these opinions when that publication was demanded by every rational consideration of the public interest. Had they been published when they ought, thousands and tens of thousands of the money of individuals and the public would have been saved, for a very large proportion of the questions heard before Judge Smith have since been litigated at great expense.¹

² The curious traveller may still trace with little difficulty the line of the old Middlesex Canal, with here and there a break, from the basin at Charlestown to its junction with the Merrimack at Middlesex village. Like an accusing ghost, it never strays far from the Boston & Lowell Railroad, to which it owes its untimely end.

Judging the canal by the pecuniary recompense it brought its projectors, it must be admitted a dismal failure; yet its inception was none the less a comprehensive, far-reaching scheme, which seemed to assure a future of ample profits and great public usefulness. Inconsiderable as this work may appear compared with the modern achievements of engineering, it was, for the times, a gigantic undertaking, beset with difficulties scarcely conceivable to-day. Boston was a small town of about twenty thousand inhabitants; Medford, Woburn, and Chelmsford were insignificant villages; and Lowell was as yet unborn, while the valley of the Merrimack northward into New Hampshire supported a sparse agricultural population. But the outlook was encouraging. It was a period of rapid growth and marked improvements. The subject of closer communication with the interior early became a vital question. Turnpikes, controlled by corporations, were the principal avenues over which country produce, lumber, firewood, and building-stone found their way to the little metropolis. The cost of entertainment at the various country inns, the frequent tolls, and the inevitable wear and tear of teaming, enhanced very materially the price of all these articles. The Middlesex

¹ John M. Shirley.

² L. L. Dame.

Canal was the first step towards the solution of the problem of cheap transportation. The plan originated with the Hon. James Sullivan, a judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, attorney-general, and governor in 1807 and 1808. He was a brother of General John Sullivan, of Durham.

A brief glance at the map of the New England States will bring out in bold relief the full significance of Sullivan's scheme. It will be seen that the Merrimack river, after pursuing a southerly course as far as Middlesex village, turns abruptly to the north-east. A canal from Charlestown mill-pond to this bend of the river, a distance of twenty-seven and a quarter miles, would open a continuous water-route of eighty miles to Concord, N. H. From this point, taking advantage of Lake Sunapee, a canal could easily be run in a north-westerly direction to the Connecticut at Windsor, Vt.; and thence, making use of intermediate streams, communication could be opened with the St. Lawrence. The speculative mind of Sullivan dwelt upon the pregnant results that must follow the connection of Boston with New Hampshire and possibly Vermont and Canada. He consulted his friend, Colonel Baldwin, sheriff of Middlesex, who had a natural taste for engineering, and they came to the conclusion that the plan was feasible. Should the undertaking succeed between Concord and Boston, the gradual increase in population and traffic would in time warrant the completion of the programme. Even should communication never be established beyond Concord, the commercial advantages of opening to the market the undeveloped resources of upper New Hampshire would be a sufficient justification. A charter was granted, bearing date of June 22, 1793, "incorporating James Sullivan, Esq., and others, by the name of the Proprietors of the Middlesex Canal," and on the same day was signed by His Excellency John Hancock, governor of Massachusetts.

Colonel Baldwin, who superintended the construction of the canal, removed the first turf September 10, 1794. The progress was slow and attended with many embarrassments. The purchase of land from more than one hundred proprietors demanded skillful diplomacy. Most of the lands used for the canal were acquired by voluntary sale, and conveyed in fee-simple to the corporation. Sixteen lots were taken under authority of the Court of Sessions; while for thirteen neither deed nor record could be found when the corporation came to an end. Some of the land was never paid for, as the owner refused to accept the sum awarded. The compensation ranged from about \$150 an acre in Medford to \$25 in Billerica. The only instrument used for engineering purposes was a level imported from England. Of the two routes considered, the rejected route was forty years later selected for the Lowell Railroad. The canal was thirty feet wide, and four feet deep, cost \$500,000, was twenty-seven and a quarter miles long, connected Charles river with the Merrimack above Lowell, and was opened to public navigation in 1803.

As the enterprise had the confidence of the business community, money for prosecuting the work had been procured with comparative ease. The

stock was divided into eight hundred shares. The stock had steadily advanced from \$25 a share in the autumn of 1794 to \$473 in 1803, the year the canal was opened, touching \$500 in 1804. Then a decline set in, a few dollars at a time, till 1816, when its market value was \$300 with few takers, although the canal was in successful operation.

¹ The Federal party was carefully organized in the spring of 1804 by Senator Plumer to carry the fall elections. Although Governor Gilman had been re-elected in March, a majority of both Houses was Republican. Associating with himself five other persons, one from each county, he formed a self-constituted State committee, of which he was chairman. Under their auspices county committees were formed, who in turn organized town and school district committees, whose duty it was to bring out every Federal voter to the polls, and to secure as far as possible every wavering and doubtful voter for their party. This is believed to have been the first instance in this State in which a systematic attempt was made to bring the whole force of a party, thoroughly organized, to bear with undivided weight on the result of an election. Newspapers were provided for gratuitous distribution: post-riders were employed to distribute them in every part of the State. An address was prepared by Mr. Plumer: six thousand copies were distributed, in every town in the Commonwealth. The election occurred in August for representatives to Congress, and through these unusual exertions the Federalists carried the State by an average majority of nearly eight hundred votes.

At the presidential election, however, the Federalists suffered a fearful defeat by the Republicans, losing New Hampshire by over five hundred votes. Even Massachusetts voted for the re-election of Thomas Jefferson as president. He received all but fourteen of the one hundred and seventy-six electoral votes. The opposition to him was confined to Connecticut, Delaware, and Maryland.

² Hon. John Pickering of Portsmouth was removed from the office of judge of the district court for New Hampshire in the year 1804, and died in 1805. He was born in Newington in 1738, graduated at Harvard College in 1761; soon became eminent in the profession of the law in Portsmouth; was an

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

² G. W. Nesmith.

active partisan in defence of the rights and liberty of America; as early as 1773 was on a committee to prevent the importation of tea; in 1775, 1776, and several other succeeding years, was an influential member of the legislature from Portsmouth; was a member of the convention, and assisted in framing our State constitution; was chief justice of our Supreme Court for five years, commencing with 1790; was previously attorney-general for one year; served as governor most of one year, after John Langdon was chosen senator; was one of the electors of president for 1788 and 1792, and had the privilege of voting for Washington and sustaining his administration; was appointed by his fellow citizens to address Washington in 1789, when Washington visited Portsmouth. His address and Washington's answer may be found in Brewster's "Rambles about Portsmouth." About the end of the year 1795, upon his resignation of the office of judge of our State court, he was appointed by Washington to the office of district judge of New Hampshire. It was suggested that the health of Judge Pickering at this time was not firm, and this change of office was made because the duties required of the incumbent of the district court were less laborious than the requisitions of the State bench. And there is the authority of Governor Plumer for the assertion, that the hypochondria of 1794, of Judge Pickering, as it was then called, had, in 1803, been developed into such a condition, bodily and mental, as to render him incompetent to the proper discharge of his official duties. It was not doubted his mental powers were deranged. Then the question arose how to get rid of the judge from the bench. In February, 1803, President Jefferson sent his message to the House of Representatives, enclosing a letter and affidavits exhibiting a complaint against Judge Pickering. The message and papers were referred to a committee consisting of Nicholson of Maryland, James A. Bayard of Delaware, John Randolph of Virginia, Tenney of New Hampshire, and Elmhendorf of New York, with instructions to report thereon. On the 18th of February Mr. Nicholson made his report, recommending the adoption of the following resolution: Resolved, That John Pickering, judge of the New Hampshire district court, be impeached of high crimes and misdemeanors.

This report came up for consideration in March, 1803, a day or two before the close of the session of that Congress. Goddard of Connecticut moved its postponement to the next session. This motion was sustained by the mover, Mitchell of New York, Dana of Connecticut, and Mott of Pennsylvania. It was rejected by the House, and the resolution was adopted. Messrs. Nicholson and Randolph were appointed managers, by the House, to conduct proceedings before the Senate. The House resolution was transferred to the Senate, and was there postponed to the next session. At the session of 1804 the trial came on. Governor Plumer was then one of the senators from this State. He states that both of the New Hampshire senators were examined as witnesses as to the character of Judge Pickering, and testified to the high moral worth of the judge so long as he retained the use of his reason. Here then was exhibited, before one of the highest tribunals of our land, the extraordinary attempt to interpret mental insanity, in its meaning and consequences, as tantamount to crime and misdemeanor—an unwarrantable

attempt to confound all distinction of law and justice which, when carried into practice, would pervert the constitutional provision of impeachment for crime into an unconstitutional mode of removal from office without crime. Senator Samuel White of Delaware, on this occasion, used the following strong denunciatory language. He said; "The accused is in default, not in consequence of contempt of court, but under the awful visitation of God, and as he is mentally deranged, our proceedings scarcely deserve the name of a mock trial." Nicholson, senator from Virginia, here called out, "Order! Order! Order! I will not permit our proceedings to be called by the name of a mock trial."

Mr. White said to the president: "I am in order, sir; I repeat it, it is a mock trial. I have no wish to give offence, but if that gentleman is offended, I am ready to give him satisfaction at any time and place." The president gave no rebuke to the parties. No meeting followed their words. Governor Plumer informs us that the impeachment met with strenuous opposition in the Senate. The measure was carried at last by the vote of seventeen to seven nays—several senators refusing to vote. The whole Senate then consisted of thirty-two; only twenty-four voted for the resolution; two-thirds were required to impeach. Judge Pickering was not present, nor was he represented by counsel. It occurs to us his removal may have been justly demanded, because his disease was shown to have been incurable, and his office probably required an incumbent able to work. Yet, admitting the public necessity of his removal, we cannot come to the conclusion that the Constitution of the United States, or its wise framers, ever contemplated that, in order to effect the removal of a judge admitted to be insane, the sole remedy must exist in the open and serious charge or allegation of committing some crime or misdemeanor, when it is obvious to every one that his mental status is of that character as to render him not responsible for the commission of any offence. The provision for removal by impeachment was evidently designed to apply to cases of actual guilt, fully sustained by ample proof. In this case the severe charge is alleged, but the proof of guilt is wanting. Hence, the trial deserved Senator White's denunciation. If the public good demanded Judge Pickering's removal from office, why not resort to such a remedy, rather than to the harsh, unjust remedy of imputing crime where none has been committed. We are glad to know that all our New Hampshire delegation in Congress, and such men as Huger, Griswold, John C. Smith, James A. Bayard of Delaware, and many other able men in both branches, were found in opposition to this wicked proceeding.¹

² The year 1804 had witnessed the completion of the great enterprise—the fourth New Hampshire turnpike; that is, the road—to use the common speech of the times—had been "built through" and in some sense was open for public travel thereon; but the cost had far exceeded the expectations of the pioneers in the enterprise. Instead of costing \$600 or less per mile, it had cost \$61,157.00, or more than \$1200 per mile. No toll-houses had been erected. No turnpikes or gates were set up till March 2, 1806. The repairs were expensive, and the prospect of fat dividends was remote.

¹ G. W. Nesmuth.

² J. M. Shirley.

Until the turnpikes were set up, there was little disposition to pay toll. The location of these turnpikes was regarded as a matter of great importance, second only to the location of the road itself. Besides other places, tradition says that a gate was erected at George Hill in Enfield, which we know was afterwards removed to Fishmarket. Another was erected at the low Gay House in what is now Wilmot, some thirty or forty rods on the road to Springfield from the Porter K. Philbrick stand. The most important, with perhaps one exception, was that at West Andover. It barred not only the fourth, but its great feeder the Grafton turnpike. It was erected almost opposite to the great elm tree which now stands near the house of George M. Babbitt.

There was another, known as the "Parker Gate," not far from the "Pet Webster place" in Salisbury, near what is now known as the Heath premises. The site of the old cellar of the toll-house may yet be seen.

There was another in Boscawen, about which there was no end of contention.

These gates were sometimes set up temporarily in one place and then removed to another for the greater security of the interests of the corporation. All sorts of lies, tricks, and evasions were resorted to to get rid of the payment of toll. Selectmen sometimes laid out roads or changed the route of old ones in order to enable the traveller to leave the turnpike before he reached the gate, and then resume his travel on the turnpike beyond it.

Sinners evaded the payment of toll by claiming that they were passing with their horses and carriages to or from "public worship," when they never intended to attend anything of the kind in any sense known to the religious world. Among themselves they claimed that the charter did not define public worship, that going a-courting, attending a card party or a drinking bout where parties regaled themselves with that choice elixir of the saints, West India or New England rum, was religious service. Good christians cheated the corporation out of its due by claiming that they were going to mill when they were going a-visiting or attending to their private business, and that they were engaged in their common or ordinary affairs of business concerns within the town where they belonged when they were not engaged in such business, and were out of the town where they belonged.

The winds blew, the floods came and washed away the road-bed, and rendered the travel thereon and upon the bridges unsafe.

There were no stages here in those days to aid in swelling dividends. They were the product of a later epoch. There was a rumor that such things had been seen in New York, in 1804. It was said, though not fully believed, that there was a New York and Albany stage line on the east side of the Hudson river, that the stage left the city every morning at six o'clock and reached Albany on the third day, that the fare of each through passenger was eight dollars, and that every way passenger had to pay a York sixpence a mile. It was also said that a like stage ran daily on the west side of the river between New York and Albany, that the through fare was the same as on the other route, and that way passengers only had to pay five cents a mile.

There were then no great transportation companies, and the canal crash which came on at a later day had not even reached this part of New Hampshire.¹

Down to 1805 New Hampshire was a Federal State; but in that year, after an exciting contest, the Republican party prevailed, choosing for a governor John Langdon, and carrying every branch of the State government by a majority of nearly four thousand. Simon Olcott's term of service in the United States Senate having expired in March, Nicholas Gilman, a Republican, was chosen in his place. He was the first Republican who had represented the State in either House of Congress, and his election was considered a great party triumph.

William Plumer, in 1805, wrote Uriah Tracy as follows:—

Democracy has obtained its long-expected triumph in New Hampshire. John Langdon is governor-elect. His success is not owing to snow, rain, hail, or bad roads, but to the incontrovertible fact that the Federalists of this State do not compose the majority. Many good men have grown weary of constant exertions to support a system whose labors bear a close affinity to those of Sisyphus."

To comprehend all that was implied in the popular conception of this political change, one needs to reflect in part upon a condition of society no longer obtaining. The dominant Federal element was largely embodied in the professional and official classes, who formed a kind of select aristocracy, more separated from the sympathy and co-operation of the common people than any considerably influential class in New Hampshire to-day. In a sense, the triumph of Republicanism was the success of the masses of the people. The commonalty, so to speak, had asserted their right to lead as well as to be led. The rights of the people have formed the theme of every Anti-Federalist since the adoption of the constitution.²

The Republicans came into full possession of the State government in 1806, re-elected Governor Langdon; and the legislature elected Nahum Parker to the United States Senate, to succeed William Plumer. In August five Republican members of Congress were chosen, thus making the whole delegation solid in supporting the administration of Thomas Jefferson.

¹ John M. Shirley.

² William Plumer, Jr.

The establishment of post-offices in many of the less important towns, in 1806, was without doubt very welcome to the inhabitants, and may be justly considered an important event in their history.

In earlier times it was customary to intrust to some friend or acquaintance, who might be travelling in the right direction, a missive for an absent friend or relative. Doubtless the post-rider, in his journeying through the town, accommodated those living on his immediate route, and the blowing of his horn announced his welcome approach. As a matter of course, few letters were written in those days, so that high rates of postage were not onerous.

¹In 1806, as tradition has it, the Grafton turnpike was formally opened. The travel upon the great feeder as well as upon the trunk line steadily increased. Year by year new taverns were put up on the line. Year by year the pod and gimlet teams with their precious freight from beyond the State increased in number and their freight in importance.

No coaches ran from Boston to Concord till 1807.¹ The main public means of conveyance in 1806 was by the post-horse, which carried the packet while the post-boy walked by his side.

We have no means of fixing the precise time when the stages ran north from Concord. Pettengill of Salisbury drove up the first trip. This was a two-horse coach. Harvey and others afterwards controlled this line of two-horse coaches. The larger ones came afterwards. The stages were passing up the turnpike just prior to the war of 1812.

James Rowe, Esq., of Wilmot, acted as post-boy and carried the mail from West Andover over the Grafton turnpike to Orford in 1822, "and did errands." There were no stages which ran over that route, to his knowledge, at or before that time.

Between 1815 and 1818 the Boating Company was organized, and the Canal Company located its northernmost boat-house and store at Concord. The big teams became one of the permanent institutions, and then came the stages with their whir andattle, and the mails. This gave a ready market in every town

¹ John M. Shirley.

for all kinds of provision for man and beast and for the farmer's horses.

The pressure of this increased travel demanded greater accommodations both as respects the road and along the line. Changes in the route were made to facilitate the transit of heavy freight, and some of them at great expense.¹

² Following the construction of the Middlesex Canal came the requisite works to render the Merrimack river navigable from the head of the Middlesex to the town of Concord, being a series of dams, locks, and short canals to overcome the natural



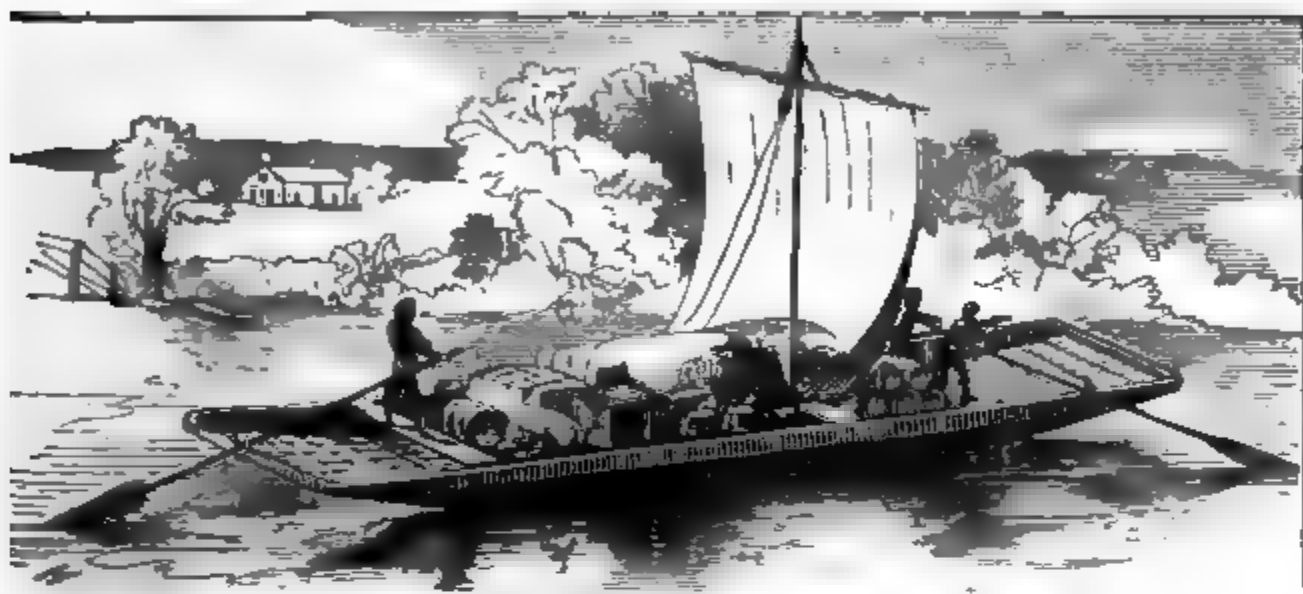
The old Blodgett Mansion at Amoskeag Canal. Erected in 1795. Pulled down in 1870.

rapids and falls of the river. The first of these works was a lock and short canal at Wicasee Falls, three miles above the head of the Middlesex, at what is now known as Tyng's Island. No fall is now perceptible at that point, the Lowell dam having flowed it out. The second work, fifteen miles further up the river, at Cromwell's Falls, consisted of a dam and single lock. Then came dams and single locks at Moor's, Coos, Goff's, Griffin's, and Merrill's Falls. About a mile above Merrill's Falls were the lower locks of the Amoskeag — a canal next in importance to

¹ John M. Shirley.

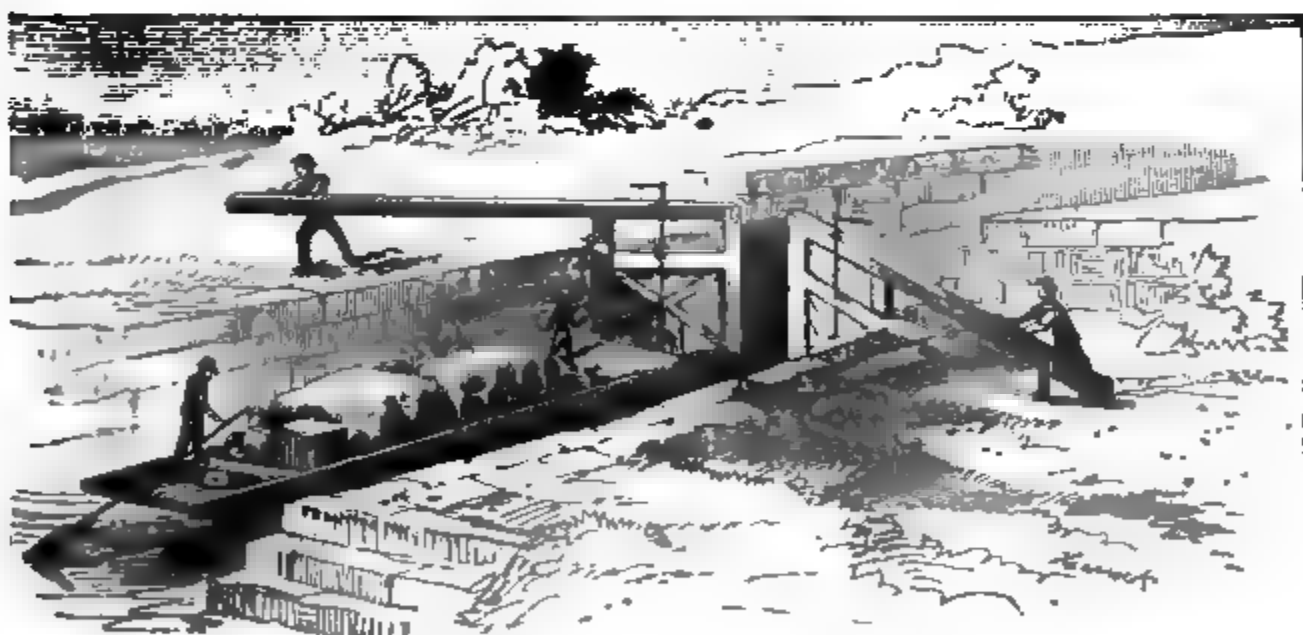
² General George Stark.

the Middlesex. It was only about one mile in length, but surmounted, by works of very considerable magnitude, the great fall of between fifty and sixty feet that now furnishes the water



WITH WIND AND CURRENT.

power for the manufactories of Manchester. Its construction was first undertaken by Samuel Blodgett as early as 1794, but it was not completed until 1807.



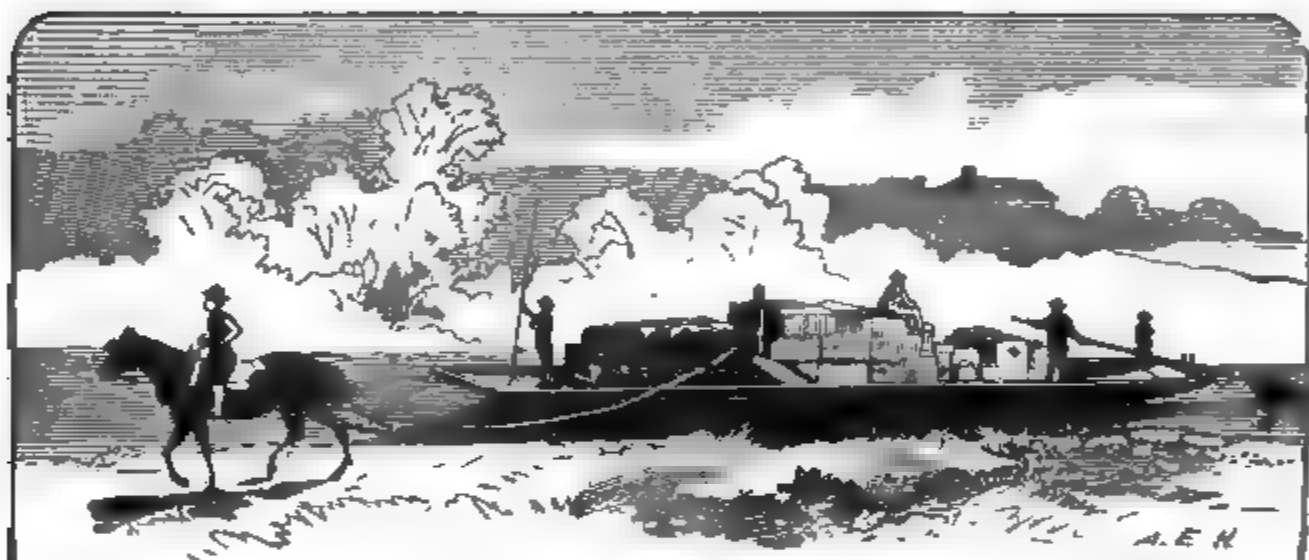
BOAT ENTERING LOCKS.

Eight miles above Amoskeag the locks and short canal of Hooksett overcame a fall of some seventeen feet; and six miles further on the Bow locks and canal afforded the final lift of

twenty-seven feet, to the level of the navigable water of the Merrimack river at Concord.

Short side canals with locks were subsequently built at the junctions of the Nashua and Piscataquog rivers with the Merrimack to facilitate the passage of boats from the Merrimack to the storehouses in Nashua and Piscataquog villages.

For forty years this line of canals formed the principal channel of heavy transportation between the two capitals, and, except that the canals did not effectually compete with the stages for carrying passengers, they held the same position to transportation as is now held by their successor and destroyer—the railroad.



THE TOW-PATH ON THE CANAL.

During the entire season of open river, from the time that the spring break-up of winter ice permitted navigation to commence, until the frosts of fall again closed it, this eighty-five miles of water was thronged with boats, taking the products of the country to a market at the New England metropolis, and returning loaded with salt, lime, cement, plaster, hardware, leather, liquors, iron, glass, grindstones, cordage, paints, oils, and all that infinite variety of merchandise required by country merchants, formerly classed under the general terms of "dry and West India goods." The original bills of lading show that they brought up from Boston, for consumption in the country, flour, corn, butter, and cheese, which plainly indicates that the people of the

Merrimack river valley gave more attention in those days to lumbering and river navigation than to agriculture.

The boats were built of two-inch pine plank, spiked on small oak cross-joints and side-knees, and had heavy oak horizontal timbers at either end. The sides were vertical and without cross thwarts, except what was called the mast-board,—a thick oak plank, securely fastened across on top, from side to side, a little forward of the centre of the boat. A cross yard, with a square sail attached, which could be hoisted or lowered at pleasure by a rope working over a single block in the top of the mast, completed the sailing outfit. It was only used upon the river, the mast being struck and stowed in the boat when passing the larger canals. The rudder was a long steering oar, pivoted on the centre of the cross-frame of the stern, the blade, about eighteen inches wide and ten feet long, trailing in the water behind the boat, and the handle or tiller extending about the same distance over the boat, so as to afford a good leverage for guiding the unwieldy craft.

The Act of embargo went into effect at the end of December, 1807, and was not repealed until a year had elapsed. The amount of suffering it involved can hardly be appreciated. Had a farmer been forbidden to work his farm for a year, he would still have had his farm. The merchant's ships rotted at the wharf. The sailors were thrown out of employment, fortunes were swept away, and many were ruined. So disastrous were its effects that many of the most ardent Federalists could see relief only in a dissolution of the Union, which no longer protected their property. The Massachusetts legislature, in February, 1809, declared the embargo "unjust, oppressive, and unconstitutional, and not legally binding on the citizens of the State."

In the spring election, in 1808, for State officers, the Republican party retained their ascendancy, choosing a legislature which sustained the policy of President Jefferson, adopting an address to that effect; but in the national election in the autumn the tide of politics turned, and the Federal party prevailed, choosing five members of Congress, and presidential electors.

The commencement of the *American Patriot* was attended by circumstances of no more favorable character than accompanied preceding attempts, except that Concord had been chosen in which to permanently hold the sessions of the legislature. In all probability the *Patriot*, after brief existence, would have gone into the same grave as its predecessors, but for the fortunate circumstance that it came into the custody of a gentleman of the ability, industry and tact necessary not merely to rescue it from the fate of other village journals there, but to make it a power in New Hampshire. This person was the late Hon. Isaac Hill, who in his day acquired a reputation as a political writer and journalist second to that of no other newspaper conductor. He came to Concord soon after the expiration of his apprenticeship with Joseph Cushing, proprietor and publisher of the *Amherst Cabinet*. The *American Patriot* had been six months in existence. The first number printed by Mr. Hill is dated April 18, 1809; and thenceforward the people of New Hampshire came within an influence they had only imperfectly realized—the power of the press to mold and guide popular opinion. Mr. Hill was a man of decided convictions and untiring industry, wrote with great facility and vigor, and possessed that electric force by which a writer upon political affairs imparts to others the convictions and zeal possessed by himself. Under his guiding hand the success of the *Patriot* was certain. It soon became a successful journal, attaining a wide and constantly increasing circulation; greater than that of any preceding or contemporary journal in New Hampshire. A circumstance which accelerated its growth was that difficulty with England which culminated in what is known as the war of 1812–15. That the *Patriot*, in the hands of Mr. Hill, would have become permanent, even in years of profound calm, there is no reason to doubt; but it is equally certain that its growth would have been less rapid, because of the natural sluggishness of mankind until moved by exciting causes, the disinclination of the people, during the first twenty years of the period here in review to expend money for the gratification of literary taste, and the limited amount of money in circulation.

The only competitor of the *New Hampshire Patriot*, from its commencement until the year 1823, was the *Concord Gazette*. The scanty materials employed in printing the *Gazette* were purchased of Dudley Leavitt, the celebrated almanac author, and were brought hither from Gilmanton Corner in a two-horse wagon. They had been used for printing one number of the almanac, and a village paper. The circumstance that only two horses were required to transport two men and the materials with which a weekly paper was equipped, sixty-five years ago, is of sufficiently suggestive character.

Jeremiah Smith was elected governor in 1809.

Judge Smith, after serving four terms in Congress, and as judge of probate in the county of Rockingham, was at forty-one, in February, 1801, made judge of the Circuit Court of the United States for the district of New Hampshire; and in May, 1802, chief justice of the highest court in the State. He held this posi-

¹ Asa McFarland.

tion until 1809, when he was over-persuaded by certain of his political friends, among whom was Daniel Webster, to abandon it for that of governor, because the supposed interests of the Federal party required the nomination of its most available candidate.

Jeremiah Smith, the son of William and Elizabeth (Morison) Smith, was born at Peterborough, N. H., November 29, 1759. His parents were of Scotch-Irish stock. His father was born in the north of Ireland, and his maternal grandfather, John Morison, was in Londonderry during the siege of that town, and was at the battle of the Boyne. He early developed great desire for learning; sometimes walking miles to a place where he heard there was a book. When seventeen years of age he enlisted for a short term in the Revolutionary army, and was present at the battle of Bennington, where he was slightly wounded. In 1777 he entered Harvard College. After remaining there two years, he removed to Queen's (now Rutgers) College in New Jersey, where he graduated in 1780. He was admitted to the bar in 1786, and opened an office in his father's farm-house at Peterborough. In 1788, 1789, and 1790 he was a member of the legislature, and was chairman of the committee which prepared the draft of the revised statutes enacted in 1791. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1791, and took a prominent part in its proceedings. In December, 1790, he was elected a member of the second Congress of the United States, and was re-elected to the third, fourth, and fifth Congresses. In Congress he was a supporter of Washington's administration; and, when the inevitable division into parties came, he joined the Hamiltonian Federalists.

In July, 1797, he resigned his seat in Congress, accepted the appointment of United States district attorney for New Hampshire, and removed to Exeter, which continued to be his home until within a few months of his death. In 1800 he was appointed judge of probate for the county of Rockingham, and it was probably at this time that he composed an elaborate treatise on probate law, which still exists in manuscript. In February, 1801, he was appointed by President Adams a judge of the newly established U. S. Circuit Court, which was abolished a year later.

In 1802 he was appointed chief justice of the Superior Court of New Hampshire, and served until 1809, when he became governor. Failing a re-election as governor, he returned to the bar in 1810, but left it in 1813 to take the position of chief justice of the Supreme Court established in that year. Upon the abolition of this court in 1816 he returned once more to the bar, where he was associated with Mason and Webster as counsel in the Dartmouth College case.

In 1820 or 1821 Judge Smith withdrew from active practice, and passed the remaining years of his life chiefly at his beautiful home in Exeter, still continuing to be a purchaser and reader of law books, and an indefatigable student of general literature. In these years he was never idle. In addition to his legal and literary studies he gave much time to financial and educational trusts; serving as president of the Exeter Bank, and as treasurer, and president of the board of trustees, of Phillips Exeter Academy.

In the spring of 1842 he removed to Dover, N. H., where he died September 21, 1843.

The most important public service rendered by Judge Smith was that performed by him as chief justice of New Hampshire. Before his time the administration of the law in this State was exceedingly unsystematic, not to say chaotic. A lively sketch of the old state of things may be found in the life of Governor Plumer, pages 149-159 and 181-184. Many of the judges of the highest court had received no legal education. Two of the three associate justices at the date of Judge Smith's appointment were clergymen. It cannot be doubted that the credit of "bringing order of chaos" belongs to Judge Smith more than to any other one man. "To him," said Mr. Mason, "the State is greatly, if not chiefly, indebted for the present more orderly proceedings, and better administration of justice." "With him," said Chief Justice Parker, "there arose a new order of things." The present chief justice (Hon. Charles Doe), in Vol. 49, New Hampshire Reports, p. 604, alludes to the "inestimable labors of Chief Justice Smith, who found the law of New Hampshire, in practice and administration, a chaos, and who left it com-



paratively an organized and scientific system." "When I came to the bar," wrote Mr. Webster to Chancellor Kent, "he was chief justice of the State. It was a day of the gladsome light of jurisprudence. . . . He knows everything about New England, having studied much of its history and its institutions ; and as to the law, he knows so much more of it than I do, or ever shall, that I forbear to speak on that point."

The practice of reporting the decisions in print did not begin in this State until after Judge Smith had left the bench ; and consequently none of his opinions are to be found in the regular series of New Hampshire Reports. A volume selected from his manuscript decisions was published in 1879, and is commonly cited as "Smith's New Hampshire Reports." But these decisions, though praised by competent authorities, cannot give the present generation a fair idea of the worth of Judge Smith's judicial labors. His most valuable work, that of systematizing the practice and administering the law upon scientific principles, is something which cannot be fully delineated on paper or in print.

Any sketch of Judge Smith would be incomplete if it failed to mention the high estimate generally formed of his conversational powers. On this point it will be sufficient to cite the testimony of Mr. Webster, given near the close of his own life, after opportunity for converse with the best talkers of England as well as America. "Jeremiah Smith," wrote Mr. Webster in 1849, "was perhaps the best talker I have been acquainted with ; He was full of knowledge of books and men, had a great deal of wit and humor, and abhorred silence as an intolerable state of existence."

The two paupers who claimed support from a town in Rockingham county were bid off to the lowest bidder — Joseph Baker bidding in a woman for twenty-three cents a week, and Solomon Wheeler, Esq., bidding in a man for one dollar and fifty-eight cents a week ; the town agreeing to clothe and provide medical attendance for the unfortunate ones. This entry in the records of the town in 1809 is remarkable, as it is the first mention of the disposal of paupers in this way.

James Tallant was the post-rider out of Concord, and supplied the *New Hampshire Patriot*, then in its first volume, to its patrons, and, with the editor, dunned delinquents in its columns.

John Langdon, the Republican candidate, was elected over his Federal opponent, Governor Smith. William Plumer, who had given in his allegiance to the popular Republican party, was elected to the State Senate, and was chosen president of that body. The following year Governor Langdon offered \$2000 to his party associates, to be used as a campaign fund, if they would excuse him from being again a candidate; but his offer was not accepted, and he was re-elected "against his old opponent, Gilman, the Federalists having dropped Smith, as less likely to succeed."¹ Charles Cutts, a Republican, was elected to the United States Senate to fill out Nahum Parker's unexpired term. Of the five members chosen to Congress, in the fall of 1810, four were Republicans. The parties were pretty equally divided, and neither could afford to be careless or indolent. Each was obliged to select good candidates, and to work hard in their behalf. The result being doubtful, elections were watched with lively interest, and the full strength of each party was brought out. Of wealth, influence, social position, and education the Federal party had a larger share than its rival. The clergy had much power over public opinion, and the clergymen of New Hampshire, as well as all New England, were generally Federalists, not only disliking the politics of Jefferson, but hating him personally on account of his heterodoxy in religion, with all the rancor of theological hatred.²

The "Crow bill," so familiar to the legislature of late years, was discussed in Pembroke in 1810. A bounty of twenty-five cents each was offered for the destruction of crows, but within the year the offer was repealed.

Manufacturing of cotton into cloth, which has since become an industry of great importance in the village of Suncook, was first undertaken this year by Major Caleb Stark, a Revolutionary soldier and son of General John Stark. He purchased the

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

² Life of Mason.

establishment known as Osgood's Mills, which was being enlarged or rebuilt by a company, and introduced machinery lately invented.

The celebrated "Cold Friday" was January 11, 1810. The people of that date kept indoors and piled the wood upon fervid fires.

¹In 1812 William Plumer of Epping was elected governor. He was a descendant of the Puritans, and was born in Newburyport, Mass., in June, 1759, and in childhood was brought to Epping. He was a thoughtful and studious youth, and when twenty-one years of age began to preach as a Baptist minister, travelling through most of the State, delivering one or two sermons every day, and meeting with much success as an evangelist. In a short time, however, he turned his attention to legal studies. In 1785 he was elected to the legislature, and again in 1786, and was admitted to the bar in 1787. Although a Federalist, he was elected to the legislature in 1788, 1790, 1791, when he was elected speaker, to the constitutional convention of 1791, to the House in 1797, 1798, 1800, and 1801. In 1802 he was elected to the Senate of the United States to fill out Mr. Sheafe's term, and served until 1807. In 1810 and 1811 he was elected to the State Senate, of which body he was chosen president at both sessions. In 1812 he was elected governor by the Democrats, and re-elected in 1816, 1817, and 1818. At the close of his last term he retired to the quiet of his library and farm, and took no more active part in politics, until his death in December, 1850, at the age of ninety-one years.

His election was by a very small majority. This too was the year for the choice of presidential electors. The autumn election was contested with peculiar earnestness. Each party put forth all its strength, and after a hot conflict the Federal party prevailed, choosing the electors of president and the members for the thirteenth Congress. Among these latter was Mr. Webster, who had become widely and favorably known by "the Rockingham memorial" in opposition to the war, published in August, 1812.²

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

² Life of Mason.

Inquiry is frequently made as to the disposition or fate of our judges, who are unable to discharge the duties of their stations by reason of permanent bodily infirmities, or confirmed mental insanity.

As to the judges appointed under State authority, the constitution confers the power upon the executive to remove the judge in such cases, when both Houses of the legislature, in their discretion, shall, by their joint address, first determine that the public good requires the act to be done.

The first under our own State Constitution occurred in 1812. William Plumer was governor; Arthur Livermore was chief justice of the Supreme Court; Clifton Claggett was associate justice; Judge Evans, who lies buried on the old Hopkinton road, near Concord line, was associate justice.

The views of Governor Plumer, in relation to the case of Judge Evans, are stated in the following extract:—

“Livermore, the chief justice, though a strong man, felt the need of abler associates. Evans, who was not a lawyer, had been prevented by ill health from sitting on the bench more than one day for the last eighteen months. On applying in person for an order for his quarter’s salary, the governor adverted delicately to the condition of the court, when Evans said that he had some thoughts of resigning, but that he was poor as well as sick, and wanted the emoluments of his office for his support. To remove a sick man, says the governor, in his journal, oppressed with poverty, is a hardship to him; to continue him in office is a greater hardship to the State. The legislature must decide. They had decided, in June, not to request his removal, and without such request the governor could not act in the case.” The governor placed the responsibility where it belonged. Here was a case of non-action.¹

¹ G. W. Nesmith.



CHAPTER XIV.

WAR OF 1812—1812-1815.

CAUSES OF THE WAR—RIGHT OF SEARCH—ORDERS IN COUNCIL—DECLARATION OF WAR—GOVERNOR WILLIAM PLUMER—STATE MILITIA—DANIEL WEBSTER—GOVERNOR JOHN TAYLOR GILMAN—FEDERALISTS RESTORED TO POWER—CHANGE OF THE JUDICIARY—JEREMIAH MASON—DEFENCE OF PORTSMOUTH—FALSE ALARMS—HARTFORD CONVENTION—PEACE.

THE war of 1812, known for several generations as "the last war with Great Britain," arose from complications attendant upon England's titanic struggle to overthrow the Emperor Napoleon. Her enforcement of the right of search, to enable her ships to take enemies' goods out of neutral vessels, exasperated even friendly powers, and as early as 1801 Russia was joined by Sweden and Denmark to enforce resistance to the claim. In 1807 England had to face Napoleon alone. The battle of Friedland and the peace of Tilsit left him master of the greater part of the Continent. The English victory at Trafalgar two years earlier over the combined French and Spanish fleets had left England mistress of the sea. Prussia and Austria were already stripped of territory; and, as protector of the Confederation of the Rhine, Napoleon ruled in Germany. Italy was directly subjected to his power. Unable to make war upon England by his fleets and armies, he attempted to subdue her by ruining her commerce. By the Berlin decree he declared the whole of the British islands to be in a state of blockade, though he had not a single ship at sea to enforce his declaration. He declared all British manufactured goods prohibited wherever his power reached; and excluded from his

dominions even neutral ships which had touched at a British port. The British government retaliated by Orders in Council that declared that all vessels trading with France were liable to seizure, and that all such vessels clearing from a hostile port must touch at a British port to pay customs duties. Napoleon answered by the Milan decree, forbidding neutrals to trade in any article imported from any part of the British dominions. The Orders in Council cost England a war with America. The Berlin and Milan decrees contributed largely to the overthrow of Napoleon's power. Every poor man who was debarred from the means of providing sugar or cloth for his family felt the grievance. The French Republic had declared war against the nobles: Napoleon decreed an oppression which was felt in every cottage.

The right of search, many years enforced by the English, was a grievous burden to our adventurous sailors, and an insult to every patriotic American. The Orders in Council, enforced by the whole power of the British navy, amounted to a confiscation of American ships; and as the English Government refused to withdraw it at the urgent request of President Madison, he called an extra session of Congress in November, 1811, and laid before them the state of our foreign relations and recommended preparation for war. Congress at once increased the force of the navy and the regular army, accepted the service of volunteers, detached the State militia, and made other active preparations for war; and in the early part of 1812, insults and injuries being continued on the part of Great Britain, openly declared war on that power. This act of war was unpopular with the Federalists, but was sustained by the great majority of the American people, who felt that a resort to arms was the only alternative for maintaining our rights, protecting our citizens, and sustaining the national honor.

President Madison made requisition upon the government of New Hampshire for its quota of militia to be detached, armed, equipped for actual service, and in readiness to march at the shortest notice; and Governor John Langdon issued general orders in the latter part of May for a draft of three thousand

five hundred men, leaving their organization into companies, battalions, and regiments in the hands of his successor, Governor William Plumer, who entered upon the duties of his office in June. The declaration of war found the militia of the State in a flourishing condition. It consisted of three divisions, six brigades, and thirty-seven regiments.

William Plumer was elected governor by the legislature as an Anti-Federalist.

In 1812 he was in the prime of manhood, and though not a military man, was one of energy, patriotism, method, and great executive ability. His heart and hand were in the cause. His predecessors in office had been men engaged in the Revolutionary struggle, and in time of peace had prepared for war by a well-regulated militia. Timothy Upham and John A. Harper were his aids, Michael McClary, adjutant-general, Samuel Dinsmoor, quartermaster-general, and Moody Bedel, commander of a brigade. In June Major-general Clement Storer of the first brigade detached a battalion to defend the sea coast about Portsmouth, the companies being commanded by Captains Robert Neal, Samuel Shackford, Joseph Towle, and John Leonard. Moses C. Pillsbury, many years warden of the State Prison, was a sergeant in Captain Leonard's company. At the same time a company under command of Captain Ephraim H. Mahurin was stationed at Stewartstown, on the northern frontier. John Page, jr., afterwards United States senator and governor, was his lieutenant.

¹ The office of governor of New Hampshire had, in 1812, great importance attached to it in popular estimation. The office had been confined for many years to two men—John Langdon and John Taylor Gilman. “Langdon, the leader of the Democracy, was, perhaps, the most perfect gentleman in the State; dignified, yet easy of deportment, urbane and courteous, with a native grace which won the good-will and respect of all who approached him. Gilman, the representative of less popular opinions, was also a man of good personal appearance and refined manners, and wore the old-fashioned cocked hat of the Revolution with an

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

ease and dignity not unbecoming his high station." The unpopularity of the embargo had made Judge Smith governor in 1809. Langdon positively declining to be a candidate this year, on account of the infirmities of age, William Plumer was the candidate nominated by the Democracy to defeat John Taylor Gilman, the Federal candidate. Personal attacks were made on the character of Mr. Plumer. He was charged with having once been a zealous Baptist preacher, and then an unbeliever; once a Federalist, then a Democrat. He was known as an advocate of equal justice to all sects, both in court and legislature, and the charges as to his liberality of creed were thought to be no disadvantage to him. The Congregational clergy were mostly Federalists; the Methodists, Baptists, and other minor sects were arrayed against them. So many votes were thrown away by Republicans who remembered Plumer as a Federalist, and by Federalists who thought Judge Smith had not been fairly dealt with, that the election was thrown into the legislature. William Plumer was elected governor by one hundred and four votes against eighty-two for Gilman. All branches of the Government, including the Council and the judiciary, were now Republican. The day before the meeting of the legislature Governor Plumer rode on horseback from Epping to Concord. The governor's inaugural address is said to have been very eloquent and impressive, and was received both in and out of the State with much favor. It was delivered a few days only before the declaration of war with England, a measure that seemed both just and necessary to the governor. Hall, Upham, and Smith were the three Republican councillors, Franklin and Chase were the Federal councillors. It had been the custom for councillors, before this date, to favor their own nominations to important offices, a custom which Governor Plumer allowed to fall into disuse. His councillors, however, dictated to him the nomination of a judge of the Superior Court, against his better judgment.

In July Governor Plumer perfected the organization of the detached militia, forming what was known as the Eastern Brigade under Brigadier-general Clement Storer of Portsmouth,

and the Western Brigade under Brigadier-general John Montgomery of Haverhill, the whole division commanded by Major-general Henry Butler of Nottingham. Fort McClary protecting the Kittery Navy Yard, was garrisoned by a detachment of New Hampshire troops under Timothy Upham of Portsmouth, who had been commissioned major in the regular army, — a timely precaution, for British vessels were cruising off the coast and had even entered the outer harbor. So great was the alarm that the women and children and valuables of every kind were sent from Portsmouth into the interior for safety. The force of militia not only allayed these fears, but prevented illicit commerce with the enemy, who paid good prices for fresh provisions. This trade is supposed to have been carried on by the citizens of Vermont and Maine.

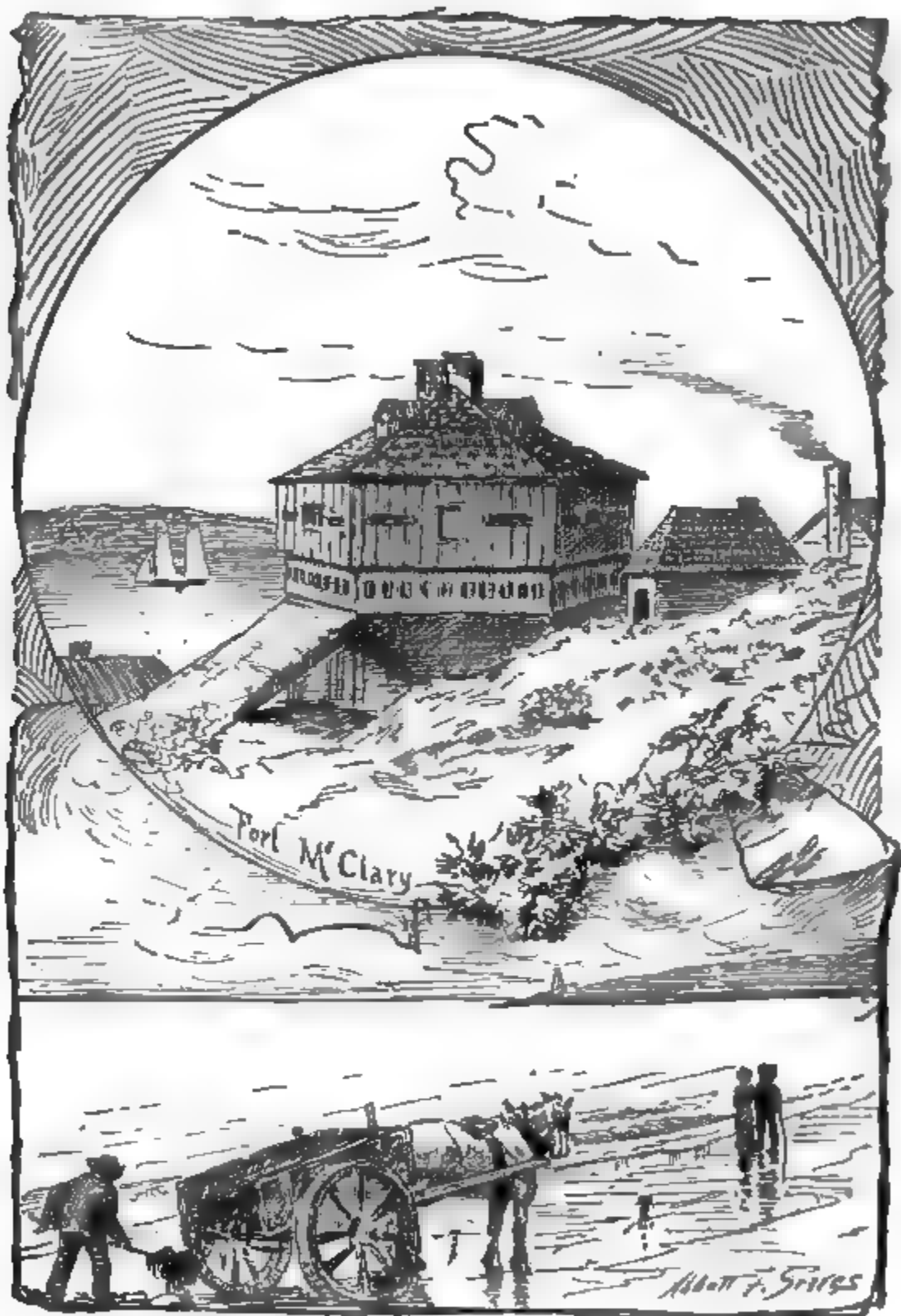
The seat of war, aggravated by the horrors of Indian atrocities, was along our northern and western frontiers. There Colonel James Miller of Temple was doing good service in the neighborhood of Detroit.

At the presidential election in the fall Madison was re-elected by Southern and Western votes, receiving none north of Pennsylvania except six given by the legislature of Vermont at a time when the people would have given them to Clinton. In regard to national issues at this time, as John Quincy Adams said, "the two great parties had crossed over the valley and taken possession of each other's mountain." The course pursued by the leading Federalists at this time, in associating the defeat of an American by a British force as the overthrow of their adversaries, identified them in the popular estimation with the enemies of their country and led to the final disruption of their party. Many worthy citizens were seen to rejoice over British victories, and to mourn over those of their own country, as, half a century later, many conducted themselves during the Rebellion.

¹ At the November session of the legislature the governor's address was mainly devoted to the subject of the war then progressing. He was in harmony with the administration, unlike the chief-magistrates of Massachusetts and Connecticut. Both

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

Houses returned answers to the speech, approving of the war and of "the prompt and patriotic manner in which the call



the president respecting the militia was complied with." The Federalist minority voted against the answers in both branches; its chief protest being directed against the power claimed by the

of calling out the militia, and placing them under the command of the United States. The majority declared that the



Whalesback Light.

just, but referred to Napoleon as "that scourge of nations" and were opposed to any alliance with him. The minority deemed the war to have been necessary, but upheld

the governor in his policy to protect the frontiers. The effort to fill the vacancy in the office of United States senator was unavailing, as Mr. Sanborn of Epsom, who held the tie vote in the Senate, could not agree with his party associates as to the nominee. The governor returned one law and two resolves to the legislature, with his objections to them, and both were dropped. The building of the old State's Prison was undertaken this year, and several changes made in the criminal code. Before this there had been eight offences punishable with death: only two were allowed to remain on the statute book — murder and treason; and the old punishments of the whip and pillory were changed to imprisonment in the State's Prison or in the county jail. Aside from the militia very many citizens of the State volunteered to join the regular army, or enlisted in privateersmen. Lieutenant-colonel Moody Bedel opened a recruiting office at Concord in May, and in September sent three hundred and ninety-seven recruits to join his regiment, the 11th United States infantry, at Burlington. The regiment was mainly from New Hampshire.

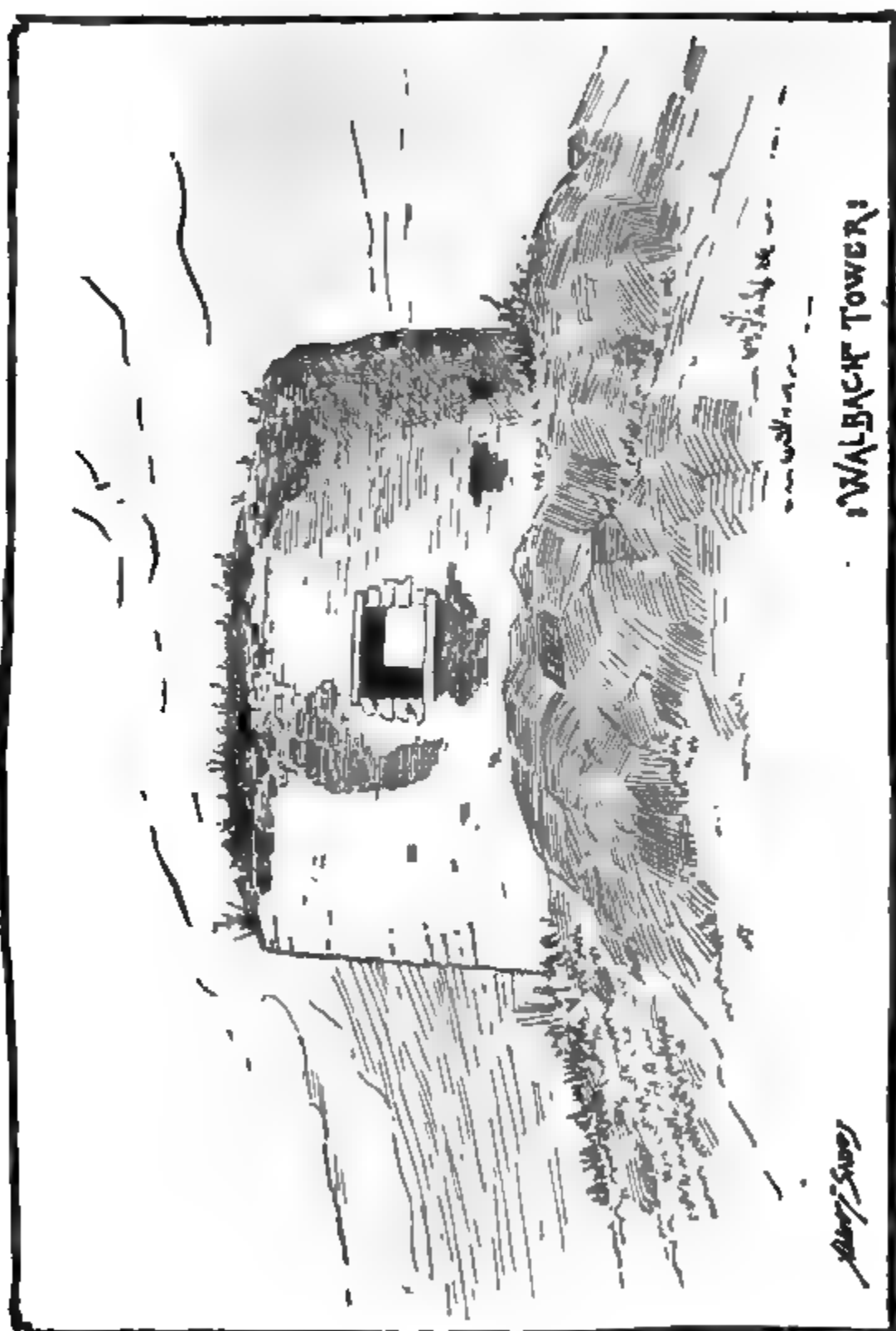
John McNeil of Hillsborough and John W. Weeks of Lancaster were captains in this regiment. In July of the next year the regiment was consolidated with the 21st, in which Jonathan Eastman of Concord was a lieutenant.

In November, 1812, eleven companies of volunteers had their rendezvous at Concord, and were organized as the "First Regiment of New Hampshire Volunteers," under the command of Colonel Aquila Davis of Warner, but in the following January the regiment was disbanded, the enlisted men being distributed to regiments in the regular army. Most of the soldiers were joined to the 45th United States regiment, of which Aquila Davis was lieutenant-colonel. At the expiration of their term of enlistment, at the end of one year, many re-enlisted, and the 45th regiment was mainly recruited in New Hampshire. The pay of a private was \$10, of a corporal \$11, of a sergeant \$12.

In December a voluntary corps of infantry was organized, composed of such men as were not liable by law to do military

luty, but were to be called on for service only in case of invasion.

¹ In January, 1813, Captain Edmund Freeman of Lebanon and



company were detached from the Western Brigade to relieve Captain Mahurin's command at Stewartstown. In April Captain

¹ Adjutant-general's Reports, 1868.

William Marshall's company of "Sea Fencibles" was stationed at Little Harbor for the defence of Portsmouth. As British cruisers were hovering continually upon the coast, the people of Portsmouth became alarmed, and in May called a town meeting to provide for defence. After considerable discussion their representatives were instructed to lay before the legislature the exposed situation of the town and harbor. At the meeting Daniel Webster made one of his characteristic speeches. He said: "Talk is not what the crisis demands. The forts near the town want repairs, want men to defend them when repaired. The government of the United States and the State government have been applied to for men to repair and defend these forts; but we know not that either will attend to our application. But one thing we do know, the crisis demands labor, and we can *labor*, we can repair the forts. And then we know another thing, we *can defend them*. Now, I propose that every man who wants these forts repaired, wants these forts, aye, the town of Portsmouth, defended, appear on parade to-morrow morning with pickaxe, spade, and shovel, and that they go to the Islands and repair the forts." The meeting adjourned with a hurrah for pickaxe, spade, and shovel. The next morning hundreds of the patriotic men of Portsmouth gathered upon the parade, and with Mr. Webster, duly armed with a shovel, proceeded to the forts, commenced their work, and in the course of a few days had completed the repair of the fortifications, forts Washington and Sullivan, on either side of the narrows.

¹ At the annual election in March, 1813, ex-governor John Taylor Gilman was elected governor, and was inaugurated in June. The minority of 1812 had now become the majority. Governor Gilman was a patriot and soldier of the Revolution, and conservative in his views as to the war, although the standard bearer of the opposition to the war. No one could find fault with his message:—

α. "The consequences of the war cannot be foreseen, and there are divers opinions respecting the necessity of the war, as well as the causes which induced our government to make the declar-

² Adjutant-general's Reports, 1868.

ation. We are bound to support our system of national government and the laws emanating therefrom ; but this by no means hinders the right of free inquiry, or the full expression of sentiments upon the measures of government.

“It is not doubted that we have had great causes of complaint



DANIEL WEBSTER.

against both Great Britain and France, and perhaps at some former period much greater against one or both of these governments than existed against the British at the time of the declaration of war.

"While we demand redress for injuries received from others, we should suitably regard their just expectations from us ; and may we not, without being liable to the charge of justifying the conduct of Great Britain, inquire whether they have no just cause of complaint against our government ? whether our professions of strict and impartial neutrality, in the important contest between Great Britain and France, had been constantly maintained ? and whether there had not been a manifest difference in our resentments, and in the language and manner of seeking redress for wrongs, exhibiting an unwarrantable partiality for France ?" This message voiced the sentiments of the Federalists of that day.

¹ The spring elections of 1813 were conducted with great zeal and vigor on both sides, but with less personal abuse of Governor Plumer than in the preceding year. His dignified and impartial conduct in office had inspired even his opponents with a respect for him. The worst charges against him were his ordering out the detached militia, supporting the war, and vindicating the national government. The result of the canvass was the election of Governor Gilman by a very small majority of two hundred and fifty votes out of more than thirty-five thousand thrown. There were few or no scattering votes. One of Governor Plumer's last official acts was stationing a guard at Little Harbor. His proclamations for Fast and Thanksgiving were of such a patriotic order that ministers in neighboring States, who were Republicans, read them in place of those from their own Federal governors.

The accession of the Federal party to power was followed by a reorganization of the courts of law. An Act of the legislature abolished the Superior and Inferior Courts ; turned out all the old judges ; and established a Supreme Court and a Circuit Court of Common Pleas in place of the old courts. Jeremiah Smith was appointed chief justice, and Arthur Livermore and Caleb Ellis associate justices of the Supreme Court, able men and good judges, whose administration gave strength to their party and improved the courts. But the act of the legislature

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

was thought unconstitutional by the Republicans, and next to the war most divided the two parties. Twenty-one judges were at once removed from office in a way unknown to the constitution and contrary to its express provisions, as decided by at least two of the new judges. "In the counties of Strafford, Rockingham, and Hillsborough the old judges attempted to hold courts at the same time with the new ones. In the two latter counties, the sheriffs, Butler and Pierce, who were Republicans, took part with the old court." Whereupon Governor Gilman called the legislature together and removed the refractory sheriffs, and the new judges met with no further obstructions.

At the June session of the legislature, 1813, Jeremiah Mason was elected to the United States Senate. The legislature first chose Dr. John Goddard, a merchant of Portsmouth, originally a physician, a man of ability and high character; but having no taste for public life he declined the honor. The legislature next made choice of Mr. Mason.

Mr. Mason was a firm Federalist, and one of the ablest lawyers in his own or any other age. At the time of his election he was forty-five years of age and in the zenith of his fame. He was a native of Connecticut, a graduate of Yale, and had finished his legal studies in Vermont and as a young man had settled first in Westmoreland and later in Walpole. He saw an opening in Portsmouth and settled there in 1797, soon after marrying Mary, daughter of Colonel Robert Means, of Amherst, and at once took a leading rank among the lawyers of the State. After Judge Smith was elevated to the bench he was the leading lawyer in the State. He was attorney-general for three years. In 1807 Daniel Webster removed from Boscawen to Portsmouth, and for the next nine years divided with Mr. Mason the leading business of the State. As a general rule they were retained on opposite sides in every important case, until Mr. Webster's removal to Boston in 1816. Their great powers were joined with those of Jeremiah Smith's in the famous Dartmouth College causes. Governor Plumer offered Mr. Mason the appointment of chief justice of the Supreme Court, but he declined the honor. Mr. Mason removed to Boston in 1832, where he died sixteen years

later. In 1813 Mr. Mason and Mr. Webster were considered the strongest men in the State of New Hampshire, for already the latter's greatness was beginning to be recognized. Mr. Webster had already been elected to the House. Mr. Mason was from his judgment and prudence peculiarly fitted for public office in times when party spirit ran high. "There was nothing impassioned in his temperament or fanatical in his understanding. His mind was judicial in its tone, and he had no taste for extreme propositions or extreme measures. His self-control was perfect. He was no politician and no aspirant for political distinction, but he took a keen interest in public affairs and was a patriot in the best sense of the word. He revered the character and the principles of Washington, and fully appreciated the inestimable services he had rendered to the country. Some Federalists let their opposition to the war carry them beyond the bounds alike of prudence and patriotism, but Mr. Mason was not one of these; nor was his friend Mr. Webster. Their course illustrated the proper functions of an opposition in time of war, under a constitutional government." ¹

The almost exclusive business of Congress during the winter of 1813 and 1814, "was the providing of men and money for carrying on a war into which the country had been plunged with little of forethought and less of preparation." The party opposed to the war, though weak in numbers, was powerful in ability and influence; but the force of the opposition was not so great a difficulty in carrying on the war as was the cold and languid support of its friends. It was in truth a politicians' war, and the popular heart never was for it or in it. That intense public spirit which, during our civil contest, made all efforts easy and all sacrifices light, was wholly wanting. Federalists and Democrats abused each other with equal virulence, but the energies of both went no farther; the two nerves of war — iron and gold, men and money — were hard to come at. The brilliant successes of our navy had not been enough to counteract the depressing influence of the disasters and misfortunes which had attended our arms on land; and a general feeling of despondency and anxiety hung

¹ Life of Mason.

over the country, and made the task of carrying on the government and keeping up the war one of no small difficulty.¹

In August the people of Portsmouth became apprehensive of an attack, and were furnished with arms and ammunition by the governor. In the west the war was conducted with varying success through the year. The retaking of Detroit and Michigan, and Commodore Perry's victory on Lake Erie, balanced many reverses of American arms. At Detroit Colonel Lewis Cass, a native of Exeter, became distinguished. He was born in 1782; at an early age settled in Ohio; and in 1807 was appointed marshal of the State. In 1813 he was appointed brigadier-general and later governor of Michigan Territory. He was afterwards secretary of war in General Jackson's cabinet; minister to France in 1836; United States senator in 1845; a candidate for the presidency in 1848; re-elected to the Senate in 1851; President Buchanan's secretary of state in 1857, resigning in January, 1861. He died in 1866. He was a brave soldier, an accomplished gentleman, a true patriot, and an able statesman, who reflected credit upon his native State.

During the year General Timothy Upham distinguished himself as a brave officer during an attempted attack on Montreal.

British ships of war remained off the coast of the United States during the winter of 1813 and 1814, their rendezvous being at the Bermuda Islands and at Gardner's Bay, at the east end of Long Island, while the coast of eastern New England was reached by an easy run of their cruisers from Halifax, their naval depot upon the coast of North America.

The attack of the British, in April, 1814, upon the fleet of vessels collected for safety in the Connecticut river greatly alarmed the people of Portsmouth, and in answer to their demands, companies under command of Captains Shackford and Marshall were immediately stationed in the neighborhood. In the latter part of the month Admiral Cochrane, from his rendezvous at the Bahamas, issued a proclamation declaring the whole coast of the United States in a state of blockade, thus including New England, before excepted. Forthwith British cruisers ap-

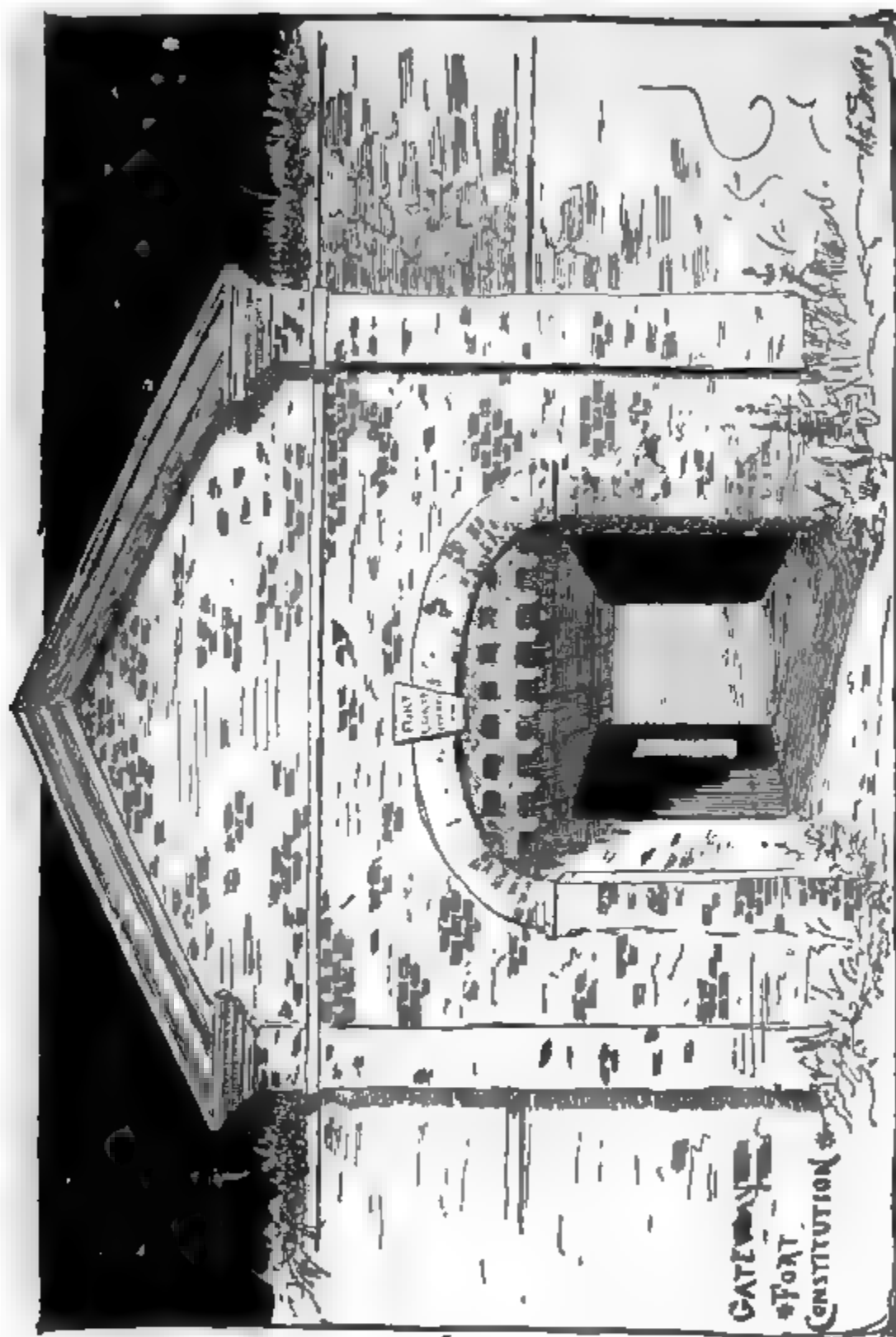
¹ Life of Mason.

? appeared in Massachusetts Bay and captured and burned some thirty or forty coasting vessels, producing great consternation in Portsmouth. A demand was made for a force of a thousand men for the protection of the town ; and in May Governor Langdon detached eight companies of the militia and placed them under the command of Major Edward J. Long, of Portsmouth, to defend the town and harbor. Among the officers were Captain Andrew Pierce, Jr., of Dover, and Captain Bradbury Bartlett, of Nottingham.

When the legislature assembled in June, 1814, the governor laid before them his doings in a special message ; and a special committee was appointed upon the subjects of the detached militia and the maritime defence. To this committee was referred the correspondence of the governor with the secretary of war ; and the letters of the latter were so objectionable on account of their omissions that the committee recommended the disbandment of six of the eight militia companies detached in May and stationed at the mouth of the Piscataqua. This was done because the general government did not acknowledge the service done by the militia. Their report was accepted and acted upon by the governor. In the meanwhile the greatest excitement existed at Portsmouth. They had been for weeks in the expectation of an immediate attack upon the town, by the British, whose cruisers were continually hovering about our coast. Alarms had been frequent as to the landing of the enemy, and many of the inhabitants had their valuables packed ready for transportation into the interior. After ten o'clock in the evening of June 21, messengers brought the intelligence that a British force was landing at Rye and were about to march upon Portsmouth. Alarm bells were rung and signal guns fired. The militia companies turned out with alacrity and prepared for the attack. Teams and people on foot, loaded with packages and bundles, filled the streets, making with all haste for the country. Drums beating, the clatter of horses' hoofs on the pavement, the crying of children, the shrieking of women, made the confusion Babel-like.

A martial spirit pervaded all ranks, and they glowed with ardor

to be led to the place of danger. In a short time order prevailed to some extent and scouts were sent out to reconnoitre. It proved



a false alarm. From Portsmouth the alarm spread into the interior, and great excitement existed throughout the State, not allayed until the report was contradicted.

In September Governor Gilman yielded to the popular demand for active preparations for defence, and detached twenty-three regiments of the militia, two days later ordering the entire body, infantry, cavalry, and artillery, to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning. These orders were sent by express throughout the State, and were obeyed with the greatest alacrity. So great was the enthusiasm among the people that whole companies volunteered, and a draft had to be made of those who should stay at home. Sixteen companies of troops from the interior were joined to the two regiments belonging in the neighborhood of the coast, and were all formed into a brigade under command of Brigadier-general John Montgomery, and of the commander-in-chief, Governor Gilman.

The detached troops were judiciously posted in case of an attack. Forts Constitution and McClary, and Forts Washington and Sullivan at the Narrows, filled with regulars and militia, defended the main entrance to the harbor. A battery at Little Harbor was supported by two regiments, and artillery at the South Ropewalk, while a considerable force was stationed at the Plains to prevent a surprise from Greenland or Rye. All the forces could be concentrated on any part of the line of defence. Governor Gilman took the command in person, and with his staff was watchful of every point and most assiduous in his labors to prepare a vigorous reception for the enemy. George Sullivan, Bradbury Cilley, Edward J. Long, and Daniel Gookin were his aides.

A British officer, after the war, told Colonel Walbach that he went up the Piscataqua and reconnoitred the town, disguised as a fisherman, to find out the feasibility of an attack with a view of destroying the Navy Yard and the town of Portsmouth. On his returning to the fleet and reporting that the town was swarming with soldiers and well defended, the British commander abandoned the project. The danger being past, the enemy having withdrawn to the southward, the main part of the troops were discharged early in October, leaving a small force as a garrison until winter.

In the neighborhood of Niagara Falls, during the summer,

Major John McNeil of Hillsborough is credited with routing the enemy at the battle of Chippewa. At Lundy's Lane Major McNeil's horse was killed under him by a cannon ball, and he was severely wounded in the right knee, but would not leave the field. Here the gallant Colonel Miller, of Temple, when ordered to storm the British battery, replied "I'll try, Sir," and in the face of a galling fire, and in a hand-to-hand conflict, captured seven pieces of elegant brass cannon and held them against several attempts of the enemy to recover them. He was immediately promoted to the rank of general. In the sortie from Fort Erie a few weeks later General Miller again distinguished himself, as did Colonel Moody Bedel and Lieutenant-colonel Upham. During the year the Americans lost the city of Washington, drove the British forces from Lake Champlain, and repulsed them at New Orleans early the following year.

A treaty of peace had been concluded at Ghent in December, 1814, and was announced by special messenger, while the people were rejoicing over the victory at New Orleans; and the news was nowhere more welcome than to the inhabitants of New Hampshire.

¹ The Federalists carried all branches of the State government in 1814 except the Council, in which were three Republicans. They re-elected Governor Gilman by a majority of little over a hundred votes out of nearly forty thousand thrown. The pressure of war brought about this result, many Republicans fearing that if Mr. Plumer was elected he would call out the militia. The Congregational clergy of New England took an active part in politics as they had done from the first, preaching political sermons on Fast and Thanksgiving days, and often on other days. They had been zealous Whigs during the Revolution, and had been as zealous Federalists during the early days of the Republic, their assistance being relied upon by the leaders of that party. They had given great offence to the Republicans, many of whom for this reason withdrew from their societies and joined the Baptists, Methodists, and other sects. Mr. Plumer issued a pamphlet entitled "An Address to the clergy of New England on their

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

opposition to the Rulers of the United States, by a Layman." The work received a very wide circulation in the newspapers, aside from three thousand copies of the pamphlet, and attracted much attention. Governor Strong's letter inviting New Hampshire to join with Massachusetts in sending delegates to the Hartford convention reached Governor Gilman after the adjournment of the legislature, and the governor could not convene the legislature without the advice of his Council, the majority of whom were Republicans and opposed to the measure.¹ The Hartford convention, which met in December, 1814, consisted of delegates appointed by the legislatures of Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, and members appointed by two county conventions in New Hampshire, and one in Vermont, and conducted their proceedings with closed doors and a mutual pledge of inviolate secrecy as to all propositions, debates, and proceedings, except the final report. The character of this, as well as the boldly announced views of the promoters of the convention, left little doubt that a revolution was contemplated unless their demands were acceded to. Among their claims they wanted: "no naturalized citizen to hold any civil office; no president to be elected a second time; no State to furnish two presidents in succession." They provided for a new convention to meet in Boston in June following, in case the war should continue.

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

CHAPTER XV.

STRUGGLE FOR TOLERATION, 1815-1819.

THE FEDERALISTS DISBAND AS A PARTY—DARTMOUTH COLLEGE—SEPTEMBER STORM—MIDDLESEX CANAL—DARTMOUTH UNIVERSITY—STATE HOUSE—CHIEF JUSTICE RICHARDSON—DANIEL WEBSTER—BAPTIST DENOMINATION—PRESIDENT MONROE'S VISIT—GOVERNOR SAMUEL BELL—BRISTOL—THE TOWN HOUSE—THE TOLERATION ACT—COLONIAL LAWS FOR THE SUPPORT OF THE MINISTRY AND PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

PEACE¹ ended nearly all causes of party differences in the State and country. Impressment ceased with the European wars, as did French decrees and British Orders in Council, non-intercourse, embargo, and the war in America. During the war the Republicans were said to have been under French influence, the Federalists under British influence. One party sympathized with England, the other party admired Napoleon. It was not until after the 1812 war that a truly American feeling obtained the entire ascendancy in this country.

The Federal party died with the war. It had gone out of power in the country in 1801, and its northern and southern members had become estranged. It was never a popular party. The Hartford convention brought such odium upon it that men became ashamed of the name. At the same time the Republican party lost its identity, having "eliminated some of its worst errors, both of theory and practice" and "absorbed into itself much of what was best" of the principles of the Federalists. "The era of good feeling, which commenced with Mr. Monroe's administration, led to a speedy oblivion of old feuds;" and for the eight years which followed party lines were obliterated. When once more parties were formed under the leadership of Adams and

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

Jackson, "many old Federal leaders were found to be Democrats, and as many old Republicans took rank as Whigs." The old questions had been settled, and the new ones of tariff, internal improvement, and the extension or restriction of slavery arose. The old party feeling in New Hampshire did not subside until after the March elections of 1815, and Governor Gilman was re-elected by a majority of thirty-five votes, so close and doubtful was the contest. During the summer, the trouble long brewing in the affairs of Dartmouth College resulted in an open rupture between the president, John Wheelock, and the trustees. He applied to the legislature for an investigating committee; they, without waiting for the report of the legislative committee, removed Dr. Wheelock from his office of president and trustee, and inaugurated his successor, Rev. Francis Brown; and the affairs of the college entered into the politics of the State in the next election.¹

² A destructive tempest took place on Saturday, September 23, 1815, and surpassed, in extent and violence, any wind that has blown over New England during the present century.

The day was rainy, and the wind came from an easterly quarter, we think the south-east. In Concord, although, from its situation in the valley of the Merrimack, the damage was less than in more exposed places, yet here buildings were unroofed, growing crops damaged, and wood and timber-trees torn up by the roots, which, at their present valuation, would be worth many thousands of dollars. The rotten trunks of trees blown down in that memorable gale have hardly yet disappeared from forests in this city; a circumstance to be accounted for in this wise: sixty years ago wood was of so little value that people neglected to remove these fallen trees until they fell into such decay as to be worthless.

³ The wind commenced in the morning at north-east. At about noon it changed to south-east, and for two hours seemed to threaten everything with ruin. The sturdy oak, the stately elm, and the pliant poplar were alike victims to its fury. The destruction of orchards and buildings has been great. There is scarcely an apple left on the standing trees. Many cattle have been killed by falling trees. Had this violent wind occurred in the season of vegetation there is no calculating its effects. It might have produced a famine.

⁴ Sheds, trees, fences, etc., were blown down, buildings unroofed, and limbs and fragments of trees strewed in every direction. It continued with unabated fury nearly two hours.

¹ John M. Shirley.

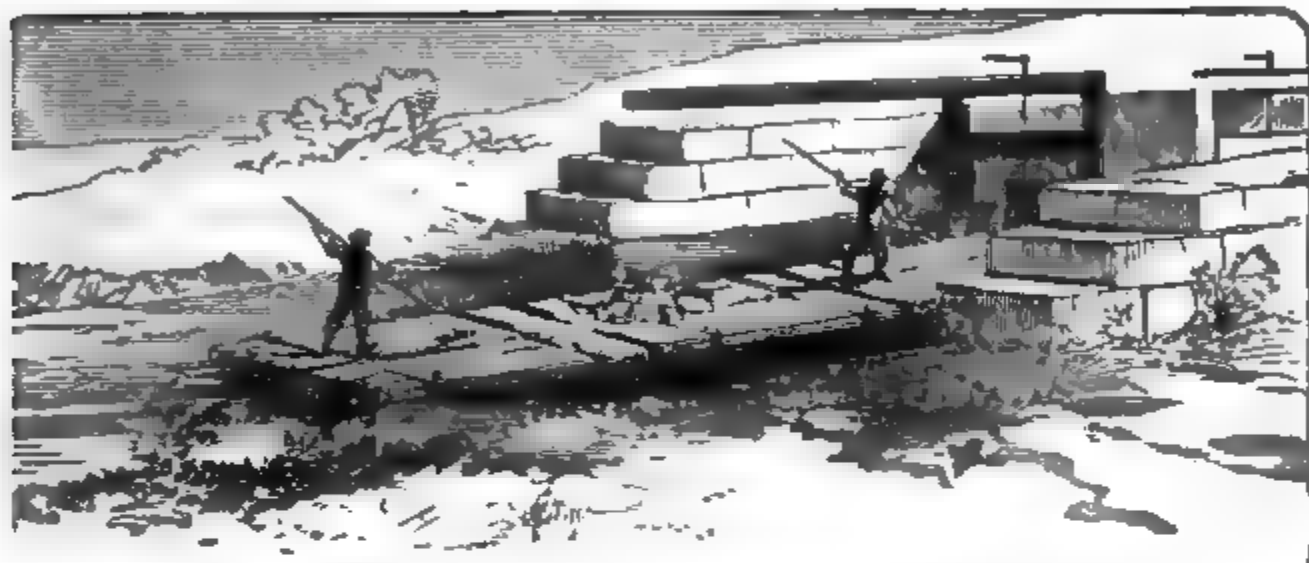
² *New Hampshire Patriot*.

³ Asa McFarland.

⁴ *Amherst Cabinet*.

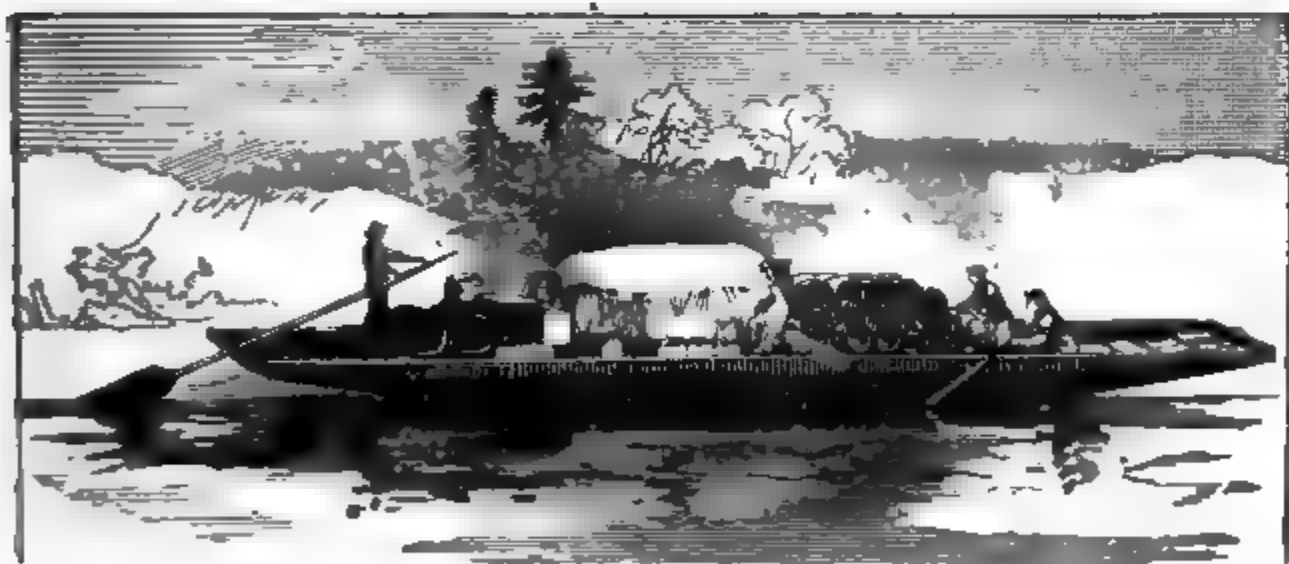
¹In 1814 the obstructions in the Merrimack had been surmounted, so that canal boats, locking into the river at Cheimsford, had been poled up stream as far as Concord.

Firewood and lumber always formed a very considerable item



SHOT OF LUMBER COMING OUT OF A LOCK

in the business of the canal. The navy yard at Charlestown and the ship yards on the Mystic for many years relied upon the canal for the greater part of the timber used in shipbuilding;



PUSHING AGAINST THE CURRENT.

and work was sometimes seriously retarded by low water in the Merrimack, which interfered with transportation. The supply of oak and pine about Lake Winnipiseogee, and along the Merrimack and its tributaries, was thought to be practically inexhaus-

¹ General George Stark.

tible. In the opinion of Daniel Webster; the value of this timber had been increased \$5,000,000 by the canal. Granite from Tyngsborough, and agricultural products from a great extent of fertile country, found their way along this channel to Boston; while the return boats supplied taverns and country stores with their annual stock of goods. The receipts from tolls, rents, etc., were steadily increasing, amounting in 1812 to \$12,600, and in 1816 to \$32,600.

Yet, valuable, useful, and productive as the canal had proved itself, it had lost the confidence of the public, and, with a few exceptions, of the proprietors themselves. The reason for this state of sentiment can easily be shown. The general depression of business on account of the embargo and the war of 1812 had its effect upon the canal. In the deaths of Governor Sullivan and Colonel Baldwin, in the same year, 1808, the enterprise was deprived of the wise and energetic counsellors to whom it owed its existence.

The aqueducts and most of the locks, being built of wood, required large sums for annual repairs; the expenses arising from imperfections in the banks, and from the erection of toll-houses and public-houses for the accommodation of the boatmen, were considerable; but the heaviest expenses were incurred in opening the Merrimack for navigation. From Concord to the head of the canal the river has a fall of one hundred and twenty-three feet, necessitating various locks and canals. The Middlesex Canal Corporation contributed to the building of the Wiccasee locks and canals, \$12,000; Union locks and canals, \$49,932; Hookset canal, \$6,750; Bow canal and locks, \$14,115.

¹ Before 1816 the quarrel in the management of Dartmouth College had been between Federalists and Congregationalists, although Dr. Wheelock leaned towards the Presbyterians in his sympathies. In the spring elections of 1816 Mr. Plumer received not only the support of the Republicans, but of the Federalists who were friends of Dr. Wheelock, and was elected governor, receiving over twenty thousand votes, while his opponent, James Sheafe of Portsmouth, received more than two thousand less.

¹ John M. Shirley.

Sheafe had been a Tòry, and was imprisoned during the Revolution, but had come into popular favor again, and at this time was the richest man in the State. He had been elected a United States senator in 1802 ; Mr. Plumer having been elected to fill out his unexpired term. The interest felt in politics then is known from the fact that the votes numbered one in six of the inhabitants.

Mr. Webster favored the design of creating a " University of New Hampshire," to be located at Concord, to settle the college quarrel. Governor Plumer proposed in his message a reorganization of the college, thus placing it under legislative control — a proposition which met with favor with the great Republican leaders of the country and was favorably acted upon by the legislature. His recommendation to remit taxes on manufacturing establishments, on being adopted, led to a large increase of business in the State. His idea of establishing Congressional districts was afterwards put in force. The legislature complied with his wishes and freely granted charters to all religious denominations ; and reduced official salaries.

¹ The most important measure undertaken was the reorganization of the Courts. The Judiciary Acts of 1813, being considered unconstitutional by the Republican majority of the General Court, were promptly repealed, and the new judges, *de facto* if not *de jure*, were addressed out of office, and the same course was taken as to the old judges, leaving the Commonwealth without a judiciary. A similar course in regard to the federal sheriffs was proposed, but not acted upon. The appointment of seventeen new judges after the adjournment of the legislature was a difficult task, as the governor did not wish the court to be wholly partisan, but only one of his appointments offered to Federalists was accepted. William M. Richardson was appointed chief justice, although the office was offered to Jeremiah Mason, the leading lawyer in the State, and a firm Federalist. Levi Woodbury, who was then secretary of state and boarding with the governor at the house of Isaac Hill, was appointed a judge in place of George B. Upham, who refused the office from political motives.

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

Samuel Bell was the other judge of the Supreme Court appointed by the governor.

A little entry in Governor Plumer's private diary under date July 4, 1816, "Fixed the site for the State House," is thought to be the only record of that important event. In his address to the legislature at an adjourned meeting in November he adverted to it and aroused opposition to himself in his own party.

"The location of the new State House, whether north or south of a given line, on the main street in Concord, was a question in which it might have been thought few would take much interest, except the dwellers on that street. Yet it excited a furious contest, not only in the town, but among the members of the legislature and through the State. As the spot selected by the governor and Council was at a considerable distance south of the old State House, the people at the North End, with whom nearly all the members of the legislature had hitherto boarded, were likely, by the new location, to lose thenceforth this monopoly. The clamor which they raised was in proportion to their supposed interest in the question; and it was soon found that many of the members were deeply infected with the feelings and the prejudices of their landlords on this subject. 'Representatives of their respective boarding-houses rather than of the State,' as a member expressed it. The spot selected was denounced as a quagmire and a frog pond."¹ The governor and Council were sustained by the legislature, however, and it was afterwards admitted that no better spot could have been selected.

By Act of the legislature Dartmouth College was changed to Dartmouth University, the number of trustees was increased from twelve to twenty-one, and a board of twenty-five overseers was created. Both political parties and all prominent religious sects were represented on these boards. The Act provided for perfect freedom of religious opinions among the officers and students of the university, and was part of the plan to bring the institution under the fostering care of the State.¹ The old board of trustees resisted this Act, and, appeal being made to

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

the courts, it was decided that the trustees must yield. The matter, however, was finally carried before the Supreme Court of the United States, where the old board of trustees were sus-



STATE HOUSE CONCORD.

tained, and where it was practically ruled that a legislature could not overturn the charter granted by the king—a triumph for the trustees, but, in the minds of many, a serious blow

to Dartmouth College, which missed its opportunity to become a great university under the auspices of the Commonwealth. Timothy Farrar, and afterwards John M. Shirley, published volumes on this controversy easily accessible, while numberless pamphlets were issued on the same subject.

At the September term of the court, 1817, the case of Dartmouth College was tried before Chief Justice Richardson and Judge Bell at Exeter. Mason, Smith, and Webster argued the cause for the trustees, Sullivan and Bartle for the State. "These were all members of the Rockingham bar, when it was literally 'an arena of giants.' Of this bar Judge Story said that it had 'vast law learning and prodigious intellectual power.'" ¹ Mason, at this time fifty years old, was from Connecticut, but read law and commenced practice in Vermont. "He was six feet seven inches in height, and proportionately large in other respects. His intellectual exceeded his physical stature. Webster, with a thorough knowledge of the man, deliberately wrote down that as a lawyer, as a jurist, no man in the Union equalled Mason, and but one approached him." ¹ Mason loved his family and the law: for the sake of the former he resigned his position as United States senator. He was denied the gifts and graces of the orator, but this great man "on his feet in the court room was seemingly an inspired Euclid." ¹

Smith, then fifty-eight years old, was "possessed of great and accurate learning, and of great natural abilities, but, like Mason, he was no orator." ¹

Webster, at thirty-five, the "Great Black Giant of the East," was in full possession of his great powers.

Sullivan, forty-three years of age, was from a race of soldiers, orators, and lawyers. He was for many years attorney-general, as his father was before him and his son after him. He was a classical scholar, "well read in the law; an excellent special pleader; swift to perceive, prompt to act, and full of resources. He relied too little on his preparation, and too much upon his oratory, his power of illustration and argument. But neither the court, the jury, nor the people ever grew weary of listening to

¹ John M. Shirley.

his silver tones or his arguments, that fell like music on the ear." ¹

Bartlett was from a family "eminent for its physicians, preachers, and jurists." He was at thirty-one "indefatigable in preparation, eloquent in the highest sense, ready, witty, and a popular idol." ¹

Webster, who had the closing argument, so wrought upon the court that it adjourned in tears, and tradition affirms that it was the greatest effort of his life. The counsel for the State were overmatched, but they won their case.

"Chief Justice Richardson was a graduate of Harvard, a member of Congress from Massachusetts in 1812, and was subsequently re-elected; but, being averse to political life, resigned and removed to Portsmouth, in his native State, in 1814. From his appointment, in 1816, till his death, in 1838, he was chief justice of the highest court. Physically he was as imposing as he was great intellectually. Like Marshall's, his eyes were black, piercing, and brilliant;" his hair was black as a raven's wing. He had refined and simple tastes; he had a full, high, and broad forehead. "In learning and industry he ranked with Chief Justice Parsons. He was a great and honest judge." He did not owe his eminence to subtilty in judicial fence. "His reasoning and his heart alike were as open and ingenuous as the light of day. He was revered by the people of the State as no other judge ever was." ¹

Judge Bell, father of the late Chief Justice Bell, belonged to a family famous for their talent. He was a graduate of Dartmouth College, and had been a trustee. He was judge until he was elected governor in 1819, and afterwards for twelve years a United States senator. "He was a man of immense erudition and great business capacity, a thorough lawyer, and possessed of great moral courage." ¹

Judge Woodbury was some years less than thirty at the time of his appointment. He succeeded Governor Bell as chief magistrate. He was afterwards United States senator, secretary of the navy, secretary of the treasury, and one of the justices of the

¹ John M. Shirley.

Supreme Court of the United States from 1845 until his death in 1851. He was a possible and very probable candidate for the presidency.

According to Jeremiah Mason, "three more men so well qualified as the present judges, and who would accept the office, could not be found in the State."¹

The trustees of the college had for a considerable time pursued a course calculated to render them unpopular with a majority of the people. Possessing, under their charter from the King, the power of removing members of their board and appointing their own successors, "they had confided the exclusive control of an institution designed for the common benefit to members of a single religious sect and a single religious party. Funds bequeathed to the college for the establishment of a professorship had been applied to purposes partaking of a sectarian character. John Wheelock, himself a liberal benefactor of the college, and the son of its illustrious founder, had been removed by a summary exercise of the powers of the trustees."²

"Mr. Mason felt the deepest interest in the Dartmouth College case, and argued it with all the energy of conviction. In his view it was not simply a controversy between two corporations as to which was entitled to certain rights and property, but the question went deeper than this. It went deeper than the relations between the States and the general government, even to the foundations of civil society itself. He believed the Act of the legislature of New Hampshire to be a piece of legislative usurpation, and that the State had no more right to transfer the property of Dartmouth College to another corporation than they would have to take his house from him without paying for it, and give it to another man."

³ Dartmouth College had, in its earlier years, a somewhat remarkable and romantic history. Its founder, Eleazer Wheelock, was no ordinary man. He was an eminent preacher, a man of broad plans, of high enthusiasm, of indefatigable toil, and of great executive ability. Every one of these qualities was put to

¹ John M. Shirley.

² Barstow's History of New Hampshire.

³ Rev. S. C. Bartlett, D. D., LL. D.

the severest test in his arduous enterprise. His original conception of an Indian school exhibited well the wisdom of his judgment, which anticipated the results of the latest experience. For his plan was to train Indian youth of both sexes, so separated from all their savage environments as to mould them fully into the habits of Christian civilization, and send them back to their own country, in company with English young men also educated by him as missionaries, that their united efforts might raise the savage tribes "to the same habits of life." There has been little advance upon the wisdom of the plan.

When the Indian school expanded into a college, and caused its transfer to another locality, the labor and care thrown upon him were enormous: an extended and incessant correspondence at home and abroad, the necessity of devising ways and means for every separate part of the enterprise, material and literary, an exhausting attention to all the minutiae of business, the struggle of a settlement in an unbroken forest, remote from supplies, and, at times, the oppression of debt.

From Lebanon, Conn., in August, 1770, he pushed his way to Hanover, to make ready. In a short time he was followed by a part of his family, who with difficulty made their way over the wretched roads in "a coach," the gift of a London friend, and by two pupils who came on foot. This company entered a dense pine forest, containing "two or three log huts," and no house on that side of the river within two miles. They felled six acres of forest, and the fallen trees "in all directions covered the ground to about the height of five feet." One of those trees, says Dr. David McClure, who avers that he measured it, reached the almost incredible length of "two hundred and seventy feet, from the butt to the top;" and "the sun was invisible by reason of the trees till it had risen many degrees above the horizon." Many of the company at first "slept on the ground with boughs of trees for beds, sheltered by a few boards raised over them on poles." Here at once began the labor of clearing the ground, of erecting buildings, of digging wells (the first attempt unsuccessful), and even of erecting a saw-mill and a grist-mill. These mills failed to serve any valuable purpose, and "he was obliged

to send a great distance into Massachusetts and Connecticut for necessary provisions." The process was often attended with unavoidable delays, "the supplies were scanty, and they submitted to coarse fare." Dr. Wheelock sometimes conducted morning and evening prayers in the open air. He was cheered in the first hard winter by a religious revival. The snow that lay "four feet deep" did not chill out the warmth of poetic fire. We have an interesting record of that early time in a considerable poem written by Levi Frishie, then a senior in college preparing for missionary work. The following is an extract :—

"For now the king of day, at distance far,
In southern signs drove his refulgent car,
On northern climates beamed a shorter day,
And shot obliquely his diminished ray.
Grim winter, frowning from the glistening Bear,
Unbarred his magazines of nitrous air,
And, clad in icy mail, of rigid form,
Menac'd dark, dismal days of dreadful storm.
Forlorn thus youthful Dartmouth trembling stood,
Surrounded with inhospitable wood;
No silken furs on her soft limbs to spread,
No dome to screen her fair, defenceless head,
On every side she cast her wishful eyes,
Then humbly raised them to the pitying skies.
Thence grace divine beheld her tender care,
And bowed her ear propitious to the prayer.
Soon changed the scene; the prospect shone more fair;
Joy lights all faces with a cheerful air;
The buildings rise, the work appears alive,
Pale fear expires, and languid hopes revive,
Grim winter's surly blasts forbear to blow,
And heaven locked up her magazines of snow."

The poem, which could not have been written later than the September following this "grim winter," concludes thus :—

"Thus Dartmouth, happy in her sylvan seat,
Drinks the pure pleasures of her fair retreat.
Her songs of praise in notes melodious rise
Like clouds of incense to the listening skies;
Her God protects her with paternal care
From ills destructive, and each fatal snare;
And may He still protect, and she adore
Till heaven, and earth, and time, shall be no more."

The *éclat* attending Dr. Wheelock's Indian school, both at home and in England, where George III. had been a donor of two hundred pounds, created a very considerable competition concerning its location, when removed from Connecticut. Among the competing places were Albany, N. Y. ; Pittsfield and Stockbridge, Mass. ; Hebron and Norwich, Conn., and many others. Hanover was chosen for several reasons, among which appear to have been the feasibility of securing large tracts of land ; its proximity to the Indian tribes ; the desirableness of furnishing ministers to the new settlement in the Connecticut valley, to which Hanover was regarded as somewhat "central," and "most convenient for transportation up and down the river." Perhaps quite as influential as any other reason was the powerful aid and influence of John Wentworth, royal governor of New Hampshire. The first commencement was attended by the governor. At the second commencement, also, he was accompanied, or expected to be, by the speaker and several members of the assembly, his secretary, the high sheriff of Hillsborough county, the collector of Salem, Rev. Dr. Langdon, and various other prominent persons.

The war of the Revolution made havoc not only with Wheelock's plans for the Indian tribes, but with the financial condition of the college. By a wise foresight, when the charter was procured from the King, it had been made the charter, not of an Indian school alone, but of a college, and as a college it has done its great work. Its founder died, worn out with cares and labors, within nine years of its establishment, but he had made it a power in the land. For the first thirty years more than three quarters of its students came from outside New Hampshire. They were from the whole valley of the Connecticut, from Massachusetts, Maine, Vermont, New York. Not less than nine or ten younger colleges have since been established within the region from which Dartmouth then drew its students.

It would take a small volume to trace out the various sources of interest connected with the college from its romantic origin to the present time, or to do justice to its remarkable work. Of nearly five thousand graduates, over two thousand are now living.

These men have come from all parts of the country, and have done their work in nearly all parts of the world and in every form of useful activity. While some nine hundred of them as ministers have preached the Gospel at home, a goodly number, among them Goodell, Poor, and Temple, have carried it abroad, to Africa, China, Japan, Turkey, India, Syria, Persia, the islands of the ocean, and the Indians of North America. They have aided in translating the Bible into the Armeno-Turkish, the Hawaiian, and the Japanese languages. Six of them have been members of the Cabinet of the United States, six have represented the government at foreign courts, and a goodly number have been foreign consuls. Two of them have sat on the 'supreme bench of the United States — one as chief justice — and many others (26) have been its district judges and district attorneys. The college has graduated forty-seven judges of State supreme courts (including twenty chief justices), more than sixty judges of superior, county, and common pleas courts, besides a great number of probate and police judges, one major-general of the United States army, a superintendent of West Point, thirteen brigadier-generals, thirteen colonels, thirteen lieutenant-colonels, twelve majors, two adjutants, thirty-three captains, and numerous other commissioned officers (lieutenants, surgeons, chaplains) of United States volunteers. Thirty-two have been presidents, and a hundred and eighty professors, of colleges and professional schools; twenty-three have been governors of States and Territories, at least sixty-five representatives and sixteen senators in Congress, thirty-one speakers of State legislatures, and eighteen presidents of State Senates.

The graduates of the college have been greatly distinguished in the legal profession, and perhaps even more so in educational work. The late Dr. T. H. Taylor declared that in the latter respect the record of Dartmouth was, in proportion to her numbers, superior to that of any other college in the country. Her teachers and superintendents have been dispersed through the land, and one of her graduates was at the head of the Bureau of Education, while the two oldest and best fitting-schools of New England (Andover and Exeter) have been in charge of Dartmouth men.

The indebtedness of New Hampshire to its one ancient college has never been half told nor understood. About nineteen hundred natives of the State have graduated at the college, besides a great number who pursued part of the course of study. Far the greater part of them have been young men of moderate and even straitened circumstances, and probably a majority have been farmers' sons. They have come from one hundred and ninety-five towns, which contain thirteen-fourteenths of the population of the State, and have been trained for spheres of usefulness, often very eminent. Meanwhile the college has furnished teachers for the academies and high schools and for the district schools through every corner of the State for a hundred years. A great multitude of young persons, who never saw the inside of the college, have been taught, as was Horace Greeley and Zachariah Chandler, by Dartmouth students. Who has not felt their stimulating influence in the school, and the pulpit, at the bar, and on the bench, in the medical profession, and through the press? We can trace more than two hundred and twenty of them

as New Hampshire pastors (without reckoning many evangelists) of all the several Protestant denominations, and over three hundred and thirty teachers of academies and high schools.

Probably more than four thousand winter schools have been taught by them. During fifty years past the college has furnished the State eighteen judges of the Supreme Court, and eleven of the Court of Common Pleas, and nine governors. Five of the seven present judges of the Supreme Court are of the number.

But the men of distinction are not, after all, the chief glory of the institution. The highest work of the college consists in its having trained a great host of men of nobly balanced characters and clear-cut intellects for quiet, steady, powerful usefulness in every department of life and labor—in this State, in the country, in the world. But it should never be forgotten that its chief benefits, direct and indirect, have been conferred upon the rural population of New Hampshire. It has taken a great company of farmers' sons, like the Chases and the Websters, and other poor boys, and while raising them to power and eminence, has meanwhile sent them forth into the academies and district schools in every portion of the State to teach the boys that could not go to college, and give them, too, the teaching of the ablest men the country has produced. For more than a century Dartmouth College has thus been the normal school of New Hampshire; and no region in the world, probably, can point to a more remarkable set of schoolmasters than she has thus furnished to the population.

In this sketch there has not been room to say anything of the brilliant history of the Dartmouth Medical School, with its 1389 graduates, who have not only filled the State with the beneficent fruits of their careful training, but have honored their noble profession everywhere; of the excellent record of the Chandler Scientific School, founded for "instruction in the practical and useful arts of life," with its requisites, its aim, and its sphere all so carefully defined by the will of its founder, to do a most useful work, as to hold it unalterably to its specific function; of the Thayer School of Civil Engineering, admirably devised by perhaps the ablest superintendent that West Point has had, of which the graduates, though few in number hitherto, are making an enviable mark; nor of the Agricultural College adjacent, with its excellent course of purely English education. They are all doing their work well.

The elections of 1817 were decided on personal issues. Governor Plumer was opposed by members of his own party; but when the votes were counted it was found that he had a majority of over three thousand votes. Mason was the candidate of the Federalists. In June the new State House was approaching completion. Mary Dyer, the ex-Shakeress, commenced at the June session of the legislature her warfare with the society, which was destined to continue, with memorials to the legislature and publications against them, for more than thirty-five

years. She was a woman of great energy and decision of character, whose "sharp tongue and shrewd wit were more than a match for Joseph (Dyer) and his brethren."¹

The adjournment of the legislature was followed by President Monroe's visit to New Hampshire on his tour through the Northern States. He received everywhere the most flattering attentions from all classes. It was the first visit of a Southern president to New England after Washington's tour.

The party were very favorably impressed with the towns and villages on the route from Portsmouth to Concord, and with their reception; and no doubt the passage of the imposing coach of state was long remembered by the inhabitants as a notable event. Quite different was the journey of Governor William Plumer, who rode on horseback to and from his Epping home and Concord.

Dr. Abel Blanchard died in October, 1817, leaving the most of his property for the foundation and maintenance of a seminary of learning — Pembroke Academy.

The new academy building was dedicated to the cause of education in May, 1819; the next day the school was opened under the care of Rev. A. W. Burnham, principal, and the institution was successfully launched on its career of usefulness.

² "If one goes back to the year 1755, he comes to the time from which to date the commencement of the history of the Baptist denomination in New Hampshire. In that year the first Baptist church now in existence in the State was formed in the town of Newton, the county of Rockingham. It was a time when the 'standing order,' as it was termed, was the dominant religious power within our borders, and whose mandates all were expected to render obedience. In this organization one finds an illustration of the union of church and state. The town, in connection with the church, called and settled the minister, paid his salary in money or in those things that he needed to supply his wants, built the meeting-house and the parsonage, levied the rates upon the inhabitants, and all were expected to pay or suffer the penalty prescribed by law. The Baptists in the State, in the last century, bore the brunt of the battle for religious toleration, as the records of the church in Newton and other churches amply attest.

"Near the middle of the eighteenth century, a remarkable man came from England to our country, and exerted a great influence in the religious world. It was George Whitefield, the friend and contemporary of John Wesley. One

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

² Howard M. Cooke.

of the important results that followed his labors in New England was the breaking down, in a degree, of the power of the standing order; and this result contributed indirectly to the spread of Baptist sentiments and the increase of Baptist churches; so that while in 1739, one hundred years from the organization of the first Baptist church in Providence, R. I., there were but thirty-eight churches of the faith in the land, in 1783, or in less than half a century, there were three hundred and nine.

“The brilliant example and great success of Whitefield and his followers had taught the utility of the itinerant system of preaching. In our own State, several Baptist ministers, at nearly the same time, entered its borders, at different points, and commenced their labors. Among the more prominent and successful of these was Rev. Hezekiah Smith, pastor of the Baptist church in Haverhill, Mass. He made missionary tours in various directions, accompanied by some of the members of his church. In the course of his journeyings, Mr. Smith visited the town of Concord. His success in other places aroused hostility to him and his mission, and called for a special warning from Rev. Timothy Walker, the pastor, at that time, of the Old North Church. This was given in a sermon, afterwards published, entitled, ‘Those who have the form of Godliness, but deny the power thereof.’ It does not appear that Mr. Smith was anywise daunted by this ministerial fulmination; and it is probable his labors in Concord, at that time, were indirectly the means of the formation, some years later, of the First Baptist Church of Concord.

“Concord, at the commencement of the present century, was a pleasant town, with a population of two thousand and fifty-two. A resident here in those years passing up Main street to-day, and viewing the handsome and substantial business blocks that adorn the city, could not fail to note the change which this lapse of time has made in its appearance. A change as great as that, however, has taken place in less than eight decades, in the opinions and practice of the people in matters of religious observance. Within the limits of the city there are now at least seventeen public places of worship, representing nine different denominations. But in the early years of the century, all or nearly all the people of the town met in the same church, and listened to the same minister. How famous was then the Old North Meeting-House, the place whither the families went up to worship on the Sabbath. The Puritan method of observance was still in vogue, and ‘going to meeting,’ as it was termed, was a universal custom, and one not to be lightly esteemed or disregarded. This unity of sentiment and practice, which had prevailed from the incorporation of the town, in 1725, was destined to have an end. In 1818 the initiatory steps were taken for the formation of the First Baptist Church in Concord. The record states that ‘on the 20th of May, 1818, a number of persons residing in Concord, and belonging to Baptist churches elsewhere, met at the house of Mr. Richard Swain, in said town, for the purpose of ascertaining what degree of fellowship existed among them in the faith and order of the gospel, and also to consider what were the prospects of forming a church agreeable to the principles and practice of the Apostles of our Lord. After a free and full discus-

sion of the first object before them, the following persons gave to each other an expression of their Christian fellowship, viz.: James Willey, John Hoyt, Sarah Bradley, Deborah Elliot, Sally Swain, and Nancy Whitney.'

"On the 28th of the same month, the record also says, 'an adjourned session was held at the house of Mr. Nathaniel Parker, at which meeting three sisters related their Christian experience, and made a brief statement of their views of Christian doctrine, after which those present expressed to them their Christian fellowship.' The next act of that meeting was 'to listen to the Christian experience of Mr. Oliver Hart, and to agree to receive him to the fellowship of the church when he shall have been baptized.' At this meeting, members from the church in Bow were present, by invitation, to advise in reference to the constitution of a church. These brethren, having examined the subject, unanimously advised this small band of Christians to organize.

"On the 23d of September, 1818, a council of neighboring churches was held at the house of Rev. William Taylor, and a church constituted, numbering fourteen members. The public services in recognition of this church were attended at the Green house. Rev. John B. Gibson preached the sermon, Rev. Otis Robinson of Salisbury gave the hand of fellowship, and Rev. Henry Veazey of Bow offered prayer. For over seven years this church did not possess a house of worship, but was accustomed to hold services on the Sabbath in the school-house, which stood upon the site of the high school building. In 1825 a church edifice was erected, dedicated on December 28th of that year, and opened for public worship in January, 1826."

"The March elections of 1818 were conducted with much less than their usual zeal and acrimony. Many Federalists voted for the Republican candidate, others for Jeremiah Smith or William Hale. Governor Plumer was re-elected by a majority of over six thousand votes over all other candidates." Governor Plumer in his address referred to the law for the imprisonment of debtors, and recommended its repeal or radical change. The bill for lessening the hardships of poor debtors was passed with the utmost difficulty: "and yet it was a few years only before the total abolition of imprisonment for debt was enacted with the entire approbation of the people."¹

At the Republican legislative caucus in June, after Samuel Bell was nominated for governor, the majority nominated Governor Plumer for United States senator. At the balloting the minority of the Republicans supported Parrott, the Federalists Jeremiah Smith, thus bringing three candidates into the field. The Federalists gave their support to the minority candidate,

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

and Parrott was elected. It was understood that the Governor allowed his name to be used to defeat Butler.

In Governor Plumer's diary, under date of June 30, occurs the following entry: "The lawyers in the House were unitedly opposed to it [the bill exempting the bodies of debtors from arrest on executions issued from justices of the peace]. Second and third rate lawyers, as many of these are, make bad legislators." Governor Plumer exercised a great influence over legislative bodies and at the same time preserved his self-respect and independence. He made his appointments carefully, and was very popular in the State during a public life of nearly thirty years. He retired from office with the respect of all parties and with no fewer personal enemies than a man of decided character and fearless disposition would ordinarily have. He lived over thirty years at Epping after his retirement, in correspondence with the leading men of the party and nation, until he was the last survivor of his generation.

Samuel Bell was elected governor in 1819.

¹ It is doubtful if any race has done more to fix the character of our institutions, to stimulate and direct real progress, and to develop the vast resources of the United States, than that portion of our earlier population known as the Scotch-Irish. Their remarkable energy, thrift, staidness, and fixed religious views made their settlements the centres of civilization and improvement, in Colonial times; that their descendants proved sturdy props of the great cause that ended in the independence of the United States is a matter of history. Of this stock, New Hampshire has chosen three governors, lineal descendants from John Bell.

The name of Bell occupies a proud place in the history of New Hampshire. No other single family of our State has wielded for so long a period such an influence in the executive, legislative, and judiciary departments of our State government as the descendants of the emigrant John Bell, who purchased a tract of land in Londonderry, in 1720, about a year after the original settlers purchased the township. His son, John, born in Londonderry in August, 1730, was a man of considerable im-

¹ John Templeton.

portance, and held many responsible offices. He married and had five children, two of whom filled the office of governor of New Hampshire. He died in 1825. in the ninety-fifth year of his age.

Of John's children, two died young; the third, Jonathan, engaged in trade in Chester, and died in 1808.

The fifth son, Samuel, was born in February, 1770. He was a graduate of Dartmouth College, class of 1793. He was one of the most popular public men of his day. In 1805-6 he was speaker of the House of Representatives, president of the Senate in 1807-8, and justice of the Supreme Court from 1816 to 1819. He was elected governor in 1819, and was three times re-elected without organized opposition. In 1823 he was elected United States senator, which office he held till 1835. He married and had a family of nine children. His death occurred in December, 1850.

January and February, 1819, were very warm, with very little snow — the ground being bare the whole time, and no sledding; all business and journeys were performed with wagons.¹

Bristol was chartered in June, 1819.

It was formed from portions of Bridgewater and New Chester (Hill). By the Act of incorporation James Minot, Ichabod C. Bartlett, and Joseph Flanders, or any two of them, were authorized to call the first annual town meeting in March following. They united in this call, and at the first annual meeting, March 14, 1820, Joseph Flanders was elected moderator, James Minot clerk, and Joseph Flanders, Moses W. Sleeper, and John Clough selectmen. Ichabod C. Bartlett was chosen treasurer, and James Minot representative to the General Court. The citizens of the new town seem to have started out with practical unanimity of political sentiment, so far as State affairs were concerned, as upon the vote for governor at this meeting, ninety-one ballots were cast for Samuel Bell, five for John Orr, two for Robert Smith, and one for David Sterret. The same, or even greater, unanimity in this regard was manifested several years later, when, in 1827, there were one hundred and seven votes cast for Benjamin Pierce, and one for Sherburne Lock.

Among the other officers elected at this first town meeting were two "tithingmen." These were Timothy Eastman and David Truel. Peter Hazelton was chosen constable. The record of the meeting also informs us that it was voted to raise \$150, in addition to what the law requires, for the support of

¹ MS. Diary.

schools, \$600 for the repair of highway, and \$350 to defray town charges. It also appears that "the collection of taxes was bid off for three cents on a dollar, by Walter Sleeper." This would be regarded as a pretty extravagant percentage in these days, but it must be remembered that the amount to be collected was comparatively small.¹

New Chester, which formerly included Bridgewater (the latter incorporated in 1788), was granted in August, 1759, to John Tolford, Matthew Thornton, and others, but no settlement was made for several years.

In a case in the Hillsborough court, May, 1803, Smith, C. J., by which John Muzzy brought action against Samuel Wilkins and others who acted as assessors for the parish of Amherst in 1795, and by whom Muzzy was imprisoned because he would not pay his tax of seventy-five cents toward the settled minister's salary, it was decided that Muzzy, being a Presbyterian, was exempt from the tax, since Presbyterians were a different sect under the constitution and the laws from the Congregationalists, and were to be recognized as such. The judge said that the constitution was designed to secure to every man the free enjoyment of his own opinion on religious subjects. All denominations were to be equally under the protection of the law, securing to them even safety from persecution. William Plumer was early a prominent "Protestant," and freely a legal helper to those against whom cases were entered. It was necessary to have such a champion, for the collectors of church taxes did not scruple in their methods. Barstow, in his "History of New Hampshire," tells of a case in which the cow of a poor laborer was sold at vendue in default of paying church taxes; nor was household furniture or even dishes exempted from the stern parish collector. Acts of incorporation would be granted the Congregational church but be denied to other denominations. The advent of Quakers, Freewill Baptists, Methodists, Universalists, and other sects was working a revolution. They entered the courts, and could always find in Governor Plumer, at least, able and willing counsel in those legal contests.

In the constitutional convention of 1791 he tried hard to carry

¹ H. H. Metcalf.

a provision giving full liberty to worship God according to the dictates of one's own conscience. But this liberty was not then granted, nor, on the other hand, could the opponents of it carry a provision to tighten the principles of the constitution of 1784. He did succeed in that convention in getting a motion carried to abolish the religious test for office-holders, but this failed in the vote of the people on it. But so great had become the pressure from the increase of other persuasions, and the spirit of deeper insight, that the legislature of 1804 granted the right to Freewill Baptists to be considered a distinct religious sect or denomination, with all the privileges of such agreeable to the constitution. The next year the Universalists obtained a similar recognition, and in 1807 the Methodists shared the same favor.¹

In 1816 the legislature passed an Act that the property of ministers, which before had been exempted, should be taxed. The same year Rev. Dan. Young, of Lisbon, a located Methodist minister, having been elected a member of the State Senate, brought in a bill repealing the old obnoxious laws by which a town could vote to settle a minister and then pay his salary by taxes; and in place of that law offered a bill "by which all persons voluntarily associating to build a house of worship, or hire a minister of the Gospel, should be held to the fulfilment of their contract, but no person should be compelled to go into such a contract." That year he was able to secure only three votes besides his own for the bill. The next year the same bill received exactly one half of the votes of the Senate. The third year it went through by a large majority, but was tied in the House. In 1819, having been sent up again from the Senate, the House by a majority vote carried it, and thus the power was taken from the towns to assess taxes on all to support the ministry, and relegated to such as voluntarily entered the church or society.

Dr. Whipple, of Wentworth, in the House, seems to have had much to do in framing the bill and in its final success; so it is known in some authorities as the Whipple bill. By the bill any

¹ William Plumer, Jr.

so, could separate himself from any such society or organization from obligations of the town, by leaving a written certificate with the clerk of such a purpose, and that he was of no religious persuasion. Men of the old *régime* deemed it all a rejection of the Christian religion, thinking it meant also an abolition of the Bible, and that they might as well burn that book. But they were soon convinced of the great worth to both state and church to have them separate. Some slight changes were made a few years later in this Act, but none affecting its purpose of complete religious freedom.



SQUAM LAKE AND MOUNT CHOCORUA.

CHAPTER XVI.

ERA OF GOOD-WILL, 1819-1828.

POWER-LOOM AT AMOSKEAG — SHELBURNE — NEW HAMPTON HURRICANE — LEVI WOODBURY — DAVID L. MORRIL — GREAT FRESHET — MILITIA — GENERAL LAFAYETTE'S VISIT — THE FARMER — GOVERNOR BENJAMIN PIERCE AND FAMILY — JOHN BELL — FRANKLIN.

NO single invention, perhaps, has ever wrought such wonders in the civilized world as the power-loom. Strange to say, it was the work of an English clergyman, Rev. Dr. Cartwright, who invented it in 1787. The use of the power-loom was commenced at Amoskeag Falls in 1819.

The Scotch-Irish at Nutfield, afterwards Londonderry, and the English at Penacook, now Concord, pressed their claims for the possession of the falls as a fishing place. No doubt it was a prize worthy of an earnest struggle. Concord claimed it under their grant from Massachusetts; while the Scotch-Irish founded their claim on the authority of the New Hampshire Province. The advantage, however, was on the part of the Irish. Their settlement was nearer, in numbers much larger, and they had possession. The first settlers in the neighborhood came from Londonderry in 1731. No doubt the fishing interest was the principal attraction. The shad, the salmon, and the lamprey eel, the last of which the late William Stark so poetically eulogized, were the fish there caught. If Stark has not very greatly exceeded even poetical licence, we may realize the magnitude of the fishing interest at that day. He says :—

“ From the eels they formed their food in chief.
And eels were called the Derryfield beef;
It was often said that their only care,

And their only wish, and their only prayer,
For the present world, and the world to come,
Was a string of eels and a jug of rum."

If all this could be said of the eel, we leave some future poet to extol the value of the shad and the salmon.

Saw and grist mills were built at Amoskeag at a very early date, but the first interest of sufficient importance to demand much notice was the digging of the canal. This was substantially the work of one man, Samuel Blodget, an officer under Governor Wentworth, a keeper of the King's woods, and collector of duties on spirituous liquors. He came to the neighborhood in 1751, and bought a farm on Black brook, two miles from Amoskeag. He was a man of great versatility of talent: farmer, merchant, manufacturer of potash, lumber-dealer, sutler in the army in the French and Indian war. He went to Europe, and there was engaged in raising sunken ships, and finally, after having accumulated quite a fortune for that day, returned, and in May, 1794, when seventy years of age, commenced the great work of his life, what is known in history as the Blodget canal, around Amoskeag Falls. The work, however, was attended with many difficulties, and his whole fortune of thirty or forty thousand dollars was all expended before it was completed. He then solicited assistance from his friends, and applied to the legislatures of New Hampshire and Massachusetts for grants of lotteries to raise funds; but as late as 1803 he wrote: "It is very painful indeed to me to reflect on a ten years' ardent exertione at this stage of my life, sparing no pains in my power, with the utmost stretch of invention to finish this canal, the expence of \$60,000 already having been devoted to it, and the work not yet completed."

By continued exertions, however, the canal was completed in 1807, about the time of Mr. Blodget's death. This work, when we take into view all the difficulties connected with the prosecution of a new enterprise, stands almost unrivalled in the history of New England.

It is, however, the manufacture of cloth which *now* distinguishes, and *will* for a long time to come, Amoskeag. The

river here falls fifty feet, and the power is immense. As in the case of the canal, it was a single mind that led the way in the development of this great enterprise. Benjamin Pritchard was here the moving power. We first hear of him as a resident of New Ipswich, and engaged in manufacturing there. Machinery was used in that town for spinning cotton by water power in 1803, and was the first in the State.

Mr. Pritchard paid his last tax in New Ipswich in 1807, and in March, 1810, we find his mill in operation at Amoskeag. The property was then owned by a joint-stock company, divided into one hundred shares. At the first meeting fifty-five shares were sold, of which Mr. Pritchard took twenty-five. The building which was then erected was about forty feet square and two stories high. The only machinery placed in it was for spinning, and the only machine then used for that purpose was the jenny. This machine was first put in operation in England in 1767, and was the earliest improvement in spinning after the one-thread wheel, doing its work substantially on the same plan, only instead of one it drew out several threads at the same time.

The water to carry this machinery at Amoskeag was taken from the mill-dam of Ephraim and Robert Stevens. They gave bonds to the amount of two thousand dollars, as the obligation reads, to furnish "so much water as shall be sufficient for carrying an old-fashioned undershot corn-mill at all seasons of the year and at all days in the year, so long as water is needed for carrying on the manufacturing of cotton and wool at that place." For this, they were to receive ten dollars annually. Five years later twelve dollars per annum were paid for furnishing water sufficient to run the Amoskeag cotton and woollen mill.

From 1810 to 1819 spinning was the only work done there. It is interesting to learn how this now simple operation was then performed. After the cotton was received, it was given out into families, in lots of from fifty to one hundred pounds, to be picked. This was done by first whipping the cotton in a rude frame. This whipping machine was a unique article, per-

haps thirty inches square, across which common cod line was woven at right angles, leaving spaces of half an inch; on three sides were placed boards, and the whole raised on posts breast high. On this the cotton was placed and whipped with two sticks like the common ox-gourd. This old whipping machine, operated by a boy, has given place to the picker of our day.

Some years after the manufacture of yarn was commenced, perhaps because the market was more than supplied, the company introduced the weaving of cloth. This was done on hand-looms in the neighborhood. The agent of Amoskeag mills, Jotham Gillis, carried out yarn for this purpose. It was before the days of railroads, even before carriages, if we except the old "one-horse shay," and Mr. Gillis, upon horse-back, would ride six miles away, with bundles of yarn tied about his saddle. This order of things continued till 1819, when the power-loom was introduced, only five years after its introduction into the country. The first was put in operation at Waltham, Mass., by Mr. Adams, the father of Phineas Adams, the late agent of the Stark mills. The loom had then been in operation in England from twenty to twenty-five years.¹

In 1820 Jeremiah Mason was a member of the House of Representatives, and as chairman of the judiciary committee drew and secured the passage of a law changing the judiciary system of the State, abolishing the Court of Common Pleas, transferring most of its jurisdiction to the Superior Court, and constituting a Court of Sessions. Early in the June session Governor Bell received from the governor of Virginia "The Virginia Report and Resolutions on the Missouri Question," which he transmitted to the legislature for their action. They set forth in forcible and earnest language the doctrines as to the sovereignty of the States and the limited powers of Congress. The answer of the New Hampshire legislature was written by Mr. Mason, and was a masterly treatment of the constitutional questions involved, ending with the resolution: "That in the opinion of this legislature the Congress of the United States has by the Constitution the right, in admitting new States into

¹ Rev. C. W. Wallace, D. D.

the Union, to prescribe the prohibition of slavery, as one of the conditions on which such State shall be admitted," and that "the existence of slavery within the United States is a great moral as well as political evil, the toleration of which can be justified by necessity alone, and that the further extension of it ought to be prevented by the due exercise of the power vested in the general government."

Hon. Jeremiah Mason was a member of the House of Representatives in December, 1820, and while standing in the gallery, Judge Nesmith heard him state the proposition that in his experience he knew of no *little law cases*, that all alike, whatever the amount involved might be, turned upon the same golden hinges of justice. And it was sometimes as difficult to ascertain the true merits of a case, or trace the accurate boundaries of right and wrong, where only five dollars might be involved, as where thousands were at stake. The question then pending before the House referred to the amount of litigated claims of which a certain court should by law have jurisdiction.

Mr. Mason's personal appearance was very imposing. His height was over six feet and six inches. His weight about two hundred and seventy-five pounds. His uncommon size naturally attracted the wonder of beholders. His arguments to the jury were never tedious, always commanding their close attention, being remarkable specimens of plain, clear, direct, comprehensive, logical reasoning, generally addressed to the understanding rather than to the passions of the hearer. He presented clear ideas *aptly and forcibly expressed*. He managed well an unwilling, untruthful witness. In his quiet and easy way he would turn such a witness inside out without letting him know what he was about.¹

The township of Shelburne, which lies in Coos county, northeast of the White Mountains, was chartered by George III. to Mark Wentworth, and six others. The date of the grant was 1771, and included Shelburne Addition, now known as Gorham. It was surveyed in the same year by Theodore Atkinson, who spent a number of months in the vicinity of the mountains.

¹ Hon. George W. Nesmith.

The population in 1820, when it was incorporated, was 205, while in 1870 it was only 250.

The first permanent settlers were Hope Austin, Daniel and Benjamin Ingalls, who moved there in 1771. The next year Thomas Wheeler, Nathaniel Porter, and Peter Poor came there, and were afterward killed by the Indians. In 1781 came Moses Messer, Captain Jonathan Rindge, and Jonathan and Simeon Evans. Captain Rindge is well remembered by the old residents in town as one of the most respected of the early settlers.

The early history is filled with incidents of toil and hardships which the pioneers were forced to undergo. Mr. Hope Austin, with his family, consisting of a wife and three children, moved into town at a time when the ground was covered with five feet of snow. All the way from Bethel, a distance of twelve miles, they walked, Mr. Austin and two hired men drawing the furniture on hand sleds, while Mrs. Austin carried her youngest child, an infant of nine months, in her arms, with Judith, aged six, and James, aged four, trudging by her side. When they arrived at their new home they found simply the walls of a log cabin, without roof or floor. To shelter them from the rains and snows they cut poles and laid across the walls. On these they laid shingles, covering a space only large enough for a bed. In this they lived until the next June. At the time of the Indian massacre in August, — spoken of in Segar's narrative, — they fled to Fryeburg, where they remained until the next March.

Deacon Daniel Ingalls was well known and highly esteemed throughout the mountain region for his piety and benevolence, and his death was received by all with sadness.

His two sons, Moses and Robert, settled in Shelburne. They were both distinguished as being kind-hearted men, and a valuable addition to the young colony. Moses was brave and daring, and a keen lover of hunting.

Robert Fletcher Ingalls was undoubtedly the first temperance reformer in New Hampshire. He formed a band known as the "Cold Water Army," embracing the youth of both sexes, and worked for the cause until the day of his death. On the 4th day

of July before he died he took part in the exercises, delivering an address which is remembered to this day.

After the unsuccessful attempt against Quebec, in which the gallant and lamented Montgomery lost his life, many of the American soldiers deserted, and endeavored to find their way home through the forests of Canada. Twelve of these soldiers succeeded in finding their way to Shelburne late in the fall of 1776, where they were discovered by a negro in the employ of Captain Rindge, nearly exhausted. After becoming recruited they gave an account of their sufferings from the time they left Quebec. They followed the Chaudiere river for a long distance, crossed the highlands, and came to the Magalloway river, down which they passed to its confluence with Clear Stream, at Errol.

Here they left one of their number, named Hall, too weak to proceed farther. Captain Rindge and Moses Ingalls immediately started in quest of him, and after a long search he was found lying across his gun, near where his comrades left him. He had dragged himself to the bank to drink, and, his head hanging over a little descent, he was unable to raise it from weakness, and so drowned. They buried him on the bank, and, as a memorial, changed the river's name from Clear to Hall's Stream.

The New Hampton Institution has a model location in a quiet village, amid New Hampshire hills and rural scenery, and among people who fully appreciate the advantages of having a college or seminary in their midst. It was established in 1821, and soon became widely known as a theological school for divinity students preparing for the Baptist ministry.

In 1829 a female department was added.

In 1852 the institution came into the hands of the Freewill Baptist denomination; and for sixteen years, or until it was removed to Lewiston, Me., in 1870, it was the seat of a Biblical school. In 1866 a commercial department was added to the school.

The hurricane in the Kearsarge region, in September, 1821, was the most destructive tornado of which there is any record as having swept over any portion of New England, and, in pro-

NEW HAMPTON INSTITUTE



portion to its extent, infinitely more destructive than the "great wind" of September, 1815.

¹ "About six o'clock, after a warm day, a dark cloud was observed to rise in the north and north-west, illuminated by incessant flashes of vivid lightning. Houses and barns, fences and trees, were levelled to the ground and the débris carried long distances. Several lives were lost."

The literary fund, for the benefit of the public schools, was established in 1821, by imposing a tax of one-half of one per cent. upon the banks of the State.

In June, 1822, Hon. Samuel Dinsmoor, senior, of Keene, was nominated for governor by the Democrats or Republicans, in the legislature of that year; candidates for governor and for Congress being then nominated in June by members of the legislature.

In the winter before the election Levi Woodbury, then one of the justices of the Superior Court, was nominated for governor by an irregularly constituted assemblage of people in attendance upon a term of court in session at Portsmouth. The *Patriot* sustained the nomination of the legislative convention, and came out in strong rebuke of this procedure at Portsmouth, which really was an open revolt, by so many Democrats as participated in the nomination of Judge Woodbury, against the regular nomination of the party the preceding June. But the Portsmouth transaction was countenanced, if not shaped, by the Plumers of Epping, Judge Butler of Deerfield, the North End Democrats in Concord, and other equally conspicuous and influential politicians in various parts of the State. Although the Federal party had been disbanded, yet thousands who were members of it naturally sympathized with any procedure in conflict with the *Patriot*, and, with nearly one accord, went into the support of Judge Woodbury, who was chosen over General Dinsmoor by 4026 majority in 1823.

There were jealousies between North End Democrats and their down-town political brethren so long ago as fifty years. They at the North End regarded those beneath the shadow

¹ *N. H. Patriot.*

of the State House as desirous of giving law to the Democratic party. The last-named men were spoken of as "Parliament-corner politicians," a term which included Isaac Hill, William Low, Joseph Low, Richard Bartlett, Jacob B. Moore, and a few other active and influential men south of the present City Hall. Those North End gentlemen of the same party who were becoming, if not alienated from, at least jealous of their downtown brethren, and who immediately or more remotely partook of this feeling, were John George, Robert Davis, Samuel Coffin, Abiel Walker, Francis N. Fiske, Charles Walker, Samuel Sparhawk, and other less conspicuous men. There were also Democrats in other portions of New Hampshire who had become jealous of the "Parliament corner" leaders, and this, at first, slight misunderstanding or disaffection culminated in the commencement of the journal known as the *New Hampshire Statesman*, January 6, 1823, a paper that is one of the very few which, growing out of a mere feud among local politicians, became a permanent establishment. Luther Roby, then in business at Amherst, moved to Concord, and became printer and publisher of the *Statesman*, and Amos A. Parker, then in the practice of law at Epping, was engaged to conduct it.

The *Statesman* of course advocated the election of Judge Woodbury; indeed, when it was commenced it was understood that a rebellion was on foot against the nominee of the June convention. But the triumph of the North End gentlemen was transitory, for one of the first important appointments by Governor Woodbury was that of Hon. Richard H. Ayer, of Hooksett, to be sheriff of the newly formed county of Merrimack. This was a suitable selection — fitness being the standard — but one which created disappointment, indeed displeasure, throughout the ranks of those by whose votes Judge Woodbury was made governor. Mr. Ayer was brother-in-law of Mr. Hill, and exerted all his power to thwart the election of Governor Woodbury, who, in fact, by this and other procedures, turned his back upon his supporters, and distinctly indicated to them that he should henceforth seek promotion in another quarter. He was governor only one year.¹

¹ Asa McFarland.

Levi Woodbury was the son of the Hon. Peter Woodbury, and was born at Francestown, on the 22d of December, 1789. He was of the oldest Massachusetts stock, being descended from John Woodbury, who emigrated from Somersetshire, in England, in the year 1624, and was one of the original settlers of Beverly, Mass. Peter Woodbury removed from Beverly to Francestown in 1773. His son Levi entered Dartmouth College in October, 1805. After his graduation with honor in 1809, in September of that year, he began the study of law at Litchfield, Conn., pursuing it at Boston, Exeter, and Francestown; and in September, 1812, commenced practice in his native village. He soon obtained a high rank at the bar, with an extensive business. His first public service was upon his election as clerk of the Senate of New Hampshire in June, 1816. In December of the same year he received the appointment of judge of the Supreme Court of the State; and in the discharge of the duties of his position was seen the inherent force of his abilities, aided by his constant and never-ceasing habits of application.

In June, 1819, he married Elizabeth W. Clapp, of Portland, and, removing to Portsmouth soon after, except when absent on public duties resided in that city. In March, 1823, he was chosen governor of New Hampshire, and re-elected in 1824.

25 139
4 541 In 1825 he was chosen one of the representatives from Portsmouth in the legislature, and elected speaker upon the assembling of the House of Representatives. This was his first seat in any deliberative assembly; but his knowledge of parliamentary law, aided by his dignity and urbanity of manner, served to enable him to fill the office in a commendable manner.

At the same session he was elected a senator in the Congress of the United States. His senatorial term was completed in March, 1831, and in that month he was chosen State senator from his district; but before the legislature assembled he was, in May, 1831, appointed secretary of the navy, and resigned the senatorship June 4th of that year, and served till June 30, 1834, in the secretaryship.

In July, 1834, Governor Woodbury was appointed secretary of the Treasury, and served until the election of General Harrison to the Presidency. He was again elected a senator in Congress for the term of six years, commencing March 4, 1841. He served until November, 1845. During that year President Polk had tendered Governor Woodbury the embassy to the court of St. James, but the appointment, for domestic reasons, was declined.

Upon the death of Mr. Justice Story, Mr. Woodbury was commissioned an associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and after subsequently entering upon the duties of this high office, continued therein until his death, which occurred September 4, 1851.

Judge Woodbury, in the various public positions he was so constantly called to fill, showed himself abundantly capable for the discharge of their duties.

As a legislator he was painstaking and industrious, as a judge studious and indefatigable in his labors, and as a cabinet minister comprehensive and yet exact in his knowledge of details. His life was one of uninterrupted

work, and his death at the age of sixty-one deprived the country of an upright judge and an eminent public man. Of his children, his only son is Charles Levi Woodbury, a prominent lawyer in practice in Boston, who retains the family mansion at Portsmouth. One daughter married Hon. Montgomery Blair, who was postmaster-general under President Lincoln, and another was the wife of Captain Gustavus V. Fox, formerly of the United States navy, who rendered to the country such signal service by his practical knowledge as assistant secretary during the war.¹

In 1824 David L. Morrill was elected governor by the legislature. He was born in Epping in June, 1772, was educated at Exeter Academy, studied medicine, and entered into practice in Epsom, in 1793. He commenced to study theology in 1800, and was ordained pastor of the church in Goffstown in 1802, but resigned his charge in 1811, and again commenced to practise medicine. In 1808 he was elected representative from Goffstown, and re-elected every year till 1817. In June, 1816, he was chosen speaker of the House, and the same session was chosen to the Senate of the United States for six years. In 1823 he was elected a member of the New Hampshire Senate and was president of that body. In 1825 he only lacked a few votes of re-election. He settled in Concord in 1831, where he remained a highly respected and useful citizen until his death in January, 1846.

Mr. Mason was a candidate for the United States Senate in 1824. There was a strong desire on the part of his friends that he should resume the place he had formerly filled with so much honor to himself and so much usefulness to the country. Politics were in a transition state, and votes were determined mainly by personal preferences for the four candidates for the presidency, — Mr. Adams, General Jackson, Mr. Crawford, and Mr. Clay, all of whom were members of the old Republican party. All the New England States, New Hampshire included, supported Mr. Adams; and Mr. Mason, who distinctly preferred him to any of his rivals, once more found himself on the side of the majority. Eleven of the State senators had been Republicans, and a majority of the House had been of the same party. At the June session Mr. Mason was the strongest candidate, but the election was put off

¹ History of Rockingham County.

until the November session. In the meantime Mr. Eastman, a State senator and a brother-in-law of Levi Woodbury, had been elected to Congress. The House gave Mr. Mason a two-thirds majority: the Senate voted for William Plumer, Jr. The action of the House was communicated to the Senate in the form of a resolution naming the person chosen. The Senate concurred in passing the House resolution with an amendment striking out the words "Jeremiah Mason" and inserting "William Plumer, Jr." Mr. Mason was standing before the fire in the Representatives' Hall, and when William H. Y. Hackett, assistant clerk of the Senate, having delivered the message to the House, went by him Mr. Mason said, "Good morning, Mr. Hackett, I see you propose a trifling amendment." The Senate afterwards voted for John F. Parrott and Samuel Dinsmoor. Late in December a vote was taken in the Senate which was a tie, although seven members had pledged themselves to vote for Mr. Mason, and the legislature adjourned without electing anybody to the position. Levi Woodbury was elected senator at the next session of the legislature, but Mr. Eastman, to whom was attributed the defeat of Mr. Mason, was not re-elected to Congress. Mr. Woodbury was at that time a supporter of Mr. Adams, but soon became a zealous and trusted adherent of General Jackson.¹

The most destructive freshet in the valley of the Merrimack, taking place outside the season when crops were upon the earth, was that of February, 1824. It was a complete demolisher of bridges, from the mountains in northern New Hampshire, and from the sources of the Contoocook river, in the southern portion of the State, on to the sea. The volume of water which passed down the valley in the rise of February, 1824, was vastly less than what flowed in any given time in the freshet of 1869; but enormous quantities of ice swept all before them. Both the bridges which then spanned the Merrimack in Concord—the "Federal" and the "Lower," as they were called—were destroyed, as would have been a dozen others had they stood in the way of the devastating flood. The facts were these: A

¹ Life of Mason.

warm and copious rainfall set in when the ice had not been at all weakened by any mild days. It was as thick and strong as in January. The warm rain fell upon a great body of snow, and the rain and dissolving snow were suddenly precipitated into the streams. The effect was speedily seen, as it had been apprehended by men who had long been conversant with freshets. Enormous fields of thick-ribbed ice were broken into great fragments and driven with unusual and irresistible velocity down the swollen river.

Very few general elections take place when a party does not suffer because of absence from the polls of voters in sympathy with it. In November, 1824, in Concord and Pembroke, men enough remained away from the polls to have elected Ezekiel Webster a member of Congress. The choice was by general ticket, and Mr. Webster needed only about one hundred more votes.

In 1825 there were at least seven if not eight military organizations in Concord, as follows: One company of cavalry, in which were from sixty to seventy mounted men; one of artillery, forty to fifty men; a company of light infantry, about forty men; and four companies of militia (men dressed in their every-day apparel), with guns, knapsacks, and cartridge-boxes. One of these last named companies was composed of men residing in the centre part of the town; another, of those in the south-west part and Millville; a third in West, and a fourth in East, Concord. There was a company known as the Borough riflemen, composed of men living in the north-western part of the town, including the neighborhood then known as The Borough; but whether all the preceding were then in existence the writer is uncertain.

The fields of Mars, in Concord and Pembroke, where these troops made manifest the valor they would have displayed if called into the service of the country, are many. The earliest recollection of a militia-muster was upon what was known as the lower interval, in East Concord, sixty or seventy years ago. It was a notable day. Two companies of cavalry, two of artillery, several of light infantry, and ten to fifteen companies of men

with arms, but not dressed in uniform, from Canterbury, Loudon, Concord, Manchester, and Pembroke, and men, women, and children, upon the ground in numbers greater even than the troops, were assembled. The astonishing effect of the spectacle, especially upon young folks, can be readily imagined.¹

As the war with England, declared by Congress, June, 1812, became a more and more serious event, the military spirit declined, and those fine companies of cavalry, artillery, light infantry, and militia, which had made so excellent an appearance from time to time on Main street, began to "languish — and languishing they did," and by and by, until the military organization of New Hampshire was virtually dissolved.

A part of the visit of General Lafayette to the State shall be described in the words of his youthful companion, Colonel A. A. Parker, son-in-law of Governor David L. Morrill, lately living at a respectable old age, and in the full possession of his faculties, in Concord, N. H.

General Lafayette had made a journey through the Southern and Western States, and had received demonstrations of welcome from everybody. At Boston the ceremonies of his reception had been imposing, aided in by all New England; and he had assisted in laying the corner-stone of Bunker Hill monument, June 17. The government of Massachusetts had insisted upon escorting the hero to the State line at Methuen, where he was received by Colonel Parker.

The party consisted of General the Marquis Gilbert Motier de Lafayette, George Washington Lafayette, his son, Emile Lavoisier, his private secretary, his servant, who seemed to be a very capable man of all work, the driver, Mr. Nathaniel Walker, and Colonel Parker; the equipage consisted of "three carriages, a barouche drawn by four horses with flags in their headstalls, a four-horse stage-coach, and a two-horse covered carriage for baggage."

"We found the scenes on the route in Massachusetts reproduced in New Hampshire; for at all the hotels, stores, villages, and cross-roads, multitudes had assembled to greet him as he

¹ Ann McFarland.

came. It was in the rosy month of June, and roses were abundant, especially in and about our carriage, in the shape of wreaths and bouquets. At times our carriage became so much incumbered that we had to throw them overboard—in some solitary places.

“Our route lay through Suncook village, at the south end of Pembroke. There Major Caleb Stark, son of Major-general John Stark, lived; and as he had a slight acquaintance with General Lafayette in the Revolutionary war, had written to him a request that he would call at his house, as he very much wished to see him and introduce him to his family. We called, and on introducing him to the general, he seized his hand and began an animated speech about Revolutionary times, which did not seem soon to terminate. His family were standing on the opposite side of the room, waiting to be introduced, but he seemed to have forgotten them. I was acquainted with the major, but not with his family, and could not introduce them myself. In this dilemma the spirited Miss Harriet Stark, no longer able to brook delay, came forward, seized General Lafayette's hand, and said: ‘Permit me to introduce myself to you as the eldest daughter of Major Caleb Stark, with whom you are talking, and the grand-daughter of Major-general John Stark, the hero of Bennington; and now permit me to introduce you to my mother, brothers, and sisters’—which she did, with her usual promptness and energy.

“When we were seated in the carriage, General Lafayette said: ‘Miss Harriet Stark does indeed inherit all the fire and spirit of her grandfather, and would have been a heroine had she lived in the exciting scenes of the Revolutionary times.’

“Near the close of a beautiful summer day (Tuesday, June 21), one of the longest in the year, we entered upon the long main street of Pembroke. The sun, having moved round his long circle in the sky, was resting in crimson robes on the western hills, and soon retired for the night. Not so Pembroke village; that was wide awake, and gave the general as enthusiastic a welcome as he had received anywhere on the route. Sometimes, it seemed, the less the numbers the greater the zeal.

“We had used due diligence and had travelled rapidly when not hindered; but our coming had been so well advertised by the well-known Walker, the stage-driver on the route, that it was known to all people, far and near. And so it was that we were not only detained at villages, hotels, and cross-roads, but even at a single cottage. Our approach seemed to have been watched; and, at the report of a musket or bugle blast, people would rapidly appear from their lounging places, where none were visible before; and the general must needs pause a moment, take by the hand those near by, and speak a few words. Infancy and age were alike presented, and the halt and the lame were sitting in easy chairs before the cottage doors. At one of these cottages an invalid old lady, ‘cadaverous and pale,’ was brought by two men, in her arm-chair, to the carriage; she seized the general’s hand with both of hers, and with tearful eyes exclaimed, ‘Bless the Lord!’

“At Fiske’s Hotel, on the main street of Pembroke, five miles from Concord, we rested for the night. A large concourse of people gave the general a hearty welcome, and shook hands with him, and he made a short speech. On my suggesting to the most active men that the general had had a long and fatiguing day, and needed rest, the people promptly retired, and Pembroke village could never have been more quiet. After supper the general leaned back in his easy chair and carried on a long and agreeable conversation with his escort before retiring.”

The next day (June 22, 1825) a committee of the legislature, then in session at Concord, consisting of Hon. Stephen P. Webster, of the Senate, and four members of the House, came down in a coach-and-six to escort the general to Concord. Six white horses were attached to the barouche, in which were General Lafayette and Mr. Webster; and the procession, made up of a long line of carriages, proceeded on their way, being met on the Concord line by twenty independent companies of the New Hampshire militia, under the command of General Bradbury Bartlett.

Lafayette’s personal appearance at the time is thus sketched: “He is now about sixty-eight years of age; with a fresh and

vigorous constitution for one of his years—though it was severely tried in the dungeons of Olmutz. He lost all his hair during that confinement, and now wears a wig.” The account closes with anecdotes and reminiscences of the general, and is altogether deeply interesting, showing that the journalists of that day were as appreciative of a special occasion, and quite as sure to seize its salient points, as are those of the present day, with all their superior facilities.

ORDER OF PROCESSION,

On the introduction of General LAFAYETTE into the Town of Concord, and to the Legislature.

[Corrected.]

☞ The following shall be the Order of Procession on the introduction of General LAFAYETTE into the Town of Concord, and to the Legislature.

The Committee of Arrangements (consisting of Messrs. Webster and Bowers, of the Senate; Messrs. Bradley, Fisk, Peabody of E., Parker of G., March, Hayes, Barrett, Webster of B., Rogers of O., Bellows, Baker, Carey, Flanders of B., Mahurin, and Meserve, of the House), with the Marshals, shall move from the front of the State House at half-past five o'clock on Wednesday morning. June 22d.

Shall arrive at Pembroke at 7 o'clock.

The Chairman of the Committee will be introduced to the GENERAL and Suite by his Excellency's Aides.

The Chairman will then address the General, and introduce the members of the Committee and Marshals.

Procession shall move from Pembroke at half-past seven, in the following order:—

MARSHALS

Rogers.

Perkins.

Marston.

COMMITTEE OF ARRANGEMENTS.

CHIEF MARSHAL PARKER.

GENERAL LAFAYETTE

And Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements.

(In a Barouche.)

THE GENERAL'S SUITE.
(In Carriages.)

AIDES OF HIS EXCELLENCY.

Chamberlain.

Locke.

{ Gentlemen of Distinction, Strangers,
and Citizens,
In Carriages and on Horses. }

Chadwick.

Clarke.

Wentworth. Wilson, Jr.

Whittemore.

Sherburne. Wilson.

Darling.

At the line of Concord, the Committee of Arrangements from the citizens of Concord will be introduced to the General by the Marshal, and then take their place in the procession next to the Aides of his Excellency.

A national salute will be fired from the military upon the hill beyond the bridge.

Procession shall be received at the same place by the military escort, under the command of General BARTLETT.

The band of musick shall follow the military escort, and precede the Committee of Arrangements; and in this form the procession shall move to the north end of Main street, wheel and return down Main street to the General's quarters at Colonel Kent's.

The General shall be escorted in the same manner from his quarters, up Main street to opposite the State House, and a national salute shall be fired on the moving of the procession.

The military shall then form a line from the front gate to the Capitol, ten feet from each side of the gravel walk.

Committee of Arrangements will dismount and form between the barouche and the gate two deep. The General and his suite will alight from their carriages, the General being supported by Senators Webster and Bowers—they will move to the Capitol, followed by the General's suite and his Excellency's aides.

After entering the south door of the Representatives' Chamber, the committee will open, the General shall be announced by the Marshal, and the Legislature shall rise and receive him. He will then be presented by the Marshal to the Governor and Council, Senate, and House of Representatives; after which the Governor shall make an address to the General, in behalf of the Legislature.

The Marshal will then introduce him to the Governor, who will introduce him to the Council. The Governor will introduce him to the President of the Senate, who will introduce him to the Senators. The Governor will introduce him to the Speaker of the House of Representatives, who will introduce him to the members.

When the General shall be introduced into the Representatives' Chamber, the Governor will be seated in the Speaker's chair,—the Council at the right of the Governor in the wall seat—and the Senate on the left of the Speaker's chair. On the right of the Speaker, on the floor, in settees, the Secretary and Treasurer, Adjutant and Commissary General, the Attorney-General, Judges of the Courts, Senators, and Representatives to Congress.

The Speaker of the House will be seated in a chair in front of the centre division of the House.

The General will be conducted to his seat at the right of the Governor and his suite, to the seat in front of the Council.

The General will be escorted in the same way, supported by the Governor, to the area of the Capitol, where the Revolutionary officers and soldiers will be introduced to him by the Marshal.

He will be escorted and supported in the same manner by the Governor to the dinner table.

From the table he shall be escorted and supported in like manner to his barouche — and accompanied in the barouche by the Governor to his quarters.

The military will then be discharged.

At seven o'clock the General will hold a levee on the area of the Capitol, for the introduction of ladies and gentlemen.

After the levee, the Capitol will be illuminated.

Marshals *Cartland*, *French*, *Bell*, and *Ham* will have charge of the State House and Yard.¹

In 1825 farmers were simply farmers and nothing more. They raised nearly all the supplies for their own tables, and largely for their clothing, which was manufactured from the raw materials in their homes. Wheat was much more generally grown then than now, but not in sufficient quantities to furnish bread for the household. Flour was rarely bought by the barrel; and barley, rye, and Indian corn were extensively used. In those earlier days flour bread was, with large numbers of families, dignified with the name of "cake," and considered a luxury for use on extra occasions, when company was entertained. A story is told in one of the old Rockingham county towns which illustrates this fact. A high-toned gentleman, known as the "Squire," called at a farm-house one day, on some business, and when he had finished his errand and had remounted at the door, the good housewife, wishing to impress the squire with the dignity and thrift of her family, said to him: "Squire, won't you stop and have some flour bread and butter?" thinking it now too late for him to accept her invitation. To her chagrin the doughty squire replied: "Thank you, marm, I don't care if I do," and promptly dismounted and entered the house. The poor woman could only explain that to her surprise she found the flour bread all out, and offered him the best she had, some Indian bannock. A string of bannocks, eight or ten in number, would be set upon tins in front of the fire in the broad fireplace, there being room then left in the corner for one to sit and look straight up the chimney into the blue heavens. There was very little market for farm produce in those days, except in the larger towns; long journeys had to be made, mostly to such as were known as "sea-ports,"

¹ Copy of official program.

as there were no interior towns of sufficient population to be centres of such trade. Every farmer kept a flock of sheep, and wool constituted a large portion of the clothing. It was carded, spun, and woven at home, and made into garments for both sexes. The best clothes for men and boys were made of what was called "fulled cloth." This was made at home, of the finest material, and taken to the mills known as "fulling-mills," where it was put through a process of thickening, dyeing, and finishing. The women used to wear gowns of cloth which was called "pressed woollen." This was simply home-made flannel, taken to the mills above-named and pressed so as to present a glossy surface.

Every farmer had a small patch of flax. This was pulled and spread out in rows on the ground, "rotted" and then "broken" and "swingled," and was prepared for the combing, carding, and the "little wheel," as the machine was called, on which the flax was spun, to distinguish it from the larger machine for spinning wool. It was woven into cloth for table covers, towelling, sheeting, and shirting. The "tow," which was the coarse portion combed out on the "hatchel," was spun into a coarse yarn, of which a cloth was made for summer suits for men and boys. The tow shirt, so commonly worn, was, when new, an instrument of torture to the wearer, as it was full of prickling spines left from the woody part of the stalk.

Benjamin Pierce was elected governor in 1827. He was born in Chelmsford in December, 1757.

Two days after the encounter between the patriots and the British soldiers at Lexington, Benjamin Pierce, then eighteen years old, was holding the plough in his uncle's field in Chelmsford when the news of that event arrived. He immediately left the plough, took his uncle's gun and equipments, and started for Boston. There he enlisted; was present at the battle of Bunker Hill, remained in the service during the war, and was on the staff of George Washington until the final disbandment of the American army at West Point in 1784. He settled in Hillsborough in 1786, and earnestly engaged in agricultural pursuits. He took great interest in military affairs, holding offices in the

militia from colonel to general of brigade. In 1798 he refused a colonel's commission in the regular army. He was also called upon to fill many political offices, such as representative, counsellor, and presidential elector. He finally was chosen governor of New Hampshire in 1827-9. His public services in one capacity and another extended over fifty years. At his death, which took place in April, 1839, and when in his eighty-second year, he was vice-president of the Society of the Cincinnati. He was patriotic, brave, noble-minded, and charitable; a benefactor to his country, and a blessing to his State and society, — and no one memory associated with the past history of Hillsborough brings up higher feelings of respect and veneration than that of General Benjamin Pierce.

¹ When high sheriff of Hillsborough county his duties called him at one time to Amherst, where he found, imprisoned in the jail, three Revolutionary soldiers. Interesting himself in their behalf he learned the prisoners had served their country well and faithfully — had honorable discharges, but at the close of the Revolution, like hundreds of their comrades, were penniless. They had, after long and weary days of travel, reached their homes, where a merciless creditor secured their arrest and imprisonment for debt. Ascertaining these facts, he instantly discharged their liability, and, taking the keys from the jailor, unlocked the prison doors, and, leading the old veterans from confinement, pointing to the blue sky above them said: "Go, breathe the free air! There can be no true republican liberty when such men as you are consigned to prison for such a cause."

The Pierce mansion in Hillsborough stands in the midst of grounds which in former years were laid out with elegant taste, and embellished with fruit trees and shrubbery. Several handsome, stately trees embower the venerable roof. Around the front side of the building extends a broad and generous piazza. Surely none ever gave a more genial welcome.

The founder of this mansion was a great man in his day, and with but one exception was probably the most popular governor ever elected in New Hampshire. Even to-day, after the lapse of forty years, his very name touches the heart almost to a burst of enthusiasm. His personal appearance, as it has been preserved by the portraits on the walls of the mansion and in the State House at Concord, is indicative of the man. There is something of the look of a Jackson in that face. The jaws have the same lion-like solidity, the lips are firm, and the nose identical with that same feature which we observe in the portrait of the hero of the hermitage, but the eyes have a merry gleam, and the rubicund visage and the thick-set, portly figure tell more plainly than words can of the frank, fearless, good natured, good living, hos-

¹ Fred Myron Colby.

pitiable squire, whose name could rally more voters to the polls than that of any other man in the State, after John T. Gilman.

Grand as the house is, one would hardly think that it had been the scene of so much romance and glory. Yet there is no dwelling within our State that can evoke more significant associations than does this rural mansion. Here dwelt the embryo statesman and president, Franklin Pierce, son of Governor Pierce, through all his boyhood days. Out of these windows looked the eyes that were to gaze on the splendors of the White House, and the varied scenes of foreign lands. In this very yard rang the voice which was to stir listening senates with its tones. Around this place centres all of the associations connected with his youthful years. Here was the theatre of his early sports, here his school-days began, here he had his first visions of future eminence, or of the possibility of it. Through this very door he passed with his college honors upon him, the friend of Stowe, of Hawthorne, of Longfellow, and others equally known to fame. Here, also, he came with the trappings of state upon him, surrounded by a galaxy of the noblest Americans. Great men, statesmen, writers, divines, and soldiers have been domiciled under this roof. Nearly all of the leading men of New Hampshire, for fifty years, visited at Squire Pierce's house. Isaac Hill, the Athertons, Ebenezer Webster, Judge Woodbury, John T. Gilman, Samuel Bell, and Governor Steele were more than once guests of the governor. And, afterwards, Hawthorne, Dr. Appleton, the McNiels, and others came to see the young lawyer, their friend. John McNiel, in particular, was often a visitor there, coming every Sunday night to pay his addresses to a certain staid, beautiful maid, who afterwards became his wife.

The school system of the State was entirely reorganized in 1827. The law provided for the election of a superintending school committee, who were required to examine and license teachers, visit and inspect schools, to select school-books, and report in writing upon the condition of the schools at the annual town-meeting. They were empowered to withdraw certificates and dismiss teachers and scholars, and they were allowed pay for services rendered. District or prudential committees were constituted the legal agency to hire teachers, to provide board for the teacher, fuel, and to repair and take care of the school-house. The inhabitants of a district were authorized to raise money by tax to build and repair the school-houses.¹

November 9, 10, 11, 1827, were three of the coldest days ever known at the time of year. The Merrimack river froze over.

The election in the year 1828 resulted in the choice of John Bell of Chester for governor. He was a brother of Governor

¹ John M. Shirley.

Samuel Bell, and the father of Governor Charles H. Bell. He was born in July, 1765, was educated in Londonderry, and commenced business by engaging in the Canadian trade, occasioning frequent journeys to the business centres of that province, which with the slow transit of those days was no light task. Later he established business in Chester, where he continued to reside till his death in 1836. He had an active interest in politics, and in 1817 was elected a member of the Executive Council, to which he was four times re-elected. In 1823 he was appointed high sheriff of Rockingham county. He was elected governor, in 1828, at a time when the contending political interests took sides with the rival candidates for the presidency, Jackson and Adams, discarding old party ties and names. Mr. Bell was a staunch supporter of Adams. The struggles for supremacy between the adherents of Adams and Jackson were more bitter than those between the old parties, and the factions were so evenly matched in numbers that candidates for office had to be selected with wise discrimination.

In the summer of 1828 Mr. Mason was chosen president of the branch bank of the United States at Portsmouth, and instituted many reforms in the management of the institution.

The town of Franklin was incorporated December 24, 1828. The territory of the town was formerly in the towns of Salisbury, Andover, Sanbornton, and Northfield, and, prior to 1823, in the three counties of Hillsborough, Rockingham, and Strafford, which joined near where the Pemigewasset and Winnipiseogee unite to form the Merrimack river, and where the present thriving village of Franklin is located.

In the summer of 1748 the first settlement of the town was made in the neighborhood of the Webster place: a fort was built, and occupied four months. Upon the withdrawal of the garrison to the lower settlements, Philip Call and his son Stephen remained, and thus became the first permanent residents of the town. In 1749 the Masonian proprietors granted the town as Stevenstown. Nathaniel Maloon and Sinkler Bean were the first settlers in the western part of the town, residing on the Blackwater, on the South Road, so called. In 1754 the former,

with his wife and three children, were taken captives to Canada by Indians and disposed of to the French, with whom they remained for several years. Call's wife was killed by the Indians in August, 1754. Her husband witnessed the event while hidden, unarmed, in the bushes. Her daughter-in-law, with her grand-child, escaped death by concealment in the chimney. Her descendants are among the residents of the town to this day. Peter and John Bowen settled on the "Burleigh place," about 1748. John Webster and Ebenezer Webster, cousins, settled in the town, 1759-60; the former was a settler in Boscawen in 1754. The latter was the father of Ezekiel and Daniel Webster. They built a grist-mill on French brook, near the Shaw place. The earliest tombstone preserved in town is in the lower graveyard near the Webster place, and is to commemorate one Ephraim Collins who died in 1767, after a residence in town of at least fifteen years. Jacob Morrill, Tristan Quimby, and Benjamin Sanborn were among the early settlers of the lower village.

Aside from the grist-mill and one house there was no settlement in the present upper village until after the Revolution.

Ebenezer Eastman may be called the father of the village. He came from Concord in the year 1790, at the age of twenty-seven. He possessed property, ability, and enterprise. He built a saw-mill, kept a tavern, conducted a farm, and was extensively engaged in lumbering. The "Webster House" was his old homestead. He owned several hundred acres of land in the vicinity. He died in 1833 in the brick house south of Judge Nesmith's. Several families followed Mr. Eastman's lead, and so the village was started.

Hon. Geo. W. Nesmith has been identified with the town since 1822. He was born in Antrim, in October, 1800. He pursued his preparatory studies with Rev. John M. Whitton, Daniel M. Christie, and Henry Cummings, graduated from Dartmouth College, class of 1820, read law with Parker Noyes of Salisbury in the same office where Daniel Webster studied, taught school for a short time in Concord and in Bradford, and was admitted to the bar in 1825. Judge Nesmith has always

been an honored citizen of Franklin, and has represented the town many years in the legislature. He was for a long time justice of the Supreme Court, and is now a trustee of Dartmouth College.

One of the most affable and genial gentlemen of the old school is Judge Nesmith. His years sit lightly upon him. An honorable man, a just judge, a kindly neighbor, a good citizen, and a ripe scholar, he can calmly sit in his well-appointed library, surrounded by his well-loved books and mementoes of the past, and review a well-spent life crowned with honors. He is of Scotch-Irish descent.



MOUNT CARTER, FROM GORHAM.

CHAPTER XVII.

TURNPIKES, CANALS, RAILROADS, 1828-1840.

JOURNEY FROM NEW HAMPSHIRE TO PHILADELPHIA—WAR AGAINST TURNPIKES—MATTHEW HARVEY—CONCORD—CANAL AND RIVER NAVIGATION—SAMUEL DINSMOOR—VISIT OF ANDREW JACKSON—MURDER IN PEMBROKE—NEW HAMPSHIRE ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE—WILLIAM BADGER—NATHANIEL P. ROGERS—PARKER PILLSBURY—RAILROADS—ISAAC HILL—SURPLUS REVENUE—JUDGE BOSWELL STEVENS—END OF TURNPIKES—JOHN PAGE—EDMUND BURKE—JAMES WILSON—EASTERN RAILROAD.

THE¹ active business man of the present day scarcely realizes the advances that have been made during the last half century in facilities for travel and transportation. So accustomed has he become to the easy transition, in a single night, by palace car, or by more palatial steamer, from his place of business, in almost any of the southern New Hampshire cities or towns, to the great commercial centres of New York or Philadelphia, that such a magical annihilation of time and space seems to him as much a matter of course as the rising and setting of the sun.

In the year 1828 the late Frederick G. Stark resided in Manchester, and kept a country store near the site of the present city. He was also superintendent of the old Amoskeag Canal. His goods were bought in Boston, and two or three trips a year to the "New England Metropolis" comprised the extent of his customary travel. But occasionally his affairs required a more extended journey, and being a man of method and close observation, he was in the habit of noting down what he saw when travelling out of his usual course. His journal, written during a journey

¹ Gen. George Stark.

from Manchester to the "City of Brotherly Love," before the days of railroads, has been preserved, and reads as follows :—

Saturday, October 4, 1828. Left home at about nine A.M.; passed across the Amoskeag Falls with my brother Charles, who went with me to help carry my trunk; had with me a change of clothing, and just a thousand dollars in money; went to Amoskeag Hotel and waited for the stage, which came along in about half an hour, and I got on board of it and proceeded to Boston, where I arrived about eight o'clock in the evening.

Tuesday, October 7. Took the Providence stage at five o'clock in the morning, and arrived at Providence between eleven and twelve, and went directly on board the steamboat Chancellor Livingston, and soon after twelve left the wharf for Newport and New York. Arrived at Newport about half past three, and took in more passengers, making in all about a hundred; left the wharf in about half an hour, and proceeded on for New York. Wind strong ahead; at sunset we were in the open sea north-west from Block Island, which was just in sight, and a heavy sea was going, which pitched and rolled the boat so that few of the passengers walk the deck without staggering and stumbling.

Wednesday, October 8, 1828. Got up this morning at six o'clock. Wind blew hard all night, and been in heavy sea all night; the vessel rolled and pitched exceedingly, but the wind has abated some and the water is not so rough, we having got into Long Island Sound. We arrived at New York about nine in the evening. I and two other gentlemen went to a Mrs. Johnson's in Pearl street, and put up; had a pretty comfortable night's lodging.

Thursday, October 9, 1828. Walked out in the morning before breakfast, to take a peep at the famous city of New York, and returned to Mrs. Johnson's to breakfast. After breakfast went to the landing place of the Union line steamboats to engage passage to Philadelphia; wrote a letter to brother John and put it into the post-office; went back to Mrs. Johnson's, paid my bill of entertainment, and got a porter to carry my trunk to the landing, and went on board steamboat Bellona, bound for New Brunswick, where we arrived about four or five o'clock, and took stages for Princeton and Trenton. We arrived at Trenton about nine o'clock, where we took supper and lodging, for which they charged 75 cents, besides paying the boot blacker in the morning. About four o'clock, Friday morning, we were called up to go on board the steamboat for Philadelphia, and arrived at destination about nine o'clock.

¹The twenty years after the opening of the fourth New Hampshire turnpike wrought a marked change along the line and with the travelling public. Those who had little public spirit, and sought to get along in the world by paying as little as possible, regarded the toll gate as a bar to progress, a restriction upon individual liberty, and a clog upon the inalienable rights of

¹ John M. Shirley.

men. The tavern-keepers, with their retainers and dependants, who wielded a great deal of influence, felt that a free road would bring a large increase of public travel and consequent profits to their pockets. The general public felt that the corporation was made up of a few men, some of whom had acquired blocks of stock at low prices and summed up their opposition in the ugly word monopoly. A war was made upon the turnpikes such as afterwards in a more limited form fell upon the toll bridges. The result was that on January 23, 1829, the Grafton turnpike, in law, was made a free road.

¹ Matthew Harvey was elected governor in 1830, defeating Timothy Upham. He was born in Sutton, in June, 1781. He was a son of Matthew and Hannah (Sargent) Harvey. He prepared for college under the tuition of the Rev. Samuel Wood, D. D., of Boscawen. He graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1806. He studied law with John Harris, of Hopkinton, and was admitted to the bar in 1809. He then opened an office in Hopkinton, and began his professional career. Possessed of merit and capacity, he rose to distinction; endowed with certain temperamental characteristics, he became a prominent leader in Republican, or Democratic, politics. In a special sense he became an eminently popular public official.

In 1800 the town of Hopkinton was in a prosperous and thriving condition. Its population was increasing. It kept on increasing for at least thirty more years. Hopkinton, during a considerable portion of this time, was a town of public distinction and celebrity. It was a centre of commercial, judicial, political, and social activity and enterprise. Its influence was felt in every department of the Commonwealth. Besides, in 1800, the conditions of political classification in Hopkinton differed in no material respect from those of the rest of the State. Consequently, in 1804, when the tide of political favor was turning towards Republicanism, the public position of Hopkinton made it a favorable field for the location of some individual of political ambition, who might improve the opportunity of the flooding tide of Republicanism to ride on to fortune. The opportunity

witnessed the aspirant. The right man appeared. His name was Matthew Harvey.

Matthew Harvey was many years in office. He was the incumbent of smaller as well as of greater offices. He was moderator of Hopkinton's annual town meeting from 1826 to 1828; also in 1833 and 1834; again in 1840 and 1841; and finally from 1845 to 1850. He represented the town in the State legislature from 1814 to 1820, and was speaker of the House the last three years; he was a member of the national House of Representatives from 1821 to 1825, and afterwards in the State Senate three years, being president the last two; and a member of the New Hampshire executive council in 1828 and 1829.

In politics Matthew Harvey represented the reactive element in government. In the position of a political leader, it was but natural that he should at times exhibit the tendency to outward indifference to formalism so natural to his political clan. It has been told of him that, being chosen to his frequent office of moderator of town meeting, instead of saying to the voters of the town, "You will now please forward your ballots for town clerk," he would sometimes say,—“You will now please forward your ballots for Joab Patterson for town clerk.” In fact, it was a small perversion of formalities. Joab Patterson was a popular town clerk, and was frequently re-elected.

In personal stature Matthew Harvey was of medium height and proportions, and erect. In style he was tidy, dignified, and gentlemanly. In social nature he was generous, kind, and sympathetic; in moral character honest and truthful; in religious life fervent and liberal. His whole personal identity partook more of the ideal than of the actual, though he was not so ideal as to be impractical.

In 1850 Matthew Harvey moved to Concord, where he died in 1866.

¹In 1830 Concord contained three thousand seven hundred inhabitants. It was the shire town of the county and capital of the State. A flourishing village was rapidly growing. There were seven printing offices; three political newspapers published; and in the village eight attorneys at law and five physicians. The field for a pastor was large and the labor abundant, among a people distinguished for industry and morality. There were three other churches, besides an occasional gathering of "Friends,"—the First Baptist, organized in 1818, a Methodist, organized in 1828, and the Unitarian, organized in 1829.

¹ Rev. F. D. Ayer.

Dr. Bouton estimated that the whole number connected with all of them was about one-fourth of the adult population, and one-seventh of the inhabitants, while one-third of the population attended services on the Sabbath and seven-eighths could be reckoned as church-going. The Old North, built in 1751, was still the rallying point of the town, and the great congregation, averaging about a thousand, thronged it every Sabbath. They came from all directions, long distances, and many on foot. The young pastor, Nathaniel Bouton, had been here just long enough to get fairly at work, and to use the powers of church and parish efficiently. Large as was the church it was united, ready to sustain the efforts and plans of the pastor. Besides preaching on the Sabbath, the pastor appointed weekly lectures in different districts, and instituted four Bible classes. He followed this plan for seven years, going on horseback to all sections of the town, visiting the people and holding the services.

The church also was at work, and in 1831 there was connected with the church fourteen parish schools, taught in different districts, and containing four hundred and fifty-five scholars. Protracted meetings of three or four days' duration were also held, in which the pastor was assisted by neighboring pastors. Once or twice a year committees were appointed to visit from house to house, converse and pray with every family. The church frequently made appropriations of money to be spent in purchasing tracts to be distributed and books to be loaned to inquirers.

¹ From "Regulations relative to the navigation of the Middlesex Canal," a pamphlet published in 1830, it appears that boats were required to be not less than forty feet nor more than seventy-five feet in length, and not less than nine feet nor more than nine and a half feet in width. Two men, a driver and steersman, usually made up the working force; the boats, however, that went up the Merrimack required three men, — one to steer and two to pole. The Lowell boats carried twenty tons of coal; fifteen tons were sufficient freight for Concord; when the water in the Merrimack was low, not more than six or seven

¹ General George Stark.

tons could be taken up the river. About 1830 the boatmen received \$15 per month.

It is difficult to ascertain the whole number of boats employed at any one time. Many were owned and run by the proprietors of the canal; and many were constructed and run by private parties who paid the regular tolls for whatever merchandise they transported. Boats belonging to the same parties were conspicuously numbered, like railway cars to-day.

Lumber was transported in rafts — about seventy-five feet long and nine feet wide; and these rafts, not exceeding ten in number, were often united in “bands.” A band of seven to ten rafts required the services of five men, including the driver. Boats were drawn by horses, and lumber by oxen; and “luggage boats” were required to make two and a half miles an hour, while “passage boats” attained a speed of four miles. Boats of the same class, and going the same way, were not allowed to pass each other, thus making “racing” impossible on the staid waters of the old canal. Whenever a boat approached a lock, the conductor sounded his horn to secure the prompt attention of the lock-tender; but due regard was paid to the religious sentiment of New England. Travelling on the canal being permitted on Sundays, “in consideration of the distance from home at which those persons using it generally are, it may be reasonably expected that they should not disturb those places of public worship near which they pass, nor occasion any noise to interrupt the tranquillity of the day. Therefore it is established that no signal-horn shall be used or blown on Sundays.”

The tariff varied greatly from year to year. In 1827 the rate from Lowell to Boston was \$2.00 the gross ton; but many articles were carried on much lower terms.

On account of liability of damage to the banks of the canal, all navigation ceased at dark; hence, at every lock, or series of locks, a tavern was established. These were all owned by the corporation, and were often let to the lock-tender, who eked out his income by the accommodation of boatmen and horses.

A trip over the canal in the passenger-packet, the “Governor Sullivan,” must have been an enjoyable experience. Protected

by iron rules from the dangers of collision ; undaunted by squalls of wind, realizing, should the craft be capsized, that he had nothing to do but walk ashore, the traveller, speeding along at the leisurely pace of four miles per hour, had ample time for observation and reflection.

With the accession of business brought by the corporations at Lowell, the prospect for increased dividends in the future was extremely encouraging. The golden age of the canal appeared close at hand ; but the fond hopes of the proprietors were once more destined to disappointment. Even the genius of James Sullivan had not foreseen the railway locomotive.

In 1829 a petition was presented to the legislature for the survey of a railroad from Boston to Lowell. The interests of the canal were seriously involved. A committee was promptly chosen to draw up for presentation to the General Court "A Remonstrance of the Proprietors of Middlesex Canal against the grant of a charter to build a Railroad from Boston to Lowell." This remonstrance, signed by William Sullivan, Joseph Coolidge, and George Hallett, bears date of Boston, February 12, 1830, and conclusively shows how little the business men of fifty years ago anticipated the enormous development of our resources consequent upon the application of steam to transportation :—

" It is believed no safer or cheaper mode of conveyance can ever be established, nor any so well adapted for carrying heavy and bulky articles. To establish therefore a substitute for the canal alongside of it, and in many places within a few rods of it, and to do that which the canal was made to do, seems to be a measure not called for by any exigency, nor one which the legislature can permit, without implicitly declaring that all investments of money in public enterprises must be subjected to the will of any applicants who think that they may benefit themselves without regard to older enterprises, which have a claim to protection from public authority. The remonstrants would also add that, so far as they know and believe, there never can be a sufficient inducement to extend a railroad from Lowell westwardly and northwestwardly, to the Connecticut, so as to make it the great avenue to and from the interior, but that its termination must be at Lowell, and consequently that it is to be a substitute for the modes of transportation now in use between that place and Boston, and cannot deserve patronage from the supposition that it is to be more extensively useful.

The *Boston Transcript* of September 1, 1830, remarks : "It is not astonishing that so much reluctance exists against plunging into doubtful specula-

tions. The public itself is divided as to the practicability of the railroad. If they expect the assistance of capitalists, they must stand ready to guarantee the *per centum per annum*; without this, all hopes of railroads are visionary and chimerical." In a report of legislative proceedings published in the *Boston Courier*, of January 25, 1830, Mr. Cogswell, of Ipswich, remarked: "Railways, Mr. Speaker, may do well enough in old countries, but will never be the thing for so young a country as this. When you can make the rivers run back, it will be time enough to make a railway." Notwithstanding the pathetic remonstrances and strange vaticinations of the canal proprietors, the legislature incorporated the road and refused compensation to the canal. Even while the railroad was in process of construction the canal directors do not seem to have realized the full gravity of the situation. They continued the policy of replacing wood with stone, and made every effort to perfect the service in all its details.

The canal dividends had been kept up to their highest mark by the sale of its townships in Maine and other real estate, but now they began to drop. The year the Lowell road went into full operation the receipts of the canal were reduced one-third; and when the Nashua & Lowell road went into full operation, in 1840, they were reduced another third. The board of directors waged a plucky warfare with the railroads, reducing the tariff on all articles, and almost abolishing it on some, till the expenditures of the canal outran its income; but steam came out triumphant.

Concord, Piscataquog, Litchfield, and Nashua each had its lines of boats, making in the aggregate quite a little fleet. The broad reaches of the river below Nashua were at times rendered especially picturesque by the bellying sails as the boats drove before the wind.

This part of the river had also upon it, for three or four years subsequent to 1834, a fair-sized steamboat, plying for passengers and freight between Nashua and Lowell. She was commanded one season by Captain Jacob Vanderbilt of Staten Island, New York, brother to the late Commodore Vanderbilt. In the early part of the season, while the water of the river was at its highest stages, it was also thronged with logs and lumber being taken down for market.

The first agent appointed by the canal company, "to superintend the said canals, to collect tolls," at Amoskeag, was Samuel P. Kidder, who had for many years been assistant and confidential secretary of Judge Blodgett, the leading proprietor of the Amoskeag Canal. He held the appointment until his decease in 1822, when Frederick G. Stark, a grandson of General John Stark, was appointed his successor. Mr. Stark held the position continuously about fifteen years until 1837. During this period his correspondence shows him to have been in active communication with the Boston agents of the proprietors of the Middlesex Canal, who also owned or controlled the river canals, and he appears to have at all times enjoyed their full confidence.

The Merrimack river canals were blotted out by the railroads. The opening of the railroad to Lowell in 1835, to Nashua in 1838, and to Concord in 1842 were successive steps of destruction to the whole system of river naviga-

tion, and culminated in a total abandonment of the canals soon after the Concord Railroad was put in operation.

A hardy race of boatmen, pilots, and raftsmen—men of uncommon strength and endurance, skilful in their calling but unfamiliar with other labor—were suddenly and permanently thrown out of employment. The wooden dams and locks went to decay, the embankments were cut and ploughed down, and successive spring freshets have hurled their icy batteries against the stone abutments and lock walls until they are nearly obliterated, and the next generation will know not of them.

In 1831 Samuel Dinsmoor of Keene was elected governor, defeating Ichabod Bartlett.

Hon. Samuel Dinsmoor was a native of Windham, born in July, 1766. He was of the Londonderry Scotch-Irish descent, great-grandson of John Dinsmoor, one of the first settlers, grandson of Robert Dinsmoor, and son of William Dinsmoor. He graduated at Dartmouth College, 1789; read law, and settled in Keene in 1792. As a young man he was especially interested in military affairs, and organized the Keene light infantry—one of the finest drilled and best equipped corps known under the old militia laws. In 1808 he was appointed postmaster. In 1811 he was elected to Congress, and distinguished himself by favoring the war with Great Britain. On his return he was appointed collector of the direct tax, and afterwards was judge of Probate. In 1821 he was elected a councillor. In 1823 he was the regular nominee for governor, but was defeated by Levi Woodbury on an independent ticket. He died in March, 1835.

Governor Samuel Dinsmoor was re-elected in 1832, again defeating Mr. Ichabod Bartlett.

Governor Samuel Dinsmoor was elected for a third term in 1833, defeating the Whig candidate Arthur Livermore.

General Andrew Jackson, then president of the United States, visited New Hampshire, by invitation of the legislature. The occasion brought a vast company into Concord, and the 28th of June, 1833, became distinguished as one of the "great days" at the capital of New Hampshire. It was anterior to the construction of railways in the State, hence conveyance thither was by wheel carriages or personal locomotion. The occasion differed from the visit of General Lafayette to Concord, eight years

before, spoken of on a preceding page, in that the former brought out men without regard to any political preferences, while the visit of President Jackson was during a season of much partisan strife. Nevertheless the number of people in town, June 28, 1833, was very great, and their demonstrations of delight were of the most emphatic character. To thousands of Democrats it was the happiest day of their lives, if outward appearances be taken as proof of joys within.

The day was Friday — the weather of auspicious character. The president was accompanied by the vice-president, Martin Van Buren; Hon. Lewis Cass, secretary of war; Hon. Levi Woodbury, secretary of the navy; the private secretary of the president, Major Donaldson, of Nashville, Tenn., and a few others. He was met on the "river-road," so called, in Bow, being there received by a cavalcade, at the head of which was the town committee, of whom General Robert Davis was chairman. The military display was of a high order, consisting of eight picked companies, of which was the Keene light infantry, in command of James Wilson — probably the best disciplined, most effective, largest, and most attractive military company ever seen in New Hampshire. The entire body of troops was in charge of Colonel Stephen Peabody of Milford.

The president rode into town on horseback, preceded by the military, and passed up Main street to the North End, down State street to School, thence to the Eagle Hotel, where he remained during his stay in town. The next day (Saturday) the president reviewed the troops, accompanied by Governor Dinsmoor and Adjutant-general Low, — this spectacle being witnessed on State street, immediately west of the Capitol. Succeeding this was the introduction of the president to the civil government and legislature. The press in the House, the passages, and galleries, was probably never greater than on this occasion, there not being a foot of vacant space in the Representatives' Hall or galleries.

On Saturday the president received the calls of citizens and others, visited the State Prison, and in the evening received a multitude of ladies and gentlemen in the Doric Hall, or area of

the State House. On Sunday he and his suite attended public worship — in the forenoon at the North church, early in the afternoon at the Unitarian church, and a service at four o'clock at the Baptist church.

The president and his suite left on Monday morning for Washington, being accompanied to the town line by the same committee by whom he was received.

The youngest of the sons of Hon. Isaac Hill was, with another youth named Andrew Jackson, presented to the president, who gave to each a United States silver coin, saying, "Here, my sons, is the eagle of your country, which I have endeavored to honor and defend. Keep it in remembrance of me, and if it is ever assailed by a foreign or domestic foe, rally under its pinions, and defend it to the last."

The town of Pembroke was shocked, on Sunday, June 23, by the rapidly spread intelligence that Sally, wife of Chauncey Cochran, had been murdered by Abraham Prescott, a boy of eighteen, who had been living with the family.

Prescott accompanied Mrs. Cochran into a field near the house to pick strawberries, and struck her the fatal blow, in a secluded spot, with no motive that was ever known. From the testimony at the trial it was evident that he was of weak mind.

He was lodged in jail at Hopkinton, and was allowed two trials, in which he was ably defended by Hon. Ichabod Bartlett, of Portsmouth, and Charles H. Peaslee, Esq., of Concord, who firmly believed in his moral irresponsibility; and prosecuted by the attorney-general, George Sullivan, Esq., and the county solicitor, John Whipple, Esq. The court was held by Chief Justice William M. Richardson, Associate Justice Joel Parker, with the Common Pleas justices, Benjamin Wadleigh and Aaron Whittemore, at the first trial, in September, 1834.

The jury brought in a verdict of guilty, and he was sentenced to be hung.

His counsel, feeling a positive conviction that he was irresponsible for his acts, either through mental impotency or insanity, sought every possible pretext for a new trial. A new trial was

NEW HAMPSHIRE ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE.



granted at the December term of the Superior Court, 1834, and the case came on for trial in September, 1835; when Associate Justice Nathaniel G. Upham took the place of Chief Justice Richardson on the bench; the other justices and the counsel were the same as at the first trial.

Prescott was again found guilty, and his sentence confirmed, to the disappointment of many who did not believe him morally guilty.

On the day fixed for the execution a great crowd assembled at Hopkinton village to witness the event, and when informed that a reprieve had been granted, behaved in a most disgraceful manner, and by their demonstrations caused the death of a lady from fright. The reprieve was granted for a final hearing before the governor and Council; but they refused to interfere, and the sentence was carried into effect January 6, 1836.

One trial was held at the Old North meeting-house, in Concord. General Peaslee and Mr. Bartlett managed the case with great learning and ability; and it was largely due to their instrumentality that the New Hampshire Asylum for the Insane was afterward established. Prescott was buried in Rumney.

One of the most generous benefactors of the Asylum for the Insane was Moody Kent, a resident of Pembroke.

The power of the human voice to give force to language was never more apparent than in the case of George Sullivan. Probably that one of his productions upon which the greatest labor was bestowed was his argument for the government in the case of "Abraham Prescott on an indictment for the murder of Mrs Sally Cochran, of Pembroke, before the Court of Common Pleas, holden in Concord, for the county of Merrimack, September, 1834." This production fills twenty-seven pages of the printed Trial, and was attentively listened to, from beginning to close, by a great assembly; but, read at the present day, it will be found of far less force than the argument of Hon. Ichabod Bartlett, of counsel for the prisoner, made the same or the preceding day. But public opinion was with the attorney-general, and, therefore, had the merits of the two arguments been submitted to those who heard

them to decide by vote, a great preponderance would have been on the side of Sullivan.¹

The spot where Mrs. Cochran fell is indicated by a granite block about a foot square and three feet high, bearing the figures "1833."

William Badger, of Gilmanton, was elected governor in 1834.

Old Gilmanton was formerly one of the largest and most important towns of New Hampshire, and before Belmont was severed from it the value of agricultural products exceeded that of any other town in the State. Among its citizens were numbered many men of large wealth and usefulness, not a few of whom acquired a name that was known and revered beyond the limits of their own neighborhood. Gilmanton citizens, bearing the proud name of Gilman, Cogswell, and Badger, during more than one generation exercised active influence in the councils of the State. They were militia officers, sheriffs, judges, senators, and governors.²

To the site of the Badger homestead, in 1784, came General Joseph Badger, jr., one of the brave soldiers of the Revolution. But he was not the first Badger who was eminent in the history of Gilmanton. His father, General Joseph Badger, sen., was one of the earlier settlers, and a prominent man in the town and in the State. In 1773, when Governor Wentworth organized three additional regiments in the militia of the State, he placed as colonel at the head of the tenth — the first one organized — his friend, Joseph Badger, then a man a little past fifty. His regiment comprised the towns of Gilmanton, Barnstead, Sanbornton, Meredith, and New Hampton. Colonel Badger was in command of his regiment when the war opened, and took an active part in favor of the patriot cause. For many years he represented the town at the General Assembly, and in 1784 he was councillor for Strafford county. Before the war closed he was appointed brigadier-general of militia, and had a commission signed by Meshech Weare. He was moderator twenty times in twenty-five years, a selectman eleven years, and town treasurer six years. He died in 1803, at the age of eighty-two years, after living one of the most active and useful lives of his generation.

His oldest son, Joseph, jr., followed in the veteran's footsteps. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and fought in several of the battles of that contest. He was a lieutenant of his regiment during the campaign against Burgoyne, and did eminent service under Gates. After the close of the war he returned to Gilmanton, and turned his attention to farming. He owned three hundred acres of land, the nucleus of what became ultimately a magnificent country estate. His residence was a simple, one-story, frame house, but it was the

¹ Asa McFarland.

² Fred Myron Colby.

home of contentment, prosperity, and happiness. The people knew his worth and honored him from time to time with a testimony of their trust. They sent him several successive years to the legislature as the representative of the town. In 1790 he was chosen councillor for the Strafford district, and was re-elected eight times to that important office. He was prominent in the State militia, passing through various grades of office in the tenth regiment to its command in 1795. In 1796 he was appointed by Governor Gilman brigadier-general of the second brigade. He died at the age of sixty-one, January 14, 1809. Says Judge Chandler E. Potter, in his "Military History of New Hampshire:" "As a brave soldier, earnest patriot, and upright citizen, few men have better deserved the favor of the public than General Badger."

The inheritor of his wealth, his ability, and his popular favor was his son William Badger, who was the third generation of a family to whom honors came by a sort of natural descent. Born in 1779, William was but a boy of five years when his father settled upon the hill. Thus his youth was passed among the charming influences of this unsurpassed location. Much of what he achieved in life must be ascribed to the environs of his boyhood, and thus is exemplified the helpfulness of lofty surroundings. He did not owe all to his ancestry, nor to his training; the fact that he rose higher than his fathers he owed undoubtedly to the exquisite beauty of the landscape he gazed upon, and to the strengthening breezes that blew around his boyhood home. William Badger was elected a State senator from district No. 6. He was twice re-elected, and the last year, 1816, he was president of the Senate. This latter year he was appointed an associate justice of the Court of Common Pleas, an office that he held until 1820. In May of that year Governor Bell appointed him sheriff of the county of Strafford, and he served in that capacity ten years, retiring in 1830.¹

Colonel Badger was a Democrat of the Jefferson and Jackson school, and about this time began to be regarded as a sort of prospective candidate for gubernatorial honors. His large wealth, his noble ancestry, his long and meritorious services brought him before all men's eyes. He had moreover those popular democratic manners that endeared him to the people. In 1831 the elder Samuel Dinsmoor, of Keene, was the nominee of the party, and was three times successfully elected. In 1834 Colonel Badger became the candidate, and received a triumphant election. The next year he was re-elected. Governor Badger was a very efficient chief magistrate. He possessed strict integrity, his judgment was sound, and when determined upon a course of action he was not to be swerved from it. During the "Indian Stream territory troubles" his duties were of great

¹ Fred Myron Colby.

responsibility, but he performed them with promptness, and at the same time judiciously. A man with less care and prudence might have greatly increased our border troubles. His course received the hearty commendation of all parties, and doubtless saved us from a war with Great Britain.

Governor Badger was a tall, stately man, strong, six feet in height, and at some periods of his life weighed nearly three hundred pounds. He was active and stirring his whole life. Though a man of few words he was remarkably genial. He had a strong will, but his large good sense prevented him from being obstinate. He was generous and hospitable, a friend to the poor, a kind neighbor, and a high-souled, honorable Christian gentleman.

He died September 21, 1852, at the age of seventy-three.¹

²In 1838 Nathaniel P. Rogers removed from Plymouth to Concord, and became the sole editor of the *Herald of Freedom*. He had, from its establishment in 1834, furnished many most trenchant and brilliant articles for its columns.

He was born in Plymouth, graduated with honors at Dartmouth College in 1816, studied law with Richard Fletcher, then settled down to its practice in his native town, and continued there through about twenty quite successful years.

As student in books of general literature, especially history and poetry, none were before him. But general reading never detracted in the least from the duties of his profession. At the time of his death, an intimate friend who knew him long and well wrote of him, that "so accurate was his knowledge of law, and so industrious was he in business, that the success of a client was always calculated upon from the moment that his assistance was secured."

The great mission of his life, however, was neither literature nor law. He was subsequently ordained and consecrated as a high priest in the great fellowship of humanity, and most divinely did he magnify his office in the last ten years of his life on earth. In 1835 he espoused the cause of the American slave, and marshalled himself by the side of William Lloyd

¹ Fred Myron Colby.

² Parker Pillsbury.

Garrison and his then hated, hunted, and persecuted discipleship. From that time the anti-slavery enterprise, the temperance and peace causes, and the equal rights of woman had no firmer, braver, and most certainly no *abler* advocate and champion than was he.

New Hampshire politics were at that time almost unanimously democratic. And Democracy meant a diabolical devotion to slavery. Nor was its rival, the Whig party, but little better. And the clergy, with a few honorable exceptions, were still in full sacramental communion with the churches and pulpits of the South.

Anti-slavery meetings were everywhere mobbed and broken up. Garrison had been seized in broad day by a mob of "gentlemen in broadcloth"—driven from an anti-slavery concert of prayer, then seized, stripped of most of his clothing, and with a rope about his body, was pulled along some of Boston's principal streets until rescued by the mayor and police and shut in the strongest jail to save his life. In Concord, a meeting attended by George Thompson, of England, John G. Whittier, and other eminent abolitionists, was most ignominiously broken up, and Thompson only missed the tar kettle by being spirited away out of the village and concealed by his friends. Whittier narrowly escaped the baptism of tar and feathers by being mistaken for Thompson by the rioters. A Methodist minister, engaged to give an anti-slavery lecture in Northfield, was arrested as a common *brawler*, and dragged from his knees and the pulpit as he was opening his meeting with prayer.

But such was the popular sentiment towards slavery, when Nathaniel Peabody Rogers, with wife and family of seven young children, removed to Concord and became editor of the *Herald of Freedom*, a small, unpretentious sheet, without capital, or many subscribers, but commissioned to speak with voice to be heard round the world and down the ages.

Rogers had most unshaken faith in the people, never doubting that, wisely taught and led, they would gladly abolish slavery and cease to oppress and enslave one another.

He and his immediate associates relied solely on the power of

moral and spiritual truth. They formed no political party. They abjured the ballot altogether as a reforming agency ; and still more essentially *the bullet*, the only specie redemption of the ballot.

And Rogers lived to see the downfall of that old Democratic dynasty in his native State, and in many other States, and the rending in twain of the Methodist General Conference and some other powerful ecclesiastical associations, and a revolution in ecclesiastical, especially clerical, control and leadership.

He died in October, 1846, and was buried in Concord, where no monument commemorates his last resting-place.¹

Nathaniel P. Rogers, in October, 1842, soon after he entered the lecture field, wrote as follows :—

“The abolitionists of the country ought to know Parker Pillsbury better than they do. I know him in all that is noble in soul, and powerful in talent and eloquence. The remote district school-house, in New Hampshire, and the old granite county of Essex, Massachusetts, where he was born, would bear me witness to all I could say. He is one of the strong men of our age. . . . We passed the solitary school-house a few days since, where he was allowed the few weeks’ schooling of his childhood ; but thanks they were so few ! He was educating all the better for humanity’s service on the rugged farm. He there taught himself to be a *man*. A great lesson he had effectually learned before he came in contact with seminaries and a priesthood. These proved unequal, on that account, to overmatch and cower down his homespun nobility of soul. They tied their fetters round his manly limbs, but he snapped them as Samson did the withes, and went out an abolitionist, carrying off the very theological gates with him upon his manly shoulders.”

The importance of railroads to the people of New Hampshire can hardly be estimated. Probably no section of this country is benefited and its material interests so largely and directly aided in a general manner as this State, while in some localities the development of every important enterprise is almost entirely dependent upon railroad facilities.

At the June session, in 1835, the Nashua and Lowell, Concord, and Boston and Maine Railroads were chartered. The Eastern Railroad was chartered in 1836 ; the Dover and Winnisiogee, in 1839 : the Northern, Great Falls, and Conway, Boston, Concord and Montreal, and Cheshire Railroads, in 1844 ;

¹ Parker Pillsbury.

the Portsmouth, Newmarket, and Concord Railroad, the Franklin and Bristol, the Ashuelot, and the Sullivan Railroads, in 1846; the Manchester and Lawrence, and the Atlantic and St. Lawrence, in 1847; the Connecticut River Railroad, and the Contoocook Valley Railroad, the Concord and Claremont, the Monadnock, the White Mountains (to Littleton), and the Nashua and Epping Railroads, in 1848; the Suncook Valley, the Manchester and Candia, in 1849; the Ammonoosuc Railroad (to buy and extend White Mountain Railroad to Lancaster), in 1855; the White Mountains Railroad, in 1859; the Dover and Winnipisiogee Railroad, in 1862; the Manchester and Keene Railroad, in 1864; the Portland and Rochester and the Portsmouth and Dover Railroad, in 1866; the Ogdensburg, in 1867; the Wolfeborough Railroad, in 1868; the Hillsborough and Peterborough Railroad, in 1869; the Nashua, Acton, and Boston Railroad, in 1872; the Pemigewasset Valley Railroad, in 1874; the Farmington and Rochester, in 1877; the Profile and Franconia' Notch Railroad, the Whitefield and Jefferson Railroad, and the New Zealand River Railroad, in 1878; the Kilkenny Railroad, in 1879. The Upper Coos Railroad was completed in 1887.

In 1836 Isaac Hill was elected governor of the State. Few have rendered their names more conspicuous in the affairs of the town of Concord and of the State of New Hampshire. Born in Cambridge in April, 1788, he was apprenticed to the publisher of the *Amherst Cabinet*; and in April, 1809, he issued the first number of the *New Hampshire Patriot*. He was elected to the State Senate in 1820, 1821, 1822, 1827; and in 1828 he was the candidate of his party for United States senator. In 1829 he was appointed by General Andrew Jackson second comptroller of the Treasury department. His nomination was rejected by the Senate in April, 1830, when he returned to New Hampshire and obtained the election as United States senator, and took his seat in the body which had sought to humble him. He resigned his seat in the Senate, when he was elected governor, and he was re-elected in 1837, and again in 1838. In 1840 he was appointed sub-treasurer at Boston. He exerted great influ^{ce}

ence over the people of the State. He possessed great native talent, indomitable energy, industry, and perseverance. As a political editor he had few equals. His reputation extended throughout the country. He was kind and amiable. He died in March, 1851.

In the year 1836 Congress voted to distribute about thirty-six millions of dollars of surplus revenue, then lying in the Treasury, among the several States. These millions had accumulated from the sales of public lands, and were still increasing. The national debt had been all paid. General Jackson told his party that this money was a source of danger to the liberties of the country. The Democratic party in those days was hostile to internal improvements, and opposed them everywhere. Railroads were built by individual energy; rivers were obstructed by snags, sawyers, rafts, and sand-bars, and even the harbors of the lakes, and the St. Clair flats, were found pretty much in the condition nature left them. This money was to be distributed in four instalments, — three of which were paid when an angry cloud hovered over our northern borders, threatening war with England, and the fourth instalment of nine millions was retained to pay the expenses of transporting troops to Maine, to Niagara, and to the Indian Stream country in northern New Hampshire. The amount paid over to New Hampshire exceeded \$800,000. The legislature voted to divide the money among the towns in proportion to population.

In the fall and winter of 1836 Hon. Roswell Stevens, of Pembroke, held the office of judge of Probate for Merrimack county. He was an able lawyer, and a popular and upright judge. During the session of the legislature of that year he was struck with a paralysis, entirely disabling him from ability to discharge the duties of his office. His case came before the legislature at their fall session. The evidence of able physicians was received that there was no reasonable prospect of his recovery. Accordingly, both branches of the legislature united in an address to the governor, requesting his removal from office. The place of the judge was soon occupied by his successor. Judge Stevens died in January of the next year.

After protracted litigation the proprietors of the fourth turnpike were victorious over their enemies. The Court of Common Pleas, at the first term, 1837, obeyed the mandate of the higher court. The corporation, standing upon the thin edge of a technicality, had won a barren victory which presaged ultimate defeat. The whole community, with the tavern keepers and stage proprietors and drivers on the lead, united for free roads.

On July 2, 1838, they carried through the legislature an Act authorizing selectmen and the court to take the franchise and other rights of corporations for public highways in the same manner as they took the land of individuals.

The assault soon commenced all along the line. A monster petition, headed by Reuben G. Johnson, to free the turnpike from West Andover to its Boscawen terminus was filed in the Court of Common Pleas for Merrimack county, February 11, 1839.

At the term of that court commencing on the third Tuesday of March, 1839, Simeon P. Colby, Jesse Carr, and Stephen Sibley were appointed a court's committee thereon. At the September term, 1839, Moses Norris, jr., of Pittsfield, and Nathaniel S. Berry, of Hebron, were substituted for Carr and Sibley. The hearing was had at Johnson's tavern — the Bonney place — in Boscawen, October 28, 1839, and lasted seven days.

They freed the turnpike, and ordered that Andover should pay \$566, Salisbury, \$600, and Boscawen, \$534, for the benefit of the stock-holders of the turnpike. The report was accepted at the March term, 1840. Upon similar petitions the turnpike had been freed from the other termini to Grafton line. The great highway thereafter swarmed with travel as it never had done before.

But in 1846-7-8, by successive steps, the Northern Railroad was put through from Concord to White River. A great revolution had thus been wrought. The thoroughfare, with its long lines of pod, gimlet, and big teams, and its whirring stage coaches teeming with life and animation, became almost as silent as a deserted grave-yard. The taverns which dotted almost every mile were silent, too, and the great stables at the stage stations and elsewhere, filled with emptiness, looked like the spared monuments of another period.

Railroads have taken the place of canals and turnpike roads.

The foregoing account of the fourth New Hampshire turnpike is taken from an extended account written by John M. Shirley and published in the *Granite Monthly*. The other turnpikes of the State suffered the same or similar fate. Like the toll bridges they became the property of the town, or the county, or were disused.

John Page, jr., was elected governor in 1839, and re-elected in 1840 and in 1841. He was a native of Haverhill, born in 1787, and son of John Page, the first white man that wintered in the town. He served on the northern frontier in the 1812 war, frequently represented Haverhill in the legislature, was register of deeds of Grafton county in 1827, and again from 1829 to 1835, when he was elected United States senator to serve the unexpired term of Governor Isaac Hill. He was interested in agriculture, and promoted Dr. Jackson's geological survey of the State. He died in 1865.¹

In March, 1839, Edmund Burke of Newport was elected to Congress. Mr. Burke was born in Westminster, Vt., in January, 1809, studied Latin with Hon. Henry A. Bellows, afterwards chief justice of New Hampshire, and read law.

² At the close of his Congressional labors, March 4, 1845, Mr. Burke entered upon the duties of the office of commissioner of patents, to which he was appointed without solicitation on his part by his friend Mr. Polk.

In the summer of 1850 Mr. Burke returned to his home in Newport, and resumed the active practice of his profession as a lawyer, which he steadily pursued with great success for over thirty years, attaining a position at the bar second to that of no lawyer in the State.

He was prominent in the Democratic councils in the State, and ever after the period of his Congressional service was regarded, throughout the country, as one of the foremost representatives of the New Hampshire Democracy. In the conventions of his party, State and national, he took a conspicuous part. He presided at the Democratic State convention in Concord in the summer of 1853, and again in the winter of 1866-7. He was a delegate from New Hampshire to the national Democratic convention in Baltimore, in 1844, which nominated James K. Polk for president, and to the convention holden in the same city in 1852, in which Franklin Pierce received the presidential nomination. It may here properly be remarked that to the strong influence of Mr. Burke, properly exercised through his extended acquaintance and high standing with leading men of the party from different sections in the convention, more than to the efforts of any other individual, the choice of the convention was ultimately bestowed upon the then favorite son of the Granite State. Mr. Burke died in 1883.

³ The year 1840 was a notable year in the history of this country. No political campaign ever exceeded this in interest and excitement. The Democrats had nominated Martin

¹ Adjutant-general's Report, 1868, part 2, page 20.

² H. H. Metcalf.

³ Rev. J. L. Seward.

Van Buren for a second term, and the Whigs had nominated General W. H. Harrison. The shouts for "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," the long processions in which were the log cabins and barrels of hard cider, and the excited political debates and stump speeches, will never be forgotten by any one who participated in the eventful campaign. General James Wilson, of Keene, remarkably distinguished himself in this exciting struggle, delivering stump speeches in all parts of the country, and contributing largely to the success won by the Whig party.

General James Wilson was the son of Hon. James Wilson (born in Peterborough in August, 1766, graduated at Harvard College in 1789, representative to Congress from 1809 to 1811, an able lawyer and a firm Federalist, died in January, 1839) and Elizabeth (Steele) Wilson, and inherited not only the practice but the great talents of his honored father; he was born in Peterborough, March 18, 1797. His early years were passed in his native town. His educational advantages were such as were obtainable in a country town at that time. He studied at Phillips Exeter Academy, graduated at Middlebury College in 1820, read law with his father and took his practice.

In the military service of his State, General Wilson was deservedly popular. He was appointed captain of the Keene light infantry, January 1, 1821, and rose through all the various ranks until he was made major-general of the Third Division of the New Hampshire militia.

In 1825 he was chosen as one of the two representatives to the General Court from the town of Keene. In 1828 he was elected speaker of the House. In the legislature at that time were Hon. Ezekiel Webster, Hon. B. M. Farley, Hon. Joseph Bell, Hon. P. Noyes, and other noted men. From the year 1825 to the year 1840 inclusive, General Wilson represented Keene in the State legislature, excepting the years 1833, 1838, and 1839. In the last two of the years just named he was Whig candidate for governor, but was defeated by his Democratic opponent.

He had been famous as an orator and advocate before, but his rhetorical triumphs, at this time, extended his reputation to all parts of the land. His presence was unusually impressive. He was six feet four inches in height, straight, well-built, with black curling hair and bright blue eyes, as fine a set of white, sound teeth as was ever seen, of a stern and determined, yet fascinating and impressive countenance. He delighted to joke about his personal appearance, and would describe himself as a "rough-hewn block from the Granite State." His friends spoke of him familiarly as "Long Jim," "Gen. Jim," etc.

He had all the qualifications of a first-class orator. He was a logical thinker, and arranged the subjects of his thought methodically. He was well read in history and the Bible, and was ready with a good illustration to enforce his points. He was a capital story teller, and knew just when and where to tell one. He could laugh or cry at will, and could produce either effect upon his auditors at pleasure. Nor was this done wholly for effect. He was a sincere man. He had fine feelings and instincts and was remarkably humane; and, whenever he spoke, he was tremendously in earnest. He was no hypocrite. His political principles were based on study, reflection, and sound arguments. He had a powerful voice, and could be distinctly heard for many yards in an open field. He had a marvellous command of language and an inexhaustible fund of wit. He was a keen, shrewd observer and a good reader of human nature; hence he knew how to adapt himself to his audience. Possessing all of these manifold qualifications of a first-class orator, it is no wonder that he gained a hearing in the famous canvass of 1840. Men of every shade of political opinion flocked to hear him. A curious anecdote of the time is preserved. One day he was making a stump speech in some place, and, in another part of the same field, some distance away, some one was addressing a Democratic assemblage. Some stray auditors from the Democratic fold found their way to the side of the field where Wilson was speaking. They returned with a glowing account of his eloquence. One by one the Democrats went to the other side of the field to hear the famous Whig orator, till finally not a listener was left for the Democratic speakers.

The Whigs were victorious, but General Harrison enjoyed his victory only a single month.

The visit of General Wilson to Keene, in 1861, after an absence of more than a decade, was a memorable one. Soon after his arrival, the shot was fired at Sumter, and the regiments began to be formed ready to march to the conflict.

One memorable occasion will never be forgotten by those who witnessed it. It was on the 22nd of April, 1861. A mass meeting was announced to be holden in the public square on the morning of that day. General Wilson accepted an invitation to address the meeting. The knowledge of this fact was conveyed to the adjoining towns. An immense audience assembled, filling the square. It was the general's first public appearance since his arrival. As the hour for the speaking drew near, a band proceeded to the general's residence and escorted his carriage to the grand stand. When the door was opened, and the familiar form of the old hero was seen mounting the rostrum, such a tumultuous applause was heard as was never known in Keene before. Old friends from Keene

and the adjoining towns were there in great numbers, representing all occupations and professions. When he began to speak, all voices were hushed. It was the same grand old voice, with its familiar ring, the same telling and forcible gestures, the same oratorical power, with fun and anecdote alternating with the most solemn and pathetic passages, the same earnestness, and the same persuasive and convincing eloquence which so many had heard in former days from the same lips.

It was a scene never to be forgotten by those who were present; and it did much good, the immediate effect being to add many names to the roll of enlistments. General Wilson died in Keene in May, 1881.¹

² A charter was obtained from the legislature of New Hampshire in 1836, shortly after the incorporation of the Eastern Railroad in Massachusetts, establishing a company for the purpose of continuing the railroad from the Massachusetts line to Portsmouth. A company was then formed, and a survey and location of the route were made by Mr. Barney, but the stock was not wholly taken up, and no measures were taken for the prosecution of the work, until 1839. An additional Act was then obtained authorizing a new location, with a limitation as to its termination in Portsmouth, and the company was reorganized and the subscription completed. The new company was composed in part of individuals who were proprietors in the Massachusetts company, and a majority of the directors chosen were also directors of the latter company. Colonel Fessenden was appointed engineer, and under his direction new surveys of the route were made. He made a report to the directors on two lines, an eastern and western. The western line, although a little longer than the other, was recommended by him as entitled to the preference, as having fewer curves, a less extent of bridges, and not crossing any navigable streams. It also passes near a greater amount of population. This route was adopted by the directors, and the grading of the line was soon after contracted for. After leaving the Merrimack river at Newburyport bridge, the line passes west of the old Salisbury village; after reaching Hampton Falls, leaves the village a third of a mile at the west, and the landing on the east, passes a little west of Old Hampton village to Cedar Swamp in Greenland, and after crossing the Greenland road above the plains proceeds to Portsmouth. The termination was originally fixed near the Universalist meeting-house, but by authority of a new Act of the legislature passed in 1840, and with the consent of the inhabitants of Portsmouth by vote in town meeting, it is changed to a point in the northerly part of the town, where it may be extended, if it should hereafter be determined so to do, by a bridge over Piscataqua river. The length of the line thus located in New Hampshire is fifteen miles and two thousand five hundred and seventy feet, and from Mer-

¹ Rev. J. L. Seward.

² Contemporary Magazine Article.

merrimack river nineteen miles one thousand and eighty feet. Of this distance, eighteen and a third miles are straight, and the residue curved on a radius not less than a mile. About five miles of the distance are level, and the gradients for the residue vary from fifteen to thirty-five feet per mile; the greatest elevation being about ninety feet above the marsh level. The whole length of the railroad from East Boston to Portsmouth is thus fifty-three miles two thousand three hundred and ninety feet.

The remaining portion of the Eastern Railroad in Massachusetts, intervening between Newburyport and the New Hampshire line, was put under contract for grading, as was also the erection of the bridge over the Merrimack river at Newburyport, in the summer of 1839, to be completed in the following summer. These two portions of this railroad were opened in 1840.



CHAPTER XVIII.

ANTI-SLAVERY AGITATION, 1841-1860.

STEPHEN S. FOSTER — HARRY HUBBARD — PITTSBURG — INDIAN STREAM WAR — JOHN H. STEELE — JOHN P. HALE — ANTHONY COLBY — MANCHESTER — JARED W. WILLIAMS — SAMUEL DINSMOOR, JR. — DR. NOAH MARTIN — FRANKLIN PIERCE — KANSAS — COUNTESS RUMFORD — NATHANIEL B. BAKER — RALPH METCALF — DANIEL CLARK — WILLIAM W. HAILE — ICHABOD GOODWIN — REMINISCENCES.

MR. STEPHEN S. FOSTER,¹ the zealous abolitionist, faithful to the enslaved and to his own solemn convictions, conceived the idea of entering the meeting-houses on Sunday, and at the hour of sermon respectfully rising and claiming the right to be heard then and there on the duties and obligations of the church to those who were in bonds at the South.

This measure he first adopted in the Old North church, at Concord, in September, 1841. He was immediately seized by "three young gentlemen, one a Southerner from Alabama, and the other two guards at the State Prison, thrust along the broad aisle and violently pushed out of the house." A full account of the transaction was published in the *Herald of Freedom* on the following Friday, 17th of the same month. But Mr. Foster could not be deterred from his purpose. And the measure proved so effective as a means of awakening the public attention to the importance of the anti-slavery enterprise, that others were led to adopt it. Of course it led to persecution, and some were imprisoned for the offence, — Mr. Foster as many as ten or twelve times, in New Hampshire and Massachusetts. Perhaps his most memorable experience at the hands of the civil law, at the time, was in Concord, in June, 1842. On Sunday, the twelfth of that month, being in Concord, he went in the afternoon to the South church, and at the time of sermon he rose in a pew at the side of the pulpit, and commenced speaking in his usual solemn and deeply impressive manner. He evidently would have been heard, and with deep attention, too, for many in the house not only knew him well, but

¹ Parker Pillsbury.

knew that this was a course not unusual with him, and one in the rightfulness of which he conscientiously believed, and, besides, was sometimes able to make most useful and effective. Even the Unitarian society, one Sunday, gave him respectful hearing; the minister, Rev. Mr. Tilden, even inviting him to speak.

But not just so the South church; there he was immediately seized and rushed with great violence to the door, and then pitched headlong down the rough stone steps to the street, injuring him so severely that he had to be helped to his lodgings, and a surgeon was called immediately to attend him. Fortunately no bones were broken nor dislocated, but bruises and sprains compelled his walking with a cane for several days. But that was not all. On Monday he was arrested by leading members of the church "for disturbing public worship," and carried before a magistrate for trial. Perhaps no justice's court in Concord ever excited profounder interest than did this. But Foster came most triumphantly out of it. Even the small fine imposed as matter of form was paid, and nearly doubly paid, by the throng that crowded the room, tossing their quarter and half dollars on to the table. The kind-hearted magistrate, seeing that he would be sustained, remitted the fine and the costs, and Mr. Foster was discharged, amid the acclamations of the multitude that filled the court room, and then, with louder cheers, demanded that all the money be taken from the table and handed over to Mr. Foster. And it was done.

Stephen S. Foster was a native of New Hampshire. Long before slavery was abolished, or had appealed to the arbitrament of war as a forlorn hope, he had seen and demonstrated that his native State had profounder interests in it than any of its wisest sages, statesmen, clergymen, or churchmen had ever dreamed. Though among the least of her sister States, the war of the Rebellion drew away from her noblest, bravest, strongest sons more than thirty thousand; and over four thousand perished in battle, or by disease and exposure inseparable from war, so often more dreadful than death at the cannon's mouth! All this, not to speak of other thousands who escaped death, but pruned of limbs, plucked of eyes, and scarred and disabled for life by the iron hail-stones of the bloody field. All this, not counting the sighs and tears, bereavements and losses of mothers, sisters, widows, and orphans. All this, not reckoning financial, moral, nor spiritual impoverishment and desolation, not to be restored even by the incoming generation!

And so slavery became a New Hampshire institution after all; and Stephen Foster, being native to the State, and superemi-

nently an anti-slavery man, had intellectual and moral gifts and graces of which any State might be proud.

Stephen Symonds Foster was born in Canterbury, in November, 1809. His father was Colonel Asa Foster, of Revolutionary memory, and of most amiable and excellent qualities and endowments. Mrs. Foster, too, was remarkable for sweetness of disposition and fine culture for her time, joined to elegance and beauty of person, lasting to great age; both herself and husband almost completing a century. The old homestead is in the north part of Canterbury, on a beautiful hillside, overlooking a long stretch of the Merrimack river valley, including Concord, and a wide view, east and west, as well as south.

His parents were most devout and exemplary members of the Congregational church, to which he also was joined in youthful years. At that time, the call for ministers and missionaries, especially to occupy the new opening field at the West, called then "the great valley of the Mississippi," was loud and earnest. At twenty-two he heard and heeded it, and immediately entered on a course of collegiate study to that end, and it is only just to say that a more consistent, conscientious, divinely consecrated spirit never set itself to prepare for that then counted holiest of callings.

With him "Love your enemies" was more than words, and "Resist not evil" was not returning evil, nor inflicting penalties under human enactments.

In Dartmouth College he was called to perform military service. On Christian principles he declined, and was arrested and dragged away to jail. So bad were the roads that a part of the way the sheriff was compelled to ask him to leave the carriage and walk. He would cheerfully have walked all the way, as once did George Fox, good naturedly telling the officer, "Thee need not go thyself; send thy boy, I know the way." For Foster feared no prison cells. He had earnest work in hand, which led through many of them in subsequent years.

Eternal Goodness might have had objects in view in sending him to Haverhill, for he found the jail in a condition to demand the hand of a Hercules, as in the "Augean" stables, for its cleansing. His companions there were poor debtors, as well as thieves, murderers, and lesser felons. One man so gained his confidence as to whisper in his ear that on his hands was the blood of murder, though none knew it but himself. Another poor wretch had been so long confined by illness to his miserable bed, that it literally swarmed with vermin.

Foster wrote and sent to the world such a letter as few but he could write, and wakened general horror and indignation wherever it was read; and a cleansing operation was forthwith instituted. And the filth on the floor was found so deep, and so hard trodden, that strong men had to come with pick-axes and dig it up. And that jail was not only revolutionized, but the whole prison system of the State, from that time, began to be reformed; and imprisonment for debt was soon heard of here no more.

His college studies closed, he entered for a theological course the Union Seminary in New York.

In 1839 Mr. Foster abandoned all hope of the Congregational ministry, and entered the anti-slavery service, side by side with Garrison of the *Boston Liberator*, and Nathaniel Peabody Rogers of the *New Hampshire Herald of Freedom*. And from that time onward till slavery was abolished, and indeed to the day of his death, the cause of freedom and humanity, justice and truth, had no more faithful, few if any more able champions.

Mr. Foster, having adopted and proved the great utility of his new method, Persisted in it until it was demonstrated that no other had ever subserved so good a purpose in arousing the whole nation to its duty and danger. Nothing like or unlike it, before or afterward, so stirred the whole people, until John Brown, with his twenty heroes, marched on Harper's Ferry and challenged the supporters of slavery to mortal combat.

To-day neither John Brown nor Stephen Symonds Foster need apology or defence. Though their mortal bodies lie mouldering in the dust, their spirits march on in glory and victory for evermore.

Probably he encountered more mob opposition and violence than any other agent ever in the anti-slavery lecturing field, and almost always he would in some way obtain control of his opponents. He died in September, 1881, at the age of seventy-two.

The election in 1842 resulted in the choice of Henry Hubbard for governor. He was son of Hon. John Hubbard, born in May, 1784, in Charlestown; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1803; read law with Hon. Jeremiah Mason; and settled in Charlestown. In 1810 he was chosen moderator, which office he held, in all, sixteen times. He was first selectman in the years 1819, 1820, and 1828, in which last year he was also moderator and town clerk. He represented the town in the legislature eleven times in all between 1812 and 1827. In June, 1825, he was chosen speaker of the House of Representatives, in place of Hon. Levi Woodbury, who had been elected to a seat in the United States Senate. He was also chosen to the same office in the years 1826 and 1827. In 1823 he was appointed solicitor for Cheshire county, in which capacity, exhibiting rare qualities as an advocate, he served the term of five years. On the incorporation of Sullivan county he was appointed judge of Probate, the duties of which office he continued to discharge until 1829, when he was chosen a representative to Congress. In Congress, to employ the language of Chief Justice Gilchrist, "He at once distinguished himself by

the possession of those qualities which characterized him through life. Always willing to labor; never disposed to throw upon others what belonged to himself; indefatigable in the transaction of all business intrusted to him; an ardent political friend, but a courteous antagonist; he had the entire confidence of General Jackson and the kindly regard of his opponents. He was an active member of the Committee of Claims, upon whose decision such important interests depended, and signalized himself by his untiring support of the Pension Act of 1832, which gave their long-delayed recompense to the soldiers of the Revolution. In 1834 he was elected to the Senate, where, for the period of six years, he had the implicit confidence of the administration, and the Democratic party. . . In 1842 and 1843 he was elected governor of New Hampshire. With this office his political career closed, although at every successive election no one in the State rendered more efficient service to the Democratic cause."

It may be added to the above, that soon after leaving the gubernatorial chair he was appointed sub-treasurer at Boston, to which city he for a time removed.

Politically, the life of Governor Hubbard must be divided into two eras: the first, in which he earnestly supported the Federalistic or Whig party; the second, in which he earnestly sustained the Democracy. He died on June 5, 1857. Most of his life was passed in Charlestown, and he died in the house in which he was born.¹

²The town of Pittsburg, which, prior to its incorporation in 1843, was known as the Indian Stream territory, forms the extreme northern portion of the State, lying north of the forty-fifth parallel of north latitude, and is a portion of the tract claimed respectively by the governments of Great Britain and the United States; the question of jurisdiction being settled by the Webster and Ashburton treaty in 1842.

About the year 1790, some twelve or fifteen hardy pioneers from Grafton county, attracted by the marvellous stories told by two explorers who had followed the course of the river through

¹ History of Charlestown.

² David Blanchard.

to Canada, of the wonderful fertility of the soil in the valley of the upper Connecticut, made their way through the forests, and commenced a settlement on the river and in the valley of the Indian Stream. They were mostly driven away by hostile bands of Indians during the war of 1812.

Some of these returned after the close of the war, bringing others with them ; and in 1820 there were probably about forty families settled along the north bank of the river, the settlement extending about eight miles north and east from the mouth of Indian Stream.

In 1820-22 surveys were made along the Connecticut, and some ten thousand acres of land marked out in lots of one and two hundred acres each, by Moses Davis and Jonathan Eastman, for an association of proprietors who claimed to derive their title to these lands by deed from one Philip, a chief of the St. Francis tribe of Indians.

These lands were offered to settlers by the proprietors, in alternate lots, on condition of making stipulated improvements thereon within a given period, and working on roads, or in other words doing settlers' duty, as it was termed.

In 1824, at the June session of the New Hampshire legislature, the attention of the State government was called to the encroachments of these settlers on lands north of the parallel of forty-five degrees north latitude, which it claimed as part of its public domain ; and a committee was accordingly appointed to proceed to the territory, make the necessary investigations, and report the fact at the November session. The committee reported some fifty-eight settlers on the lands.

The State repudiated the Indian or proprietary title, but in view of the hardships endured by these pioneers, and their having entered upon their lands in good faith, quieted them in their title to the lands in their possession, to the amount of two hundred acres each, excepting Jeremiah Tabor, who was quieted in the amount of five hundred acres, and Nathaniel Perkins in the amount of seven hundred acres.

Among the early settlers, 1816-1824, in the town were Nathaniel Perkins, from New Hampton, John Haynes, from Lisbon,

Richard I. Blanchard, from Haverhill, Ebenezer Fletcher, from Charlestown (No. 4), father of Hiram Adams Fletcher, for a long period a prominent member of the Coos bar, and who died at Lancaster in 1880, Kimball B. Fletcher, a prominent citizen of Lancaster (Mr. Fletcher brought considerable money with him from Charlestown; erected a large saw and grist mill; in 1826 a large barn, and cleared up an extensive farm, and finally moved to Colebrook, where he died about 1860). General Moody Bedel, and General John Bedel of the Mexican war and the Rebellion, were among the early settlers, removing from Haverhill in 1816. General Bedel rendered very efficient service in the war of 1812, commanding a regiment at Ticonderoga and at Lundy's Lane.

But little attention was paid by the State to this section for some twelve years subsequent to this period; the citizens in the mean time having for their mutual protection formed a government of their own, very democratic in form, having a written constitution and code of laws; the supreme power vested in a council of five, annually chosen; a judiciary system for the collection of debts and the prevention and punishment of crime; a military company duly organized and equipped — probably more as a police force than for offensive or defensive purposes.

This government continued till 1836, when the governments of Lower Canada and of New Hampshire each endeavored to exercise jurisdiction over the territory, resulting in the arrest and carrying off across the border, by an armed force of twelve men from Canada, Richard I. Blanchard, a deputy sheriff, for the discharge of his duty as such under the laws of New Hampshire, and his rescue, on Canadian soil, on the same day by a party of mounted men, some sixty in number, from the adjoining towns in Vermont and New Hampshire. Two of the Canadian party were severely wounded in the melee — one by a pistol shot in the groin, the other by a sabre cut in the head.

This was immediately followed by what is known as the Indian Stream war. The 5th company infantry, 24th regiment New Hampshire militia, under the old military organization, under command of Captain James Mooney, was called out by Adjutant-

General Low and stationed at Fletcher's Mills, to protect the inhabitants against the encroachments of the Canadian authorities. The whole difficulty was happily terminated by the treaty before referred to.

From its incorporation in 1843, to 1860, the increase in population was only about fifty. At the commencement of the Rebellion the town contained four hundred and fifty inhabitants, — yet this small number furnished seventy men to aid our country in the hour of its peril, being largely represented in the 2nd and 13th New Hampshire regiments. Amos and Simon Merrill were the first to enlist at the first call for three months, and re-enlisted, before the expiration of their term, for three years, or during the war. The former was shot dead on the field at the first battle of Bull Run. The last mentioned, after having been engaged in thirteen regular battles, lost a leg at Gettysburg, and was lately doing good manual labor in clearing up a new farm in the town. A fearful fatality seemed to decimate the ranks of the Pittsburg soldiers, — shown by desolate homes and the mutilated and scarred veterans who returned.

From the close of the war of the Rebellion, Pittsburg has slowly but steadily gained in population and material prosperity.

At a special convention of the Protestant Episcopal churches of New Hampshire, held October 4, 1843, after the death of Bishop Griswold of the Eastern Diocese, a motion to elect a separate bishop barely prevailed, and Rev. Carlton Chase, of Bellows Falls, Vermont, was chosen.

A church and parsonage had been built at Strawberry Bank, in 1638, and fifty acres of land had been given as endowment soon afterwards. Rev. Richard Gibson was called as rector, but was banished from the colony in 1642, by Massachusetts authority. Ninety years afterward, in 1732, a parish was organized at Portsmouth, and Queen's Chapel begun. Rev. Arthur Browne was rector. Of six hundred families in Portsmouth in 1741, less than sixty conformed to the Episcopal Church, but all the Churchmen in New Hampshire were his parishioners, and he administered the charge with faithful diligence from 1736 till his death in 1773. He was helped in the itineracy by his son Marmaduke, from 1755 to 1762, and by Rev. Moses Badger from 1767 to 1774. In 1768 there were eleven hundred and thirty-two souls under his care.

A second parish was organized in 1773, at Claremont, by Churchmen from Connecticut. The building then erected still stands in the western part of the town. Rev. Ranna Cossit was rector from 1773 to 1785.

The third parish was formed at Holderness.

During the Revolution the Church of England in New Hampshire was abolished. The war over, the need of organization began to be much felt. Valuable property was at stake, over forty thousand acres of land having been reserved for the endowment of future parishes by Governor Benning Wentworth. Unfortunately the larger part of the land endowment was ultimately lost, a small amount only having been saved to help the diocesan work.

In 1789 New Hampshire was represented at a meeting of six clergymen in Salem, Massachusetts, when Dr. Bass was elected bishop of the two States. Rev. John C. Ogden was rector at Portsmouth from 1786 to 1793. Rev. Robert Fowle was rector at Holderness from 1789 to 1847. A fourth parish was organized at Cornish, in 1793, through the efforts of a Dartmouth student, Phillander Chase, the future missionary bishop.

The diocesan history begins with the meeting at Concord, in August, 1802, of the first convention, at which were present the rectors of Portsmouth, Claremont, and Holderness, and two lay delegates each from Portsmouth, Holderness, and Cornish. Rev. Joseph Willard, of Portsmouth, presided: Rev. Daniel Barber, of Claremont, a "remarkable man, able, ambitious, unwise," would not consent to the proposed union, but advocated a union with the Vermont churches. Mr. Barber was in harmony with the diocese in 1809.

Hopkinton became a parish in 1803; Plainfield in 1804. To these were soon joined Drewsville (Walpole), Charlestown, Concord, Dover, and Manchester. In 1810 there were 151 communicants; in 1820, 198; in 1840, 394.

From 1812, for thirty years, the Episcopal Church of New Hampshire enjoyed the superintendence of Bishop Griswold.

Bishop Chase was consecrated in October, 1844, and served the diocese faithfully and wisely until his death in January, 1870. He left twenty-three parishes where he had found twelve; twenty-one clergymen instead of eleven; 1350 communicants instead of 500.

In May, 1870, the convention elected, as successor to Bishop Chase, Rev. William W. Niles, D. D.,¹ professor of Latin in Trinity College, Hartford; and he was consecrated at Concord the following September. There were, in 1887, twenty-two parishes, thirteen missions, thirty-seven clergymen, and 2635 communicants.

Among the prominent clergymen of the Protestant Epis-

¹ Right Reverend William W. Niles, D. D., son of Daniel L. and Delia (Woodruff) Niles, was born in Hatley, Province of Quebec, May 24, 1832; graduated at Trinity College in 1851; and received the degree of Doctor of Divinity both from Trinity College and from Dartmouth College.

copal church of New Hampshire have been Rev. Dr. Isaac G. Hubbard, of Claremont, Rev. Dr. James H. Eames, of Concord, Rev. Dr. M. A. Herrick, of Tilton, famed for his scholarship, and Rev. Dr. Burroughs, of Portsmouth.

John H. Steele was elected governor in 1844.

Governor Steele was born in Salisbury, North Carolina, in January, 1789, and was of Scotch-Irish stock. He settled in Peterborough in 1811, without funds and without friends, and went to work at his trade of making chairs and gigs. He had mechanical skill and genius. He was soon a manufacturer himself, instead of laboring for others; and he put in operation the first power-loom in the State and built and superintended a large cotton mill in West Peterborough. He represented Peterborough in 1829; was councillor in 1840 and 1841. He was re-elected governor in 1845. After retiring from office he led a quiet life on his farm and in the village, and had great influence in the town, exercised for its best interests and welfare. He died in July, 1865.

In 1845 happened the memorable contest between John P. Hale and Franklin Pierce. Mr. Hale, a native of Rochester, a graduate of Bowdoin College, 1827, had entered the political field in 1832, when he was sent to the legislature and became one of the most able and eloquent supporters of the Democratic party, receiving the election to Congress in 1843. There he soon became prominent from his anti-slavery sentiments, and took a leading part in the presidential campaign of 1844. He differed from the accepted sentiments of his party, which had for sixteen years had an unbroken sway and remorselessly cut down every man who dared to oppose its declared will. The legislature in session the previous year had instructed the New Hampshire delegation to favor the admission of Texas as a slave State. Mr. Hale met these resolutions with defiance. He stood by his record he had made against any further strengthening of the slave power.

¹ Few men have shown such greatness of soul and loyalty to convictions under such temptations. While most men would have yielded, Mr. Hale did

alter; but at once wrote his celebrated letter to the people of New Hampshire, against the action of the legislature in its resolutions, in which, after setting forth the aims and purposes of annexation, and the reasons given by its advocates and supporters of the measure, he declared them to be "eminently calculated to provoke the scorn of earth and the judgment of Heaven." He said he would never consent by any agency of his to place the country in the attitude of annexing a foreign nation for the avowed purpose of sustaining and perpetuating human slavery; and if they were favorable to such a measure, they must choose another representative to carry out their wishes.

The Democratic State Committee immediately issued a call for the re-assembling of the Democratic Convention at Concord, on the 12th of February, 1845, and every Democratic paper which could be prevailed upon to do so opened its battery of denunciation, calling upon the convention to rebuke and silence Mr. Hale. To show what efforts were made to crush him it need only be said that such leaders of the party as Franklin Pierce, who had been his warm friend ever since they were fellow students in college, went forth over the State to organize the opposition. At Dover he called in the leaders of the party, and the editor of the *Dover Gazette*, who had taken such strong ground against annexation, and under their influence the *Gazette* changed sides and went over to Mr. Hale's enemies.

He then went to Portsmouth and brought over the leaders there, with the exception of John L. Hayes, then clerk of the United States Court. The same result followed at Exeter, with the exception of Hon. Amos Tuck. In this way the convention was prepared to throw overboard Mr. Hale and put another name on the ticket in place of his. Expecting no other fate when he wrote his letter, Mr. Hale remained at his post in Congress, and only assisted his friends from that point, making arrangements at the same time to enter upon the practice of law in New York city upon the close of his term. But resolute friends who believed with him rose up in all parts of the State to defeat the election of John Woodbury, who had been nominated in the place of Mr. Hale. Prominent among these, in addition to those named above, were Nathaniel D. Wetmore of Rochester, John Dow of Epping, George G. Fogg, then of Gilmanton, James M. Gates of Claremont, James Peverly of Concord, John Brown of Ossipee, George W. Stevens of Meredith, John A. Rollins of Moultonborough, James W. James of Deerfield, N. P. Cram of Hampton Falls, and Samuel B. Parsons of Colebrook, with others of like stamp, who organized the first successful revolt against the demands of the slave power, which, until then, had been invincible. Through their efforts Woodbury, the nominee of the convention, failed to secure the majority over all others needed to elect him, and another election was called to fill the vacancy. Great excitement pervaded the State during the canvass, into which Mr. Hale entered with spirit, giving full play to all those characteristics which made him the foremost orator of the State before the people, as he had been before juries.

The canvass opened in Concord in June, on the week for the assembling the legislature, in the Old North church. To break the force and effect

Mr. Hale's speech there, the Democratic leaders determined that it should be answered upon the spot, and selected Franklin Pierce for the work. On his way up to the church, Mr. Hale saw no people in the streets, and he began to fear there might be a failure in the expected numbers in attendance, as there had been once before in the same place in 1840, when he and other leaders of the party were to address a mass meeting; but when he reached the old church, he saw why the streets were vacant: the people had all gone early to be sure of getting in, and the house was full to overflowing. Aware that he was addressing not only the citizens of Concord and adjoining towns, and members of the legislature, but the religious, benevolent, and other organizations which always met in Concord on election week, he spoke with more than his usual calmness and dignity. He created a profound impression, and made all feel, whether agreeing with him or not, that he had acted from a high sense of public duty and conviction.

Mr. Pierce, who had few equals as a speaker, saw the marked effect of Mr. Hale's address, and spoke under great excitement. He was bitter and sarcastic in tone and matter, and domineering and arrogant in his manner, if not personally insulting. The convention was wrought up to the highest pitch of excitement when Mr. Hale rose to reply. He spoke briefly, but effectively, and closed by saying:—

“I expected to be called ambitious, to have my name cast out as evil, to be traduced and misrepresented. I have not been disappointed; but if things have come to this condition, that conscience and a sacred regard for truth and duty are to be publicly held up to ridicule, and scouted without rebuke, as has just been done here, it matters little whether we are annexed to Texas, or Texas is annexed to us. I may be permitted to say that the measure of my ambition will be full, if when my earthly career shall be finished and my bones be laid beneath the soil of New Hampshire, when my wife and children shall repair to my grave to drop the tear of affection to my memory, they may read on my tombstone, ‘He who lies beneath surrendered office, place, and power, rather than bow down and worship slavery.’”

The scene which followed can be imagined, but not described, as round after round of applause greeted this close. At the end of the canvass, in September, with three candidates in the field, there was again no election. A second effort in November ended with a like result. No other attempt was made until the annual March election of 1846, when full tickets were placed in the field by the Democrats, Whigs, Free-Soilers, and Independent Democrats. The issue of no more slave territory was distinctly made; and a canvass such as the State had never known before, in which Mr. Hale took the leading part, resulted in a triumphant vindication of his course, and the complete overthrow of the Democratic party, which was beaten at all points. Mr. Hale was elected to the House, from Dover, on the Independent ticket, and on the opening of the session was made speaker of the House of Representatives, and during the session was elected United States Senator for the full term of six years.

During this session of the legislature an incident took place which exhibited the independent spirit of the man. Dr. Low, a member from Dover,

introduced resolutions upon the tariff, slavery, and annexation, taking the ultra-Whig view of the tariff question, and intended to bring Mr. Hale and his friends to their support as the condition upon which he could have the vote of a considerable portion of the Whig party. But instead of yielding his convictions for the consideration of their support, he and his friends declared they would submit to no shackles; they had fought successfully against the tyranny of one political organization, and no allurements of a senatorship should stifle their convictions and bind their judgment to the dictations of another. Much excitement followed, but the counsels of the liberal Whigs prevailed. The resolutions were not called up until after the senatorial election, when Mr. Hale left the speaker's chair and offered amendments which were adopted after a strong speech by him in their favor. He was supported by his old friend and instructor, Daniel M. Christie of Dover, also a member of the House, who had done much to quiet the opposition and induce it to vote for Mr. Hale.

Mr. Hale was nominated as the Free-Soil candidate for the presidency in 1847, but declined it; and again the honor was tendered to him in 1852, when he received 155,850 votes. In 1855 he was again elected to the Senate to fill vacancy caused by death of Charles G. Atherton, and was re-elected in 1858 for a full term. After his retirement from the Senate he was minister to Spain for four years. He died in 1873.

Anthony Colby was elected governor in 1846.

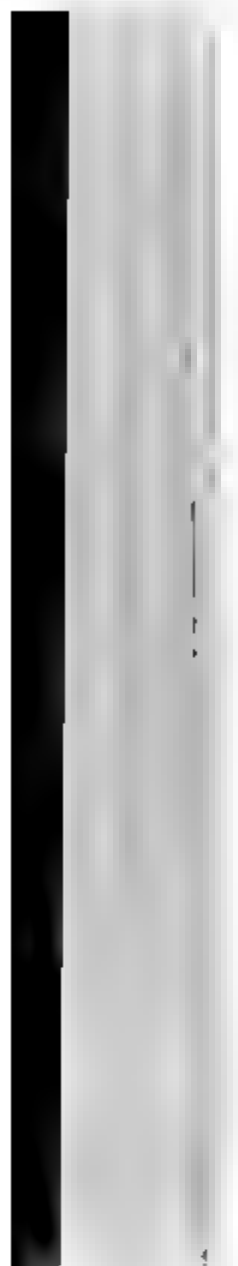
Anthony Colby is known in his native State as a typical "New Hampshire man." Born and bred among the granite hills, he seemed assimilated to them, and to illustrate in his noble, cheerful life the effects of their companionship. His great heart, sparkling wit, fine physical vigor, and merry laugh made his presence a joy at all times, and welcome everywhere. His ancestry on his father's side was of English, and on his mother's of Scotch-Irish, origin.

During the last century his father, Joseph Colby, bought a portion of land under the "Masonian grant" from Mr. Minot, and settled in New London, where Anthony Colby was born in 1795. Then the restriction of ownership in the State was that "all the white-pine trees be reserved for masting the ships of His Majesty's royal navy." Each town was required to set apart a portion of land for a meeting-house, and the support of the gospel ministry; for a school-house and the support of a school, as well as a military parade ground.



John O. Hale.

NEW YORK
1854





Anthony Colby

In politics, Mr. Colby was always conservative. He was first elected a member of the New Hampshire legislature in 1828, and afterwards held nearly every higher office of trust in the State. Daniel Webster was his personal friend. Their fathers, who lived in the same county, only about twenty miles apart, were many years associated in the legislature of which they were members, from Salisbury and New London. The friendship between himself, Judge Nesmith, of Franklin, and General James Wilson, of Keene, was *more* than simple friendship,—they were delightful companions; of essentially different characteristics, the combination was perfect. Daniel Webster was their political chief, and his vacation sometimes found these men together at the Franklin “farm-house,” and at the chowder parties up at the “pond.” The Phenix Hotel, under the charge of Colonel Abel and Major Ephraim Hutchins, was the central rendezvous, where a great deal of projected statesmanship, a great deal of story telling and fruitless caucusing were indulged in, down to the revolution of 1846, when the Democrats lost their supremacy by the admission of Texas as a slave State, when John P. Hale went into the Senate. When Mr. Colby was elected governor, Mr. Webster wrote him earnest congratulations.

No Whig had held the office of governor, until the election of Anthony Colby, since the election of Governor Bell, an interim of seventeen years. Governor Colby being rallied upon his one-term office, said he considered his administration the most remarkable the State ever had. “Why so?” was asked; when with assumed gravity he answered: “Because *I have satisfied the people in one year*, and no other governor ever did that.”

The city of Manchester was incorporated in 1846. The rise, growth and prosperity of this, the largest city in the State, has been almost wholly dependent upon its great manufacturing interests. There are now in the city five large corporations, with an aggregate capital of many million dollars, besides many other manufacturing establishments of less importance.

In 1830 an examination of the territory bordering on the east

bank of the river, a short distance below the falls, developed the fact that there were splendid sites for mills at that point.

A large number of Boston capitalists united and resolved to lay the foundations of a great manufacturing town. Accordingly, in the year 1831, the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company was incorporated. The Company secured a title to all the water power upon the Merrimack at Manchester, Hooksett, and at Garvin's Falls, below Concord. Upwards of fifteen hundred acres of land on the east side of the river at Manchester were purchased.

Those lands extended from the falls south for a distance of about a mile and a half, and a mile in an easterly direction. A new town was laid out, the streets crossing each other at right angles. A new stone dam and two canals with guard locks were also constructed.

It was the plan of the company to furnish other companies with sites and power for mills, and to erect such mills to be operated on their own account, and at the same time to sell their lands for stores, dwelling-houses, etc. The first mill in the new town was erected by the Amoskeag Company for the Stark Corporation in 1838. The Amoskeag Company also built a machine shop and foundry the same year, and in 1839 the company built two mills on their own account. In 1843 the company erected another mill. These were followed by others at various times, until now the company is said to be the largest in the world.

The Stark Mills Company was incorporated in 1838.

The Manchester Mills enterprise was originally incorporated in 1839 by the name of the Merrimack Mills. In 1849 its name was changed to the Manchester Print Works. During the war, and a few years succeeding, this company was very successful, and very high dividends were paid. But in a year or two later misfortunes overtook the company, until finally the whole property was sold to pay the debts, and a new company which was incorporated purchased the property and commenced great improvements.

The Langdon Mills Company was incorporated in 1857 and



A. P. O'Connell

the year ended June 30, 1960. The increase in the number of employees during the year ending the year 1960 was about the same as the number of employees in the year ended June 30, 1959, as said.

During the 1970s and 1980s, the number of people who were employed in the manufacturing sector of the economy fell from 15.5 million to 11.5 million. The number of people who were employed in the service sector of the economy rose from 10.5 million to 15.5 million. The number of people who were employed in the government sector of the economy rose from 1.5 million to 2.5 million. The number of people who were employed in the agriculture sector of the economy fell from 1.5 million to 1.0 million.

1. The first of these is the fact that the
 2.
 3.
 4.
 5.
 6.
 7.
 8.
 9.
 10.
 11.
 12.
 13.
 14.
 15.
 16.
 17.
 18.
 19.
 20.
 21.
 22.
 23.
 24.
 25.
 26.
 27.
 28.
 29.
 30.
 31.
 32.
 33.
 34.
 35.
 36.
 37.
 38.
 39.
 40.
 41.
 42.
 43.
 44.
 45.
 46.
 47.
 48.
 49.
 50.
 51.
 52.
 53.
 54.
 55.
 56.
 57.
 58.
 59.
 60.
 61.
 62.
 63.
 64.
 65.
 66.
 67.
 68.
 69.
 70.
 71.
 72.
 73.
 74.
 75.
 76.
 77.
 78.
 79.
 80.
 81.
 82.
 83.
 84.
 85.
 86.
 87.
 88.
 89.
 90.
 91.
 92.
 93.
 94.
 95.
 96.
 97.
 98.
 99.
 100.
 101.
 102.
 103.
 104.
 105.
 106.
 107.
 108.
 109.
 110.
 111.
 112.
 113.
 114.
 115.
 116.
 117.
 118.
 119.
 120.
 121.
 122.
 123.
 124.
 125.
 126.
 127.
 128.
 129.
 130.
 131.
 132.
 133.
 134.
 135.
 136.
 137.
 138.
 139.
 140.
 141.
 142.
 143.
 144.
 145.
 146.
 147.
 148.
 149.
 150.
 151.
 152.
 153.
 154.
 155.
 156.
 157.
 158.
 159.
 160.
 161.
 162.
 163.
 164.
 165.
 166.
 167.
 168.
 169.
 170.
 171.
 172.
 173.
 174.
 175.
 176.
 177.
 178.
 179.
 180.
 181.
 182.
 183.
 184.
 185.
 186.
 187.
 188.
 189.
 190.
 191.
 192.
 193.
 194.
 195.
 196.
 197.
 198.
 199.
 200.
 201.
 202.
 203.
 204.
 205.
 206.
 207.
 208.
 209.
 210.
 211.
 212.
 213.
 214.
 215.
 216.
 217.
 218.
 219.
 220.
 221.
 222.
 223.
 224.
 225.
 226.
 227.
 228.
 229.
 230.
 231.
 232.
 233.
 234.
 235.
 236.
 237.
 238.
 239.
 240.
 241.
 242.
 243.
 244.
 245.
 246.
 247.
 248.
 249.
 250.
 251.
 252.
 253.
 254.
 255.
 256.
 257.
 258.
 259.
 260.
 261.
 262.
 263.
 264.
 265.
 266.
 267.
 268.
 269.
 270.
 271.
 272.
 273.
 274.
 275.
 276.
 277.
 278.
 279.
 280.
 281.
 282.
 283.
 284.
 285.
 286.
 287.
 288.
 289.
 290.
 291.
 292.
 293.
 294.
 295.
 296.
 297.
 298.
 299.
 300.
 301.
 302.
 303.
 304.
 305.
 306.
 307.
 308.
 309.
 310.
 311.
 312.
 313.
 314.
 315.
 316.
 317.
 318.
 319.
 320.
 321.
 322.
 323.
 324.
 325.
 326.
 327.
 328.
 329.
 330.
 331.
 332.
 333.
 334.
 335.
 336.
 337.
 338.
 339.
 340.
 341.
 342.
 343.
 344.
 345.
 346.
 347.
 348.
 349.
 350.
 351.
 352.
 353.
 354.
 355.
 356.
 357.
 358.
 359.
 360.
 361.
 362.
 363.
 364.
 365.
 366.
 367.
 368.
 369.
 370.
 371.
 372.
 373.
 374.
 375.
 376.
 377.
 378.
 379.
 380.
 381.
 382.
 383.
 384.
 385.
 386.
 387.
 388.
 389.
 390.
 391.
 392.
 393.
 394.
 395.
 396.
 397.
 398.
 399.
 400.
 401.
 402.
 403.
 404.
 405.
 406.
 407.
 408.
 409.
 410.
 411.
 412.
 413.
 414.
 415.
 416.
 417.
 418.
 419.
 420.
 421.
 422.
 423.
 424.
 425.
 426.
 427.
 428.
 429.
 430.
 431.
 432.
 433.
 434.
 435.
 436.
 437.
 438.
 439.
 440.
 441.
 442.
 443.
 444.
 445.
 446.
 447.
 448.
 449.
 450.
 451.
 452.
 453.
 454.
 455.
 456.
 457.
 458.
 459.
 460.
 461.
 462.
 463.
 464.
 465.
 466.
 467.
 468.
 469.
 470.
 471.
 472.
 473.
 474.
 475.
 476.
 477.
 478.
 479.
 480.
 481.
 482.
 483.
 484.
 485.
 486.
 487.
 488.
 489.
 490.
 491.
 492.
 493.
 494.
 495.
 496.
 497.
 498.
 499.
 500.
 501.
 502.
 503.
 504.
 505.
 506.
 507.
 508.
 509.
 510.
 511.
 512.
 513.
 514.
 515.
 516.
 517.
 518.
 519.
 520.
 521.
 522.
 523.
 524.
 525.
 526.
 527.
 528.
 529.
 530.
 531.
 532.
 533.
 534.
 535.
 536.
 537.
 538.
 539.
 540.
 541.
 542.
 543.
 544.
 545.
 546.
 547.
 548.
 549.
 550.
 551.
 552.
 553.
 554.
 555.
 556.
 557.
 558.
 559.
 560.
 561.
 562.
 563.
 564.
 565.
 566.
 567.
 568.
 569.
 570.
 571.
 572.
 573.
 574.
 575.
 576.
 577.
 578.
 579.
 580.
 581.
 582.
 583.
 584.
 585.
 586.
 587.
 588.
 589.
 590.
 591.
 592.
 593.
 594.
 595.
 596.
 597.
 598.
 599.

the 1990s, the number of people in the world who are undernourished has declined from 1.1 billion to 800 million. The number of people who are malnourished has declined from 1.5 billion to 1 billion. The number of people who are obese has increased from 100 million to 300 million. The number of people who are overweight has increased from 100 million to 300 million. The number of people who are obese and overweight has increased from 100 million to 300 million. The number of people who are obese and overweight has increased from 100 million to 300 million.

The following is a list of the names of the persons who have been appointed to the various positions in the Department of the Interior, under the authority of the Secretary of the Interior, for the year ending June 30, 1901:

[illegible]

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
DO hereby certify that

...and he said that he had been told by a friend of his that he was going to see him.



1700

commenced operation in 1860. The success of the company for several years during and succeeding the war was very remarkable. About the year 1865 an annual dividend of fifty per cent. upon the capital stock was paid.

Among the other manufacturing interests at Manchester are the Manchester Locomotive Works, managed by Hon. Aretas Blood, in which as many as seven hundred hands have been employed, and Hon. A. P. Olzendam's Hosiery Mill, which employs three hundred hands.

Abraham P. Olzendam was born in Barmen, Prussia, October 10, 1821. His father was a chemist. At the age of eighteen he was initiated into the mysteries of his father's business; proved an apt scholar; and soon became an expert in the application of scientific principles to the mixing of colors and the dyeing of fabrics. His active mind found congenial study in political economy. The demands of his countrymen for liberty were seconded by him, and with the enthusiasm of youth he entered heartily into the plans of his fellow patriots for the amelioration of his country. Hopeless of accomplishing the herculean task of freeing his people, despairing of gaining at home that place among his fellows which his inborn ability warranted him in demanding, he quietly bade farewell to his fatherland, and embarked for America at the age of twenty-seven. The good ship, "General Washington," brought him over, and he landed in New York. June 13, 1848, hastening at once to the constituted authorities to signify his intention of becoming a citizen of the United States.

His skill as a dyer readily gave him employment in the neighborhood of Boston. Within a few months he launched his own commercial bark, entering into business on his own account. Various fortunes attended his efforts for the next ten years. In 1858 he became a citizen of Manchester, at first accepting employment in the Manchester Mills, afterward in the Amoskeag Mills, until 1863, when he commenced the manufacture of hosiery by the use of machinery. From a small beginning he has built up a very extensive business, employing more than three hundred operatives at the mill, and affording pin money for a thousand women for miles around, using nearly a thousand tons of wool every year, and preparing for the market about one hundred thousand pairs of stockings each month.

In 1888 he purchased the Namaska Mill, in which he carries on his extensive manufacturing operations.

Such mechanical skill and business capacity as his was sure to win for him a foremost place in commercial pursuits. Mr. Olzendam cast his first vote for Franklin Pierce. Since then he has been a Republican, joining the party at its very outset, and ever being a quiet worker for its interests. In 1873 and 1874 he was elected to represent Manchester in the legislature. In 1885 he was a member of the State Senate, but has never sought political preferment.

For many years he has been identified with the First Unitarian Church of Manchester, having served several terms as director, and frequently acting on important committees when executive action was demanded. In 1862 Mr. Olzendam became an Odd Fellow, and a few years later was initiated into the mysteries of Masonry, and now gracefully wears the title of Sir Knight. Since its organization, in 1874, he has been a trustee of the People's Savings Bank.

October 1, 1851, he was married to Theresa Lohrer, of Dresden, Saxony. They were the parents of eight children, of whom Clementine Olzendam, Alexander H. Olzendam, Gustavus Olzendam, Sidonia Olzendam, and Louis Olzendam survive and reside at home. After the death of the mother of these children Mr. Olzendam was joined in marriage to Mrs. Susie J. Carling.

The family occupy a spacious residence in the northeast part of Manchester, surrounded by grounds carefully cultivated.

"Mr. Olzendam has risen to a very honorable position in Manchester, primarily by closely attending to his business as a manufacturer, and since then, in addition, by showing himself an excellent citizen, liberal, high-minded, disposed to do what he can to aid every benevolent object and to further the growth and prosperity of the city. Manchester is better for his coming and his staying. A genial gentleman, he enjoys the acquaintance and confidence of a large number of warm personal friends. Many men, as fortune favors them, withdraw more and more from society, and give out less and less towards it, but society feels his prosperity and enjoys with him his success."¹

Such is the welcome which New Hampshire extends to men of foreign birth who settle in the State.

In 1847 J. W. Williams was elected governor.

Hon. Jared Warner Williams was born in West Woodstock, Conn., in 1796. He was graduated at Brown University in 1818; read law at the Litchfield (Conn.) Law School; and came to Lancaster in 1822, where he commenced the practice of his profession, and was a resident until his death.

Mr. Williams was elected representative of Lancaster in 1830-31; was register of Probate from 1832 to 1837; in 1833 he was chosen to the State Senate; in 1834 and 1835 he was president of that body; in 1837 he entered Congress from the "Sixth District," and served four years. He was governor of the State in 1847-48; in 1852 was made judge of Probate; in 1853 he filled the vacancy in the United States Senate occasioned by the death of Hon. C. G. Atherton; in 1864 he was a delegate to the Chicago convention. In addition to these political distinctions, Governor Williams received the degree of A. M. from

¹ Clark's History of Manchester.

Dartmouth College in 1825 ; and that of LL. D. from Brown University in 1852. He died in September, 1864, aged sixty-eight years. He was a gentleman of the highest type of character, winning social qualities, and rare abilities. His various honors sat easy upon him, and vanity did not manifest itself.

The Mexican war commenced in the spring of 1846. General Zachary Taylor soon after led an expedition into Mexico and won the battles of Palo Alto, Monterey, and Buena Vista. Among his officers were Lieutenant Joseph H. Potter and Major W. W. S. Bliss.

In General Winfield Scott's successful invasion of the country the following year, many New Hampshire men won distinction : Colonel Franklin Pierce, Dr. John D. Walker, Captains T. F. Rowe, E. A. Kimball, J. W. Thompson, and Daniel Batchelder, Lieutenants George Bowers, John H. Jackson, Thomas J. Whipple, Daniel H. Cram, Thomas P. Pierce, John Bedel, and most of the non-commissioned officers and privates of companies C and H of the 9th regiment United States army.

The Mexican war having resulted in large acquisition of territory by the United States, and gold having been discovered on the Pacific Slope, a great drain was made on the energetic young men of the State, who rushed to California to better their fortunes. For fifty years the fertile prairies of the West had also been steadily alluring not only the young men but whole families from their hillside and valley farms.

Samuel Dinsmoor, jr., was elected governor in 1849.

Samuel Dinsmoor, jr., was admitted to the bar in 1819, but was not enrolled as an attorney at Keene until 1823. He was the son of Governor Samuel Dinsmoor ; born May 8, 1799 ; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1815 ; and was associated with General James Miller in the practice of law in Arkansas. In 1826 and 1827, and in 1829 and 1830, he was clerk of the Senate ; for several years he was postmaster ; the cashier of Ashuelot Bank, later its president ; in 1849, 1850, and 1851 governor of New Hampshire. He died February 24, 1869.

In 1850 the expenses of the legislative, executive, and judiciary departments of the State amounted to \$36,142.

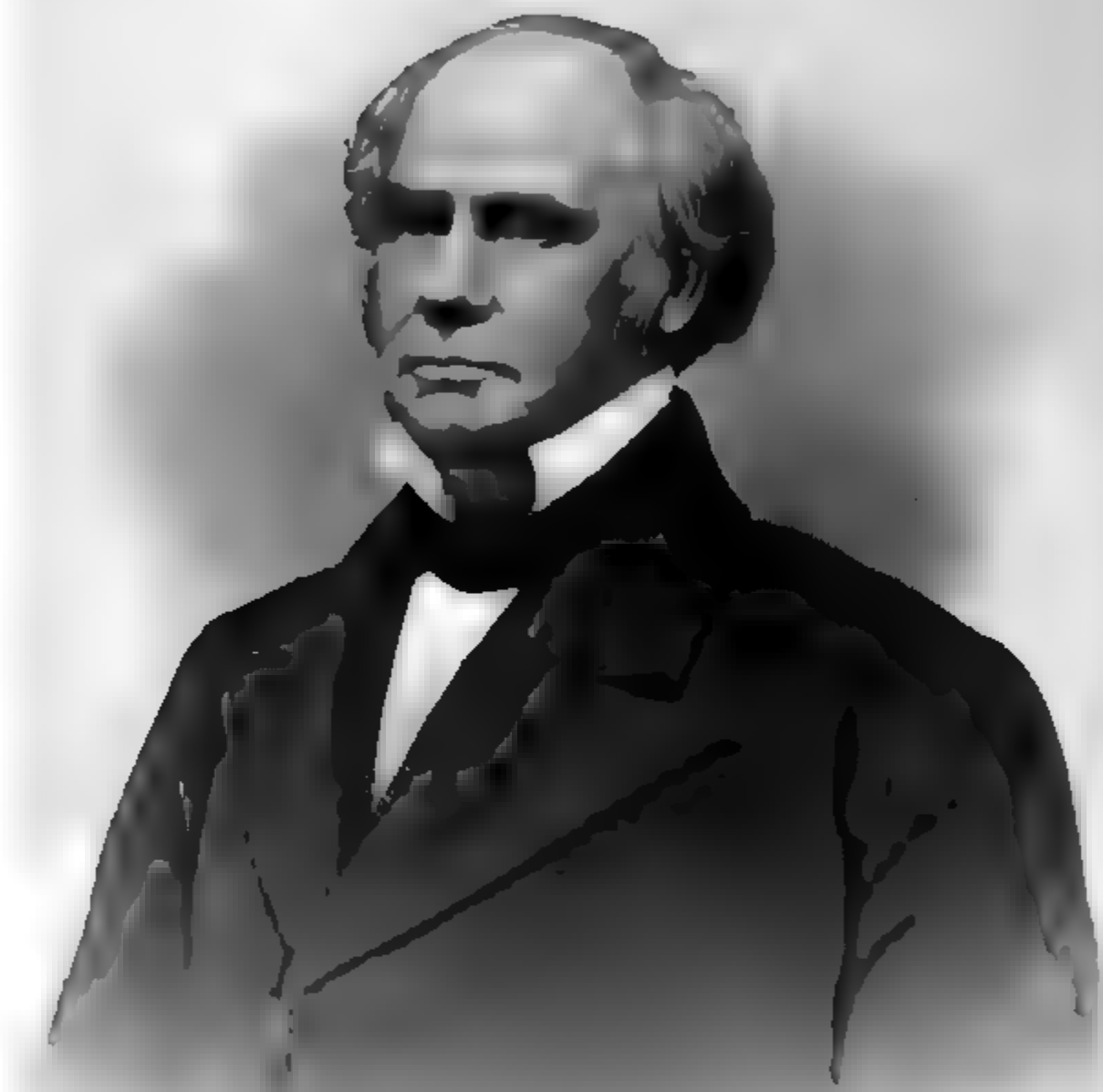
There were three trains daily each way between Concord and Boston, both by way of the Concord Railroad and of the Manchester and Lawrence. Passengers taking the ten A. M. train from Concord arrived in Boston in time to take the four P. M. steamboat train for New York. By the Northern Railroad one could reach Montpelier and Wells River; by the Contoocook, Hillsborough; by the Boston, Concord and Montreal, Lake Winnipiseogee, by way of Meredith Bridge. In the United States at that time there were seven thousand six hundred and seventy-seven miles in operation. Nathaniel White and Benjamin P. Cheney had charge of the express business over most of the New Hampshire Railroads. John Gibson conducted the Eagle Coffee House, and John Gass the American House.

A constitutional convention met in Concord early in November, 1850. Of the two hundred and ninety members, one hundred and fifty-seven were farmers, twenty-nine lawyers, and thirty merchants. Franklin Pierce was chosen president, receiving two hundred and fifty-seven votes out of two hundred and sixty-four cast; and Thomas J. Whipple was chosen secretary almost as unanimously. Among the delegates were —

William Plumer, Jr.
 Gilman Marston.
 Uri Lamprey.
 Bradbury Bartlett.
 Levi Woodbury.
 Ichabod Bartlett.
 Ichabod Goodwin.
 Thomas E. Sawyer.
 Benning W. Jenness.
 James Bell.
 N. G. Upham.
 L. W. Noyes.
 George W. Hammond.
 Levi Chamberlain.
 Ira Whitcher.
 Edwin D. Sanborn.

Joel Eastman.
 Cyrus Barton.
 George Minot.
 Jonathan Eastman.
 Henry Putney.
 George W. Nesmith.
 Jesse Gault, Jr.
 Asa P. Cate.
 Aaron Whittemore.
 Andrew Wallace.
 Isaac Spaulding.
 Charles G. Atherton.
 William Haile.
 Dyer H. Sanborn.
 William P. Weeks.
 Hazen Bedel.

The State was strongly Democratic at that time, the State Senate that year having only one in the opposition. After a session of about fifty days a new constitution was agreed upon



A. Martin

and submitted to the people; but it found no favor with the Whigs, and was rejected.

The Democratic State convention met at Concord during the session of the legislature and nominated John Atwood, of New Boston, as their candidate for governor. From some injudicious statements of their candidate, he was repudiated by the party, led by the *Cheshire Republican*, *Newport Argus*, *Dover Gazette*, and *Concord Patriot*, and upon the reassembling of the convention in 1851 he received only three of the two hundred and five votes cast. A serious bolt was the consequence, and Samuel Dinsmoor, jr., the Democratic candidate, lacked several thousand votes of a majority.

In the nomination of 1851 the Democratic party at first made choice of Luke Woodbury, of Antrim, for their standard bearer the following year, but he "was gathered to his fathers" in August.

Dr. Noah Martin was elected governor in 1852. Dr. Martin was a descendant of the Scotch-Irish settlers of Londonderry. He was born in Epsom in July, 1801, graduated at the Dartmouth Medical College in 1824, and the next year settled in Great Falls. In 1834 he settled in Dover. He was representative in 1830, 1832, and 1837, and State senator in 1835 and 1836. He was re-elected governor in 1853. He died in Dover in June, 1880. He was a Democrat, well read on a great variety of subjects, proficient in law as well as medicine, and a statesman from his native good sense and judgment.

¹ The result of the fall elections of 1852 was that Franklin Pierce of New Hampshire was elected president, having carried twenty-seven States, choosing two hundred and fifty-four electors; General Scott, the Whig candidate, having carried only four States — Massachusetts, Vermont, Kentucky, and Tennessee, choosing forty-two electors.

President Franklin Pierce, son of Governor Benjamin Pierce, was born in Hillsborough in November, 1804; graduated from Bowdoin College in 1824; studied law with Judge Woodbury and Judge Parker; was a zealous Democrat; elected to represent Hillsborough in 1829; speaker of the House in 1832 and 1833; elected to Congress in 1833, to the Senate in 1837, resigning in 1842.

¹ W. D. Northend.

He declined the position of attorney-general of the United States in 1846. He volunteered in a Concord company for the Mexican war; was appointed colonel of the 9th Regiment United States army; brigadier-general in March, 1847; was wounded at battle of Contreras in August; resigned in December at the close of the war. In 1850 he was president of the convention for revising the constitution of the State. "The special feature of his inaugural address was the support of slavery in the United States, and the announcement of his determination that the Fugitive Slave Act should be strictly enforced. This was the keynote of his administration, and pregnant with vital consequences to the country. From it came during his term the Ostend conference and 'manifesto,' the repeal of the Missouri compromise, and the troubles in Kansas and Nebraska, which crystallized the opposing forces into the Republican party, and led later to the great Rebellion."¹ He died in October, 1869.

¹ The countess of Rumford died in December, 1852, at the age of seventy-eight. The Rolfe-Rumford house occupies a very pleasant site but a few rods from the Merrimack river, on a slight eminence that overlooks that stream.

Her home, the Rolfe-Rumford house, was built in 1764 by Colonel Benjamin Rolfe. Colonel Rolfe was a great man in the colony in ante-Revolutionary days, the son of Henry Rolfe, one of the original grantees of Penacook. He was a man of scholarly attainments, having graduated at Harvard in 1728. Able, wealthy, and enterprising, he was a man of authority, holding the highest offices of the settlement. He was the town clerk of Rumford for many years, and was the first one chosen to represent the town in the General Assembly of New Hampshire. In 1745 he held the commission of colonel in the province under Governor Benning Wentworth. By inheritance and his own industry he acquired a large property, and was by far the wealthiest person in Concord. He lived according to his means, after the fashion of the day. His large estate was worked by slaves and servants to the number of a dozen. He purchased and owned the first chaise ever used in Concord, in 1767. It had, says Dr. Bouton, a standing canvas top, and probably cost about \$60, which would be about equal to the sum of \$240 in these days.

This old-time magnate lived a bachelor until he was nearly sixty. At that age he lost his heart to Miss Sarah Walker, the oldest daughter of Rev. Timothy Walker, who was thirty years his junior. Miss Walker was beautiful and accomplished. The Rolfes at the "South End," and the Walkers at the "North End," with the Coffins, Eastmans, Bradleys, and Stickneys between, were the aristocracy of old Rumford. They lived differently from the other people, usurped most of the offices, and controlled the business and social interests of the town. The marriage, therefore, of Colonel Rolfe and Miss Walker must have been one of the grand events of the colony. It occurred in the year 1769. That this union of May and December was otherwise than a happy one we have no reason for believing, but it was very short. In December, 1771, Colonel Rolfe died, leaving his widow the wealthiest person in the settlement.

¹ Encyclopædia Britannica.

² Fred Myron Colby.

About this time there came to Concord, from Woburn, Mass., a young man by the name of Benjamin Thompson. Though a mere youth in years, he was wonderfully matured in mind. He was a good scholar, and developed handsomely in personal appearance. He was engaged at once as the teacher of Rumford Academy.

Thompson was a philosopher by nature, and nothing could divert him from his philosophical researches and mechanical pursuits. Handy with tools and full of inventive genius, he spent his spare time in all sorts of experiments on subjects suggested by his reading. Naturally gay and fond of society, he entered into all the manly sports of the time while at Concord. He was the most expert skater and swimmer among the young men. At the social evening parties he was a favorite. With his experiments in chemistry and philosophy, his feats of swimming and skating upon the Merrimack and Horse-shoe Pond, his genial and engaging manners at all times and places, he for a time was very popular among old and young at Rumford.

At Mr. Walker's Thompson often met the young widow, Mrs. Rolfe. They married sometime before January, 1773, at Parson Walker's house, and the poor schoolmaster became the richest man in Rumford.

Mr. and Mrs. Thompson inaugurated a style of living at the Rumford house that completely threw in the shade anything of the kind previously. While attending a military review at Dover, Thompson attracted the attention of Governor Wentworth.

The distinguished friendship of the royal governor won for Thompson the appointment of major in the 11th regiment of the New Hampshire militia, "over the heads of all the old officers." This gained for him the enmity of all his superseded rivals, and of some others who envied him his good fortune.

In the family mansion was born their daughter, Sarah, the afterward benevolent countess of Rumford, October 18, 1774. A few happy, prosperous months went by. Blest in his family relations, honored for his position and his culture, the intimate friend of Wentworth, of Wheelock, the president of Dartmouth College, of Parson Walker, and other eminent and learned men, Benjamin Thompson seemed riding on the highest wave of prosperity and happiness. Upon this brilliant day burst the storm of the Revolution.

Benjamin Thompson was as yet but twenty-two years of age. His sudden rise, his unvarying prosperity, and, more than all, the governor's favor, had made him enemies, and a grand combination was made to crush him. Though inclined to the patriot cause, he was denounced as a Tory. Even the influence of the Walkers, who were ardent patriots, and known as such, could not save him. Fearing violence from a mob of village patriots, if he remained, young Thompson fled from his home in the night. The jealous officers continued to malign him, and the rumors spread through the American army. Suspected without cause, and wishing to obtain a commission in the patriot army, he demanded an inquiry. It resulted in a drawn verdict. After vainly trying to live down the ill odor by zealous army work on the American side, and finding himself still in danger from suspicion and hostility, he gave up the patriot cause in disgust, and fled to the British in Boston.

Going to England at the close of the Revolution, he obtained service under the elector of Bavaria, and upon his departure was knighted, by which he became Sir Benjamin Thompson. In the public garden of Bavaria his statue stands, of heroic size, as the patron genius of the place. The elector also honored him by conferring upon him several of the highest offices in the empire. He was a member of the Council of State; major-general; knight of Poland; commander-in-chief of the army; minister of war; chief of the regency in the elector's absence; and count of the Holy Roman Empire. To this latter title he added Rumford, in honor of his old home in America. He left Bavaria only as minister plenipotentiary and envoy extraordinary to the court of St. James, with a pension for life. Count Rumford had never ceased his interest in philosophical investigations, and while in England engaged in experiments whose fruits came home to every man's kitchen and fireside. Lady Sarah Thompson, his wife, died in 1792. Mrs. Thompson's son by her first marriage, Paul Rolfe, by inheritance became the owner of the house and estate in Concord, and died in July, 1819, and his half sister became his heiress. She saw life as few saw it. She was a queen of society. She was never married. Tired of courts and their flatteries, after her return to America, in 1845, she spent the remainder of her life in a quiet circle of society, aloof from the stir of city life, with an adopted daughter for her companion.

Governor Nathaniel B. Baker, the son of Lieutenant Abel Baker, of Concord, was born in Henniker, Sept 29, 1819. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1839; read law with Messrs. Pierce and Fowler, and, from 1841 to 1845, was one of the proprietors and editors of the *New Hampshire Patriot*. In 1841 he was quartermaster of the Eleventh regiment; was appointed adjutant of the same in 1842, and held the office the following year. In 1844 and 1845 he was aide to Governor Steele, with rank of colonel. In 1846 he was appointed clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, and of the Superior Court for the county of Merrimack. He was representative from Concord, and speaker of the House of Representatives, in 1850 and 1851, and elector of president and vice-president in 1852. In 1854 he was elected governor of New Hampshire, and served as chief magistrate one year. Subsequently he took up his residence in Clinton, Iowa, having an appointment as attorney for the railroad in that vicinity. At the commencement of the war he was appointed adjutant-general of Iowa, and held that office, having performed its duties during the trials of the Rebellion with his usual promptness and energy, until the close of the war.¹

¹ Adjutant-general's Report.

In 1852 the Democratic party seemed strongly intrenched in power in New Hampshire, and were arrogant and overbearing. The Know-Nothing movement was introduced to break their solid front : and well it succeeded.

At the spring election in 1855 Ralph Metcalf was elected governor by the Know-Nothing party. Governor Metcalf was born in Charlestown in November, 1798, passed his youth on the farm of his father, who was a veteran of the Revolution, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1823, read law, and settled in Newport and later in Claremont. In 1831 he was elected secretary of state, moved to Concord, and held the office until 1838. He declined the office of attorney-general while he was secretary, and during a temporary residence in Washington refused the place of editor of one of the leading journals of that city. In 1845 he was living at Newport, when he was appointed register of Probate for the county of Sullivan. He was a representative in 1852 and in 1853, the latter year serving on the committee for codifying the laws. He was re-elected in 1856. He died at Claremont in August, 1858. Governor Metcalf was a great lover of romance, read and reread the standard authors, and wielded a ready and humorous pen. He was fond of social life, and contributed freely to its promotion.

¹ In 1855 the legislature was called upon to elect two United States senators. For the first time in a quarter of a century, with a single exception, the Democratic party was in a minority. The opposition was composed of the Whig party, then on the point of dissolving, the American party, commonly known as the "Know-Nothing" party, and the Free-Soil party. These elements, a year later, were fused in the Republican party. By common consent Hon. John P. Hale was nominated for the short term, and the contest for the long term was between Mr. Clark and the Hon. James Bell. In the senatorial caucus the latter was nominated and subsequently elected by the legislature. The contest, although warm, was a friendly one, so that when, two years later, in 1857, the legislature was called to fill the vacancy in the office occasioned by the death of Senator

¹ Judge I. W. Smith.

Bell, in obedience to the common wishes of their constituents the Republican members nominated and the legislature elected Mr. Clark. Upon the expiration of his term he was re-elected in 1860 with little opposition. The ten years spent by Senator Clark in Congress constituted the most eventful period in the history of the Republic. He witnessed the rise, progress, and overthrow of the Rebellion. He was a firm supporter of the various war measures adopted for the suppression of the Rebellion, and had the confidence of President Lincoln and Secretary Stanton. He failed of a re-election in 1866, as his colleague, Senator Hale, had done two years before, not from any lack of appreciation of the invaluable services they had rendered the country, nor of the honor they had conferred upon the State by their course in Congress, but because the rule of rotation in office had become so thoroughly ingrafted into the practice of the Republican party in the State that a departure from it was not deemed wise, even in the persons of these eminent statesmen.

In the summer of 1866 a vacancy occurred in the office of district judge of the United States District Court for the district of New Hampshire, and Senator Clark was nominated for the position by President Johnson, and unanimously confirmed by the Senate. He thereupon resigned his seat in the Senate and entered upon the discharge of his judicial duties. The wisdom of his selection has been justified by his career upon the bench. The office of district judge does not afford such opportunity for public distinction as the bench of some other courts, the jurisdiction of the court being principally limited to cases arising under the constitution and laws of the United States. New Hampshire, from its size, location, and business relations, furnishes only a small amount of business for the federal courts, and not much of that generally of public interest. In addition to holding his own court, Judge Clark has frequently been called to hold the federal courts in other States in the first circuit. He has brought to the discharge of his judicial duties the same learning, industry, and interest that characterized his labors at the bar and in the Senate. His decisions have commended themselves to the profession for their soundness and fairness.

Daniel Clark was born in Stratham, October 24, 1809, and graduated at Dartmouth College in 1834.

St. Paul's school, at Concord, was opened in April, 1856, for the admission of pupils, having been incorporated the previous year. Under the direction of Rev. Dr. Henry A. Coit, the school has

increased from five pupils in 1856 to three hundred pupils in 1888.

The school is located on a domain of six hundred acres pleasantly situated in the valley of Turkey river, two miles west of the State House. The buildings erected from time to time to meet the wants of the growing school are architecturally pleasing to the eye and are charmingly grouped. The chapel, not complete in 1888, cost over \$100,000, and is said to be the finest of its class in the United States. The founder of the school, a Boston physician, was desirous of endowing a school of the highest class, for boys, "in which they may obtain an education which shall fit them for college or business, including thorough intellectual training in the various branches of learning ; gymnastic and manly exercises adapted to preserve health and strengthen the physical condition ; such æsthetic culture and accomplishments as shall tend to refine the manners and elevate the taste ; together with careful moral and religious instruction."

The full course of instruction is designed to cover seven years and to prepare for admission to the freshman or sophomore class in any American college. The school gathers most of its pupils from other States ; and its high success has won honor for the Episcopal Church which it represents.

Adjoining the grounds of St. Paul's school, and intimately connected with it, is the Diocesan Orphans' Home, the first refuge of the kind opened in the State, and always full of children.

In 1857, William Haile of Hinsdale was elected governor of the State.

Governor Haile was the standard bearer of the newly organized Republican party, whose first national campaign had been led by John C. Fremont. The party drew to itself Whigs, Free-Soil Democrats, Abolitionists, and all those in opposition to the Democratic party.

Governor Haile was born in Putney, Vermont, in 1807, passed his boyhood and early manhood in Chesterfield, and in 1834 embarked in business in a country store in Hinsdale, with small capital but good credit. In 1847 he undertook manufac-

turing, and was as successful as he had been in trade. His honesty and untiring devotion to business insured success. He took an active and prominent part in church affairs, and belonged to a number of benevolent societies. Though extensively engaged in business he took a prominent part in political affairs. With the exception of two years he represented Hinsdale in the legislature from 1846 to 1854. In 1854 and 1855 he was a member of the Senate, being chosen president of that body the latter year, and was elected as representative in 1856. He was the first successful standard bearer of the Republican party for the office of governor. He was re-elected in the year 1858. In 1873 he removed to Keene, built a fine residence, and took an active part in business till his death in July, 1876.

The panic of 1857 came upon the country with crushing and disastrous effect. Every interest was prostrated; and the president was compelled in his message to Congress to portray the disastrous condition of the country in strong colors. Mr. Buchanan said :—

With unsurpassed plenty in all the elements of national wealth, our manufacturers have suspended, our public works are retarded, our private enterprises of different kinds are abandoned, and thousands of useful laborers are thrown out of employment and reduced to want.

Following the panic of 1857 there were four years of "hard times." Money was scarce, specie payment was maintained by the banks with great difficulty, as the gold from the California mines had largely been shipped to Europe to pay adverse balances, and new enterprises were few in number and unprofitable in result.¹

Ichabod Goodwin was chosen the governor of New Hampshire, as the Republican candidate, in the year 1859, and was re-elected by the same party in the following year, his second term of office having expired June 5, 1861. Born at the close of the last century in North Berwick, Maine, he was a ship-master for a number of years; settled in Portsmouth, in 1832, and established himself as a merchant. He served in the legis-

¹ James G. Blaine.



Robert F. ...





Leharod Goodwin

1812



.

.

lature of New Hampshire as a member of the Whig party for a number of years. He was also a delegate at large from the State to the conventions at which Clay, Taylor, and Scott were nominated by the Whigs for the presidency, and was a vice-president at the two first-named conventions; and he twice served in the constitutional conventions of New Hampshire. He was the candidate of the Whigs for Congress at several elections before the State was divided into Congressional districts. New Hampshire was in those days one of the most powerful strongholds of the Democratic party in the country.

During his administration the war of the Rebellion was commenced. The military spirit of the people of New Hampshire had become dormant, and the militia system of the State had fallen pretty much to decay, long before the first election of Mr. Goodwin to the office of governor. A slight revival of that spirit, perhaps, is marked by the organization in his honor, in January, 1860, of "The Governor's Horse Guards," a regiment of cavalry in brilliant uniform, designed to do escort duty to the governor, as well as by a field muster of several voluntary organizations of troops which went into camp at Nashua in the same year. But when the call of President Lincoln for troops was made in the spring of 1861, the very foundation of a military system required to be established. The nucleus itself required to be formed. The legislature was not in session and would not convene, except under a special call, until the following June. There were no funds in the treasury which could be devoted to the expense of the organization and equipment of troops, as all the available funds were needed to meet the ordinary State expenditures. The great confidence of the people of New Hampshire in the wisdom and integrity of Mr. Goodwin found in this emergency full expression. Without requiring time to convene the legislature so as to obtain the security of the State for the loan, the banking institutions and citizens of the State tendered him the sum of \$680,000 for the purpose of enabling him to raise and equip for the field New Hampshire's quota of troops. This offer he gladly accepted; and averting delay in the proceedings by refraining from convening the legislature, he, upon his

own responsibility, proceeded to organize and equip troops for the field ; and in less than two months he had dispatched to the army, near Washington, two well-equipped and well-officered regiments. Of this sum of \$680,000 only about \$100,000 was expended. On the assembling of the legislature that body unanimously passed the "Enabling Act," under which all his proceedings as governor were ratified, and the State made to assume the responsibility.



Geo. B. Spaulding Del.

VIEW NEAR MEREDITH VILLAGE.



Gilman Marston



CHAPTER XIX.

*WAR OF THE REBELLION, 1861-1865.*¹

ELECTION OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN — SECEDING STATES — FIRING ON SUMTER — FIRST REGIMENT — MASON W. TAPPAN — OLD MILITIA — GOVERNOR'S HORSE GUARDS — THOMAS L. TULLOCK — SECOND REGIMENT — GILMAN MARSTON — J. N. PATTERSON — NATHANIEL S. BERRY — THIRD REGIMENT — ENOCH Q. FELLOWS — JOHN H. JACKSON — JOHN BEDEL — FOURTH REGIMENT — THOMAS J. WHIPPLE — LOUIS BELL — FIFTH REGIMENT — EDWARD E. CROSS — CHARLES E. HAPGOOD — EDWARD E. STURTEVANT — SIXTH REGIMENT — SIMON G. GRIFFIN — HENRY H. PEARSON — SEVENTH, EIGHTH, NINTH, TENTH, ELEVENTH, TWELFTH, THIRTEENTH, FOURTEENTH, FIFTEENTH, SIXTEENTH, AND SEVENTEENTH REGIMENTS — COLONEL HENRY O. KENT — JOSEPH A. GILMORE — EIGHTEENTH REGIMENT — CAVALRY, ARTILLERY, AND SHARPSHOOTERS — SUMMARY OF NUMBER OF VOLUNTEERS — E. H. DURELL — GEORGE HAMILTON PERKINS.

IN the fall election of 1860 the Republican party was successful. Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, received one hundred and eighty electoral votes for president; John C. Breckinridge, seventy-two; John Bell, thirty-nine; Stephen A. Douglas, twelve;—and Abraham Lincoln, the Republican candidate, pledged to resist the extension of slavery into the Territories, when the votes were counted in the United States Senate, was declared elected president of the United States. December 20, 1860, the State of South Carolina, through a popular convention, passed an ordinance of secession from the Union. In January, 1861, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi, and North Carolina followed, and adopted similar acts of secession. Abraham Lincoln was inaugurated March 4, 1861, and immediately called to his cabinet William H. Seward, as secretary of state; Salmon P. Chase, as secretary of the Treasury; Simon

¹ The facts in this chapter are largely derived from the Adjutant-General's Reports.

Cameron, as secretary of war ; and Gideon Wells, as secretary of the navy.

Early in February forty-two delegates, representing the seven seceded States, had assembled at Montgomery, Alabama, and organized a Southern Confederacy. Jefferson Davis was elected president, and Alexander H. Stevens, vice-president, of the new government.

April 12, 1861, the Confederate forces opened fire on Fort Sumter, in Charleston Harbor, which was held by a small garrison of loyal men, under command of Major Robert Anderson. The news of the attack was flashed over the wires north and west. The whole American people were roused as never before. The president immediately issued a proclamation calling for seventy-five thousand volunteers. The secretary of war made a requisition on the State of New Hampshire for one regiment of infantry for three months' service.

Governor Goodwin directed Adjutant-general Joseph C. Abbott to issue the necessary orders calling for the required number of volunteers ; and in less than ten days a thousand eager recruits were assembled at Concord. Mason W. Tappan was commissioned colonel, Thomas J. Whipple, lieutenant-colonel, and Aaron F. Stevens, major.

After a month of drill on the fair grounds, about a mile east of the State House, the First regiment embarked May 25, 1861, and proceeded to Washington. Active hostilities were opened between the opposing forces of the North and South at the battle of Bull Run, July 21 ; a battle which was destined to open the greatest struggle of modern times, if not the greatest in the history of the world.

The First formed a part of the Union line, but was many miles away from the active operations of that eventful day. The regiment was mustered out August 9, 1861.

Connected with the First regiment were Adjutant Enoch Q. Fellows, Quartermaster Richard N. Batchelder, Surgeon Alpheus B. Crosby, Captain Louis Bell, Captain Ira McL. Barton, Captain Edward E. Sturtevant, Lieutenant Henry W. Fuller, Sergeant-major George Y. Sawyer, Sergeant Daniel B. Newhall, and many others who afterward won honor in the service.

Colonel Mason W. Tappan, who led the First regiment of New Hampshire volunteers to the field of battle to help the president maintain the integrity of the Union and resist the attacks of those rebelling against the government, was a native of Newport, and a resident of Bradford. He was born October 20, 1817; studied law with Hon. George W. Nesmith; was in the legislature in 1853, 1854, and 1855, and was elected a member of Congress the latter year. He served in all six years, and was a fearless defender of Union principles. After his return with the First, he was appointed colonel of the Fourth and of the Sixteenth regiments, but decided to let younger men take the command. He was appointed attorney-general in 1876, and served until his death, October 25, 1886. He was an able lawyer and an eloquent public speaker.

At the breaking out of the war, Ichabod Goodwin was governor of the State; Moody Currier was a member of the Council, Thomas L. Tullock was secretary of state, Allen Tenney was deputy secretary, Peter Sanborn was State treasurer, and Asa McFarland was State printer; Daniel Clark and John P. Hale were United States senators; and Gilman Marston, Mason W. Tappan, and Thomas M. Edwards, members of Congress.

The militia consisted of 34,569 men, divided into three divisions, six brigades, and one regiment. The only really effective military organizations at the time were the Amoskeag Veterans and the Governor's Horse Guards. Of the latter, George Stark was colonel, A. Herbert Bellows, lieutenant-colonel, Henry O. Kent, major, Thomas J. Whipple, adjutant, Chandler E. Potter, judge advocate, Joseph Wentworth, quartermaster, Charles P. Gage, surgeon, J. C. Eastman, assistant surgeon, Henry E. Parker, assistant chaplain, Frank S. Fiske, sergeant-major, Charles A. Tufts, quartermaster-sergeant, Natt Head, chief bugler, Stebbins H. Dumas, commissary, True Garland, standard bearer. John H. George and Cyrus Eastman were captains; and Edward H. Rollins, Benjamin Grover, Bainbridge Wadleigh, and Micajah C. Burleigh, were lieutenants.

The secretary of state, Thomas L. Tullock, was a native of Portsmouth. He was very efficient in aiding Governor Goodwin

in arming and equipping the first troops sent from the State to suppress the Rebellion. At the expiration of his term of office he was appointed navy agent at Portsmouth. At the navy yard several thousand workmen were employed, and an immense amount of material was purchased for the construction of ships of war. Among the number launched at the yard during the war, or while Mr. Tullock was agent, were the Kearsarge, Franklin, Ossipee, Sacramento, Sebago, Mahoska, Sonoma, Conemaugh, Pawtucket, Nipsic, Shawmut, Sassacus, and Agamenticus. Mr. Tullock was instrumental in forming the nucleus of the very perfect collection of portraits of governors and statesmen which adorn the State House. He was afterwards postmaster of the city of Washington. He was a student of historical subjects and a graceful writer on historical and antiquarian themes.

Thomas Logan Tullock, son of Captain William and Mary (Neal) Tullock, was born in Portsmouth, February 11, 1830. He received his education at the Portsmouth High School, and in early youth embarked in commercial pursuits. In 1849 he was appointed postmaster of Portsmouth, and held the office four years. In 1858 he was elected by the legislature secretary of state, and held the office until June, 1861, when he was appointed navy agent. He resigned the latter office in August, 1865, and accepted the office of secretary of the Union Republican Congressional Committee, with headquarters at Washington. Upon the election of General Grant, Mr. Tullock was appointed chief of the appointment division of the Treasury department, and later collector of internal revenue for the District of Columbia. He held the office until 1876. The next year he was appointed assistant postmaster of Washington. In 1882 he was appointed postmaster of Washington. He died June 20, 1883.

Mr. Tullock was twice married; first, August 29, 1844, to Emily Estell Rogers; second, January 10, 1866, to Miranda Barney Swain, a native of New Hampshire, "whose devotion to our wounded soldiers during the war of the Rebellion is gratefully remembered throughout the State." Of his children by his first wife, Thomas L. Tullock, jr., paymaster U. S. Navy, was lost on the steamer *Oneida*, in Yokohama, Japan, January 24, 1870; and Seymour M. Tullock settled in Washington. By his second marriage he left one son, Henry Vanderbilt Tullock.

Mr. Tullock was an active member of the Methodist church, and was a Mason of high degree.

Upon the first call for troops so many volunteers assembled that a camp was established at Portsmouth, and enough enlisted to form another regiment. The call came for three hundred



1920-1921



Mr & L. Tullock.



1

2

thousand troops to serve three years ; and most of the men re-enlisted. Colonel Thomas P. Pierce, a veteran of the Mexican war, resigned ; and the Second regiment was organized, with Hon. Gilman Marston as colonel ; Frank S. Fiske, of Keene, as lieutenant-colonel ; and Josiah Stevens, Jr., of Concord, as major. The regiment left Portsmouth for the seat of war June 20, 1861. A month later, July 21, they took part in the battle of Bull Run. Early in the fight, Colonel Marston was severely wounded, but having had his wound dressed, came again upon the field to lead his men. The Second behaved like a veteran regiment, but shared in the panic which seized the Northern army. The loss of the regiment was seven killed, fifty-six wounded, and forty-six prisoners. While in winter quarters the commander of the brigade had noticed the guard-house of the Second, and considered it altogether too comfortable quarters for the prisoners confined there. Accordingly he ordered Colonel Marston to build a dungeon, without so much as a crack or an opening anywhere, so that it should be perfectly dark. The dungeon was built, and one day General Neagle went over to inspect it.

“Where is the entrance,” said he ; “and how do you get anybody into it ?”

“Oh !” said Colonel Marston ; “that’s not my lookout. I obeyed orders to the letter ! How do you like it ?”

In April, 1862, the Second joined the main army of the Potomac at Yorktown, and took part in the siege, and in the attack on Fort Magruder during the advance on Williamsburg. The regiment lost in the battle eighteen killed, sixty-six wounded, and twenty-three missing. Captain Leonard Drown was killed. Captain Evarts W. Farr lost an arm, and Captain Edward L. Bailey and Lieutenant Samuel O. Burnham were wounded. At the battle of Fair Oaks, one company of the Second lost twenty-two killed and wounded out of forty-two taken into the fight. The Second took part in the Seven Days’ Fight and in the retreat to the James River, and in nearly all the actions of the famous Peninsular Campaign.

Having joined Pope’s army, the Second formed a part of the

Union army at the second battle of Bull Run in August, 1862, and lost sixteen killed, eighty-seven wounded, and twenty-nine missing, out of three hundred and thirty-two men engaged.

In the spring of 1863 the regiment returned on a furlough to Concord. Colonel Marston was appointed brigadier-general, and Edward L. Bailey, colonel of the Second. In May they returned to the front, having received into their ranks the recruits of the Seventeenth, and took part in the battle of Gettysburg, fighting in the Peach Orchard. Of the twenty-four officers and three hundred and thirty men taken into the fight, nineteen had been shot dead, one hundred and thirty-six were wounded, and thirty-eight were missing, dead or wounded on the field or prisoners in the hands of the enemy — three-fifths of the whole number engaged.

Early in August, 1863, the Second, in a brigade commanded by General Marston, were stationed at Point Lookout to guard a depot for prisoners of war, and remained at that post until the spring of 1864.

In the latter part of April the regiment joined the army of the Potomac, and took part in the battle of Cold Harbor, losing seventy in killed and wounded. This was the last battle of the original Second, the men who had not re-enlisted soon after departing for New Hampshire, where they were mustered out June 21, 1864. There remained two hundred and fifty men, veterans and recruits, under command of Captain J. N. Patterson. In the army of the James and in the army of the Potomac for the next year, the Second did good service in battle and siege, and were mustered out in November, 1865.

To the Second belonged Corporal Thomas E. Barker, afterward colonel of the Twelfth; Adjutant S. G. Langley, lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth; Captain T. A. Barker, lieutenant-colonel of the Fourteenth; Lieutenant H. B. Titus, colonel of the Ninth; Captain S. G. Griffin, brevet major-general; Lieutenant A. B. Thompson, captain U. S. army and secretary of state; Lieutenant W. H. Prescott; Captain W. O. Sides, the first volunteer of New Hampshire; Private Orrin N. Head, adjutant of the Eighth; Sergeant Welcome A. Crafts, colonel of

the Fifth; Private Martin A. Haynes, member of Congress; Chaplain Henry E. Parker, professor at Dartmouth College.

Miss Harriet P. Dame attended the regiment as a voluntary hospital nurse.

General Gilman Marston was very popular as commander of the Second, and as brigade commander. He descended from Thomas Marston, one of the first settlers of Hampton, and was born in Orford, August 20, 1811. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1837, and four years later, having been admitted to the bar, he settled in Exeter. He was frequently elected to the legislature, and in 1859 he was elected a member of Congress. He was re-elected in 1861, and again in 1865. After the war he was frequently elected to the legislature, and "is one of the ablest and most distinguished lawyers of the New Hampshire bar."¹

Joab N. Patterson, a graduate of Dartmouth College, in 1860, was appointed colonel of the Second, and brevet brigadier-general for "bravery in battle, and general good conduct throughout the war." He was never absent from march, drill, or skirmish. After the war he was for many years United States marshal, and made his home in Concord. He was born in Hopkinton, January 20, 1835.

Nathaniel S. Berry, of Hebron, was elected governor in March, 1861, and was inaugurated the following June. He became chief magistrate at the most trying time in the history of the State. In all he did he was influenced by pure and patriotic motives; his official acts were characterized with care and prudence, and his State papers were brief, clear, and wise. He was re-elected in 1862, and when he retired from office in June, 1863, he carried with him the respect and good wishes of all. During his administration all the regiments except the First were sent to the front.

Nathaniel S. Berry was born in Bath, Maine, September 1, 1796; was brought in childhood to Lisbon, learned the tanner's trade, and settled in Bristol. He was a representative in 1828, 1833, 1834, 1837, and 1854; a State senator in 1835 and 1836; judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1841; judge of Probate in 1856. In 1840 he settled in Hebron.

¹ Marston Genealogy.

The Third regiment was recruited throughout the State, and was organized at Concord early in August, 1861, and mustered into the service the last part of the month. So many volunteers offered that there was a surplus of two hundred, who formed the nucleus of the Fourth. Enoch Q. Fellows, of Sandwich, was commissioned colonel, John H. Jackson, lieutenant-colonel, and John Bedel, major. The colonel was a graduate of West Point, class of 1844, and a native of Sandwich, where he was born June 20, 1825. At the outbreak of the Rebellion he was a brigadier-general of the State militia. He commanded the Third for about a year. He was afterwards colonel of the Ninth, and led that regiment into the battle of Antietam. On account of poor health he was soon after obliged to resign. He is said to have been "one of the most capable officers in the army from New Hampshire" during the war. He was faithful and attentive to duty, and cool and skilful in action. He was in the legislature in 1868 and 1869.

Colonel John H. Jackson was a native of Portsmouth, born October 20, 1814. Served through the Mexican war with honor, and was in command of the Third for two years. John Bedel, of Bath, was also a veteran of the Mexican war, a son of General Moody Bedel, of the war of 1812, and grandson of General Timothy Bedel, of the Revolutionary army. He was born July 8, 1822, in Indian Stream Territory; was admitted to the bar; was in the legislature in 1868 and 1869, and Democratic candidate for governor in 1869 and 1870. He died February 26, 1875.

The Third left the State early in September, 1861, and took part in the expedition against Port Royal, on the coast of South Carolina. At Hilton Head Island they did garrison duty through the winter. In June, 1862, the regiment was sent to James Island, and on the 16th, at Secessionville, received its first baptism in blood. It had previously lost about a fifth of its number by sickness. The regiment went into the fight with twenty-six officers and five hundred and ninety-seven men, of whom one hundred and four were killed and wounded. In October the Third took part in the battle of Pocotaligo. In the summer of 1863 the Third formed a part of the investing force about

Charleston. At the battle of Morris Island its loss was nine killed and thirty-one wounded; in the assault on Fort Wagner the regiment lost fifty-five killed, wounded, and missing, Lieutenant Colonel John Bedel among the number. For the next six months the Third was occupying trenches on Morris Island, losing thirty-two killed and wounded. In April, 1864, the Third was engaged in an expedition to Florida, and late in the month joined the army of the James. The next year was one of constant battle, skirmish, or march. The regiment was in the battle of Drury's Bluff, the capture of Fort Fisher, the siege of Petersburg, and at taking of Wilmington, N. C. The regiment was mustered out July 20, 1865.

To the Third belonged Lieutenant-colonel Josiah I. Plimpton, killed at Deep Run, Va.; Lieutenant-colonel James F. Randlett. Adjutant Elbridge J. Copp, Surgeon Albert A. Moulton, Captain Michael T. Donohoe, Captain Richard Ela, killed at Drury's Bluff, and Perry Kittredge, D. A. Brown, J. A. Dadmun, S. F. Brown, George L. Lovejoy, Nathan W. Gove, John C. Linchan, and John W. Odlin, of Concord.

The Fourth regiment was organized at Manchester, and mustered into the service September 18, 1861, and a few days later left the State for Washington. Thomas J. Whipple, of Laconia, was commissioned colonel; Louis Bell, of Farmington, lieutenant-colonel; and Jeremiah D. Drew, of Salem, major. The regiment took part in the expedition against Port Royal, and occupied Hilton Head Island. During the winter the Fourth went to Florida. Colonel Whipple resigned in March, 1862. During the summer of 1862 a part of the Fourth occupied St. Augustine, and put Fort Marion in good repair. They were relieved by the Seventh, in September, and joined the rest of the regiment at Beaufort, in season to take part in the battle of Pocotaligo, losing three killed and twenty-five wounded. The regiment wintered at Beaufort. In the spring of 1863, the Fourth took part in the unsuccessful attack on Charleston, and in the siege of Fort Wagner, which lasted through the summer. In January, 1864, the Fourth was ordered to Beaufort, and the next month to Jacksonville, Florida, thence back to Beaufort.

The re-enlisted veterans, to the number of three hundred and eighty-eight, received a furlough of thirty days to revisit New Hampshire under Colonel Bell; and at the expiration of their leave in April they were joined to the army of the James. Then followed months of severe fighting to crush the Rebellion. At one time only one captain was left for duty in the Fourth, and the brigade was in command of a captain. In the attack on Fort Gilman only forty men could be mustered for the fight. In the successful attack on Fort Fisher Colonel Bell fell mortally wounded while leading a brigade; but the fortress, defended by a superior force of the enemy, was captured. Then came the occupation of Wilmington. The Fourth was mustered out and arrived home August 27, 1865.

To the Fourth regiment belonged Colonel William Badger, Quartermaster William K. Norton, Lieutenant Henry A. Mann, and Captain Frederick A. Kendall.

Colonel Thomas J. Whipple was born in Wentworth, January 30, 1816; was educated at New Hampton and at Norwich University, read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He served in the Mexican war as adjutant of Colonel Franklin Pierce's regiment, and was taken prisoner at Vera Cruz. After resigning from the Fourth he was chosen colonel of the Twelfth. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1876, and has built up a large law practice. He is an able lawyer and a powerful advocate.

General Louis Bell, son of Governor Samuel Bell, was born March 8, 1837, graduated at Brown University in 1855, was admitted to the bar in 1857, and settled in Farmington. He was breveted brigadier-general, January 15, 1865, the day he was mortally wounded.

The Fifth regiment was mustered into service in October, 1861, and left Concord the last of the month for the seat of war, under command of Colonel Edward E. Cross, of Lancaster, Lieutenant-colonel Samuel G. Langley, of Manchester, and Major William W. Cook, of Derry. Dr. Luther M. Knight, of Franklin, was surgeon, and Rev. Elijah R. Wilkins, chaplain. In April, 1862, the regiment took part in the siege of Yorktown and the advance on Williamsburg; and early in June fought at Fair Oaks. In the last battle the Fifth lost one hundred and eighty-six killed and wounded, Colonel Cross and Major Cook among the latter. Then followed the Seven Days' Battle in the retreat

to Harrison's Landing, in which the Fifth lost over one hundred officers and men. By the middle of August the regiment numbered only three hundred and fifty fit for duty. At Antietam, of the three hundred and nineteen officers and men who entered the fight, one hundred and eight were killed and wounded. On that day it won the title of the "Fighting Fifth." During its first year of service the Fifth lost three hundred and thirty-five in killed and wounded, besides sixty-nine who died of disease. In December, 1862, the Fifth was in Hancock's division which charged the enemy at Marye's Heights, opposite Fredericksburg, where Major Sturtevant was mortally wounded. The regiment lost in the charge one hundred and eighty-six officers and men, — victims of a blunder.

In May, 1863, the Fifth took part in the battle of Chancellorsville, losing forty officers and men; and in July was engaged in the battle of Gettysburg, where Colonel Cross, leading a brigade, was mortally wounded. In the three days' battle the Fifth lost four officers and eighty-two men killed and wounded, out of one hundred and sixty-five men who went into the fight. Near the last of July, 1863, the regiment returned to Concord to recruit its shattered ranks. During a stay of nearly three months the Fifth was recruited to the minimum strength; and Charles E. Hapgood, of Amherst, was commissioned colonel, Richard E. Cross, of Lancaster, lieutenant-colonel, and James E. Larkin, of Concord, major. Early in November the regiment started for the front, and was brigaded with the Second and the Twelfth at Point Lookout, under command of General Marston. In May, 1864, the Fifth joined the army of the Potomac in its grand campaign from the Rapidan to the James under Grant, and fought at the battle of Cold Harbor, losing two hundred and two officers and men killed and wounded. In the attack on Petersburg, June 16, the Fifth lost thirty officers and men killed and wounded, Colonel Hapgood among the latter. The command of the regiment devolved on Major Larkin. June 17 the regiment lost twenty-nine killed and wounded; June 18, seven men. The regiment was in action at Deep Run. At Reams Station the Fifth lost thirty-three of its

number. For months during the summer and fall of 1864 the regiment lay in the trenches before Petersburg and took part in the closing struggle of the Rebellion. The original Fifth was mustered out of service October 12, 1864; the re-enlisted veterans were under command of Major, and later Lieutenant-colonel, Welcome A. Crafts. The regiment marched in the grand review at Washington, and was mustered out of the service of the United States July 8, 1865.

To the Fifth belonged Major Thomas L. Livermore, Colonel of the Eighteenth; Lieutenant George W. Ballock; Ira McL. Barton, Charles H. Long, and Isaac W. Hammond.

The Fifth lost more in killed and wounded than any other regiment in the Union army.

Colonel Edward E. Cross was born at Lancaster, April 22, 1832, received a common-school education, and learned the printer's trade. He became a newspaper correspondent and made many journeys into the Indian country, leading a life of adventure and peril. At the breaking out of the war he was in command of a military force in Mexico. He was a man of cool courage, fearless of danger. Colonel Charles E. Hapgood was born in Shrewsbury, Mass., Dec. 11, 1830. In 1858 he was in trade in Amherst. After the war he went into business in Boston. Major Edward E. Sturtevant was born in Keene, August 7, 1826, was a printer by trade, and settled at Concord, and was on the police force at the breaking out of the war.

The Sixth regiment was organized at Keene, and mustered into the service the last of November, 1861. Nelson Converse, of Marlborough, was appointed colonel, Simon G. Griffin, of Keene, lieutenant-colonel, and Charles Scott, of Peterborough, major. O. G. Dort was a captain; Alonzo Nute, of Farmington, was quartermaster; Thomas P. Cheney, of Holderness, a lieutenant. The regiment left the State about Christmas time, and joined General Burnside's expedition into North Carolina. It was engaged in the battle of Camden, in April, 1862, led by Colonel Griffin; Colonel Converse having resigned in March, and Capt. O. G. Dort having been appointed major to fill vacancy caused by promotion. In August the Sixth joined the army of General Pope at Culpeper Court House, and took part in the disastrous campaign which followed. At the second battle of Bull Run, August 29, 1862, the regiment lost thirty-two killed,

one hundred and ten wounded, and sixty-eight missing, or nearly one half the number engaged. Nearly all the missing were killed or wounded, and the wounded were all captured. Of twenty officers, five were killed, six wounded, and two captured. The shattered Sixth took part in the battle of Chantilly and in the battle of Antietam. In December the Sixth was in the fight at Fredericksburg. In the spring of 1863, the Sixth was transferred to Kentucky, where in May Colonel Griffin was given command of the brigade which included the Sixth and Ninth, and was sent with his brigade to help General Grant invest Vicksburg. At the battle of Jackson Colonel Griffin commanded the Ninth corps. In January, 1864, the re-enlisted veterans enjoyed a furlough of thirty days in New Hampshire. In March the Sixth, Ninth, and Eleventh were brigaded, and stationed at Annapolis, under command of Colonel Griffin, and in April joined the army of the Potomac under General Grant at the Rapidan. Immediately the brigade was brought into action, and nobly acquitted itself in the battle of the Wilderness. At Spottsylvania the Sixth lost sixty-eight killed and wounded, and Colonel Griffin won his star. Lieutenant-colonel Henry H. Pearson lost his life May 26, 1864; and Phin P. Bixby was promoted to the command. The history of the Sixth, and of General Griffin's brigade, from this time on to the close of the war is inseparably connected with that of the army of the Potomac. They took part in the battles of North Anna River, Tolopotomy Creek, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, Poplar Spring Church, Hatcher's Run, and the final assault on Petersburg. The regiment was mustered out July 17, 1865.

General Simon G. Griffin was born in Nelson, August 9, 1824. He received a thorough academical education, engaged in teaching, represented Nelson in the legislature two years, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Merrimack county in the fall of 1860. He commanded company B of the Second at the battle of Bull Run. He was commissioned colonel of the Sixth April 22, 1862. He was commissioned brigadier-general May 12, 1864, for judgment displayed at the battle of Spottsylvania. He was breveted major-general for "gallant conduct" at the attack on Petersburg, April 2, 1865, while leading a division. He was mustered out of the service in September, 1865, and settled in Keene. He represented Keene in the legislature in 1866, 1867, and 1868, being chosen speaker his last two terms. He was nominated for Congress in 1871, and again in 1873, but was defeated.

Lieutenant-colonel Henry H. Pearson was a student at Phillips Exeter Academy at the breaking out of the war. He was born in Illinois, February 26, 1840. Fired with military and patriotic ardor he volunteered among the first, and afterwards returned to Exeter and raised a company, and joined the Sixth. He was a young man of commanding figure and manner, kind and attentive to the wants of his men, while his coolness and bravery gained for him the love and respect of all.

The Seventh regiment was organized at Manchester in December, 1861. It was raised through the efforts of Adjutant-general Joseph C. Abbott, of Concord, who was appointed lieutenant-colonel. The command of the regiment was given to Colonel H. S. Putnam, a native of Cornish, born in 1835, and a graduate of West Point in 1857. Daniel Smith, of Dover, was commissioned major, and Andrew H. Young, quartermaster. The Seventh left the State about the middle of January, 1862, and for the rest of the winter was at Dry Tortugas. In June it was transferred to Port Royal, and some time later to St. Augustine. In June, 1863, the regiment took part in the siege of Charleston, and in the assault on Fort Wagner. There they lost, in a brief charge, two hundred and eighteen killed, wounded, and missing; Colonel Putnam among the former. At the battle of Olustee, Florida, in February, 1864, the regiment lost two hundred and nine killed, wounded, and missing. In April the Seventh joined the army of the James, and for the next year participated in the siege of Petersburg and the great battles in that neighborhood, including the capture of Fort Fisher. The regiment was mustered out in June, 1865. At that time there were less than one hundred men of the original force.

Colonel Abbott was born in Concord, July 15, 1825. After the war he was U. S. senator from North Carolina. Lieutenant Samuel H. Henderson, of Dover, killed at Deep Run, August 16, 1864, was born in December, 1833. Grovenor A. Curtice, of Hopkinton, was captain of company D of the Seventh.

The Eighth regiment was organized at Manchester, and was mustered into the service December 23, 1861, with Hawkes Fearing as colonel, O. W. Lull, of Milford, lieutenant-colonel, Morrill B. Smith, of Concord, major, and Dr. S. G. Dearborn, of Milford, surgeon. In March, 1862, the Eighth joined the

army of the Gulf, under General B. F. Butler. In May and June, 1863, the Eighth was in the engagement at Port Hudson. In their first assault, out of three hundred engaged, one hundred and twenty-four were killed or wounded, Lieutenant-colonel Lull among the former. In April and May, 1864, the Eighth, mounted, took part in the Red River campaign. In December, the remnant of the regiment who had not re-enlisted passed up the Mississippi river, which they had helped to open, on their way home.

The re-enlisted veterans, to the number of three hundred and five, remained, the battalion under command of Captain James H. Landers, of Concord, and did duty in the neighborhood of Natchez until the collapse of the Rebellion. Among their number was Captain Dana W. King, of Nashua.

Colonel Fearing was a merchant of Manchester.

Lieutenant-colonel Lull, a native of Weare, was born January 14, 1826, studied law, and settled in Milford.

The Ninth regiment was organized at Concord during the summer of 1862, and left the State near the end of August, under command of Colonel E. Q. Fellows, to join the army of the Potomac. In twenty days they took part in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, losing ten killed and over one hundred wounded, Lieutenant-colonel Herbert B. Titus among the latter. In December the Ninth was engaged in the disastrous battle of Fredericksburg, led by Colonel Titus and Lieutenant-colonel John W. Babbitt. In 1863 they were in Kentucky, and later at Vicksburg, and then in Kentucky and Tennessee. In May, 1864, the regiment again joined the army of the Potomac, fought at Spottsylvania, in the trenches before Petersburg, and in the great military movement which crushed General Lee and his army. It joined in the grand review at Washington, and was mustered out in June, 1865.

Of the Ninth regiment were Majors George W. Everett and George H. Chandler, Adjutants William N. Cook and William I. Brown, Quartermaster William Pitt Moses, and Captain L. H. Pillsbury and Lieutenant W. S. Pillsbury, of Londonderry.

The Tenth regiment was organized at Manchester in the

summer of 1862. It was composed mostly of men of Irish birth or descent, and left for the front under command of Colonel Michael T. Donohoe, Lieutenant-colonel John Coughlin, and Major Jesse F. Angell. It was joined to the army of the Potomac. Wm. H. D. Cochran was a first lieutenant. Colonel Donohoe, who was breveted brigadier-general for gallant conduct in the field, was born in Lowell, Mass., November 22, 1838, and was educated at the College of the Holy Cross, Worcester, Mass. For the last two years of the war he was in command of a brigade. The Tenth took part in the battle of Fredericksburg, in December, 1862. During 1863 the regiment was serving in the neighborhood of Norfolk. In 1864 it joined the army of the Potomac, and took part in the battle of Cold Harbor. Most of its service was with the army of the James. The Tenth showed splendid qualities at the assault on Fort Harrison. The regiment rendered efficient service to the Union cause, and displayed coolness and bravery on many a battle-field. It was mustered out in June, 1865.

The Eleventh regiment was organized at Concord in the summer of 1862, and was mustered into service early in September, under command of Colonel Walter Harriman. Major Moses A. Collins, Adjutant Charles R. Morrison, and Quartermaster James F. Briggs went out with the regiment. It joined the army of the Potomac in time to take part in the battle of Fredericksburg. In 1863 it served in Kentucky, and formed part of the force investing Vicksburg, Mississippi. In the fall the regiment formed a part of the garrison which defended Knoxville. In 1864 the Eleventh was in the battle of the Wilderness, when Colonel Harriman was captured, and Lieutenant-colonel Moses N. Collins was killed; at Spottsylvania; at Cold Harbor; in the trenches before Petersburg; at Hatcher's Run; and in the final struggle before Richmond and Petersburg. Colonel Harriman, afterwards governor of New Hampshire, was breveted brigadier-general. Leander W. Cogswell was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and Evarts W. Farr, major. The Eleventh was discharged in June, 1865.

The Twelfth regiment was raised mainly from Belknap and

Carroll counties in August, 1862, and was entrusted to the command of Colonel Joseph H. Potter, a native of Concord and a graduate of West Point, class of 1843. John F. Marsh was lieutenant-colonel and George D. Savage, major. The regiment left for the front the last of September, and was in the battle of Fredericksburg, as part of the reserve. In May, 1863, it was engaged in the battle of Chancellorsville, and in July was brigaded with the Second at Point Lookout. In 1864 it joined the army of the James and fought at Drury's Bluff and Cold Harbor, and formed a part of the line investing Richmond. The Twelfth was mustered out in July, 1865. Colonel Potter was appointed brigadier-general, and Thomas E. Barker, colonel. J. Ware Butterfield went out as captain; Ira C. Evans as musician.

The Thirteenth regiment was organized in Concord, in the fall of 1862, and mustered into service near the end of September. Aaron F. Stevens was appointed colonel, George Bowers, a veteran of the Mexican war, lieutenant-colonel, and Jacob Storer, major. It went to the front early in October, and took part in the battle of Fredericksburg. In 1863 the regiment served in the neighborhood of Norfolk. In 1864 the Thirteenth was in the attack on the Waltham Railroad, at the battles of Swift Creek, Kingsland Creek, Drury's Bluff, and Cold Harbor, in the trenches before Petersburg, and in many of the skirmishes and battles of the last year of the war, with the army of the James. It was mustered out of the service in June, 1865. Colonel Stevens was appointed brigadier-general by brevet. In the regiment was Person C. Cheney, afterwards governor of New Hampshire, Mortier L. Morrison, George B. Twitchell, John Sullivan, Jr., Charles B. Gafney, Henry Churchill, Rufus P. Staniels, George Farr, and Oliver M. Sawyer.

The Fourteenth was the last of the three years' regiments raised in New Hampshire. It was organized at Concord in the fall of 1862. Mustered into service September 24, and left the State for Washington the latter part of October, and for over a year did duty in guarding the city of Washington. In February, 1864, the regiment was sent to the department of the Gulf, and served in the neighborhood of New Orleans until midsummer,

when it joined General Sheridan and the army of West Virginia, and fought with him in the valley of the Shenandoah, at Winchester and elsewhere. In January, 1865, the Fourteenth were ordered to Savannah, Georgia. The regiment was discharged the last of July, 1865. Among the officers of the Fourteenth were Colonels Robert Wilson, Alexander Gardiner, Carroll D. Wright, Theodore A. Ripley, and Tileston A. Barker; Dr. William H. Thayer, John W. Sturtevant, Solon A. Carter, Samuel A. Duncan, and Stark Fellows.

The Fifteenth regiment, of nine months' men, was organized in Concord in the fall of 1862, and arrived at New Orleans and joined the army late in December. In the summer of 1863 the regiment took part in the assault on Port Hudson and the siege which led to the capture of that stronghold. The regiment was mustered out in August. John W. Kingman, of Durham, was colonel. Among the officers were Lieutenant-colonel Henry W. Blair, and Thomas Cogswell, jr.

The Sixteenth regiment, of nine months' men, was mustered into the service about the middle of October, 1862, and started for the front in December, with James Pike, colonel, Henry W. Fuller, lieutenant-colonel, and Samuel Davis, Jr., major. Their destination was the department of the Gulf, where on their arrival they joined the "Banks expedition," and were present at the fall of Port Hudson. On their return North their route was up the Mississippi river.

The Seventeenth regiment, of three months' men, was raised in the Third Congressional District, and Henry O. Kent, of Lancaster, was appointed colonel. Seven hundred and ninety-one men were enlisted; and the regiment assembled in Concord in November, 1862. It received a furlough from December until April, 1863, when upon reassembling it was decided by the authorities to consolidate the Seventeenth with the veteran Second.

Colonel Henry O. Kent, son of Richard Peabody and Emily Mann (Oakes) Kent, was born in Lancaster, February 7, 1834, graduated at Norwich Military University in 1854, read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1858. Soon after he became editor



Henry C. Kent





G. H. Perkins

of the *Coos Republican*. His editorials were strong, vigorous, and earnest; and his paper became a power in the councils of his party. After the war, in 1870, he sold his interest in the paper and afterwards devoted himself to banking. In 1857 he was clerk of the House of Representatives, and a member in 1862, 1868, and 1869. He was a supporter of Horace Greeley for the presidency, in 1872, and thereafterwards was a member of the Democratic party. He was accorded the Congressional nomination in the Third District in 1875, 1877, and 1878. He succeeded Colonel Daniel Hall in the naval office at Boston upon the election of President Cleveland.

Joseph A. Gilmore received the Republican nomination for governor in 1863, and was elected; and was re-elected in 1864. He was a man of wonderful activity and energy, pushing to completion any work left to his care. His messages were full of patriotic expressions and suggestions. He promptly furnished all troops demanded by the War Department, and was untiring in his attention to the soldiers in the field and in the hospitals.¹

J. A. Gilmore was born in Weston, Vermont, in 1811, settled in Concord in early manhood, was engaged in heavy mercantile business, and was superintendent of the Concord Railroad. He was a member of the State Senate in 1858 and 1859. He died April 17, 1867.

The Eighteenth regiment was raised in the summer of 1864, and went to the front under command of Colonel Thomas L. Livermore. Joseph M. Clough was lieutenant-colonel, and William I. Brown, major. The regiment did good service in the closing campaign of the war, and was mustered out in June and July, 1865.

The First regiment of New Hampshire Cavalry was raised in the spring of 1864, and did good service for the Union cause.

The State also sent to the front the First Light Battery, a regiment of Heavy Artillery and several companies of Sharpshooters,—the latter were in thirty battles,—and several companies to the First New England Cavalry.

During the Rebellion the State sent out 31,426 volunteers: In the First, 765; Second, 2645; Third, 2013; Fourth, 1749;

¹ O. F. R. Waite's *New Hampshire in the Rebellion*.

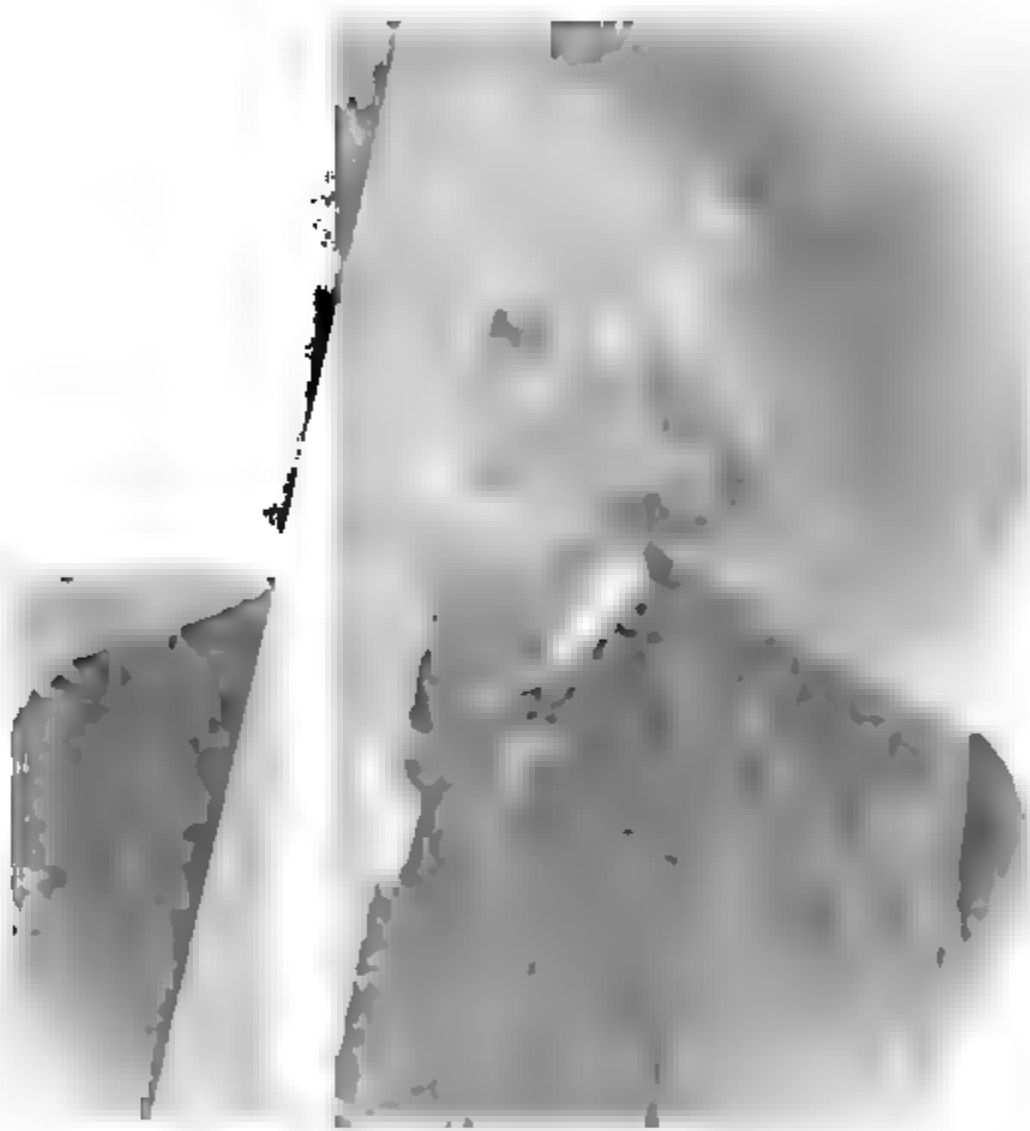
Fifth, 2547; Sixth, 2531; Seventh, 1719; Eighth, 1586; Ninth, 1820; Tenth, 1293; Eleventh, 1622; Twelfth, 1417; Thirteenth, 1227; Fourteenth, 1346; Fifteenth, 876; Sixteenth, 874; Seventeenth, 203; Eighteenth, 951; New England Cavalry, 419; Light Battery, 163; Sharpshooters, 345; First Cavalry, 1491; Heavy Artillery, 1824. Of these, 1538 were killed or died of wounds; 2541 died of disease; and 285 were missing in action. 1613 re-enlisted.

The State was honorably represented in the navy during the struggle to suppress the Rebellion. Among those who especially distinguished themselves were Captain George E. Belknap and Captain George Hamilton Perkins.¹ The latter, a son of Hon. Hamilton E. Perkins, of Concord, commanded an ironclad monitor in the attack on the defences of Mobile Bay, and operated his vessel from a position on top of the turret.

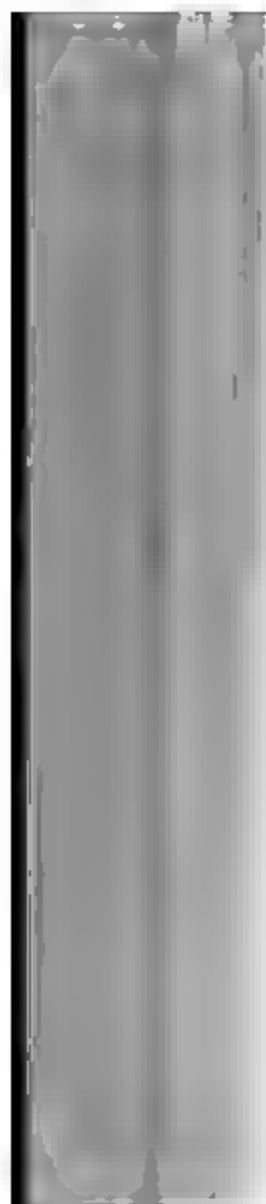
During the Rebellion the country and the Union cause was served by men of New Hampshire birth who had removed to other States. Among these were Benjamin E. Butler, John A. Dix, William Pitt Fessenden, Salmon P. Chase, Henry Wilson, Horace Greeley, and Edward Henry Durell, beside a multitude of others in less conspicuous positions.

Hon. E. H. Durell, a Union man, and an eminent lawyer of New Orleans, was appointed by President Lincoln, in 1863, judge of the United States District Court for the eastern district of Louisiana. During the occupation of that city by the Union army, he was a friend to all Northern soldiers, especially those from his native State. He resigned his office late in the year 1874. Judge Durell was offered the Austrian mission, and the office of governor of Louisiana, both of which he declined; and was the leading candidate of Southern Republicans for the vice-presidency in 1886. He died in Schoharie, N. Y., March 29, 1887.

* George H. Perkins was born October 20, 1836, was appointed cadet midshipman in 1851, and was noted through the war for his coolness and bravery.



H. D. W. W.





+ Denis M. Bradley

RG —
SHIP
ON —
CH —

is in
ality
the
ncial
out-
tion
ment
e in
sold,
the
gion

dis-
take
arms
t on
ears
iany
, as
an
ench



1884

CHAPTER XX.

IRISH IN NEW HAMPSHIRE.¹

EARLY IRISH SETTLERS — SOLDIERS IN INDIAN WARS — AT LOUISBURG — CONQUEST OF CANADA — REVOLUTION — EMIGRATION OF 1840-60 — SHIP FEVER — TERRORS OF THE PLAGUE — HAWTHORNE'S DESCRIPTION — MOB IN MANCHESTER — REBELLION — GROWTH OF CATHOLIC CHURCH — BISHOP BRADLEY.

AS the ore can be traced by the outcroppings on the ledges in the mountains of Colorado and Nevada, so can the nationality of those sprung from the Emerald Isle be determined from the old Milesian or Scottish names which appear in the Provincial records, almost from the first entry in 1623 down to the outbreak of the Revolutionary war in 1775. The terrible condition of affairs in Ireland between 1640 and the final establishment of William of Orange as the ruler of the British Empire in 1688, drove thousands away from Ireland. Many were sold, young men and women, during the reign of Cromwell, in the West India Islands and New England, thus losing their religion and nationality.

On the defeat of James the Second the Irish army was disbanded, the greater part leaving their country for ever to take service in the Continental countries ; the strength of their arms and the intensity of their hatred towards England being felt on scores of bloody battlefields for more than a hundred years afterwards. It is not at all unreasonable to believe that many were induced to go to America from a love of adventure, as their names appear on the military rolls of the colony at an early date, doing good work for the settlers, fighting the French

¹ From the pen of Hon. John C. Linehan.

in the north and the Indians around them. Not only in New Hampshire but in nearly all of the thirteen colonies, and most especially in Pennsylvania, were their services in demand, it being a matter of record that William Penn applied for a contingent for the defence of his infant colony. Darby Field, an "Irish soldier for discovery," is undoubtedly entitled to the credit of being the first of his race to step foot on the old Granite State. He was sent here by Captain John Mason, in 1631, and according to all writers on New Hampshire was the first European to ascend the White Mountains, in 1635. From 1641 to 1660 there will be found in the Provincial records such names as Duggan, Dermott, Gibbons, Vaughan, Neal, Patrick, Buckley, Kane, Kelly, Brian, Healey, Connor, Murphy, Malone, Corbett, McClary, McMullen, Pendergast, Keilly, McGowan, McGinnis, and Sullivan. On following up the records, it will be found that many of the names have in the lapse of time been changed, but their identity can easily be established. In a company commanded by Captain John Gilman, in 1710-12, appear the names of Connor, Leary, Driscoll, McGowan, Carthy, and Patrick Greing. What is called the "Scotch-Irish" settlement of Londonderry took place in 1719, but for seventy years before that date those distinctive Irish names are found here and there in the Provincial records.

In the regiment commanded by Colonel Moore at the capture of Louisburg, Cape Breton, in 1745, the following men served. The names are Celtic, unmistakably, some peculiar to Ireland and Scotland, but the majority to Ireland:—

Richard Fitzgerald, Roger McMahon, John Welch, Thomas Leary, Daniel Kelly, Daniel Welch, Patrick Gault, Andrew Logan, James McNeil, John Logan, Thomas Haley, John Foy, John McNeil, James McLaughlan, James McLeneehan, Grace, Foy, Kenny, Malone, Connor, Murphy, Flood, Griffin, McGowan, Moore, Kelly, Farley, Moloney, and McCarthy. Eleven years afterward, in the war which ended in the capture of Canada—"the Old French War"—are enrolled the names of Moore, McDuffy, O'Neal, McClary, Mitchel, Logan, Carthy, Connor, Flood, McCormack, Malone, Strafon, Kelly, McMahon,

Hart, Sweeny, Murphy, Ryan, Moloney, McMahon, Cunningham, Mooney, McGowan, Sullivan, Madden, Welch, Molloy, McCarthy, McLaughlan, Connor, McCarrill, Tobin, Clark, Donnell, McKeon, Driscoll, Rowan, McCledden, Connolly, Moylan, Haley, Kennedy, Laney, McConnihie, Broderick, Rankin, Grady, Meroney, McMillan, Ennis, McGee, Moran, Murphy, and Powers. Many of these men bear the distinctive Irish given names of Patrick, Michael, Dennis, Cornelius, and Darby, and all are in appearance "Irish as the hills."

Bryan McSweeny, a veteran of the French war, was one of the selectmen of Holderness, in 1773, and Michael Dwyer, in 1786; Obadiah Mooney in Canterbury, in 1786, and Jacob Flynn in Duxbury, the same year. In Peterborough, 1786, were the families of McNee, Kenny, and McDonnell; in Concord, McMillan, Roche, Guinlon, and Shute; in Bedford, Callahan, Flynn, Murphy, Manahan, O'Neil and McCleary; in Allentown, in 1787, the family of Duggan; in Rochester, Killey, Lynch, and Patrick Murrey. Hon. Robert Means was born in Ireland and came to Amherst in 1764.

Antrim's first settler was Philip Roiley, 1774; and two of the most eminent citizens in its early days were Maurice Lynch and Tobias Butler, both natives of Ireland. Stephen and Dennis Pendergast were among the Barnstead settlers, in 1788; and in Durham, 1749, the Sullivan family appear often. John, James, Humphrey, Valentine, Ebenezer, and their descendants, have been among the first in New England. With these were the names of Driscoll, Furness, Cogan, Pendergast, Ryan, and Welch. Fitzgeralds appear in the Boscawen town records in 1757, and Callahan in 1783. Carrigain in Concord, and Kelly and McGowan in Brentwood, kept up the connection; and Dorchester furnishes a Darby Kelly and McClanathan; Cocheco, a Connor, Kelly, and Hern; Exeter, Roger Kelly and Cornelius Lary. Dublin was first settled by Thomas Morse, John Alexander, Henry Strongman, and William Scott, natives of Ireland. Epsom and the McClarys are inseparable in colonial and State records. In Francestown, 1772, Thomas, John, William, and Thomas Quigley, jr., represented one of the best old Irish

families; and in Gilmanton were Magoon, Malone, Mooney, Casey, and Connor. In Goffstown one of the great Irish clans had a representative in John O'Neil, in 1783, and Richard Coughlan represented another in Chesterfield, in 1777. In Holderness was quite a collection of Celts in 1789—Hogan, Mooney, Dwyer, Connor and McSweeny; in Hopkinton, Connor and McLaughlan; in Nottingham, Thomas Barry; and in Londonderry, among the names of others, are those of Donahoe, O'Neil, Donavan, Kelly, Callahan, Murphy, McLaughlan, and Haley; in Merrimack, McConibie, McCormick, and Griffin; in Dunstable, 1762, Donally and Lonergan; in New Boston, 1775, McLaughlan, Rowan, Donavan, Quigley, Butler, and McGinnis; in New Castle, Malone, Neal, and Shannon; in Newmarket, Fitzgerald, Malone, and Driscoll. There is no doubt but that Irish blood was well mixed with that of the English settlers in New Hampshire previous to the Revolution; and that contest proved there was no deterioration from the intermixture; for the names of Sullivan and Stark will go down to posterity beside those of Poor and Cilley, as gallant defenders of the liberties of the people of the States. One illustration will prove the presence of those of Irish blood here before the Revolution. The expedition against the Six Nations, in 1777, was under the command of Major-general John Sullivan, the son of Irish parents. The division was made up of three brigades; and two of the brigade commanders, Generals William Maxwell and Edward Hand, were natives of Ireland; and at least two of the regimental commanders, Colonel William Butler and Colonel Thomas Proctor, were from the same country. Of the part taken by the Irish in New Hampshire in the struggle for independence, her rolls of the killed and wounded bear witness, from Bunker Hill to Yorktown. The Mac's and the O's were generally in the thickest of the fray, and their record in the new world for bravery and determination equalled their best efforts in Europe.

The outbreak of the French Revolution, the long wars that followed, ending only at Waterloo, and the brief period of prosperity that resulted from that contest to the people of Ireland, in an increased demand for her agricultural products at an

enhanced value, checked for the time being the tide of emigration from that country.

For the first time for centuries the people there had a comparative peace. No outbreak had taken place since the rebellion of 1798. The population of the country had rapidly increased, so that in 1840 it was over eight millions of souls. Up to this year very few of the Irish people had sailed for America since the year 1800; scarcely any to New England. The result was that when the dreadful famine broke out between 1840 and 1850, and the exodus to America began, the Irish people were strangers to those of their kindred in New Hampshire whose ancestors had left Ireland more than a century before. And to add to the feeling of estrangement, the difference in religion made itself felt, as the great bulk of the new emigrants were Catholics.

The outlook then for the poor Irish Catholic, whom poverty or misfortune had driven to the United States during the period between 1835 and 1855, was anything but pleasing, especially in New England; while the fearful stories told of the dreadful scenes on shipboard, the deaths from the famine fever, and the consequent fear of infection, made their presence both undesirable and unwelcome. The native American riots in Philadelphia and New York; the burning of the convent in Charlestown, Mass.; the blood-curdling stories circulated by Maria Monk; and the brutal and false harangues of the apostate priests — Hogan, Chiniquy, and Gavazzi, — aided by the insensate ravings of the fanatic madman, the “Angel Gabriel,” influenced public sentiment, which had already been deeply prejudiced against anything Catholic by early teachings, strengthened by the literature of the day. What the Irish Catholics suffered in those sad days the present generation can form no conception of. Starving and dying at home, those, who were fortunate enough to have the means, left their native land in despair; and, turning their faces to the west, resolved to seek their fortunes in America, where they could earn an honest livelihood, and give their families a decent maintenance. The emigration first inclined towards Canada, from whence it overflowed into the States. It was but natural that the terrible disease which they brought across the

ocean with them inspired terror and deepened the prejudice, already strong enough, against them, although their sufferings and misery appealed strongly to the best sympathies of the human heart. The first of the fever-smitten ships to enter the St. Lawrence was the "Urania" from Cork, with several hundred emigrants, a large proportion of them sick and dying from the awful plague, on May 8, 1847; and before the first week of June following eighty-four ships of various tonnage were quarantined at Grosse Island, Quebec, not one of which was free from the taint of malignant typhus, the offspring of famine and of the foul ship-hold. This fleet of vessels literally reeked with pestilence. All sailing vessels, the merciful speed of the well-appointed steamer being unknown to the emigrants of those days,—a tolerably quick passage lasted from six to eight weeks, while passages of ten or twelve weeks, and even a longer time, were not considered at all extraordinary at a period when craft of every kind the most unsuited, as well as the least seaworthy, were pressed into the service of human deportation. Who can imagine the horrors of even the shortest passage in an emigrant ship crowded beyond its utmost capacity of stowage with unhappy beings of all ages, with fever raging in their midst. Under the most favorable circumstances it is impossible to maintain perfect purity of atmosphere between decks, even when ports are open and every device is adopted to secure the greatest amount of ventilation. But a crowded emigrant ship of forty years since, with fever aboard!—the crew sullen or brutal from very desperation, or paralysed from terror of the plague; the miserable passengers unable to help themselves, or afford the least relief to each other; one-fourth or one-third or one-half of the entire number in different stages of the disease; many dying, some dead; the fatal poison intensified by the indescribable foulness of the air breathed and rebreathed by the gasping sufferers; the wails of children, the ravings of the delirious, the cries and groans of those in mortal agony! Of the eighty-four vessels anchored at Grosse Isle, in the summer of 1847, there was not a single one to which this description might not rightly apply. Sheds were built for the unfortunate

people, sick and dying ; and round their walls lay groups of half-naked men, women, and children. Hundreds were literally flung on the beach, left amid the mud and stones to crawl on the dry land how they could. A priest who was an eye-witness of these distressing scenes said he had seen, one day, thirty-seven people lying on the beach, crawling on the mud and dying like fish out of water. Many of these, and many more besides, gasped out their last breath on that fatal shore, not able to drag themselves from the slime in which they lay.

The mortality was frightful, and on that barren isle the dust of more than twelve thousand human beings, the victims of famine and plague, mingle with the soil of the "land of promise." Of this number full five thousand were simply described as unknown. Several priests — a few Irish, the majority French Canadian — caught the infection, and out of twenty-five who were attacked seven paid with their lives the penalty of their devotion. Not a few were professors in colleges, but at the appeal of the archbishop they left their classes and their studies for the horrors and perils of the fever sheds. This deplorable havoc of human life left hundreds of orphans dependent on the charity of the public ; and nobly did the French Canadians respond to the unconscious appeal of this multitude of little ones. From the loss of the parents it was hard to determine the relationship between the unfortunate waifs. It was only by patiently observing the little creatures when they found strength to play, and one infant ran to meet another, or caught its hand, or smiled at it, or kissed it, or showed pleasure in its society, that a clue was found, and many children of the same parents thus preserved ; but many more were separated forever, and both name and identity lost. Thousands were in this way adopted and brought up by their kind protectors, but lost to their tongue and name. Sunday after Sunday, as the children got well enough, they were exposed at the churches after mass by the good priests, who made touching appeals to those who could provide them with homes ; and these appeals were not in vain, for all found shelter and protection from the kind-hearted French farmers. But it was not alone at Quebec that such dreadful scenes were witnessed, as

Montreal, farther up the river, had their counterpart — over six thousand dying at the east bank of the river, at a point not far from the terminus of the Victoria Bridge. As at Quebec, the priests and nuns were unwearied in their care of the afflicted; and thirteen out of thirty of the Grey nuns who were stricken gave their lives a sacrifice for the poor and lowly. With one exception, every priest in the city was down with the plague, and eight of them went to their graves. From Bishop Bourget down to the lowest secular priest all were equally exposed, and faced death to relieve the wants of those unable to help themselves. Among the first to fall a victim was Father Richards, a venerable man long past the time of active service.

A convert from Methodism in early life, he had specially devoted himself to the Irish, who were then but a very small portion of the population.

Not only did he mainly provide for the safety of the hundreds of orphan children, but, in spite of his great age, he labored at the fever sheds with a zeal which could not be excelled. "Father Richards wants fresh straw for the beds;" said a messenger to the mayor. "Certainly he shall have it. I wish it was gold, for his sake;" said the mayor. A few days after the Protestant mayor and Catholic priest were martyrs of charity.

Only a few days before stricken down, Father Richards preached on Sunday in St. Patrick's, and those who heard him on that occasion never forgot the venerable appearance and impressive words of that noble servant of God. Addressing a hushed and sorrow-stricken audience, as the tears rolled down his aged cheeks, he thus spoke of the faith and sufferings of the Irish:—

"Oh my beloved brethren, grieve not, I beseech you, for the sufferings and death of so many of your race, perchance your kindred, who have fallen, and are still to fall, victims to this dreadful pestilence. Their patience, their faith, have edified all whose privilege it was to witness it. Their faith, their resignation to the will of God under such unprecedented misery, is something so extraordinary that, to realize it, it requires to be seen. Oh my brethren, grieve not for them; they did but pass

from earth to the glory of heaven. True, they were cast in heaps into the earth, their place of sepulture marked by no name or epitaph ; but I tell you, my dearly beloved brethren, that from their ashes will spring up the faith along the St. Lawrence, for they died martyrs, as they lived confessors, to the faith." How prophetic the words of this good man were, the innumerable spires, surmounted by the cross, from the St. Lawrence to the Golden Gate, bear witness. There, as at Quebec, the orphan children were provided with homes among the generous Canadians and their own loving kindred, the Irish of Montreal. For years no stone or epitaph marked the last resting-place of the bodies of those who left their native land with such high hope of the future ; and it remained for the workmen who built the Victoria Bridge, most of them Englishmen, to place a memorial there of the sad event. In the centre of a railed-in spot of land at Point St. Charles, within a hundred yards of the bridge, there is a huge boulder taken from the bed of the river and placed on a platform of roughly hewn stone, and on it there is this inscription : —

TO
PRESERVE FROM DESECRATION
THE REMAINS OF SIX THOUSAND EMIGRANTS,
WHO DIED OF SHIP-FEVER
A. D. 1847-8,
THIS STONE IS ERECTED BY THE
WORKMEN OF MESSRS. PETO, BRASSY, AND BETTS,
EMPLOYED IN THE
CONSTRUCTION OF THE VICTORIA BRIDGE,
A. D. 1859.

In the little church of the Bon Secour, familiar to all visitors to Montreal, can be seen among the many votive offerings a memorial picture, representing, with all the painter's art, the horrors and the glories of the fever shed,—the dying Irish strong in their faith, the ministering sisters shedding peace on the pillow of suffering, the holy bishop affording the last consolations of religion to those to whom the world was as nothing ; but in its terrible significance the rude monument by the mighty river's side is far more impressive.

But the suffering did not cease here, but continued still up the river, which must for that reason be ever memorable in the annals of the Irish Catholic exodus of 1847-8. In the grounds of the General Hospital at Kingston rests all that was mortal of 1900 emigrants who were in their sufferings tenderly attended to by Protestant as well as Catholic; the Protestant mayor and aldermen working side by side with the good sisters and priests. The same scenes of suffering and death were to be witnessed in Toronto. Sheds were constructed, and hearses and dead-carts were in hourly requisition. The panic was universal, but the humane and high-spirited of all denominations did their duty manfully. The priests were ceaselessly at work, with the usual result — the sacrifice of several of their number.

The greatest loss was that of the bishop, Dr. Power, a man venerable in years, a native of Ireland. He was implored not to go to the sheds and expose himself, but he replied, "My good priests are down in sickness, and the duty devolves on me." Rarely if ever has a larger funeral procession been seen in Toronto, and never has there been a more universal manifestation of sorrow than was witnessed on that mournful occasion. Every place of business in the city was closed, and Protestant vied with Catholic in doing honor to the memory of a holy and brave-hearted prelate. The city of St. John, New Brunswick, was the scene of a similar horror, and destruction of human life. Wherever an emigrant ship touched the shores of the British Provinces, or sailed into their rivers, there the same awful loss of life was recorded. A full description of those terrible days is given in Maguire's "Irish in America," from which the foregoing is condensed; and how the appearance of the unfortunate people, who swarmed over the line into the States, struck the average American, has been told by Nathaniel Hawthorne, in his sketch of an "Inland Port:"—"Nothing struck me more in Burlington than the great number of Irish emigrants. They have filled the British Provinces to the brim, and still continue to ascend the St. Lawrence in infinite tribes, overflowing by every outlet into the States. At Burlington they swarm in huts and mean dwellings near the lake, lounge about the wharves, and

elbow the native citizens out of competition in their own line. Every species of mere bodily labor is the prerogative of these Irish. Such is their multitude in comparison with any possible demand for their services, that it is difficult to conceive how a third part of them should earn even a daily glass of whiskey, which is doubtless their first necessary of life — daily bread being only the second. Some were angling in the lake, but had caught only a few perches, which little fishes, without a miracle, would be nothing among so many. A miracle there certainly must have been, and a daily one, for the sustenance of these wandering hordes. The men exhibit a lazy strength and careless merriment, as if they had fed well hitherto, and meant to feed better hereafter. The women strode about, uncovered in the open air, with far plumper waists and brawnier limbs, as well as bolder faces, than our shy and slender females. And their progeny, which was innumerable, had the reddest and roundest cheeks of any children in America."

Not very kindly or sympathetic the remarks of the genial Hawthorne, but they are illustrative of the sentiments of the natives to the manor born in those days. The most extravagant stories were told and believed, and many people would go quite a distance to see the Irish. One woman, when a young girl, told the writer that, in company with a female friend, she walked six miles to the terminus of a railroad then being constructed to see an Irishman, and was surprised as well as disappointed to find that they looked just like other men. Their first employment was on the railroads, in the canals, and in every place where their muscles could be used to the best advantage. Wherever hard labor was required in the ditch, the cut, the mines, laying track, building roads, shovelling, and spike driving, the services of the Irish were in demand. Very often the work was of the hardest description, the hours long, and the pay small; but severe as the labor was, and long as the days were, and small as the wages might be, their wit or humor never left them; and the loved ones in the "Old Art" were not neglected when payday came around. Of the sacrifices made by those faithful pioneers, God alone knows. Day and night their thoughts were

constantly with the dear ones at home ; and the aim of all was to work and save enough to bring them across that ocean which furnished graves for so many thousands. The experience of one was that of all. A native of Cork who came over in 1847 made his home in New Hampshire. He left behind him a wife and five children, the oldest but eleven years of age. For two long long years he toiled unceasingly to save a sum sufficient to pay the expense of their passage, and in the meantime sent money regularly each quarter to provide them with the necessaries of life ; but the happy hour finally arrived, when, after a long and tempestuous voyage of over six weeks, the loved ones were once more united, to begin anew the battle of life on the western shores of the Atlantic. He located in a village in the central part of the State, with none of his own nationality less than twelve miles on either side of him,—no church, the nearest at Lowell, seventy-five miles south. Here he resided four years in a small community, all American and Protestant, but good kind neighbors, and friendly to the most extreme degree.

But if the church and the priest were not present, the faith was kept alive. The prayers at mass were read regularly every Sunday, and the rosary recited during Lent and Advent. That good friend of the race, *The Boston Pilot* — God bless it and Patrick Donahoe for the good it has done — was a weekly visitor, and after a time the priest made an occasional call to baptize the children, and give their elders an opportunity to go to their duty.

His life's work is about done, but he has seen grow up around him a community free from the intolerance and prejudice which met him forty years ago ; and this change was brought about by the honest industry which has made the good Irish Catholic respected wherever he cast his lot. The cities of New Hampshire have now magnificent Catholic churches, where in his day there were none ; and it is a very small village where there are any manufacturing interests that the little chapel surmounted with a cross, humble it may be, cannot now be found. One of his sons is a respected priest in the church of which he has all his life been a devoted adherent. Another is an honored citizen of the State, and a grand-daughter is one of the order of the Sisters

of Mercy. So that in his own life he but illustrates the experience of others, not only in the State, but in the nation.

The period between 1850 and the outbreak of the Rebellion was one of trouble and sorrow for the poor Irish emigrants. Riots broke out in Baltimore, New Orleans, and Louisville, Kentucky; but it is to the credit of the American people that, in the main, the outbreaks were the result of the inflammable harangues of men like those mentioned. The loyalty even of the new comers was doubted; and in the State of Massachusetts half a dozen military companies, composed of men of Irish birth or origin, were disbanded on the ground that they could not be trusted with arms in their hands. The excitement all over New England was intense. A priest in Maine was tarred and feathered, from the effect of which he never recovered. The Catholic church in Manchester was attacked by a mob on the 4th of July, 1855, — the priest having to flee for his life. Thirty years later, at his death in 1885, a mark of respect was paid to his memory by the citizens of Manchester, that showed how completely public sentiment had changed. On the day of his funeral all of the mills were shut down, and all of the stores closed, during the hours of service; and this was sincere; for no man in the city was more respected by Catholic and Protestant alike than the saintly Father McDonald, whose whole life had been devoted unselfishly to the service of God. But the time was rapidly approaching when the loyalty of the Irish Catholic was to be tried; and nobly he stood the test, as the record of the State proves in the eventful period from 1861 to 1865. The first call for troops in April, 1861, to repel the threatened invasion of Washington, and the second for 300,000 more to save the Union, found the Irish Catholics of New Hampshire as eager to enroll themselves in the ranks of the volunteers, as those who were born here of the old stock and of a different creed: and from the first conflict at Bull Run, in July, 1861, down to the end at Appomatox, in 1865, the men of New Hampshire shed their blood freely for the restoration of the Union. Under the old flag they all loved, they forgot the differences of creed and nationality; and in the fires of many battlefields were welded ties of love and friendship that

fanaticism can never sever. Not a muster roll of a company, battery, or regiment, not a soldier's monument, rearing its column to the sky, not a tablet or monument in public square or cemetery, inscribed in memory of New Hampshire's soldier dead, but will be found engraved with the names of many men or boys of Irish birth or lineage, who gave all that was dear for the land they loved.

In the Third regiment, company C, Captain M. T. Donahoe, were one hundred of the old race, and scattered through the other companies of the regiment were more than double that number. Company G, Captain M. O. Flynn, of the Fourth, were of the same stock. Two companies in the Eighth, under Captains Connelly and Healey, and nearly one full regiment in the Tenth, Colonel Michael T. Donahoe, proved the loyalty of the Irish to their adopted country. Not a regimental organization that left the State, from the First to the Eighteenth, in cavalry, light battery, and the United States navy and marine corps, but what had representatives of the race in their ranks, and it can be said to their eternal honor that the great majority of them, or of those in the regiments named, volunteered before the government offered bounties as an inducement to enlist. During their four years of service, either in camp, on the march, on the battlefield, on picket, in the hospital, or in the prison, the question of nationality or creed was never touched upon; the blue jacket made Americans of them, and the question of loyalty was then and there forever settled. The children of the men who toiled on the railroad, and who served in building, hewing, cutting, digging, and trenching, thirty and forty years ago, are to-day many of them skilled mechanics, business and professional men, and making their mark in the State. The great body of them are honest, industrious, law-abiding people, willing to earn an honorable living, pay their just obligations, and live in peace with their neighbors. Their clergymen are beloved by their parishioners, and esteemed by their fellow citizens generally. The present generation, nor the one following, cannot forget the labors of Father McDonald in Manchester, Father O'Donnell in Nashua, Father Murphy in Dover, and Father Barry in Concord.

The first two have gone to reap the reward of their labors; the last two still remain, loved and honored by all who know them;¹ and in the State the church is presided over by a prelate² whose genial presence and loving devotion to the spiritual interests of his flock are a benison to all with whom he comes in contact.

• Realizing, then, the full significance of the events of the past forty-eight years, the American in New Hampshire of Irish birth or origin can in a few years pass between the gates of the old and new centuries, conscious that he has fulfilled the duties of the one, and stands ready to assume the responsibilities of the other.

¹ Rev. Michael Lucey, of Exeter, died in 1873, aged nearly 67 years; and Rev. Father Drummond, of Dover, died in 1883, aged 75 years: both full of years and honors. To them is much credit due for the growth of the Catholic church in New Hampshire.

² Right Reverend Dennis M. Bradley, bishop of Manchester, was born in Castle Island, County Kerry, Ireland, February 25, 1846. His father died in 1853, and his mother, with six children, came to America the following year and settled in Manchester. He graduated at the College of the Holy Cross, at Worcester, Mass., in 1867; studied theology at St. Joseph's Provincial Theological Seminary, at Troy, N. Y.; was ordained in June, 1871; and for nine years was with Bishop Bacon and Bishop Healy, at Portland. In 1880 he was chosen pastor of St. Joseph's church, Manchester. June 11, 1884, he was consecrated first bishop of the new see of Manchester (New Hampshire having been created a diocese), being at the time the youngest bishop of the Roman Catholic Church in the United States. In 1888 Bishop Bradley had under his jurisdiction about eighty-five thousand Catholics under the spiritual care of fifty-six priests, forty-four churches, aside from two building, thirty-four parochial schools—seventeen for boys, and seventeen for girls, only four of each conducted by lay teachers—four academies for girls, four orphan asylums, one hospital, one home for aged women, and a Catholic high school at Manchester under the care of six "Christian Brothers."

St. Joseph's Cathedral and the episcopal residence at Manchester cost over \$125,000.

CHAPTER XXI.

SINCE THE REBELLION, 1865-1888.

FREDERICK SMYTH — SYLVESTER MARSH — PROVINCIAL PAPERS — REV. DR. BOUTON — WALTER HARRIMAN — PUBLIC INSTRUCTION — ACADEMIES AND HIGH SCHOOLS — JOHN B. CLARK — J. C. MOORE — PEOPLE — NEWSPAPERS — ONSLOW STEARNS — JAMES A. WESTON — BISHOP BAKER — E. A. STRAW — ASA FOWLER — J. E. SARGENT — CHARLES H. BURNS — P. C. CHENEY — PHILLIPS EXETER ACADEMY — CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION — B. F. PRESCOTT — J. F. BRIGGS — WHITE MOUNTAINS — NATT HEAD — CHARLES H. BELL — FRANK JONES — OSSIAN RAY — S. W. HALE — C. H. BARTLETT — J. H. GALLINGER — MOODY CURRIER — C. H. SAWYER — JONATHAN SAWYER — JOSEPH WENTWORTH — JONATHAN KITTREDGE — W. E. CHANDLER — HARRY BINGHAM — RAILROADS — SUMMER RESORTS — MANUFACTURING.

IN the Republican convention of January, 1865, Frederick Smyth, of Manchester, received two-thirds of an informal ballot, which was then made unanimous by acclamation.

¹ Frederick Smyth was born in Candia in 1819, and in early manhood was in business in Manchester. He soon became interested in municipal affairs, and was twice elected city clerk. His manifest efficiency in city affairs, and the thoroughness with which he mastered every detail, suggested his fitness for mayor, and he was accordingly nominated and elected to that office in March, 1852. He was re-elected for two successive years thereafter, and again at a time of peculiar importance in municipal affairs in 1864. A distinguishing mark of his first year's administration will ever remain in the trees which adorn the parks and streets of Manchester. In July and in October of Mayor Smyth's first year, the Whig party lost its two great leaders, — Henry Clay and Daniel Webster, — and the attention of the citizens was called to some fitting expression of feeling in both cases by a brief message from the mayor. His first election was by Whig votes over the opposition of Democrats and Free-Soilers; his second by Whig and Free-Soil votes; his third with very little opposition, and his fourth with virtually none at all. During his second year the

¹ F. B. Eaton.



John. W. Taylor

CHAPTER XXI.

W.A. & H.P. Carey Collection, 1865-1888.

[illegible]

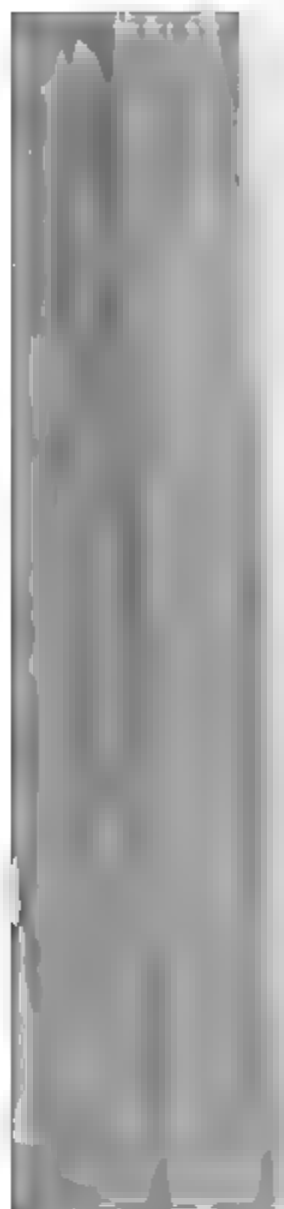
1. The first step in the process is to identify the problem or issue that needs to be addressed. This involves gathering information and understanding the context of the problem.

[illegible]



Frederick Smyth

VERMONT RECORDS



Amoskeag Falls bridge was rebuilt, and parts of Goffstown and Bedford were annexed to the city. The most honorable monument, however, which will stand to his name is the part he took in the foundation of a free public library.

In 1855 he was appointed by Governor Metcalf and council, chairman of commissioners to locate and build a House of Reformation for juvenile offenders. It was dedicated in 1858. In the year 1857 and 1858 Mr. Smyth was a member of the State legislature, and was also made treasurer of the Reform school. In the convention which nominated Ichabod Goodwin, in 1859, he stood fourth on the list of candidates. In 1860 he was president of the State Republican Convention, and was soon after appointed by Secretary Chase one of the agents to obtain subscriptions to the national loan. In 1861 he was appointed as one of the agents on the part of the United States to the International Exhibition at London, where Her Majesty's commissioners made him a juror. Early in the war of the Rebellion he was cashier and principal financial manager of the Merrimack River Bank, and also of the Merrimack River Savings Bank. His faith in the government led him to invest largely in bonds and to accept the charter for the bank of discount, which thenceforth became the First National Bank of Manchester. At that time few men or banks cared to follow his example, but the event justified his sagacity.

¹He was elected by a majority of over six thousand, the largest majority given to any governor for twenty-four years. He entered upon no easy task. The State was beginning to feel severely the stress of the time. Gradually a great debt had accumulated. Regiment after regiment had been promptly equipped and sent into the field, and the banks had advanced money quite to the extent of their courage, and nearly to that of their ability. In the open market were met the gold bonds of the government, free from taxes. The same trouble pulsed through all the arteries of the body politic; and the people of a State always careful and conservative in all its expenditures beheld with something like dismay this mountain of obligation swollen into millions. It was almost impossible to get money for current expenses. A previous legislature had authorized the issue of three and one-half millions of six per cent. State bonds, payable in currency, only \$424,000 of which had been taken. Governor Smyth, in his first message, recommended the issue of bonds better calculated to meet the exigencies of the case, and that current expenses be provided for by taxation. As a matter of interest to capitalists, he took care to set forth the resources of the State, its prudent habit in expenditures, and the hostility to

¹ F. B. Eaton.

repudiation in every form which our people had inherited from a frugal, patriotic, and God-fearing ancestry. "We must," he said, "now observe the most rigid economy in expenditure, and bring the expenses to a peace basis as soon as possible. Our people are naturally economical, and hold sacred all pecuniary obligations." He compared, in a very effective manner, the agricultural products of a State which had hitherto borne the reputation of producing only men, with those of some of the more fertile members of the Union, to our ~~decided~~ advantage. He called to mind the unrivalled water-power ~~with~~ its present and prospective improvement, and urged ~~that~~ attention to the latent wealth of the State which due regard to our prosperity demanded.

In the first three months of his administration he raised over one million of dollars on favorable terms, a large amount of which was obtained in Manchester. From that time forward the financial affairs of the State received the most scrupulous attention. In the haste and waste of war, unavoidable confusion at times arose in accounts between the several States and the general government, and it was not only then impossible to pay our debts, but equally so to get our dues. Governor Smyth's large acquaintance with men gave him influence at headquarters, and he suffered no opportunity to pass to advocate the claims of his State.

At the close of the war, Governor Smyth found the suspended and disallowed accounts of the State against the general government of over one million of dollars. These disallowances and suspensions were mainly in the expenditures growing out of earlier military operations previous to his accession to office. Governor Smyth did not busy himself to fix charges of petty larceny against one officer, or of wholesale robbery against others. He did not assume that every man who was charged with fitting out the first regiment sent from the State had stolen all that he couldn't duplicate vouchers for on official paper. On the contrary, he urged upon the accounting officers, at Washington, the impetuous zeal with which the State had responded to the call of the government, and represented the impossibility of complete exactness in the accounts. Under such circum-

stances he exerted himself to obtain vouchers where his predecessor had omitted to secure them, and to explain their absence when they could not be procured. In this way he saved hundreds of thousands of dollars to the treasury of the State, and put no stain on its fair fame.

At the end of his first year, his nomination for a second term followed as a matter of course, and he was re-elected in 1866 by a large majority.

The second year of Governor Smyth's administration was in all respects as satisfactory as the first. The State debt was funded at a lower rate of interest than was offered by the general government. The revision of the statutes, the reorganization of the militia, measures looking to the restoration of fish to our waters, and the publication of ancient State papers, are among some of the matters of general interest.

Said the *Boston Journal*, on his retirement at the close of the second term: "Governor Smyth's administration has been highly successful, not only in a financial point of view, which is demonstrated by statistics, but in all other respects." Said the *Commercial Bulletin*: "He has been as vigorous and careful of the interests of the people as if those concerns were personal to himself, and successfully sought so to manage the financial affairs of the State that its credit stands as well as any other commonwealth." Said the *Daily Monitor*: "To-day Governor Smyth resigns his trust with the proud consciousness of leaving nothing uncertain or unsettled which diligence, business tact, and untiring zeal could close up and arrange; nor has Governor Smyth's administration been merely a financial success; he has neglected no single public interest; himself a practical example of all the virtues which constitute a good citizen, he has interested himself in every movement which looked to the welfare of the community and the promotion of industry, temperance, and good morals among the people."

It is a significant fact, that in a time of much party feeling the governor was able to say in his valedictory, "Whatever may have been the difference of opinion among us, there has been no factious opposition from any source to measures necessary for the public good, but I have been uniformly receiving the hearty co-operation of all parties in this difficult work." Only once during his two years' administration did he consider it necessary to interpose his veto, and the House sustained him 132 to 6.

So successful was the administration that, contrary to precedent, many of the most influential and respectable journals of the State advocated his nomination for a third term.¹

²While on a visit to his native State in 1852, Mr. Sylvester

¹ F. B. Eaton.

² C. C. Coffin.

Marsh ascended Mount Washington, accompanied by Rev. A. C. Thompson, pastor of the Eliot Church, Roxbury, and while struggling up the steep ascent, the idea came to him that a railroad to the summit was feasible, and that it could be made a profitable enterprise. He obtained a charter for such a road in 1858, but the breaking out of the war postponed action till 1866, when a company was formed and the enterprise successfully inaugurated and completed.



MOUNT WASHINGTON RAILROAD

The subject, referred to by Governor Smyth in his message to the legislature in June, 1866, of preserving the documents and early archives of the Province and State, met with the approval of the legislature, and led to the appointment of Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, D. D., as "editor and compiler of Provincial Records." Dr. Bouton was at the time corresponding secretary of the New Hampshire Historical Society. This society was organized and incorporated in the summer of 1823 by William Plumer, Levi Woodbury, Nathaniel A. Haven, George Kent, Jacob B. Moore, Nathaniel Adams, Parker Noyes, John Farmer,

Ichabod Bartlett, Timothy Upham, Andrew Peirce, Samuel Dana Bell, Richard Bartlett, and others. William Plumer was the first president; and he was succeeded in office by Levi Woodbury, Ichabod Bartlett, Salma Hale, Matthew Harvey, Charles H. Atherton, Joel Parker, Nathaniel Bouton, Nathaniel G. Upham, Samuel D. Bell, Charles Burroughs, Levi Chamberlain, William Plumer, jr., Chandler E. Potter, Edwin D. Sanborn, Joseph Dow, William H. Y. Hackett, Charles H. Bell, and, in 1887, by J. Everett Sargent. The society published, in 1824, their first volume; in 1866, their eighth volume; in 1888, the first volume of "Proceedings."

Dr. Bouton¹ resigned his pastorate of the North Church, in Concord, which he had held since 1825, devoted his time and energy to the work, and edited ten volumes of "Provincial and State Papers." After Dr. Bouton's death, the work was carried on by Isaac W. Hammond, who in 1888 had published six additional volumes.

In 1867 General Walter Harriman received and accepted the nomination of the Republican party for governor, and after a most exciting campaign, during which he engaged in a joint canvass with Hon. John G. Sinclair, the Democratic candidate, he was elected to the chief magistracy of the State, and was re-elected in 1868, after another hard-fought campaign, by a larger vote than had ever been cast for a gubernatorial candidate up to that time.

¹Walter Harriman, of old Massachusetts colonial stock, was born in Warner, in 1817. He was a forcible and eloquent orator, for some years in early manhood in the ministry; but afterwards he engaged in commercial pursuits, and became prominent in military and political affairs. He was chosen to the House of Representatives in 1849, and again in 1850, from his native town. In 1853 he was elected State treasurer. In 1858 he was again elected to the legislature by the people of Warner, and was the Democratic candidate for speaker. In 1859 he was elected to the State Senate, and was re-elected the following year, occupying each year a leading position in that body. From his entry into political life he had been an active champion of the principles of his party upon the stump, and soon came to be regarded as one of the most effective campaign speakers in the State, so that his services in this

¹ Nathaniel Bouton was born in Norwalk, Conn., June 20, 1799; graduated at Yale College in 1821; was ordained at Concord, March 23, 1825; resigned March 23, 1867; died June 6, 1878.

² Rev. S. C. Beane.

direction were most eagerly sought whenever political issues were occupying the public mind.

In the spring of 1861 he became editor and joint proprietor of the *Union Democrat* at Manchester. Regarding all other political considerations as of secondary moment, in the great emergency when the perpetuity of the federal Union and the supremacy of the constitution were threatened by armed rebellion, he unreservedly sustained, individually and in his editorial capacity, the administration of President Lincoln in the measures adopted for the prosecution of the war against Rebellion, thereby taking issue with the great majority of his party, who, while they believed in maintaining the Union inviolate, persisted in their right to criticize the policy of the administration, and to oppose such measures as they believed inappropriate to the legitimate end in view. Hence he found himself acting with those distinctively known as "War Democrats," and continued to urge the surrender of all partisan issues, in view of the great contest in which the country was involved.

In August, 1862, he was made colonel of the Eleventh. He led this regiment to the field, and was at its head most of the time until the close of the war, except the four months, from May to September, 1864, when he was an inmate of Confederate prisons. With some other captured Union officers, he was, for seven weeks of this time, imprisoned in that part of Charleston, S. C., which was most exposed to the fire of the Union guns from Morris Island, but providentially, though that part of the doomed city was destroyed, no harm came to him from the guns of his fellow-loyalists.

The first set battle in which the Eleventh bore a part was that of Fredericksburg, in December, 1862, when with unflinching courage Col. Harriman and his men faced the dreadful carnage of that long day before Marye's Height, less than three months after their arrival in the field. The loss of the regiment in this engagement was terrific. The Eleventh, under their colonel, at the front, was in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, when they made a daring and stubborn onset on the Confederate intrenchments, carrying before them two successive lines of the enemy's works. But among the five thousand Union men that were captured in that bloody engagement, the commander of the Eleventh was included. Colonel Harriman and the survivors of the charge were present at the final grapple of the war before Petersburg, and on the 3d day of April, 1865, he led a brigade of nine large regiments, a force three times as great as the whole American army at Bunker Hill, into that fated city, on the heels of Lee's fleeing command. Colonel Harriman was appointed brigadier-general, U. S. V., by brevet, "for gallant conduct during the war," to date from March 13, 1865.

On his arrival home, at the close of the war, General Harriman was elected to the office of secretary of state, by the legislature then in session, and he at once entered upon the duties of the office, which he held two years, and until his promotion to the gubernatorial chair.

He was distinguished as a platform speaker. His delivery was fine, his logic clear as crystal, his manner easy and natural, and his physical force tremendous. With a voice clear and distinct as a trumpet, of immense com-

pass, volume, and power, his influence over an audience was complete. He affected nothing, but proceeded at once to the work in hand, and from the very outset carried his hearers with him, rising, at times, with the inspiration of his theme, to the loftiest flights of eloquence.

During the presidential campaign of 1868, Governor Harriman engaged actively in the canvass, making an extended tour through the Middle and Western States in advocacy of the election of General Grant, the Republican nominee, by whom, upon his accession to the presidency the following spring, he was appointed to the position of naval officer at the port of Boston, which office he continued to hold during the entire eight years of General Grant's administration, retiring therefrom in 1877. His voice has been often heard in many of the States of the Union, and he was widely known as an able and effective political debater.

General Harriman retained his home in Warner until the spring of 1872, when he removed to Concord, where he died July 25, 1884.

In 1867 a State superintendent of public instruction was appointed. At first he co-operated with a board consisting of the governor and Council; but later he acted alone. His duties were to cultivate an interest in the public schools and to raise the standard of their efficiency. Amos Hadley was the first to fill the office. Ex-senator James W. Patterson was appointed in 1880. The present system took the place of a county system of supervision called a Board of Education, which had its secretary and went into effect in 1851.

The first effort to organize a State supervision of schools was made in 1846 by the appointment of a commissioner. The first incumbent of the office was Charles B. Haddock, who made the first State report. In 1885 the towns, by law, were made school districts, and the schools were placed under the direction of a board of education consisting of three members directly under the government of the town. In the larger towns there has been for many years a system of graded schools at which the children of the State have been afforded good educational facilities. The New Hampshire State Normal School was established in 1871, at Plymouth, for the education of teachers, and is controlled by a board of trustees. Previously and since, teachers' institutes have been maintained for the purpose of improving methods of instruction in the State.

Besides Dartmouth College and Phillips Exeter Academy there are seminaries, schools, and academies scattered throughout

the State. St. Paul school at Concord, under the direction of Dr. Henry A. Coit, has become one of the most celebrated schools of America. There is the normal school at Plymouth, the Holderness school for boys; the Colby academy, at New London; the seminary, at Tilton; the institution, at New Hampton (1821); Appleton academy (1789), at New Ipswich; Pinkerton academy (1814), and Adams female academy at Derry; Robinson female seminary, at Exeter; Brackett academy, at Greenland; Valley academy, at Hillsborough; McGaw normal institute at Merrimack; classical institute, at Milton; McCollom institute at Mont Vernon; Kimball union academy (1813), at Meriden; Dearborn academy, at Seabrook; Barnard school, at South Hampton; and Austin academy, at Strafford. There are academies at Andover, Atkinson (1791), Boscawen, Bath, Canaan, Chester, Colebrook, Contoocook, Penacook, North Conway, Deerfield, Epping, Francestown (1819), Gilmantown (1794), Hampton, Haverhill (1794), Henniker, Hopkinton, Kingston, Marlow, Northwood, Orford, Pembroke (1818), Pittsfield, Portsmouth, (1808), Sandwich, Salisbury, Washington, and Wolfeborough. There are high schools at Bristol, Charlestown, Claremont, Concord, Dover, Dunbarton, Farmington, Exeter, Franklin, Freedom, Hampstead, Hancock, Hinsdale, Jaffrey, Keene, Laconia, Lake Village, Lancaster, Lebanon, Littleton, Manchester, Marlborough, Milford, Nashua, Newport, Peterborough, Portsmouth, Raymond, Rochester, Rollinsford, Great Falls, Troy, Walpole, Warren, Weare, and Winchester.

The State industrial school, situated on the farm of General John Stark, was chartered in 1855, and opened in 1858.

Col. John B. Clarke, of Manchester, was elected State printer in 1867. He was re-elected in 1868, 1869, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1885, and 1887. John Badger Clarke, son of Greanleaf and Julia (Cogswell) Clarke, was born in Atkinson, January 30, 1820; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1843; studied law; and in 1852 became proprietor of the *Mirror and American*, and the *Mirror and Farmer*. His life's work has been the building of these great newspapers from a small beginning to a most influential place among New England journals. In 1888 the *Mirro*



Samuel

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

1894

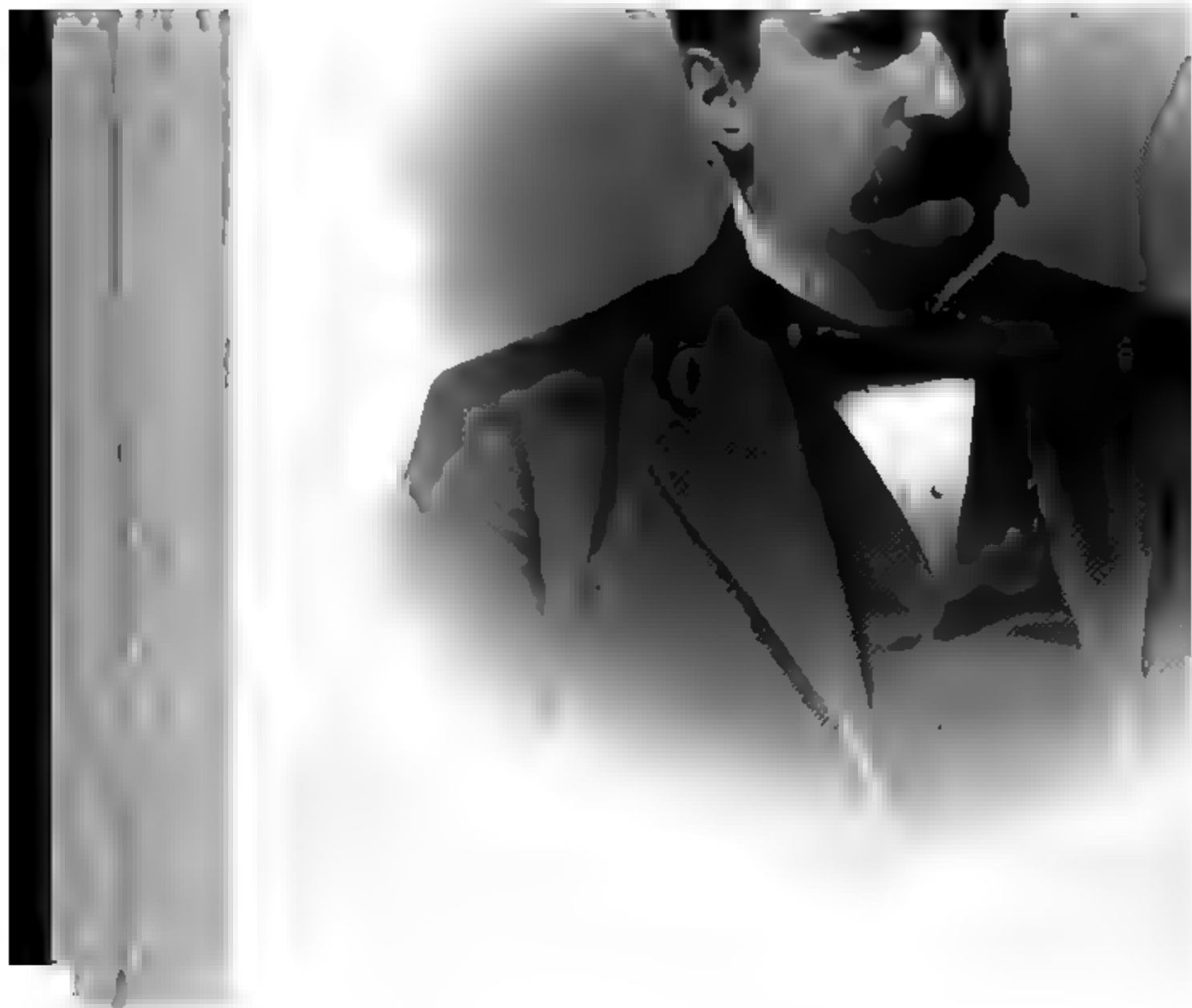
1894

1894

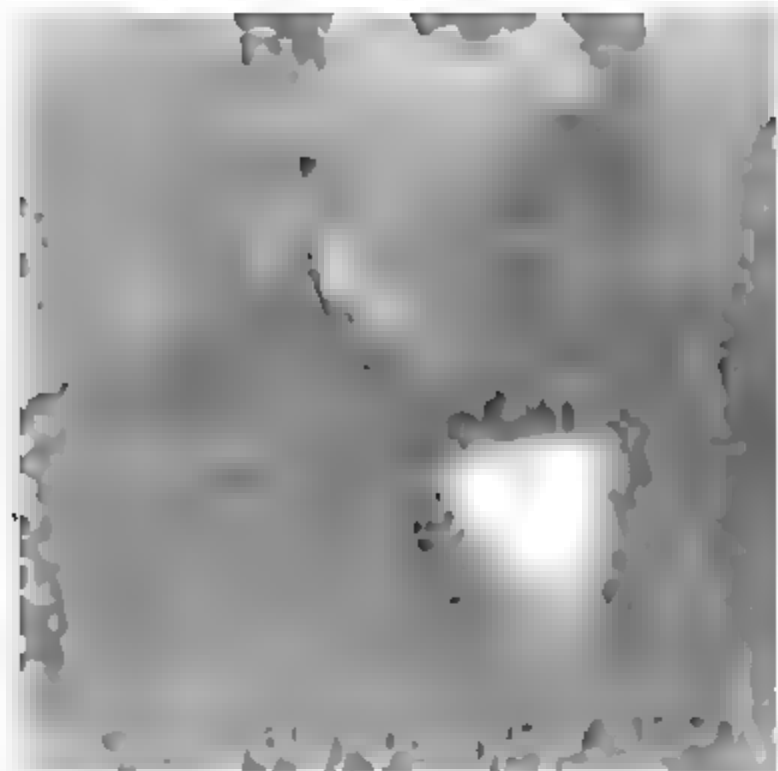


John B. Clarke.





[illegible]



was welcomed in about thirty thousand households, its influence felt far beyond the frontiers of the State. Under the management of the "genial, liberal, enterprising, and able" editor, the *Mirror* has become a power. Colonel Clarke has been aided in his editorial work by James O. Adams and Henry M. Putney. It has always represented the most aggressive Republican ideas. Its Democratic rival in Manchester is the *Union*, established in 1851, the daily edition of which reaches nearly fourteen thousand, while of the *Weekly Union* seventeen thousand are issued. The success of the *Union* has also largely been due to the efforts of one man, Hon. Joseph C. Moore, M. D. Joseph Clifford Moore, son of Dr. F. and Frances F. Moore, was born in Loudon, August 23, 1845; received a common-school education; attended the New York Medical College; and commenced to practise with his father at Lake Village, in 1866. In 1879 he became interested in building up the *Union*, and splendidly succeeded, soon making it a widely read and influential morning newspaper. In 1884 Dartmouth College conferred upon him the degree of A. M. He was one of the prime movers in organizing the popular New Hampshire Club, and served as its president.

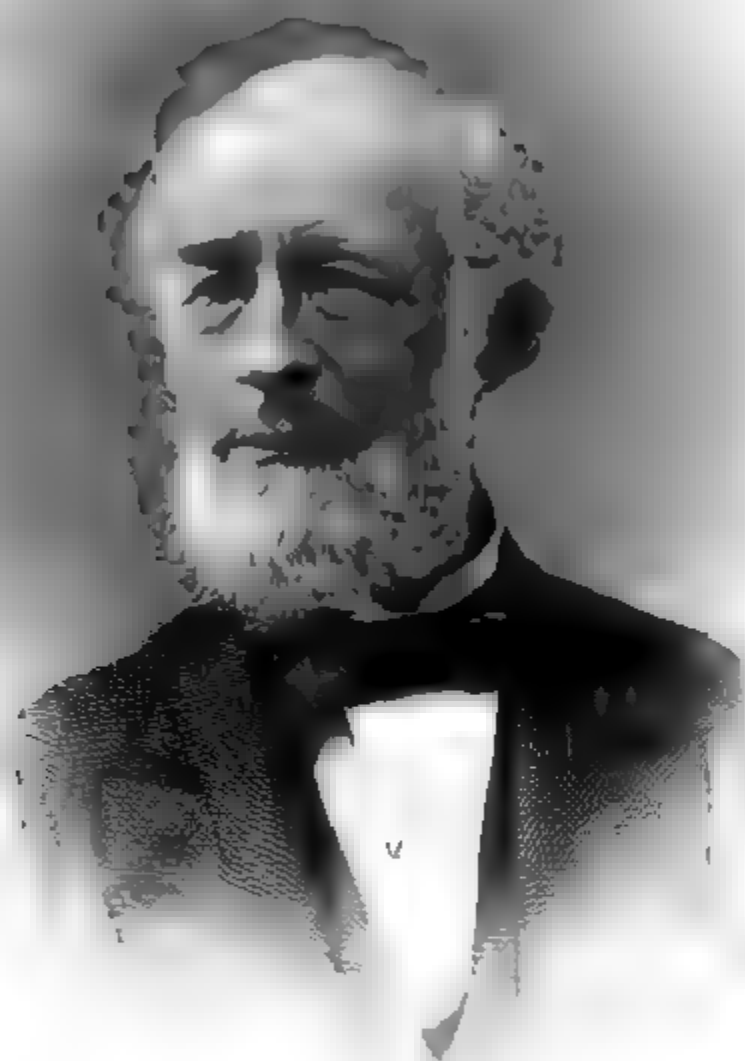
A State news department, arranged by counties, was first started in the *People*, at Concord, in 1868, by Henry H. Metcalf. In 1877 he started the *Granite Monthly*, at Dover; and in 1879 issued it at Concord. From the burden of his editorial work he was obliged to relinquish his interest in the magazine to John N. McClintock, who afterwards carried it on, until, in 1888 eleven volumes had been published, devoted chiefly to historical and biographical matters.

Of the one hundred and seven publications issued in New Hampshire, the *Gazette* of Portsmouth was established in 1756, the *Journal* in 1793; the *Cheshire Republican* in 1793; the *Sentinel* in 1799, both of Keene; the *Amherst Cabinet* in 1802; the *People and Patriot* in 1809, the *Statesman* in 1823, both of Concord; the *Argus and Spectator*, of Newport, in 1823; the *Dover Enquirer* and *Nashua Gazette* in 1827; the *Exeter News Letter* in 1831; the *Nashua Telegraph* in 1832. The *Manchester Union* and the *People and Patriot* claim to be the leading Democratic

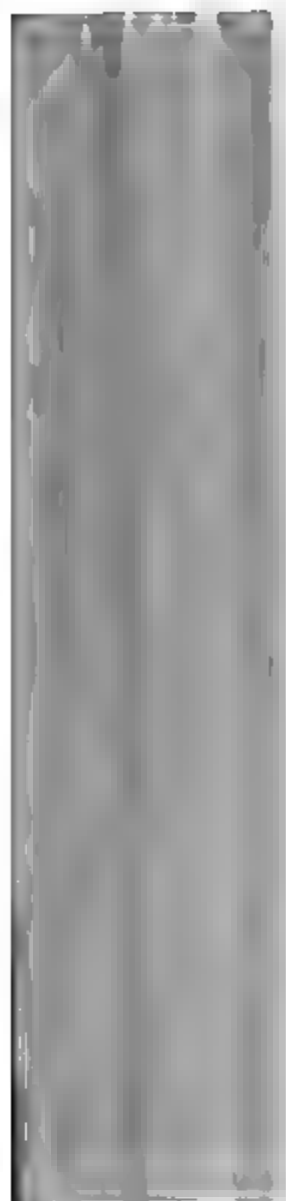
journals. The two leading Republican papers are the *Statesman* and the *Manchester Mirror and American*.

In the Republican State convention of 1869 no name but that of Onslow Stearns was presented for the gubernatorial nomination, which was conferred upon him by acclamation, a circumstance of rare occurrence in the case of a first nomination. He was elected, by a decided majority over Gen. John Bedel, the Democratic candidate, and was renominated the following year. He sent a letter to the convention, declining the renomination, on account of the state of his health and the pressure of business cares, but the convention refused to accept the declination, and a committee was appointed to wait upon him and urge its withdrawal, which was finally successful in its efforts. His re-election followed, and for another year he devoted no small share of his attention to the interests of the State, notwithstanding the varied demands of the extensive corporate interests under his management. To the financial affairs of the State his care was especially directed, and during his administration the State debt was reduced nearly one-third, while the State tax was also reduced in still greater proportion. He also took a lively interest in the management of the State Prison, and was instrumental in effecting great changes therein, securing more thorough discipline and putting the institution upon a paying basis, whereas it had long been run at a pecuniary loss to the State.

In the discharge of all his public duties, Mr. Stearns always sought to treat the matter in hand in a thoroughly practical and business-like manner, exercising the same judgment and discrimination as in the management of his private and business affairs. Although firmly attached to his party, he was less a partisan in the exercise of his official functions than many of his predecessors had been, and was the first Republican governor of New Hampshire to nominate a Democrat to a position upon the supreme bench, which he did in 1870, when Hon. Wm. S. Ladd of Lancaster was made an associate justice of the Supreme Judicial Court to fill the vacancy caused by the retirement of Judge George W. Nesmith.



Amelung





James A. Weston

Governor Stearns was born in Billerica, August 10, 1810; settled in Concord in 1845, where he was largely interested in the railroad enterprises of New England; and died December 29, 1878.

He was a public spirited and generous man, contributing liberally to all that was calculated to advance the interests of his adopted city.

The long and arduous labor of his life was not without its substantial reward, and he became the possessor of an ample fortune, enabling him to dispense a liberal hospitality. Among the many distinguished persons entertained in his elegant mansion were two incumbents of the chief magistracy of the United States — General Grant and Mr. Hayes, each of whom became his guest when visiting Concord.

In 1871 James A. Weston was chosen governor.

¹ James Adams Weston was born in Manchester, August 27, 1827, and was descended from John Weston, one of the founders of Weymouth, Massachusetts, and James Wilson, one of the Londonderry colonists.

As a civil engineer, he occupies a place in the front rank in his profession in New England; and his services have been in demand far beyond his ability to respond, in making surveys for proposed railways and water-works.

In his political convictions and associations, Mr. Weston has been a Democrat from youth.

A devoted supporter of the principles and policy of his party, he has won and held the personal respect of both friends and opponents in political affairs; so that, when a candidate for public office, he has never failed of strong popular support, measurably exceeding that of his party strength alone. In 1861 he was persuaded to accept the Democratic nomination for mayor of Manchester.

Again, in 1867, Mr. Weston was pressed into service by his party associates in the city, as a mayoralty candidate against Hon. Joseph B. Clark, then mayor, and Republican candidate for re-election. This canvass resulted in his election.

At the next election the Republicans made a strong and determined effort to regain their ascendancy in the city; the returns gave Mayor Weston a majority of seven votes over his Republican opponent, Hon. Isaac W. Smith. The "revising" process was resorted to, however, and the latter declared elected by twenty-three majority. In 1869 Mr. Weston defeated Mayor Smith by a good majority, and was re-elected the following year.

Mayor Weston's remarkable success as the standard-bearer of his party in the city of Manchester, and the increased popularity he had secured by wise and efficient administration of municipal affairs in that large and prosperous community, suggested him to the Democracy of the State at large as a most fit and available candidate for the gubernatorial nomination; and at the State convention, in January, 1871, he was made the nominee of the party for governor.

The election resulted in no choice of governor by the people,

though Mr. Weston received a decided plurality of the votes cast, and was chosen governor by the legislature in June following,—the Republicans thus losing control of the State government for the first time since their advent to power in 1855. Determined to retrieve their fallen fortunes, the Republican leaders, in 1872, brought to the front, as their standard-bearer and gubernatorial nominee, Hon. Ezekiel A. Straw, agent of the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company, a man of great resources and unparalleled influence in manufacturing circles, not only in Manchester, but throughout the State. His defeat of Governor Weston in the following canvass was a matter of no surprise to either party; and his re-election the subsequent year naturally resulted. The Democracy, however, insisted on continuing Mr. Weston as their candidate; and in 1874 he secured a handsome plurality, and was again elected governor by the legislature. In December previous he had received the unusual distinction of a fourth election as mayor of the city, being chosen by a majority much larger than he had ever before received, reaching some six hundred votes. Although there was great partisan excitement in the State during Mr. Weston's second administration, his official integrity and thorough devotion to the welfare of the State were conceded even by his most determined political opponents; and no man holds in fuller measure the respect and esteem of the people, regardless of party, than does James A. Weston, the only living Democrat who ever occupied that position.

Other men in New Hampshire have attained greater wealth and more varied public honors; but when all the elements of substantial success are considered, there are none, certainly, who outrank James A. Weston. Cautious, sagacious, and methodical; with a well-balanced mind, and executive ability of a high order; scrupulously exact in the performance of every duty and the discharge of every trust, public or private; uniformly courteous in his intercourse with others, and mindful of every obligation to society and humanity,—the ample measure of success he has attained, and the general esteem in which he is held, are but the legitimate outcome of his life and conduct.¹

Bishop Baker died in Concord, December 20, 1871. Right Rev. Osmand Cleander Baker, son of Dr. Isaac and Abigail

¹ H. H. Metcalf.



*Gives truly,
Asa Fowler.*

the first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the

first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the

first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the

first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the

first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the

first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the

first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the

first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the

first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the

first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the

first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the

first of the month of January, 1800, the
 first of the month of January, 1800, the



Very truly
Yours
H. C. C. C.

(Kidder) Baker, was born in Marlow, July 30, 1812. Entered Middletown University in 1830, and left at the end of his junior year on account of sickness. He was consecrated bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1852.

In 1872, the Republican party, after the defeat of the previous year, selected as their standard bearer Hon. Ezekiel A. Straw, of Manchester, the agent of the Amoskeag corporation, and elected him.

Governor Straw was born in December, 1819, in Salisbury; was educated at the Phillips Exeter Academy, and became a civil engineer. He received employment in July, 1838, from the Amoskeag company, and continued in their employ until his death. He was in the company's service as engineer for thirteen years. In 1851 Mr. Straw was appointed to the position of agent of the land and water-power department of the company. Five years later the machine shops were also put in his charge, and in 1858 the mills were added; so that he became the active manager of the entire business of the company. He was representative from 1859 to 1863 inclusive, and served efficiently for the last three years as chairman of the Committee on Finance, at that time — the war period — one of the most important of the legislative committees. In 1864 he was chosen a senator.

In the office of chief magistrate of the State, which he filled for two years, being re-elected in 1873, Mr. Straw maintained his independence of character, and acted throughout as his own judgment dictated, looking only to the best interests of the people as viewed from his standpoint. No governor ever brought to the position a higher degree of executive ability and practical knowledge of affairs, or was more universally governed in the performance of his duties by his own convictions of right. After he retired from the office of governor, Mr. Straw was not engaged in public service until his death.

Asa Fowler was speaker of the House of Representatives in 1872.

Asa Fowler was born in Pembroke, February 23, 1811; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1833; studied law, and settled in Concord. In 1855 he was nominated by the Independent Democrats, or Free-Soilers, as their candidate for governor, and the same year he accepted the position of associate justice of the Supreme Court. He resigned in 1861. He died April 26, 1885.

Judge Fowler was one of the most diligent, laborious, and successful lawyers in the State, and for many years he had the largest practice. At different times he was associated with Franklin Pierce, John Y. Mugridge, and William E. Chandler. He drafted more bills for the legislature than any other man.

The beautiful Fowler Library, presented in 1888 as a gift to the city of Concord by his children, may be considered a monument to his memory.

In March, 1873, upon the death of Chief Justice Bellows, Judge J. Everett Sargent was appointed chief justice of the State, which place he held until August, 1874, when the court was overturned. Chief Justice Sargent, at the time of his appointment as chief justice, had become the oldest judge upon the bench, both in age and date of commission, so frequent had been the changes in its members since his appointment to that bench, less than fourteen years before.

Jonathan Everett Sargent was born at New London, October 23, 1816. He lived at home, working upon the farm until he was seventeen years of age.

He studied at Hopkinton and Kimball Union academies. Entered Dartmouth College and graduated in 1840. He studied law with Hon. W. P. Weeks, of Canaan, and on a visit to Washington was admitted to the bar in 1842.

After returning home, he continued his legal studies with Mr. Weeks until the July law term, in Sullivan county, in 1843, when he was admitted to the bar. He then went into company with Mr. Weeks at Canaan, where he remained till 1847, when he removed to Wentworth and opened an office there. He had been appointed solicitor for Grafton county in November, 1844, while at Canaan, and he at once commenced a lucrative business at Wentworth; was reappointed solicitor in 1849 for five years more, thus holding the office for ten years, to 1854, performing the duties to the entire acceptance of the county and the people. He declined a reappointment.

In 1851 he was first elected a member of the legislature from Wentworth and served as chairman of the committee on incorporations. The next year he was re-elected, and was made chairman of the judiciary committee, and in 1853 he was again a member, and was nominated with great unanimity and elected as speaker of the House of Representatives. He served with ability and impartiality and to the general acceptance of all parties.

The next winter a new man was to be selected as a candidate for senator in his district, and at the convention he was nominated with great unanimity, and was elected in March, in a close district, by about three hundred majority. When the Senate met in June, there was some discussion as to a candidate for president, but at the caucus he was nominated upon the first ballot,

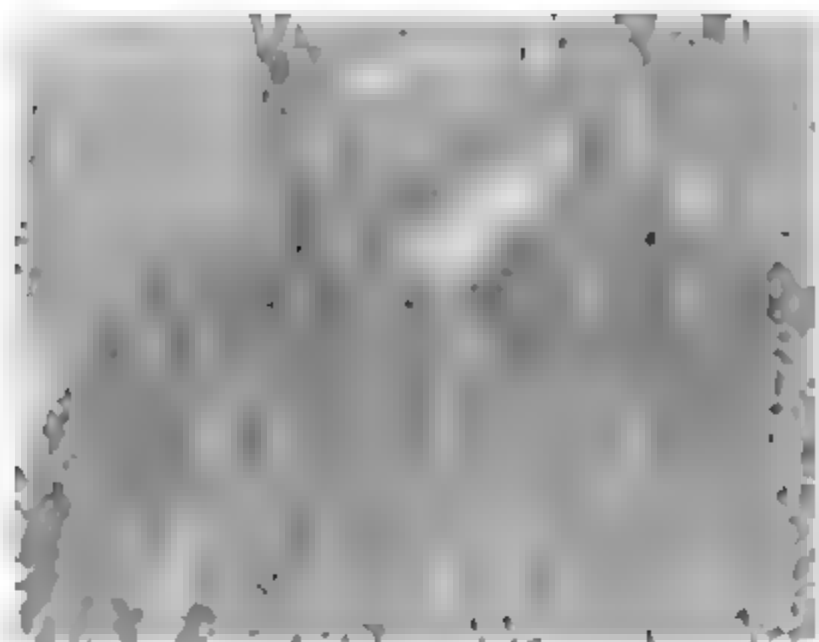


J. Sargent



J. E. Sargent





and was duly elected as president of the Senate in 1854. He was renominated in the spring of 1855, but the Know-Nothing movement that year carried everything before it, and he was defeated, with nearly all the other Democratic nominees in the State. On the 2d day of April he was appointed a circuit justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the State. But in June of that year, the old courts were abolished and new ones organized. Judge Sargent was making his arrangements to go into practice again at the bar when he received a request from Governor Metcalf that he would accept the second place on the bench of the new Court of Common Pleas. This offer was accepted, and Judge Sargent was appointed as an associate justice of the Court of Common Pleas.

After the repeal of the Missouri compromise and the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska Act in 1854, the great question between the political parties for several years, during the contests in Kansas that followed, was as to whether slavery should be allowed in the Territories, or whether they should be free. In the mind of Judge Sargent there could be but one answer to this question, and in acting according to his convictions of right in that matter he was compelled to oppose the party with which he had hitherto acted; and in carrying out his convictions consistently he could do no other way than to go with the Republican party.

He acted as judge of the new Court of Common Pleas for four years, until 1859, when, by a statute of that year, that court was abolished, and the Supreme Judicial Court was to do the work of that court in addition to its own, and one new judge was to be added to that court, making the number of Supreme Court judges six instead of five, as before. Judge Sargent was at once appointed to that place on the supreme bench. He was then the youngest member of the court in age, as well as in the date of his commission. He remained upon the bench of that court just fifteen years, from 1859 to 1874. He was distinguished for his laborious industry, his impartiality, and his ability. His written opinions are contained in the sixteen volumes of the New Hampshire Reports, from the 39th to the 54th inclusive, numbering about three hundred in all. Many of these are leading opinions upon various subjects, and show great learning and research. Since 1869 Judge Sargent has resided in Concord, devoting his attention at first to law, and later to finances and historical studies. He succeeded Hon. Charles H. Bell as president of the New Hampshire Historical Society in 1887.

In 1873, Charles H. Burns, of Wilton, one of the ablest lawyers and one of the most eloquent orators of New Hampshire, was elected to the State Senate. Charles H. Burns, son of Charles A. and Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Burns, and a descendant of John Burns, the pioneer Scotch-Irish settler, who settled in Milford in 1746, was born in Milford, January 19, 1835. He received a high-school education, read law with Col. O. W. Lull, graduated at the Harvard Law School in 1858, and was soon

the ticket, and the result proved how wisely. The hottest campaign ever known in a State proverbial for the violence of its political contests ensued, and there was no choice of governor with the people; but Mr. Cheney had a plurality of the votes, and though Judge Roberts, his competitor, received the largest vote his party had ever polled in New Hampshire. The Whigs secured a majority in the legislature, which elected Mr. Cheney governor. In 1876 Governor Cheney was again re-nominated, and after a canvass which exceeded in intensity even the

... ..

1. The first step is to identify the problem or question that needs to be addressed. This involves understanding the context and the specific requirements of the task.

2. Next, it is important to gather relevant information and data. This can be done through research, consultation with experts, or by analyzing existing resources.

3. Once the information is gathered, the next step is to develop a plan or strategy. This involves breaking down the problem into smaller, manageable parts and determining the best approach to solve each part.

4. After the plan is developed, the next step is to implement the solution. This involves putting the plan into action and monitoring the progress to ensure that the solution is effective.

5. Finally, it is important to evaluate the results of the solution. This involves comparing the actual outcomes with the expected results and identifying any areas for improvement.

...the fact that the *in vitro* and *in vivo* results are in good agreement. The *in vitro* results are in good agreement with the *in vivo* results, which are in good agreement with the *in vitro* results.

1. *Phragmites* (common)
2. *Phragmites* (common)
3. *Phragmites* (common)
4. *Phragmites* (common)
5. *Phragmites* (common)
6. *Phragmites* (common)
7. *Phragmites* (common)
8. *Phragmites* (common)
9. *Phragmites* (common)
10. *Phragmites* (common)

1. *Chlorophyll a* and *Chlorophyll b* were determined by the method of Arar and Collins (1971). The concentration of chlorophyll was expressed in $\mu\text{g mL}^{-1}$ of the sample.

• • •

•

•

• •

1 2

1. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 1990; 263: 1025-1026.

1. *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 1997; 277: 1033-1036.

1. *Chlorophyll a* and *Chlorophyll b* were determined by the method of Arar and Collins (1971) using a Shimadzu 1601 UV-Visible Spectrophotometer.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 84

1. 1

the 1990s, the number of people in the United States who are 65 years of age or older is projected to increase from 20 million to 30 million, and the number of people 75 years of age or older is projected to increase from 10 million to 15 million (U.S. Census Bureau, 1997). The number of people 85 years of age or older is projected to increase from 2 million to 4 million (U.S. Census Bureau, 1997). The number of people 90 years of age or older is projected to increase from 500,000 to 1 million (U.S. Census Bureau, 1997). The number of people 95 years of age or older is projected to increase from 100,000 to 200,000 (U.S. Census Bureau, 1997). The number of people 100 years of age or older is projected to increase from 10,000 to 20,000 (U.S. Census Bureau, 1997).

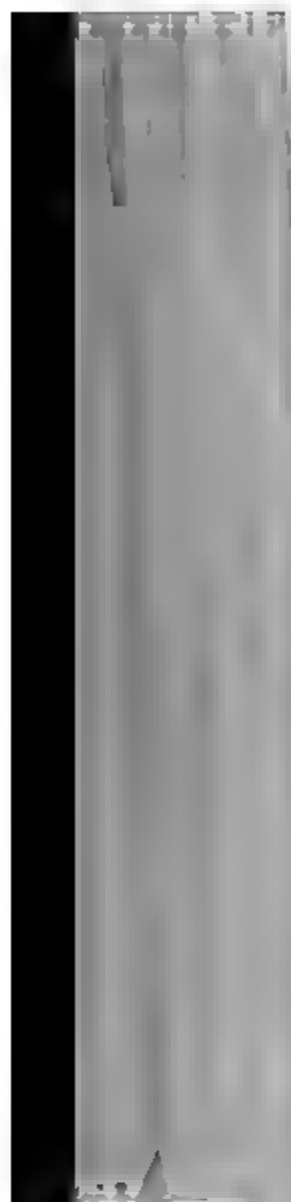
During Ge
1874, he wa
and House
in all Stat

¹In 18'
came th'
publica
useful
branc
in th
divi
cil'
at
t'





L. C. Cheney



of 1875, he was re-elected by a flattering majority of the popular vote, which was heavier than had ever before been cast in New Hampshire. Mr. Cheney brought to the office of governor a patriotic love for the State and solicitude for her good name, a clear insight, great executive ability, thorough business habits, and personal dignity, urbanity, and tact of a high order. These qualities, combined with his undoubted integrity and earnestness of purpose, enabled him to give the State a most prudent and successful administration of its affairs. The retrenchment of expenses, so much needed in a period of financial depression following years of sharp distress, was kept steadily in view, and a thorough business system inaugurated in all branches of the government; the affairs of the adjutant-general's office were redeemed from years of neglect and confusion; the State debt was materially reduced; at his suggestion a law was passed requiring vouchers to be filed for all disbursements from the governor's contingent fund; and the finances of the State were left in all respects upon a sound and stable basis. The prominent part of New Hampshire in the Centennial Exposition was due largely to his foresight, his faith in its benefits, and his untiring efforts in its behalf. None who participated in them will ever forget the brilliant success of "New Hampshire Day" at Philadelphia, or the reception of Governor and Mrs. Cheney, during his term of office, to the members of the legislature and the citizens of the State, at White's Opera House, which was a memorable social event.

Governor Cheney retired from office with the universal respect and esteem of men of all parties, and has since devoted himself closely to business.

Person C. Cheney was born in that part of Holderness which is now Ashland, February 25, 1828. The square, old-fashioned New England house, where the family resided, is still to be seen. It stands in the picturesque village of Ashland, overlooking the valley below, and commanding a view of lofty hills and beautiful scenery. His boyhood and early manhood were passed at Peterborough.

Mr. Cheney took an early interest in politics, and represented the town of Peterborough in the legislature in 1853 and 1854. He entered ardently into the memorable events of 1860 and 1861, and zealously aided and promoted the preparation of the State for the great struggle to maintain the Union. In due

time he offered his personal services, and in August, 1862, was appointed quartermaster of the Thirteenth regiment, and proceeded with the regiment to the seat of war. Joining the army of the Potomac, he rendered faithful service to the regiment and the country, until exposure and overwork in the campaign before Fredericksburg brought on a long and dangerous sickness. Barely escaping with his life, he was compelled to resign and return home. He received an honorable discharge in August, 1863. In 1864 he was chosen railroad commissioner for New Hampshire. In 1866 Mr. Cheney removed to Manchester.

Mr. Cheney, upon becoming a resident of Manchester, became at once thoroughly and prominently identified with the development and prosperity of that rapidly growing city; and very soon his business capacity and integrity, his liberal spirit and engaging manners, attracted attention to him as a man not only highly fitted for public honors, but as pre-eminently capable of commanding them at the hands of the people. He was brought forward as a candidate for mayor of Manchester in 1871, and elected by a larger majority than any candidate had received since 1863. He performed the duties intelligently and to general acceptance but declined a re-election. Mr. Cheney for many years has been extensively interested in manufacturing enterprises and in banking.

During Governor Currier's administration, a vacancy occurring in the United States Senate by the death of Hon. Austin F. Pike, Mr. Cheney was appointed by the governor to act as senator until the meeting of the legislature the following June, which position he accepted and filled, but declined to be a candidate for an election by that body.

¹ A brave, true, and honest man, a sincere and warm-hearted friend, of positive convictions, of unflinching devotion to principle, and fitted for any station; his useful service, his honorable and upright character, and his high and unselfish aims, have made him a power in the State.

Having considered Exeter in 1776, a glance at the town a century later may be of interest. Its chief object of interest at the latter date is Phillips Exeter Academy.

² This venerable institution is one of the oldest nurseries of classical education in America. It was founded in 1783 by Dr. John Phillips, a merchant of Exeter, in the days when that town was a business centre and the shipment of heavy goods was by water, in vessels of a few hundred tons burden. Dr. Phillips having amassed a considerable fortune, seems to have determined on the perpetuation of the family name, not especially to satisfy family pride, but to confer a lasting blessing on a posterity ever ready to acknowledge its obligations to the world's benefactors.

Exeter of 1888 only contains double the number of inhabi-

¹ Daniel Hall.

² H. H. Metcalf.

tants it did in 1776. Yet its natural beauty remains almost un-

PHILLIPS EXETER ACADEMY.



disturbed. The Squamscott river is as placid and the falls above it awaken scarcely a new echo, while many of those incident to

shipping died along its banks forty or fifty years since. A cotton-mill by the river side and a machine-shop and foundry near the depot, are the principal manufactories, and occupy the place of corn-mills, saw-mills, and a few tanneries. The latter, in active operation, with shipping, ship-building, and country trade, were the foundation of prosperity and wealth one hundred years ago. It was the fortune of Dr. Phillips to endow an institution more lasting than all of these, and the fortune of posterity to reap the manifold results of such a beneficent endowment. It appears by the catalogue of 1783 that 56 students attended, and of these, 38 belonged to Exeter. As early as 1785 there was one student from the West Indies. Before the year 1800 a dozen had attended from the West Indies; and other States besides New Hampshire were well represented. The number attending to April, 1869, was 3855. This number must have increased to nearly five thousand.

The list of principals is wonderfully short. Only four names appear. Dr. Benjamin Abbott, Dr. Gideon L. Soule, Albert C. Perkins, and W. Q. Scott. The labors of Dr. Abbott and Dr. Soule cover more than three fourths of a century of indefatigable toil and unremitting aid to those climbing the hill of science. Dr. Abbott was principal of the academy from 1788 to 1838, — just half a century. Dr. Soule, having been already associated with Dr. Abbott for about seventeen years, was elected principal in 1838, and held the position until 1873. The success, the fame, and the lasting reputation of the school is largely attributable to the efforts of these venerable instructors.

Among the pupils of Exeter were Lewis Cass, Daniel Webster, Leverett Saltonstall, Joseph G. Cogswell, Edward Everett, John A. Dix, John G. Palfrey, Jared Sparks, George Bancroft, and others eminent in learning and statesmanship.

The academy building being destroyed by fire in December, 1870, donations for the new building delicately and modestly dropped into the trustee's hands from members of the alumni, until (with contributions from other beneficent sources) the sum swelled to \$50,000, or enough to complete the new academy building.



Daniel M. Christie.





The academy building destroyed in 1870 was erected in 1794, with the exception of the "wings," which were afterwards added.

In 1876 a constitutional convention was held at Concord. As a result of its deliberations, the religious qualification of office-holders was removed; biennial elections were decided upon; but the work was so poorly done that another convention was soon demanded.

In 1876, December 8, there died in Dover Daniel M. Christie, who for half a century was one of the leaders of the New Hampshire bar. Daniel Miltimore Christie was of Scotch-Irish stock. He was born in Antrim, October 15, 1790; graduated at Dartmouth College, in 1815, at the head of his class; read law in Peterborough; and settled at first in York, Maine. In 1823 he moved to Dover. He was first elected to the legislature in 1826 and was re-elected eleven times. Daniel M. Christie, LL.D., was a man of extraordinary endowments, unremitting in his labors and his diligence. He became a great man, not at a bound, but slowly and steadily. In his prime he was the contemporary and peer of Daniel Webster, Jeremiah Smith, Jeremiah Mason, George Sullivan, and Ichabod Bartlett.

He married Mrs. Dorothy Dix Woodman, daughter of John Wheeler, Esq., and widow of Hon. Charles Woodman. In his home life he was a model father and husband, kind, considerate, and indulgent. They were the parents of six daughters.

At the spring election in 1877 the Republican party elected its candidate, Benjamin F. Prescott, of Epping. His Democratic competitor was Hon. Daniel Marcy, of Portsmouth.

Mr. Prescott, a descendant of Captain Jonathan Prescott, who fought with Pepperrell at the siege of Louisburg, was born in Epping, February 26, 1833; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1856, was admitted to the bar in 1859, was associate editor with Amos Hadley on the *Independent Democrat* till 1866. In 1872 he was elected secretary of state, and was re-elected in 1873, 1875, and 1876. To him, while secretary of state and governor, and since, is chiefly due the unequalled collection of historic portraits at the State House, Dartmouth College, and at Phillips Exeter Academy. As early as 1876 he was made a member of the Royal Historical Society of London.

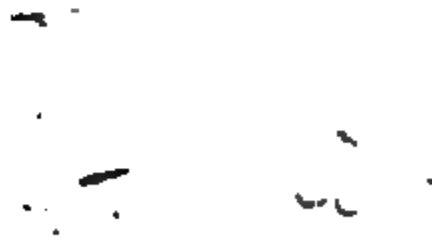
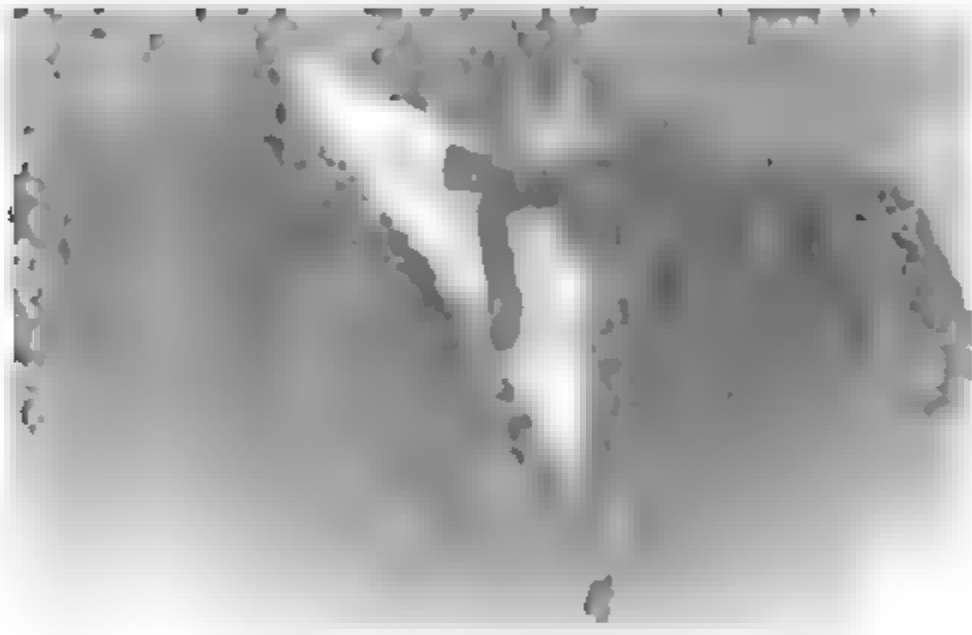
Under Governor Prescott's administration the laws of the State were revised, the new prison constructed, the militia reor-

ganized, and judicial appointments made. The prison was within the appropriation. In all his official acts, Governor cott was animated by a purpose single to the welfare of the State, and upon his retirement to private life, at the end of his term, he took with him the respect of its people, irrespective of party or sect.

While governor he was frequently called upon to address public and private gatherings, and he seldom failed to respond. His first address was at Epping, on the occasion of a public reception given him by the citizens of the town, without distinction of party, on the day after his inauguration. He was present at the inauguration of Rev. Samuel C. Bartlett, D.D., LL.D., president of Dartmouth College, and gave an address of welcome to that eminent scholar. The governor visited, with a large detachment of the State militia and distinguished citizens of the State, the centennial celebration of the battle of Benning, Vt., and spoke there for the State at the banquet on that memorable occasion. He was also at State and town fairs and meetings of various kinds.

In 1877 James F. Briggs, of Manchester, was elected a member of Congress, and was re-elected in 1879 and in 1881.

James F. Briggs, son of John and Nancy (Franklin) Briggs, was born at Bury, Lancashire, England, October 23, 1827, and in infancy was brought by his parents to the United States. In 1836 the family settled in Ashland, where the father commenced the manufacture of woollen cloth. Here the son served his apprenticeship, educated himself, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1851. He at first settled at Hillsborough, representing the town in 1856, 1857, and 1858. During the rebellion he served as quartermaster of the Eleventh. In 1870 he established himself at Manchester, where he was appointed solicitor. He was soon elected to the State Senate, and was a member of the constitutional convention. During his term in Congress he was a faithful, hard-working member, wielded great influence, and commanding the confidence of his associates. A ready writer and an able speaker, he fairly won success at the bar and his influence in legislative assemblies.





THE
JOURNAL
OF
THE
ROYAL
ANTHROPOLOGICAL
INSTITUTE
OF GREAT
BRITAIN
AND IRELAND
PART I
1901
LONDON
PUBLISHED BY THE
INSTITUTE
11, BEDFORD SQUARE, W.C.



yours truly
J. A. Briggs



From *Among the Clouds*, a newspaper published on the summit of Mount Washington, and established in 1876, the following summary of leading events in White Mountain history has been selected.

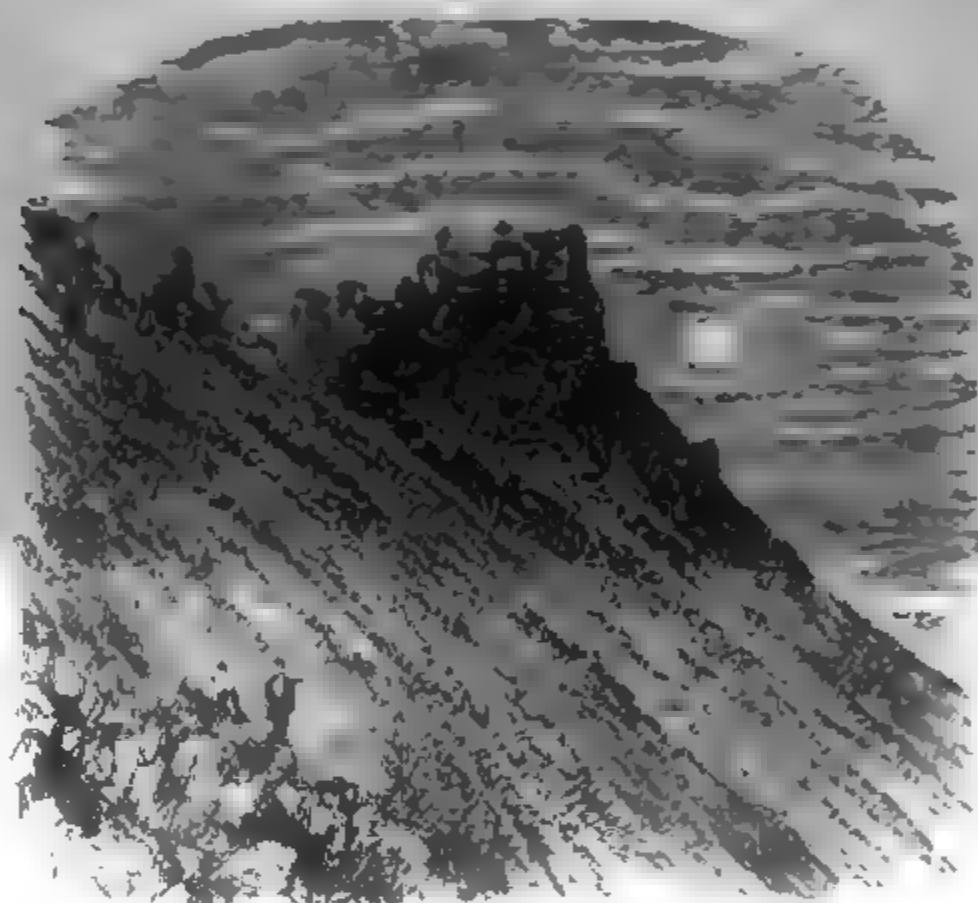
The Indian name of the White Mountains was Waumbek Methna; of Mount Washington, Agiochook. The first ascent



ECHO LAKE, FRANCONIA NOTCH.

of Mount Washington was by Darby Field. The first account of the mountains was published in John Josselyn's "New England Rarities Discovered," 1672. Conway was settled in 1764. The White Mountain Notch was discovered by Nash and Sawyer, 1771. Franconia was settled in 1774; Bartlett about 1777; and Jackson (formerly Adams), about 1778. Mount Washington was named in 1784. Bethlehem was settled in 1790. The first settlement at site of Fabyan House was by

Captain Eleazer Rosebrook in 1792. Abel Crawford, the "Patriarch of the Mountains," Rosebrook's son-in-law, settled near Bemis Station, about 1793. The first house for visitors was built by Capt. Rosebrook in 1803. Ethan Allen Crawford, Abel's son, who was born at Guildhall, Vt., 1792, and died at Fabyan's, 1848, took Rosebrook's house, in 1817. He opened the first foot-path to the summit of Mount Washington in 1819, and built a stone cabin near the Summit soon afterwards.



CASTELLATED RIDGE OF MOUNT JEFFERSON.

A. N. Brackett, J. W. Weeks, and five others, from Lancaster, went over the entire White Mountain range, with E. A. Crawford as guide, in July, 1820, and named Mounts Madison, Adams, Jefferson, Monroe, Franklin, and Pleasant. They were the first to spend the night on Mount Washington. The first ladies to ascend Mount Washington were three Misses Austens of Portsmouth.

The family of James Willey, jr., was destroyed by a landslide in White Mountain Notch, August 28, 1826. The first bridle-path to the summit was opened in 1840, by Thomas J.

Crawford, brother of Ethan. His father, Abel Crawford, then seventy-five years old, rode the first horse that climbed the mountain.

The old Summit House was built by J. S. Hall and L. M. Rosebrook, in 1852. The old Tip-top House was built by Samuel F. Spaulding & Co., in 1853.

The carriage road was begun in 1855, and finished in 1861; the engineers were D. O. Macomber and C. H. V. Cavis. The railway was projected by Sylvester Marsh, of Littleton; it was chartered in 1858; work was begun in 1866; the road was opened to the public when built to Jacob's Ladder, August 24, 1868; and finished in July, 1869. The depot was built at Summit in fall of 1870; it was blown down in spring of 1876. The Summit House was built by John E. Lyon and Walter Aiken in 1872. The signal station was built in 1874. The Glen stage office was built in 1878. The Tower was built in 1880. The first winter ascent of mountain was made by the sheriff of Coos county and B. F. Osgood of the Glen House, December 7, 1858. The first party spent a night on the mountain in winter, February 19, 1862. The signal station was established in 1870. Private William Stevens died at the station, February 26, 1872.

Frederick Strickland, an Englishman, perished in the Ammonoosuc Ravine, October, 1851. Miss Lizzie Bourne, of Kennebunk, Me., perished on the Glen bridle-path, near the Summit, on the night of September 14, 1855. Mr. B. L. Ball, of Boston, was lost on Mount Washington, in October, 1855, in a snowstorm, but was rescued after two days' and nights' exposure without food or sleep. Benjamin Chandler, of Delaware, perished near Chandler's Peak, August 7, 1856, in a storm, and his remains were not discovered for nearly a year. Harry W. Hunter, of Pittsburg, Pa., perished on the Crawford bridle-path, September 3, 1874, a mile from the Summit. The remains were discovered July 14, 1880.

In the election of 1878 Governor Prescott was the successful candidate against Hon. Frank A. McKean, of Nashua.

The amended constitution was to go into effect in June, 1879, the election of governor and members of the legislature taking place in November instead of March as formerly.

At the convention in September, 1878, which was the first to select candidates for a biennial term, Natt Head was nominated upon the first ballot by a decided majority. By reason of the third party or "Greenback" movement, it was not expected by his most sanguine supporters that he would be elected on the popular vote, yet the result was that he was chosen over all by a large majority.

Governor Natt Head was descended from Welsh and Scotch ancestry, and was born in Hooksett, May 20, 1828. His great-grandfather, Colonel James Head, had command of a garrison in "Suncook" during the French war and was killed at the battle of Bennington. Colonel Head had three sons, of whom Nathaniel, born in Bradford, in 1754, was the grandfather of Governor Natt Head. When a young man the son paid his addresses to Miss Anna Knox, daughter of Timothy Knox, of Pembroke. She was of Scotch-Irish blood, and one day, as the father and son were plowing, the former remarked, "Nathaniel, do you intend to marry that Irish girl?" The son respectfully but emphatically answered in the affirmative; whereupon the father added, "Then, understand, you can never share in my property." Young Nathaniel's answer was: "Very well; I will take care of myself." And in accordance with his declaration he dropped the goad-stick, and in a few hours left the paternal roof to take up a farm in the wilderness and build a home. The father made good his threat, and at his death Nathaniel received one dollar and his brothers the remainder of the property. Nathaniel located in that portion of Chester now Hooksett, and, building a log-house, carried to it Anna Knox, his wife. The site of the primitive cabin was the identical spot where Governor Head's residence now stands.

The appointment which brought Governor Natt Head most conspicuously before the public was that of adjutant, inspector, and quartermaster-general of the State, which he received from Governor Gilmore, in March, 1864. He was called to that office at a period when the Republic was in one of the most serious crises of the great civil war, and when the loyal people of New Hampshire were putting forth every effort to enlist the men called for under the president's proclamation of the preceding month.

The reports issued during General Head's administration not only give the name and history of every officer and soldier who went into the service from the State, but they embrace biographical sketches of all the field officers who fell in battle or who died of disease during the war, together with a brief history of all the organizations, giving their principal movements from their departure to their return home. These books also include the military history of New Hampshire from 1623 to 1861, the data for which were gathered with great perseverance and under many discouragements from various sources in this and other States, and from the rolls in the War Department at Washington, thus making the united reports a work of inestimable value to the present and coming generations, and, at the same time, constituting an

invaluable contribution to the martial history of the nation. He was the first adjutant-general in our country who conceived the idea of having handsomely engraved on steel, with attractive and appropriate symbols, and of a size adapted to framing, a memorial certificate to be presented to all surviving officers and soldiers from the State, and to the widows or nearest relatives of those who gave their lives in the great struggle for the preservation of the Republic.

His gubernatorial administration was throughout eminently successful, creditable alike to his own ability and fidelity and to the fair fame of the State which he so honorably served.

During his term of office there arose many important measures and questions whose consideration demanded practical good sense, wisdom, and impartial judgment. The well-known Buzzell murder case, which finally became one of the most celebrated in the criminal records of the world, had been twice tried when Governor Head entered the executive chair. Buzzell was then awaiting execution, and thousands had petitioned for a commutation of his sentence. His Excellency and his official advisers gave a long and patient hearing to counsel for the State and for the defence, and to all others who desired to be heard, and then, after mature deliberation, refused the prayer on the ground that no new evidence had been presented that would warrant the changing of the decision of the court. Buzzell suffered the extreme penalty of the law, and the conclusion in his case was sustained by legal and public opinion. The project of a new State Prison, which had been successfully inaugurated under his predecessor, was carried forward to its completion. The commissioners selected to superintend the work consulted with the governor at every step, and without even a whisper of extravagance or jobbery the building was finished, dedicated, and opened for use, and stands to-day, in thoroughness of structure and excellence of arrangement, second to no other penitentiary in the country. There came before Governor Head many judicial and other appointments, all of which were made with the single aim of serving the highest interest of the State. His administration took its rank in history as one of the purest, wisest, and best that New Hampshire has ever had.

The "Holderness School for Boys" was opened in 1879 as a

diocesan school in the old mansion of the Livermores, and the venerable church served as its chapel until the erection of a beautiful Gothic chapel was demanded. Destroyed by fire in March, 1882, the historic homestead has given place to new buildings specially adapted to the school work. Rev. Frank C. Coolbaugh is the rector of the school, and also of Trinity church in the town of Holderness.

St. Mary's school for girls, in Concord, was opened seven years later, or in 1886, in the mansion occupied by Hall Burgin, Governor Gilmore, and Judge Asa Fowler. The Chase Home for Children, an orphanage under episcopal patronage, was opened in Portsmouth in 1879.

In 1880 Aretas Blood, of Manchester, was chairman of the electors who cast the vote of New Hampshire for James A. Garfield for president of the United States.

Aretas Blood, a descendant of James Blood, an early settler of Concord, Mass., was born October 8, 1816, in Weathersfield, Vt. Having learned the trade of a blacksmith and machinist, Mr. Blood, after having visited the West, settled in Manchester in 1853, and established the next year the Manchester Locomotive Works. In 1857 he became the agent and manager of the company. Here his mechanical skill, executive ability, and judgment in financial affairs have had full scope for their exercise; and he has built up one of the largest manufacturing establishments in the State. The works can turn out one hundred and fifty locomotives and fifty steam fire engines every year, and give employment to seven hundred skilled workmen. Over thirteen hundred of these locomotives are now in use. Mr. Blood's financial ability has been called into the service of several manufacturing enterprises and banks.

Mr. Blood has been very successful in business; and his success in life may be attributed to his stubborn perseverance, as well as his good judgment and remarkable common sense.

Mr. Blood was married September 4, 1845, to Lavina K. Kendall. His daughter Nora married Frank P. Carpenter; his daughter Emma married Dr. L. M. French.

Hon. Charles H. Bell, of Exeter, the Republican candidate for governor, elected in the fall of 1880, was inaugurated in

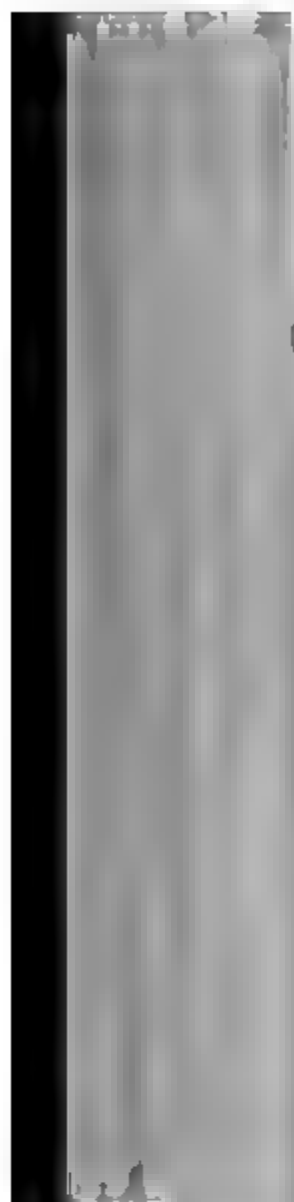


Wm. H. Wood





Aretas Blood



June, 1881. As was expected at the time of his election the administration of Governor Bell was marked by the dignity and high character of the chief magistrate.

Governor Charles H. Bell, son of Governor John and Persis (Thom) Bell, and nephew of Governor Samuel Bell, was born in Nov., 1823, in Chester, was educated at Pembroke and Phillips Exeter Academies, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1844, read



CHARLES H. BELL

law with Bell and Tuck in Exeter, and subsequently continued with his cousin Hon. Samuel Dana Bell, one of the most eminent lawyers in the State, and who for five years held the office of chief justice of New Hampshire. On his admittance to the bar, the young lawyer commenced to practice in his native town. and later removed to Great Falls, and finally settled in Exeter. He entered actively into practice, and speedily manifested abilities of a high order and unusual professional attainments, which at once raised him to prominence. In 1856 he was appointed solicitor of Rockingham county, and filled the office for ten years. He was a representative in 1858, and chairman of the judiciary committee. He was re-elected in 1859 and 1860, being elected speaker the last year. He developed rare qualities as a

presiding officer. With an extended knowledge of parliamentary law, coupled with his native dignity and firmness, he wielded the gavel with such ability and judicial fairness as to make him one of the most popular of speakers.

In 1863 and 1864 Mr. Bell was elected to the State Senate, and during the latter year served as president of that body. In 1872 and 1873 he was again chosen to the House, bringing with him a ripeness and experience in legislative duties that gave to him the leadership of his party, and made him one of its most influential members. In 1879 Mr. Bell was appointed United States Senator, for the special session of that year, by Governor Prescott, to take the place of Bainbridge Wadleigh, whose term of office had expired.

At the commencement at Dartmouth College in June, 1881, the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him.

The Democratic candidate for governor in the fall election of 1880 was Hon. Frank Jones, of Portsmouth. Mr. Jones was born in Barrington, September 15, 1832. He was a son of Thomas and Mary (Priest) Jones, and a grandson of Pelatiah Jones, a successful shipmaster of Portsmouth. Mr. Jones started in business in Portsmouth, and soon gained a reputation for business sagacity and executive ability. Financially he became the most successful man in New Hampshire.

¹ Frank Jones is a familiar name with the people of New Hampshire, and well known beyond its borders. It is synonymous with pluck, energy, and success. He has been four times the Democratic candidate for mayor of Portsmouth, and twice elected to that office—in 1868 and 1869—although the Republican party was in a majority in the city at the time. He was also, for two years, the candidate of his party for State senator, and, though failing of an election, very nearly overcame the decided Republican majority in the district. In 1875 he was nominated with great unanimity by the Democratic convention at Newmarket for representative in Congress for the First Congressional District, and in the election defeated the Republican nominee, Col. Charles S. Whitehouse, of Rochester, although at the previous election the Republicans elected their candidate. Renominated for the next Congress, in 1877, the Republicans made a determined effort to secure his defeat, selecting as their candidate Gen. Gilman Marston, of Exeter, who had won distinction in military as well as civil life, and had been three times elected to the same office in past years; yet so great was Mr. Jones' popularity and so well satisfied were the people with his services for the previous term, that his opponents were unable to compass his defeat, and he was returned by a plurality of forty votes over the formidable candidate who had been pitted against him. At the close of his second term in Congress, although strongly importuned to

¹ H. H. Metcalf.

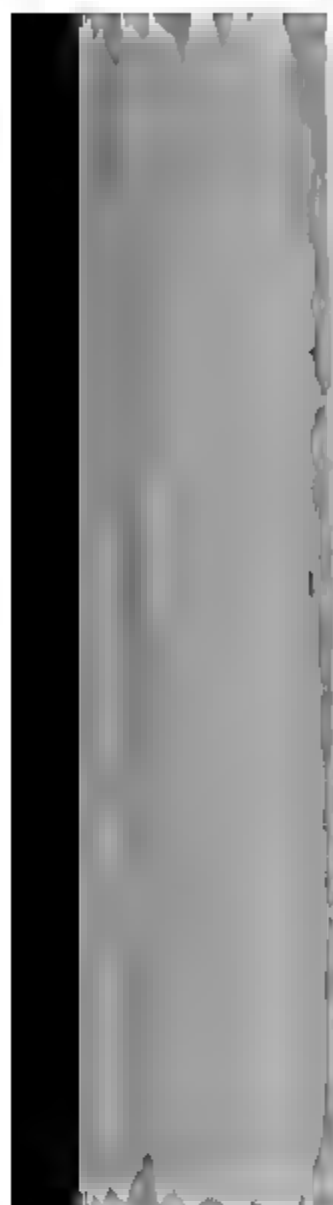


Frank - Jones.





Frank R. Jones.





Virgil C. Selman

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

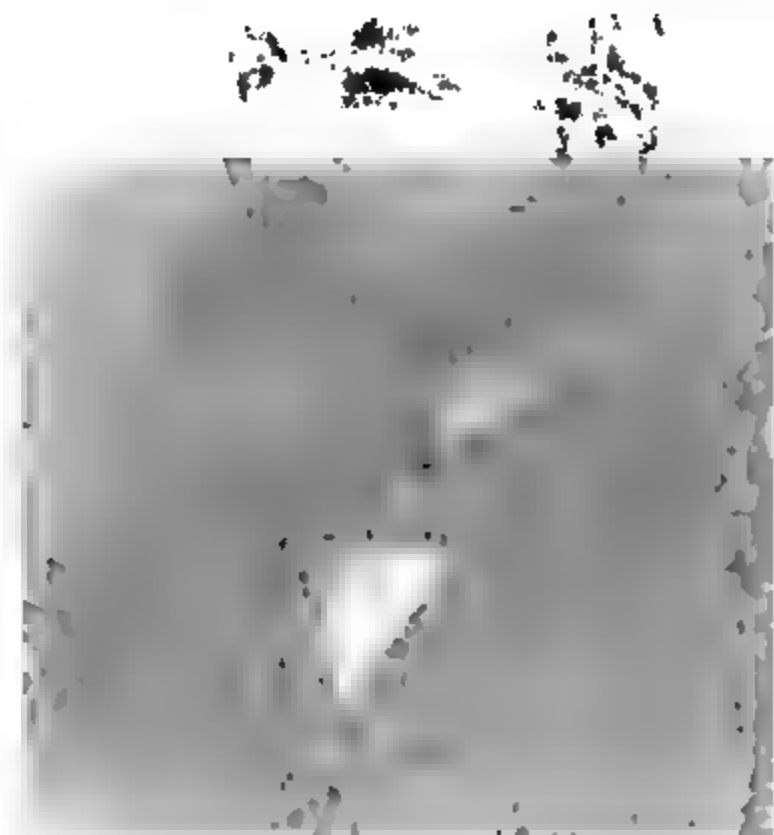
...

...

...

...

...



be again a candidate, he positively refused. He was actively interested in the railroad war of 1887. Mr. Jones has acquired a very large fortune, which he uses in a public-spirited way. He built the Rockingham house, the pride of Portsmouth upon the site of the old Langdon house, the home of Woodbury Langdon, a brother of John Langdon, and one of the early judges of the Supreme Court. The original house was burned in the great fire which devastated Portsmouth in 1781, but was rebuilt by Judge Langdon five years later. In 1830 the place was purchased by a company and transformed into a hotel. Coming into the possession of Mr. Jones it was substantially rebuilt in 1870, and again in 1884. "The Wentworth" at Newcastle, the island town in Portsmouth harbor, was completed by Mr. Jones in 1879-80.

One of the leading members of the State Senate in 1881 was Hon. V. C. Gilman, of Nashua.

Virgil Chase Gilman, a member of the historical Gilman family, a descendant of Moses Gilman, and a son of Emerson and Delia (Way) Gilman, was born in Unity, May 5, 1827. He was educated at the public schools of Lowell, Mass., and settled in Nashua in 1843. At the age of twenty-four years he embarked in the manufacture of card-board and glazed paper, then an infant enterprise in this country, and continued in the business for over twenty years. His health required out-of-door exercise after long application to office work; and he devoted his energies to cultivating a farm, and breeding Jersey cattle, driving horses, and Plymouth Rock fowls. In 1876 he accepted the office of treasurer of the Nashua Savings Bank, which cares for deposits of over three million dollars, and is a director in the Nashua Iron and Steel Company, the Underhill Edge Tool Company, the Amesbury Axle Company, and the Indian Head National Bank. Mr. Gilman has served the city of Nashua in every office from ward clerk to mayor, as assessor, member of the board of education, and trustee, secretary, and treasurer of the public library. In the Senate he served as chairman of the judiciary committee, where his business-like and methodical habits were of great advantage to, and fully appreciated by, the Senate and by the public. Here his sound judgment and sterling common sense had ample opportunities for exercise. An active and influential member of the Congregational church, public-spirited in forwarding every good work, his energy, integrity, and discretion are widely recognized. In 1850 he married

Sarah Louise, daughter of Gideon Newcomb, Esq., of Roxbury. Of their two children, one died in infancy, and the other, Mariet Louise Gilman, married Charles W. Hoitt, a lawyer of Nashua.

At the death of Hon. Evarts W. Farr, in November, 1884, Mr. Ossian Ray, of Lancaster, was elected to fill out the unexpired term. He was twice re-elected and served until March, 1885.

Ossian Ray was born December 13, 1835, in Hinesburg, Vermont, and traces his descent from Revolutionary patriots. In 1856 he settled in Lancaster, and at the age of twenty-one was admitted to the bar, and formed a partnership with Hon. James Benton. He has since been associated with Hon. William Ladd, Hon. Irving W. Drew, Hon. Chester B. Jordon, Philip Carpenter. Mr. Ray represented Lancaster in 1868 and 1869, and was solicitor of Coos county from 1862 to 1872. He was appointed United States attorney for the district of New Hampshire by President Hayes. He was an active and influential member of Congress, and ranks very high in the legal profession.

Samuel W. Hale, of Keene, was elected governor in the fall of 1882, defeating M. V. B. Edgerley, of Manchester, the Democratic candidate, and was inaugurated in June, 1883.

Governor Hale's administration of the affairs of the commonwealth was characterized by dignity, moderation, and prudence, and he retired from his high office, at the close of his term, with the respect of political friend and foe.

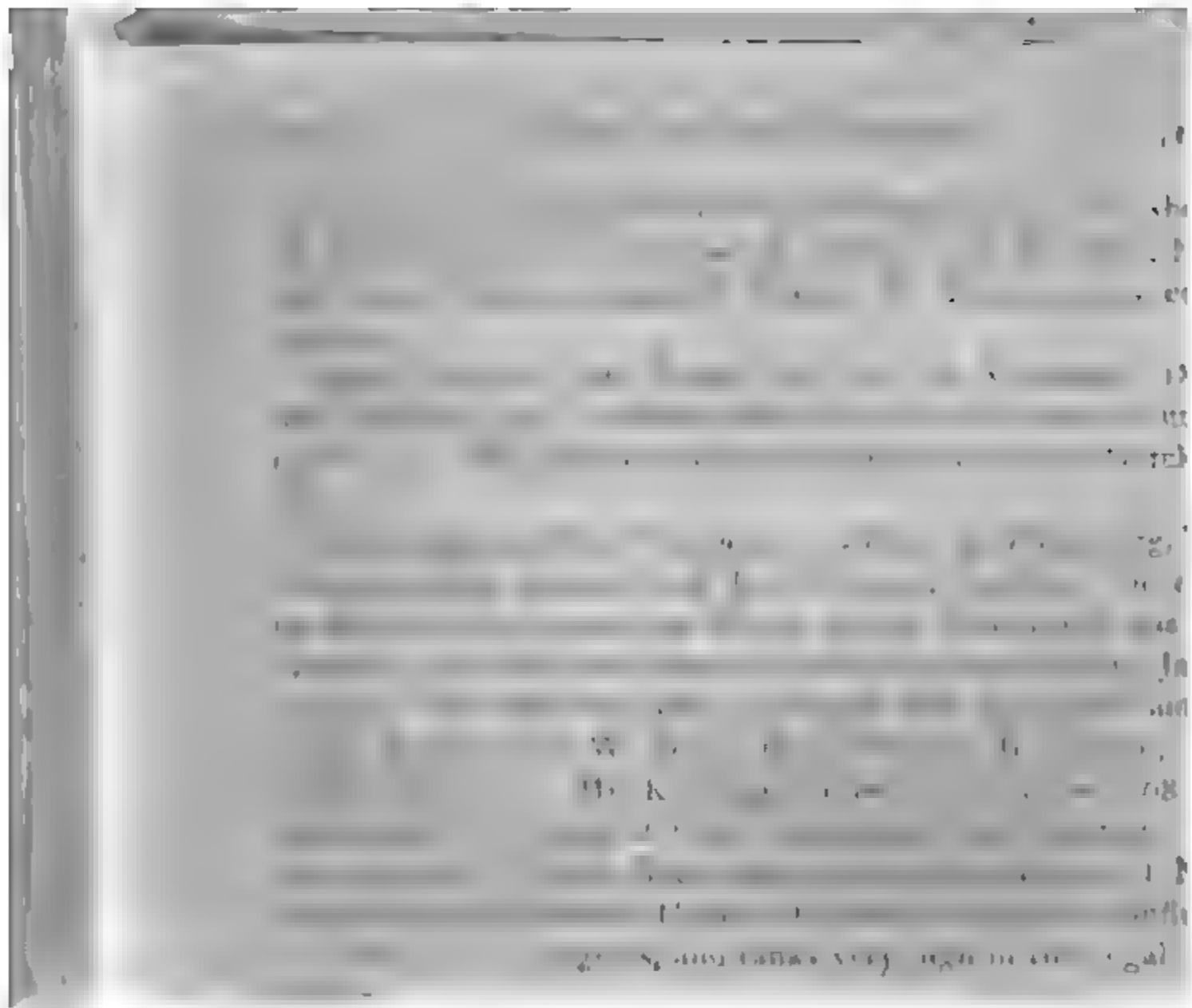
Governor Hale was born in Fitchburg, Mass., in 1823, and in 1845 settled in Dublin, removing to Keene in 1859, when he became extensively interested in manufacturing enterprises, railroads, and large financial transactions.

He was elected a member of the State legislature in 1866, and was re-elected the next year. In 1869 he was chosen a member of the governor's Council, to which position he was re-elected in 1870.

Charles H. Bartlett, of Manchester, was chosen president of the State Senate in 1883. Charles Henry Bartlett, son of John and Jane (Sanborn) Bartlett, and a descendant of Richard Bartlett (of Newbury, Mass., in 1635), was born in Sunapee,



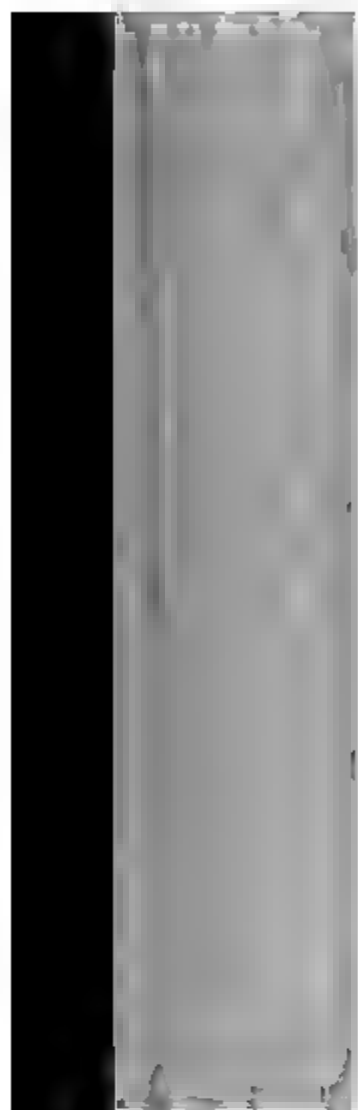
Faithfully Yours
Osman N. ...



THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR LENOX AND TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
155 E. 42ND STREET
NEW YORK 17, N.Y.



Faithfully Yours
Ossian Ray



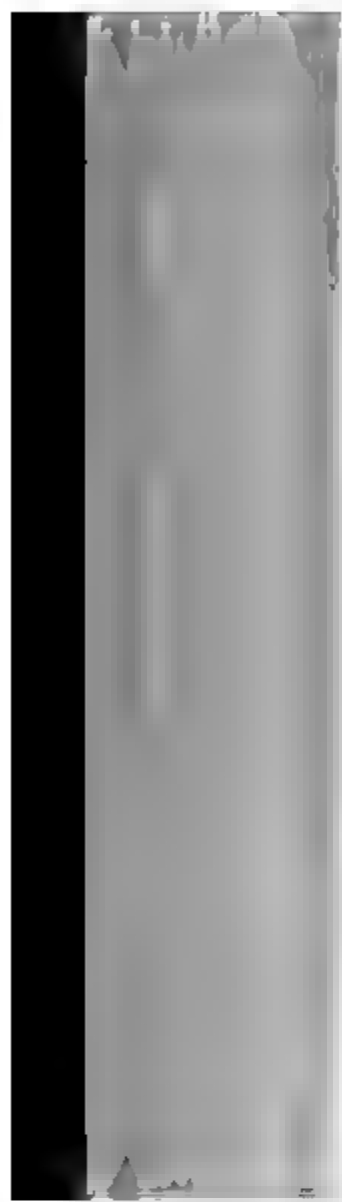


Samuel M. Hale.





Samuel M. Hale.





Chas. W. Bartlett

He received a liberal education at the University of Cambridge, and was called to the bar in 1840. He was a member of the House of Commons from 1841 to 1846, and was elected Speaker of the House in 1846. He was a member of the Privy Council from 1846 to 1854. He was a member of the House of Lords from 1854 to 1861. He was a member of the House of Commons from 1861 to 1868. He was a member of the House of Lords from 1868 to 1875. He was a member of the House of Commons from 1875 to 1882. He was a member of the House of Lords from 1882 to 1889. He was a member of the House of Commons from 1889 to 1896. He was a member of the House of Lords from 1896 to 1903. He was a member of the House of Commons from 1903 to 1910. He was a member of the House of Lords from 1910 to 1917. He was a member of the House of Commons from 1917 to 1924. He was a member of the House of Lords from 1924 to 1931. He was a member of the House of Commons from 1931 to 1938. He was a member of the House of Lords from 1938 to 1945. He was a member of the House of Commons from 1945 to 1952. He was a member of the House of Lords from 1952 to 1959. He was a member of the House of Commons from 1959 to 1966. He was a member of the House of Lords from 1966 to 1973. He was a member of the House of Commons from 1973 to 1980. He was a member of the House of Lords from 1980 to 1987. He was a member of the House of Commons from 1987 to 1994. He was a member of the House of Lords from 1994 to 2001. He was a member of the House of Commons from 2001 to 2008. He was a member of the House of Lords from 2008 to 2015. He was a member of the House of Commons from 2015 to 2022. He was a member of the House of Lords from 2022 to 2029. He was a member of the House of Commons from 2029 to 2036. He was a member of the House of Lords from 2036 to 2043. He was a member of the House of Commons from 2043 to 2050. He was a member of the House of Lords from 2050 to 2057. He was a member of the House of Commons from 2057 to 2064. He was a member of the House of Lords from 2064 to 2071. He was a member of the House of Commons from 2071 to 2078. He was a member of the House of Lords from 2078 to 2085. He was a member of the House of Commons from 2085 to 2092. He was a member of the House of Lords from 2092 to 2100.

died
worth,
election
court.
ught
mind,
the
of

ect a
andi-
l the
ected
office

Con-
istrict,
rnwall,
entered
ced the
Keene,
cord in
consti-
l 1879;
nan of
nger is
in the
an ex-
of his
as fre-
s aside
cutive

l gov-
l.

rchitect
vinced

October 15, 1833. He received an academic education; studied law; was admitted to the bar, in 1858; settled in Wentworth, and in 1863 moved to Manchester. From 1867 to his election to the Senate, he was clerk of the United States District Court. He was mayor of Manchester in 1872. Mr. Bartlett brought to his chosen profession of the law a keen, well-balanced mind, with faculties always at command. He was a member of the constitutional convention in 1876, and received the degree of A. M. from Dartmouth College in 1881.

The Republican majority of 1883 were unable to elect a United States senator until after a long contest. The candidates offered to the suffrages of the legislature included the leading men of the party. At length the legislature elected Austin F. Pike, of Franklin. He died during his term of office in 1884.

In the fall election of 1884, Dr. Jacob H. Gallinger, of Concord, was elected to represent the Second Congressional District, and was re-elected in 1886. Dr. Gallinger was born in Cornwall, Ontario, March 28, 1837. At the age of twelve years he entered a printing office, and at the age of eighteen he commenced the study of medicine in Cincinnati. In 1860 he settled in Keene, and two years later in Concord. He represented Concord in the legislature in 1872 and 1873; was a member of the constitutional convention in 1876; State senator in 1878 and 1879; president of the Senate during his last term; and chairman of the Republican State Committee since 1882. Dr. Gallinger is one of the most popular and successful campaign orators in the State. As a speaker he is rapid, direct, and practical, has an excellent voice, and always commands the close attention of his audience. He is also a facile and effective writer, and has frequently been called upon for public addresses on topics aside from politics. As an organizer he is noted for his executive ability. As a physician he has a large practice.

Hon. Moody Currier, of Manchester, was inaugurated governor in June, 1885, having been elected the preceding fall.

Governor Currier was born in Boscawen in April, 1806. He is the architect of his own fortunes. He was brought up on a farm in Bow, but early evinced

an insatiable desire for information. He fitted for college, and graduated Dartmouth in 1834, read law with Hon. Daniel Clark, and engaged in literary pursuits. He settled in Manchester in 1841, and became cashier of the Amherst Bank in 1848 at its organization. He is still connected with the institution as well as other large financial interests. He was clerk of the Senate in 1843 and 1844, senator in 1856, president of the Senate in 1857, councillor in 1860 and 1861, chairman of the war committee of the Council during the fifteen months of the Rebellion. In that position he exhibited great ability and energy, and rendered efficient service to the State and the nation. He entered with his whole soul into the business of raising and equipping troops, and won great praise from all parties for his efforts in this direction. His first eight regiments of infantry, a battery, four companies of cavalry, and three companies of sharpshooters were organized, equipped and sent to the front with the utmost despatch while Mr. Currier was at the head of the war committee. In compliment to him, the rendezvous of the Eighth Regiment at Manchester was named "Camp Currier."

Governor Currier has an ardent temperament and versatile talent. His practical judgment is shown in the success of the banking institutions which he has managed for many years, and also in the success of the various other enterprises with which he has been connected in an official capacity. He is methodical and cautious in his habits, and has always sustained the reputation of being honorable and upright in all his business relations. He maintains a high rank as a scholar, and, unlike many other men who have enjoyed the advantages of a liberal education, he has throughout his whole life taken a strong interest in the study of literature, science, and philosophy. He retains a taste for the ancient classics and is quite familiar with French, German, and other modern languages. He has written many pieces of poetry, creditable in taste and composition. By his industry and prudence he has acquired a handsome fortune, and his residence is a model of taste. He is liberal in his gifts to worthy objects and especially to those which relate to intellectual and cultural culture.

His administration of the affairs of the State was marked by the prudence, sagacity, and caution so characteristic of him throughout his life; and he retired from office at the close of his term with the respect of all.

At the fall election in November, 1886, Rev. Luther F. M. Kinney, of Manchester, the Democratic candidate for Congre



127 H. S. L.

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and their corresponding addresses. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with names on the left and addresses on the right.

2. The second part of the document is a list of names and their corresponding addresses. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with names on the left and addresses on the right.

3. The third part of the document is a list of names and their corresponding addresses. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with names on the left and addresses on the right.

4. The fourth part of the document is a list of names and their corresponding addresses. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with names on the left and addresses on the right.

5. The fifth part of the document is a list of names and their corresponding addresses. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with names on the left and addresses on the right.

6. The sixth part of the document is a list of names and their corresponding addresses. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with names on the left and addresses on the right.

7. The seventh part of the document is a list of names and their corresponding addresses. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with names on the left and addresses on the right.

8. The eighth part of the document is a list of names and their corresponding addresses. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with names on the left and addresses on the right.

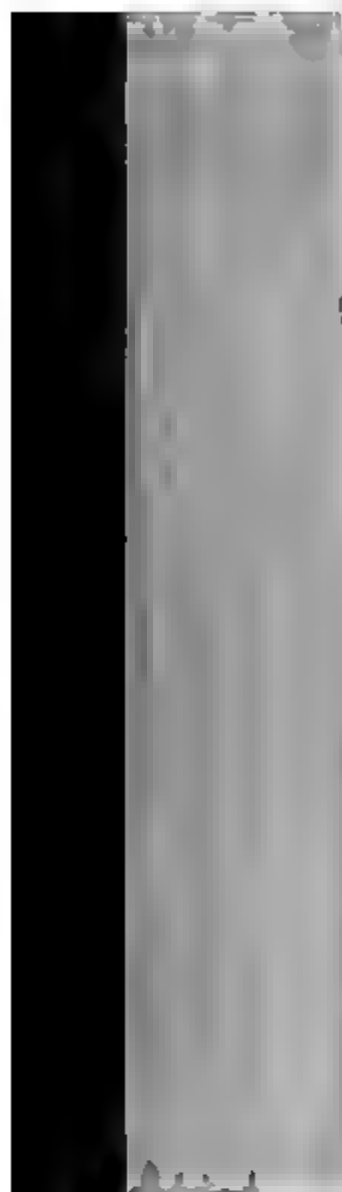
9. The ninth part of the document is a list of names and their corresponding addresses. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with names on the left and addresses on the right.

10. The tenth part of the document is a list of names and their corresponding addresses. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list is organized into two columns, with names on the left and addresses on the right.

and others of the same kind, and I have seen



J. H. Gallinger





Arvid Carner

and the fact that the
 "American People's
 Party" has been
 "running" during the
 "last several years"
 "has been" "the
 "fact after some time

1. The first step is to identify the problem or question that needs to be answered. This involves understanding the context and the specific requirements of the task.

1. The first step is to identify the problem or question that needs to be addressed. This involves understanding the context and the specific requirements of the task.

... years, 400,000

1. 11. 11.



man in the First District, was elected. Dr. Jacob H. Gallinger was re-elected in the Second District.'

In the fall of 1886 Charles H. Sawyer, of Dover, was the Republican candidate for governor. The Democrats voted for Colonel Thomas Cogswell, of Gilmanton; the Prohibitionists voted for Col. Joseph Wentworth, of Concord. His Excellency Governor Sawyer was elected by the legislature, and inaugurated in June, 1887. ¹ He does not owe the estimation in which he is held to the doings of his ancestors. He has earned his own position in the world. Yet he cannot fail to feel an honorable pride in the fact that he is sprung from a line of energetic and ingenious workers, who made themselves useful and respected in their generations.

Charles H. Sawyer is a lineal descendant of John Sawyer, a farmer of Lincolnshire in England, one of whose sons, Thomas, emigrated to this country about the year 1636.

Phineas, the great-great-grandson of Thomas, and the grandfather of Charles H. Sawyer, bought in Marlborough, Mass., a century later, a water privilege and mills, to which he afterwards added a cotton factory; a difficult and hazardous undertaking at that early day.

Jonathan Sawyer, the youngest of his twelve children, was born at Marlborough, Massachusetts, in 1817. He went with his mother and other members of the family, when he was twelve years old, to Lowell, where for the next few years he attended school. He was a member of the first class that entered the high school of that city, having among his mates Hon. Benjamin F. Butler, Gov. E. A. Straw, and G. V. Fox, assistant secretary of the navy during the civil war. On account of a severe sickness, young Sawyer at sixteen years of age left school, and while recruiting his health made a visit to his brother, Alfred Ira Sawyer, who, after some experience as a dyer at Amesbury and Great Falls, had come in 1824 to Dover, where he was operating a grist-mill, a custom carding and cloth-dressing mill, converting this last into a flannel-mill. Jonathan remained in Dover two years, going to school and

¹ Gov. C. H. Bell.

working for his brother. In the fall of 1835 he returned Lowell. His mother, for the purpose of conferring upon son a more complete education, sent him to the great Methodist school at Wilbraham, which at that time was a most flourishing preparatory school for the Wesleyan University at Middletown Conn. Here he remained two terms, when, at nineteen years of age, returning to Lowell, he went into a woollen establishment as a dyer. Afterwards he went into this business on his own account, and continued in it until 1839.¹

Forty years ago Dover received Jonathan Sawyer, then a young man full of hope and ambition, honesty and executive ability, whose career has done so much to advance the prosperity of his adopted home. He found on Bellamy river a small water-power, about which to-day is built one of the largest and most prosperous manufacturing establishments within New England, the products of which are welcomed in a million American homes. He gathered about him a score of workmen at first, whose pay was small in those early days of the trade. But when our government threw its protecting arm around the fostering care about the infant industries of the country, the establishment prospered and grew. Willing hands found ready work. The fame of the goods became widespread; new mills were built; new machinery was introduced, new operatives were employed. The profits of the business were embarked in enlargement, until five hundred busy workmen found employment. While their number was increasing the pay had doubled. He is still a principal and active proprietor of the Sawyer Woollen Mills, in the enjoyment of health, competence, and the respect won by a life of honorable exertion and spotless integrity.

Charles H. Sawyer, the eldest son of Jonathan and Maria (Perkins) Sawyer, was born in Watertown, N. Y., March 1840. At the age of ten he was brought by his father to Dover and acquired the basis of his education in the excellent public schools of that place. When he became seventeen, his father, who designed him for the hereditary calling of manufacturing, placed him in the flannel-mill as an ordinary hand, to enable

¹ Rev. Dr. George B. Spalding.







J. J. J. J.



to form a practical acquaintance with the various and complicated processes required to transform the rough fleece into the finished fabric. Here he supplemented his book education by the education of work, observation, and experience. Step by step he rose to the higher grades of employment, mastering every detail of the business as he went, until at the age of twenty-six he was appointed superintendent of the establishment. He soon became interested in large financial operations. Though so diligent a man of affairs, Governor Sawyer finds the time for mental cultivation. His library contains the best books of solid value, and he has made himself acquainted with their contents. On all subjects of public interest and practical importance he keeps thoroughly informed, and has well-considered opinions. Naturally somewhat reticent, he never obtrudes his views; but when they are sought for, they are found to go straight to the mark, and to have behind them all the force of rare sagacity and careful thought. He makes no pretensions to oratory, yet orators might well envy the impression which his plain, convincing statements command. In the recent panic caused by the withdrawal from the State of foreign insurance companies, it was mainly Colonel Sawyer's calm and clear demonstration of the feasibility of a manufacturers' mutual system of home insurance that quieted the needless feelings of alarm.

It has been truly remarked of Governor Sawyer that "Nature made him on a large scale." His great interests he wields easily, and carries his broad responsibilities without fatigue. His remarkable executive ability never seems to be taxed to its full capacity; there is always an appearance of reserve strength beyond. He has a large way of estimating men and things. No petty prejudices obscure the clearness of his vision or weaken the soundness of his judgment. He has the courage of his convictions, and does not shrink from telling an unpalatable truth when necessary; but he has the rare faculty of giving no needless offence. In the wide round of his occupations he must needs have caused some disappointments; but his character for justice and fair dealing is so universally understood that censure finds no vulnerable spot to fasten on. Modest and

unassuming in a remarkable degree, the public positions he held have come to him through no longing or efforts of his own. In his case it is emphatically true that "the office has always sought the man."¹

Governor Sawyer is a member of the Congregational society in Dover, and a liberal contributor to its support, as well as every worthy object of charity and scheme of benevolence is brought to his notice from whatever quarter. Though his manner is reserved, his heart is warm, and his sympathies quick and wide; and his generosity and helpfulness in a good cause are not limited by place or creed or nationality. Governor Sawyer has too great an interest in public affairs to be without decided political convictions. He cast his earliest vote for Abraham Lincoln, and has ever since been unswerving in his allegiance to the Republican party. His experience in the service of the public has not been inconsiderable. After having served with credit in both branches of the city council of Dover, he was chosen a representative in the State legislature in the years 1869 and 1870, and again in 1876 and 1877. His ability and standing in that body are indicated by the fact of his assignment to the important committees on the judiciary, roads, manufactures, and national affairs. His last political service before election was that of delegate at large to the National Republican Convention at Chicago, in 1884.¹

The Democratic candidate for governor in 1886, Colonel Thomas Cogswell, of Gilmanton, was a veteran of the Union army, a lawyer and farmer, and popular with his party.

Colonel Joseph Wentworth, of Concord, the candidate of the Prohibition party for the office of governor, again called to prominence a member of the historical Wentworth family, for so many years influenced the destinies of Province and State. He traces his descent from Elder William Wentworth, the progenitor of the New England branch of the family, through Ezekiel, of Dover, Benjamin, of Dover, Colonel John Wentworth, a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Hon. John Wentworth, member of the Continental Congress, and Hon. Paul W.

¹ Ex-Gov. C. H. Bell.



Joseph Hewitson

1. The first step is to identify the problem. This involves understanding the current situation and what needs to be changed.

[illegible]

The authors thank Dr. A. J. Wainwright, University of Cambridge, for his helpful comments on earlier drafts of this paper.

This work was supported by grants from the National Science Foundation (IBN-90-08673) and the Office of Naval Research (N00014-90-1-0711).

Received March 19, 1993; accepted May 19, 1993.

[illegible]

1. *Pharmaceutical Industry*
 2. *Medical Devices Industry*
 3. *Health Insurance Industry*
 4. *Hospitals and Health Systems*
 5. *Pharmaceutical Research and Development*
 6. *Medical Device Research and Development*
 7. *Health Insurance Reform*
 8. *Hospital and Health System Reform*
 9. *Pharmaceutical Regulation*
 10. *Medical Device Regulation*
 11. *Health Insurance Regulation*
 12. *Hospital and Health System Regulation*
 13. *Pharmaceutical Innovation*
 14. *Medical Device Innovation*
 15. *Health Insurance Innovation*
 16. *Hospital and Health System Innovation*
 17. *Pharmaceutical Access*
 18. *Medical Device Access*
 19. *Health Insurance Access*
 20. *Hospital and Health System Access*

1. The first step is to identify the problem or goal.

1. *Chlorophyll a* (Chl *a*)
 2. *Chlorophyll b* (Chl *b*)
 3. *Chlorophyll c* (Chl *c*)
 4. *Chlorophyll d* (Chl *d*)
 5. *Chlorophyll e* (Chl *e*)
 6. *Chlorophyll f* (Chl *f*)
 7. *Chlorophyll g* (Chl *g*)
 8. *Chlorophyll h* (Chl *h*)
 9. *Chlorophyll i* (Chl *i*)
 10. *Chlorophyll j* (Chl *j*)
 11. *Chlorophyll k* (Chl *k*)
 12. *Chlorophyll l* (Chl *l*)
 13. *Chlorophyll m* (Chl *m*)
 14. *Chlorophyll n* (Chl *n*)
 15. *Chlorophyll o* (Chl *o*)
 16. *Chlorophyll p* (Chl *p*)
 17. *Chlorophyll q* (Chl *q*)
 18. *Chlorophyll r* (Chl *r*)
 19. *Chlorophyll s* (Chl *s*)
 20. *Chlorophyll t* (Chl *t*)
 21. *Chlorophyll u* (Chl *u*)
 22. *Chlorophyll v* (Chl *v*)
 23. *Chlorophyll w* (Chl *w*)
 24. *Chlorophyll x* (Chl *x*)
 25. *Chlorophyll y* (Chl *y*)
 26. *Chlorophyll z* (Chl *z*)
 27. *Chlorophyll aa* (Chl *aa*)
 28. *Chlorophyll ab* (Chl *ab*)
 29. *Chlorophyll ac* (Chl *ac*)
 30. *Chlorophyll ad* (Chl *ad*)
 31. *Chlorophyll ae* (Chl *ae*)
 32. *Chlorophyll af* (Chl *af*)
 33. *Chlorophyll ag* (Chl *ag*)
 34. *Chlorophyll ah* (Chl *ah*)
 35. *Chlorophyll ai* (Chl *ai*)
 36. *Chlorophyll aj* (Chl *aj*)
 37. *Chlorophyll ak* (Chl *ak*)
 38. *Chlorophyll al* (Chl *al*)
 39. *Chlorophyll am* (Chl *am*)
 40. *Chlorophyll an* (Chl *an*)
 41. *Chlorophyll ao* (Chl *ao*)
 42. *Chlorophyll ap* (Chl *ap*)
 43. *Chlorophyll aq* (Chl *aq*)
 44. *Chlorophyll ar* (Chl *ar*)
 45. *Chlorophyll as* (Chl *as*)
 46. *Chlorophyll at* (Chl *at*)
 47. *Chlorophyll au* (Chl *au*)
 48. *Chlorophyll av* (Chl *av*)
 49. *Chlorophyll aw* (Chl *aw*)
 50. *Chlorophyll ax* (Chl *ax*)
 51. *Chlorophyll ay* (Chl *ay*)
 52. *Chlorophyll az* (Chl *az*)
 53. *Chlorophyll aza* (Chl *aza*)
 54. *Chlorophyll abz* (Chl *abz*)
 55. *Chlorophyll acz* (Chl *acz*)
 56. *Chlorophyll adz* (Chl *adz*)
 57. *Chlorophyll aez* (Chl *aez*)
 58. *Chlorophyll afz* (Chl *afz*)
 59. *Chlorophyll agz* (Chl *agz*)
 60. *Chlorophyll ahz* (Chl *ahz*)
 61. *Chlorophyll aiz* (Chl *aiz*)
 62. *Chlorophyll ajz* (Chl *ajz*)
 63. *Chlorophyll akz* (Chl *akz*)
 64. *Chlorophyll alz* (Chl *alz*)
 65. *Chlorophyll amz* (Chl *amz*)
 66. *Chlorophyll anz* (Chl *anz*)
 67. *Chlorophyll aoz* (Chl *aoz*)
 68. *Chlorophyll apz* (Chl *apz*)
 69. *Chlorophyll aqz* (Chl *aqz*)
 70. *Chlorophyll arz* (Chl *arz*)
 71. *Chlorophyll asz* (Chl *asz*)
 72. *Chlorophyll atz* (Chl *atz*)
 73. *Chlorophyll auz* (Chl *auz*)
 74. *Chlorophyll avz* (Chl *avz*)
 75. *Chlorophyll awz* (Chl *awz*)
 76. *Chlorophyll axz* (Chl *axz*)
 77. *Chlorophyll ayz* (Chl *ayz*)
 78. *Chlorophyll azz* (Chl *azz*)
 79. *Chlorophyll azaa* (Chl *aza*)
 80. *Chlorophyll abz* (Chl *abz*)
 81. *Chlorophyll acz* (Chl *acz*)
 82. *Chlorophyll adz* (Chl *adz*)
 83. *Chlorophyll aez* (Chl *aez*)
 84. *Chlorophyll afz* (Chl *afz*)
 85. *Chlorophyll agz* (Chl *agz*)
 86. *Chlorophyll ahz* (Chl *ahz*)
 87. *Chlorophyll aiz* (Chl *aiz*)
 88. *Chlorophyll ajz* (Chl *ajz*)
 89. *Chlorophyll akz* (Chl *akz*)
 90. *Chlorophyll alz* (Chl *alz*)
 91. *Chlorophyll amz* (Chl *amz*)
 92. *Chlorophyll anz* (Chl *anz*)
 93. *Chlorophyll aoz* (Chl *aoz*)
 94. *Chlorophyll apz* (Chl *apz*)
 95. *Chlorophyll aqz* (Chl *aqz*)
 96. *Chlorophyll arz* (Chl *arz*)
 97. *Chlorophyll asz* (Chl *asz*)
 98. *Chlorophyll atz* (Chl *atz*)
 99. *Chlorophyll auz* (Chl *auz*)
 100. *Chlorophyll avz* (Chl *avz*)
 101. *Chlorophyll awz* (Chl *awz*)
 102. *Chlorophyll axz* (Chl *axz*)
 103. *Chlorophyll ayz* (Chl *ayz*)
 104. *Chlorophyll azz* (Chl *azz*)
 105. *Chlorophyll azaa* (Chl *aza*)
 106. *Chlorophyll abz* (Chl *abz*)
 107. *Chlorophyll acz* (Chl *acz*)
 108. *Chlorophyll adz* (Chl *adz*)
 109. *Chlorophyll aez* (Chl *aez*)
 110. *Chlorophyll afz* (Chl *afz*)
 111. *Chlorophyll agz* (Chl *agz*)
 112. *Chlorophyll ahz* (Chl *ahz*)
 113. *Chlorophyll aiz* (Chl *aiz*)
 114. *Chlorophyll ajz* (Chl *ajz*)
 115. *Chlorophyll akz* (Chl *akz*)
 116. *Chlorophyll alz* (Chl *alz*)
 117. *Chlorophyll amz* (Chl *amz*)
 118. *Chlorophyll anz* (Chl *anz*)
 119. *Chlorophyll aoz* (Chl *aoz*)
 120. *Chlorophyll apz* (Chl *apz*)
 121. *Chlorophyll aqz* (Chl *aqz*)
 122. *Chlorophyll arz* (Chl *arz*)
 123. *Chlorophyll asz* (Chl *asz*)
 124. *Chlorophyll atz* (Chl *atz*)
 125. *Chlorophyll auz* (Chl *auz*)
 126. *Chlorophyll avz* (Chl *avz*)
 127. *Chlorophyll awz* (Chl *awz*)
 128. *Chlorophyll axz* (Chl *axz*)
 129. *Chlorophyll ayz* (Chl *ayz*)
 130. *Chlorophyll azz* (Chl *azz*)
 131. *Chlorophyll azaa* (Chl *aza*)
 132. *Chlorophyll abz* (Chl *abz*)
 133.

... of the ...
... of the ...
... of the ...

the ordered list

1. *Value of the property*
 2. *Age of the property*
 3. *Location of the property*

1. *Chlorophyll *a** was determined by the method of Arar and Collins (1971) using a spectrophotometer (Beckman DU-680) with a 10 mm quartz cuvette. The concentration of chlorophyll *a* was expressed in $\mu\text{g mL}^{-1}$.

He was a
He was a
He was a

•



Joseph H. H. H. H.



worth, a leading citizen of Sandwich in the early half of the present century. In him is united the blood of the Wentworths, the Gilmans, the Frosts, the Cogswells, and the Leigh-ton. His brother, Hon. John Wentworth, of Chicago, has been prominently before the people of Illinois since the settlement of that western metropolis.

Colonel Joseph Wentworth, born in Sandwich, January 30, 1818, attended school at the New Hampton, Hopkinton, and Berwick Academies, and settled in his native town, where for thirty years he kept a general country store, looking after his farm and banking interests.

He was aide to Governor Page, the first register of deeds for Carroll county, sheriff for five years, representative to the legislature in 1844-45, and a member of the constitutional convention in 1850, postmaster fifteen years, also president and chief owner of Carroll County National Bank. In 1870 he moved to Concord and was chosen assessor of ward six, member of the constitutional convention in 1876, and a representative to the legislature in 1878. Mr. Wentworth was married in 1845 to Sarah Payson Jones, of Brookline, Mass., and is the father of six children, two sons and four daughters, all now living. His sons, Paul and Moses, entered Harvard College the same day, and graduated the same day, and are both practising law, one in Chicago, and the other in Sandwich.

Mr. Wentworth, since his residence in Concord, has had much influence in social and financial circles. He enthusiastically supports those political doctrines which he believes to be right, and was the standard bearer of a party, not so strong in numbers, as they are strong in their attachment to what they conceive to be their duty.

One of the earliest and most eloquent advocates of temperance was Jonathan Kittredge, afterwards chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He was son of Dr. Jonathan and Apphia (Woodman) Kittredge, and was born in Canterbury, July 17, 1793. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1813, read law, and settled in Lyme. He afterwards lived at Canaan; and in 1859 moved to Concord. He died April 8, 1864.

Nathaniel White, of Concord, was a leading advocate of temperance by precept and example.

The successful candidate in the race for the United States senatorship in June, 1887, was the Hon. William Eaton Chandler, of Concord. He was elected June 15, for the term of twenty months. In him New Hampshire had another strong senator. He entered the Senate chamber with a national repu-

tation for sagacity and wisdom already acquired, with the experience of his whole youth and manhood devoted to public affairs, with the acquaintance and confidence of officials and statesmen of every section, with a thorough knowledge of the wants and needs of the State of New Hampshire and of the citizens of the State of every degree, with a familiarity with the intricate mechanism of all the departments of the government with a full and discriminating understanding of law—State, national, and international—which would grace the bench of a court, and with judgment almost intuitive.

The following is from *Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography*:—

“Chandler, William Eaton, cabinet minister, born in Concord, N. H., December 28, 1835. He studied law in Concord, and at the Harvard Law School, where he was graduated in 1855. In several years after his admission to the bar in 1856 he practiced in Concord, and in 1859 was appointed reporter of the New Hampshire Supreme Court, and published five volumes of reports. From the time of his coming of age Mr. Chandler was actively connected with the Republican party, serving first as secretary, and afterward as chairman of the State committee. In 1862 he was elected to the New Hampshire House of Representatives, of which he was speaker for two successive terms, 1863–64. In November, 1864, he was employed by the navy department as special counsel to prosecute the Philadelphia navy-yard frauds, and on March 9, 1865, was appointed fiscal solicitor and judge-advocate-general of that department. On 17th June, 1865, he became first assistant secretary of the Treasury. On 30th November, 1867, he resigned this place and resumed law practice. During the next thirteen years, although occupying no official position except that of member of the constitutional convention of New Hampshire in 1876, he continued to take an active part in politics. He was a delegate from the State to the Republican national convention in 1868, and was secretary of the national committee from that time until 1870. In that year he advocated the claims of the Hayes electors of Florida before the canvassing board of the State, and later v



Very Truly

W^m E. Chandler

April 1882



卷之四

one of the counsel to prepare the case submitted by the Republican side to the electoral commission. Mr. Chandler afterward became an especially outspoken opponent of the Southern policy of the Hayes administration. In 1880 he was a delegate to the Republican national convention, and served as a member of the committee on credentials, in which place he was active in securing the report in favor of district representation, which was adopted by the convention. During the subsequent campaign he was a member of the national committee. On March 23, 1881, he was nominated for United States solicitor-general, but the Senate refused to confirm, the vote being nearly upon party lines. In that year he was again a member of the New Hampshire legislature. On 7th April, 1882, he was appointed secretary of the navy. Among the important measures carried out by him were the simplification and reduction of the unwieldy navy-yard establishment ; the limitation of the number of annual appointments to the actual wants of the naval service ; the discontinuance of the extravagant policy of repairing worthless vessels ; and the beginning of a modern navy in the construction of the four new cruisers recommended by the advisory board. The organization and successful voyage of the Greely relief expedition in 1884 were largely due to his personal efforts. Mr. Chandler was a strenuous advocate of uniting with the navy the other nautical branches of the federal administration, including the light-house establishment, the coast survey, and the revenue marine, upon the principle, first distinctly set forth by him, that 'the officers and seamen of the navy should be employed to perform all the work of the national government upon or in direct connection with the ocean.' "

Mr. Chandler has been twice married,—in 1859 to a daughter of Governor Joseph A. Gilmore, and in 1874 to a daughter of Hon. John P. Hale.

Since the days of Franklin Pierce and Isaac Hill, the Democratic party has had many and able leaders, prominent among whom have been Colonel John H. George, Hon. Josiah Minot, Hon. Daniel Marcy, Hon. Harry Bingham, Hon. Frank Jones, Hon. A. W. Sulloway, Hon. James A. Weston, Colonel Thomas



Henry Bingham

e.



Cogswell, John M. Hill, Hon. Hosea W. Parker, Hon. Edmund Burke, John H. Pearson, and Charles F. Stone.

Hon. Harry Bingham, born March 30, 1821, in Concord, Vt., of New Hampshire stock ; was brought up on a farm ; educated at Lyndon (Vt.) Academy ; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1843 ; studied law with George C. Cahoon, David Hibbard, and Hon. Harry Hibbard ; taught school while a student ; was admitted to the bar at the May term, 1846, and settled in Littleton in the practice of the law. In 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1865, and 1868 he was elected representative, and every term from 1871 until 1881, sixteen terms in all, when he was elected to the State Senate. He has been frequently the Democratic candidate for United States senator, and a member of the State constitutional convention in 1876. Mr. Bingham is unmarried, attends the Episcopal church, has been the standard-bearer of the Democratic party on many a hard-fought field, and is a lawyer, orator, and statesman of national reputation.¹

- During the session of the legislature in the summer and fall of 1887 the railroad question was very thoroughly discussed, the contest arising between the Concord Railroad and the Boston and Maine Railroad, for the possession of the roads in the central part of the State.

During the extended hearing before the Railroad Committee, certain interesting historical facts were developed. From the address of Hon. Samuel C. Eastman, speaker of the House in 1883, are taken the following : —

When railroads were first chartered the Democratic party, which then controlled the legislature of the State, was exceedingly jealous of all corporations. It refused for a long time to recognize the public necessity there was for the incorporation of railroads ; and it was only when they had declared that they should be public corporations and should be compelled to discharge their duties as public corporations, that the legislature decided to charter one of them. The Concord Railroad, one of the first chartered, it was feared might be a monopoly. It was also feared that there might be a temptation to abuse

¹ H. H. Metcalf.

the State and the stockholders the right to take the property of the railroad, paying to the stockholders the amount of money they had invested in building it.



CONCORD DEPOT.

the purpose of protecting the public. One of them was a provision that at any time, after a certain period, the State should have the right to take the property of the railroad, paying to the stockholders the amount of money they had invested in building it.

ing the road and an annual dividend of ten per cent. on the amount they had so invested, provided it had not already been paid them out of the earnings of the corporation. The other restriction was, in case the corporation should, after a period of five years, earn more money and pay to its stockholders more money than ten per cent. per annum, the legislature should have the right to adjust their tariff so as probably for the next five years to bring their income down to the limit of ten per cent. These two provisions seem very important indications both of the intention of the legislature and of the State in chartering the railroads, for the provision was incorporated in other railroad charters.

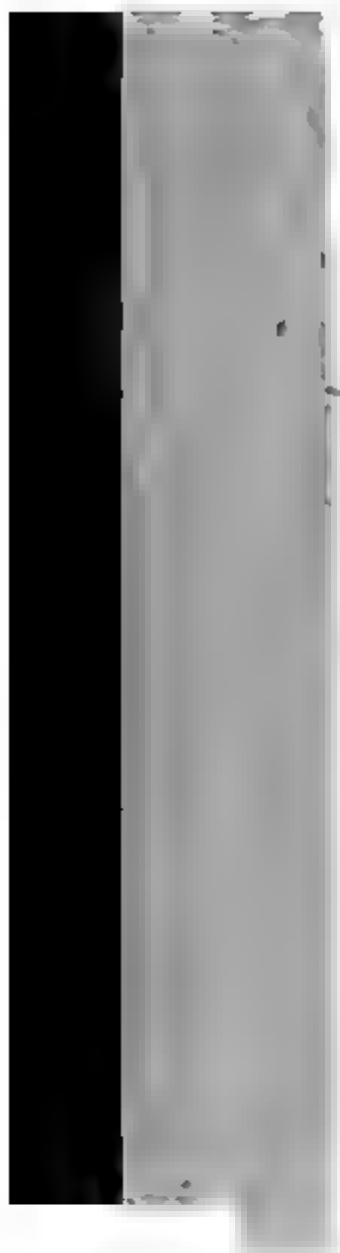
The paternal system of the management of railroad corporations was in force in the State down to 1883, when the general railroad law was passed. At that time it was proposed to practically abandon the paternal system of the State exercising jurisdiction over railroads, as a father over the actions of his children; but leave them to the management of their own affairs in just such a way as seemed best to them, subject of course still to certain general regulations. And if any railroad should ask permission to destroy its own existence or transfer its powers to another corporation, the legislature no longer thought it necessary for them to intervene. The law did not accomplish what was expected, for the court decided that the legislation was insufficient.

The Concord Railroad has accumulated a large surplus, not necessarily divisible nor due to the State. The management have done nothing with their surplus which was not legitimate, praiseworthy, and commendable, devoting it to the development of their ability the better to discharge their public duties to the State.

For various reasons, which the inquisitive antiquarian may discover by consulting the dusty files of contemporary newspapers, the so-called Hazen bill, said to have been in the interest or to the liking of the Boston and Maine Railroad, having passed the legislature, was vetoed by the governor. The Ather-ton bill, which was supported by the friends of the Concord



Yours truly
J. M. White







¹ Mr. White is treasurer of the Nashua and Lowell Railroad, treasurer of the Nashua Savings Bank, president of the Second National Bank of Nashua, and president of the White Mountain Freezer Company and of the Nashua Electric Light Company.

If any one family may be said to have been identified with the inception and growth of the railroad system of the State, it is the Spalding family of Nashua. Isaac Spalding, Dr. Edward Spalding, E. H. Spalding, and John A. Spalding are names well known in railroad circles.

Dr. Edward Spalding, president of the Nashua and Keene Railroad, and one of the most respected citizens of Nashua, was born in Amherst, September 15, 1813. He was the son of Dr. Matthias and Rebecca Wentworth (Atherton) Spalding, and a descendant of the pioneer Puritan, Edward Spalding of Braintree, Mass., in 1632, Edward Johnson of Woburn, and Joshua Atherton of Amherst. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1833, studied medicine with his father, and settled in Nashua in 1837. He practised his profession for twenty years, until gradually he was obliged to relinquish it to care for important financial trusts confided to him. President of the Nashua Savings Bank, of the Indian Head National Bank, and of the Pennichuck Water-works, a director of each of the two cotton manufacturing companies of Nashua, a trustee of Dartmouth College, of the Agricultural College, and of the Nashua Public Library, and a patron of literary, historical, and genealogical enterprises, overwhelmed with cares and trusts, he has yet found time to serve his fellow-citizens in important offices. He was mayor of Nashua in 1864, and a delegate to the Baltimore convention the same year, a member of the constitutional convention in 1876, and a councillor in 1878 and 1879.

Dr. Spalding was married June 23, 1842, to ; Dora Everett¹ Barrett. Of their three children, a son, Edward Atherton Spalding, died in boyhood, and two daughters are living.

After the establishment of railroads and manufacturing enter-

¹ Mr. White was married in 1846 to Caroline G. Merrill, of Pittsfield, who died in 1880. He married, second, Mrs. Ann M. Prichard, of Bradford, Vt. A daughter died in infancy. His son James Wilson White died in January, 1876, aged 26 years.

